



오렌 현대판타지 소설

DIMENSIONAL SOVEREIGN

Oren

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Dimensional Sovereign

(차원군주)

by

Oren

(오렌)

Synopsis

One day, I was given the mysterious power of Hwanmong.

If I killed a monster in the dream then my level would rise in reality.

My home in reality became a base in the dream.

A dimensional strategy RPG where reality and dreams are linked!

Earn money and become stronger!

Now I will dominate the world.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Rainbow Turtle @ [Gravity Tales](#)

Translation Edit by LD, Jaspaaar @ [Gravity Tales](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Prologue

A tremendous power came to me one day.

A small one [pyeong goshiwon](#).

([Pyeong](#)= A Korean unit of measurement)

([Goshiwon](#)= small accommodation. Generally a cheap place for long term students to prepare for exams)

A strange and broken body was found under the bed of my goshiwon.

It changed my life.

Chapter 1: Meeting The Corpse Under The Bed

That day, I came back from my part time job and lay down on the small bed in my goshiwon.

How long was I asleep?

Hwiiiing –

A cold wind blew out of nowhere.

It wasn't coming from my window, but underneath my bed.

“Why is cold wind coming from the bottom?”

Surely someone didn't drill a hole into the floor of my room. I had a strange feeling and looked below the mattress.

“Heok!”

A close up view of a dead body!

I must have seen wrong.

“Why are you so surprised? Is this your first time seeing a

corpse?”

The sunken eyes in the corpse flashed.

Unbelievable! A corpse was talking?

This was a dream! I thought it was a nightmare.

“Listen carefully. I don’t know why, but the distant ‘[Hwanmong](#)’ dimension has chosen to grant you a power.”

(Hwanmong=empty dreams)

“Rather, who are you...?”

A corpse? Or a ghost?

However, the corpse ignored me and continued talking.

“Of course, you can refuse this power. Then the power of Hwanmong will leave and go to someone else. Do you refuse?”

At that moment, I fell into confusion.

A terrible corpse was saying this, so how could I accept such a bizarre situation? In addition, the corpse didn’t even tell me what the power of Hwanmong was.

“Answer. If you don’t reply then I will assume you have rejected it.”

The corpse started to fade like it was disappearing.

In fact, I wanted it to disappear but I also wanted to hear more.

I was curious about the power of Hwanmong.

“What is the power of Hwanmong?”

The corpse gave a slight grin and appeared again.

“It is the purification of black magic.”

“B-black magic?”

Black magic was something commonly seen in fantasy novels. A devil’s magic or a dark magic gained through a contract with demons!

That was black magic. Those who used black magic would inevitably disappear to become the prey of the devil.

I didn’t want such an unhappy fate.

‘I will never choose it!’

Even if this was a dream, there was no way I could accept the corpse's offer. But the corpse seemed to read my thoughts and gave a bizarre smile.

“Keuk! You seem to be misunderstanding something. The power of Hwanmong is not what you are thinking. It is an independent power that has nothing to do with the devil. You can simply choose it.”

“Choose?”

“That's right. Of course, there will be a price for that choice.”

“A price?”

“I will tell you what it is.”

The eyes of the corpse flashed and a strange dice appeared in the air.

A pentagonal dodecahedron dice with information on each side! Each pentagon was filled with unknown patterns.

“Throw it. Throw the dice and you will find the power.”

Such a thing?

I threw the dice on the floor.

Tok! Toruruk...!

The dice stopped rolling.

But the dice blurred and a large coin appeared instead.

What was this coin?

I looked at the coin and saw the word 'Management' written on the front.

The corpse twisted its body and laughed.

“Management! You must be pretty desperate for money. Although it is understandable considering this cramped room.”

“What does this mean?”

“It is literal. Right now, what you need most is money. An enormous amount of money! In other words, your heart is filled with desire to make a lot of money.”

“.....!”

I couldn't deny the corpse's words.

It was obvious.

Honestly, was there anyone who disliked money? Especially someone like me who was stuck on the bottom in life.

“In other words, this power isn't given by chance. You have to eagerly desire to achieve it. You can become rich through this power.”

Become rich! Just hearing those words made me feel better.

“Now only your choice is left. If you refuse then your memories will be erased and the power of Hwanmong won't come to find you again.”

Gulp!

I was struggling.

This situation was obviously a dream. I would be naive to accept it as reality.

Still, the power to earn an enormous amount of money!

I was strangely attracted. Who wouldn't want to have a lot of

money in this world? I couldn't carelessly refuse even if it was the temptation of the devil.

I looked at the corpse and suddenly asked.

"If I select it, the price... I would like to know what it is."

The corpse gave a strange smile and said.

"In return, you must complete 100 missions that will be given in the future."

"100 missions?"

"Yes. You will be free if you fulfill all of them. Of course, the power you are given won't disappear after that."

"Can I ask about the type of missions?"

"I don't know. Because the final purpose for the missions is different for each person."

"The final purpose?"

"That is probably the reason why the power of Hwanmong chose you."

“There was a reason?”

“Of course. Perform the missions if you want to know it. Everything will be revealed in the missions.”

The corpse’s answer rang through my mind. Everything would be revealed through the missions!

“Now, your decision. Will you embrace a new destiny? Or do you refuse?”

The decision was already made. Even if this was reality instead of a dream, my choice would still be the same.

“Embrace my new destiny.”

“Good decision.”

At that moment, the word ‘War’ appeared on the empty side of the coin.

Eerie red letters!

The corpse gave a strange smile.

“Kukukuk! Don’t be surprised. Management is war! In the end, everything is war. You just have to win, but everything will be lost

if you are defeated. In particular, defeat in the world of Hwanmong means certain death.”

The coin I was clutching in my hands disappeared.

The corpse continued.

“Management, war! Unconditional victory! If you don’t want to become a corpse like me, beholden to the power of Hwanmong, then listen to my words today and don’t ever forget...”

He said and gradually dispersed.

He turned into a powder so fine that no traces were left behind.

Then he was gone.

At the same time, words appeared in front of my eyes.

Mission 1

- Gather black magic and open the door to Hwanmong.
- Compensation: Reconstruction of the flesh

It was none other than the first mission.

Of course, I thought this was still just a dream.

Chapter 2: Black Magic Awakening (1)

“Ahh! Hah!”

Before he knew it, a day passed since he met the corpse under the bed.

However, Kang-jun's daily life hadn't changed much. The power of Hwanmong and black magic remained in his head, so he thought it was just a dream.

After all, it was unbelievable that there would be a corpse under the bed of his goshiwon.

“Hah! Aang-!”

But what were these strange sounds? The moaning sounds were coming from the room next to him.

He knew that the goshiwon was divided into small partitions. A goshiwon was a simple shack so there was no way it was soundproofed.

However, it was the middle of the day and the guy next door had brought his girlfriend over.

‘Damn! I really don't want to hear these sounds. Damn bastard! You should go to a motel. Or end it quickly! Please!’

At first, Kang-jun had placed his ear to the wall of the room to not miss even one small noise. But that only lasted a short time. It wasn't delightful eavesdropping on the love affair of others.

Then.

At that moment, something strange happened! The room next door became quieter. Usually they would be far from finished. No, it would just be the beginning. That guy had a lot of energy.

“Aw, what the? You're already done?”

A woman's voice mixed with complaint and disappointment could be heard.

“...Yes. All my power suddenly blew out. I'm sorry.”

Kang-jun was surprised to hear the words from the next room. It was good because Kang-jun didn't want to hear anymore unpleasant moaning. However, it was certainly strange.

‘Wait! Don't tell me this is the black magic power?’

But then Kang-jun shook his head.

‘That is ridiculous. I have work in the evening so I should sleep a little bit.’

Kang-jun lay in bed and closed his eyes.

Then something flickered above his head.

[Black Magic Energy 3/100]

Unfortunately, he didn't see it as his eyes were closed and the words disappeared.

'Damn! If I try to sleep then that hell will come again.'

He closed his eyes but couldn't sleep.

He felt restless.

It was due to the affection from the room next door. Doing it in the middle of the day!

Anyway, he somehow had to get to sleep. Especially if he wanted to work at night.

However, he closed his eyes but couldn't sleep because he kept thinking all types of thoughts.

After approximately two hours of pretending?

“Ah! Hah!”

“Ohh-!”

The uproar started again in the next room.

‘Ah! Again?’

Kang-jun frowned.

Did he regain his energy? What a great guy! Kang-jun admitted it!

But now wasn’t the time to admire such things.

‘I can’t stand it anymore!’

Kang-jun’s eyes flashed open. He was going to yell at them to stop or go to a hotel.

‘Please stop!’

However, the woman’s voice rang out before Kang-jun could speak.

“Eung? What? It is already over?”

“Oh, s-sorry.”

“What? You are weird today. Are you cheating on me these days?”

“No. My body just isn’t good today. I’ll drink carp juice.”

“Bah! That’s it! What juice?”

The atmosphere in the next room was abnormal.

Kang-jun sat there with a bemused expression. Why was this unusual thing happening?

It was silent but something strange was going on. Why did the guy next door keep on losing strength?

It happened twice.

Then Kang-jun’s eyes shone.

‘Yes! This can’t be a coincidence.’

Once was a coincidence. But two consecutive incidents can’t be a coincidence.

At that moment.

[Black Magic Energy 6/100]

‘En? What’s this?’

Welcome letters appeared in front of his eyes.

‘Black magic energy?’

However, the words faded away.

Kang-jun’s expression was blank.

‘What was that just now?’

He saw something that looked like it came from a game and then it disappeared.

‘Am I hallucinating?’

Maybe it was due to sleep deprivation.

Then.

Come to think of it, those words were familiar.

Black magic energy! That's right. The words from his dream last night.

‘Perhaps?’

Kang-jun's heart beat wildly. Maybe the black magic power phenomenon that happened last night was reality and not a dream.

“This is ridiculous. A futile delusion.”

He couldn't think of it as a delusion no matter how odd.

“Hyu!”

Then Kang-jun sighed and shook his head.

‘Damn! Well, okay. Let's say this is true and it is black magic. Then it shouldn't be used like this!’

He didn't want to absorb energy from womanizers.

‘No. The abilities of black magic still aren't clear.’

Kang-jun used his imagination to think of various things it could be used for. Fantasy books made him try to feel for mana in order to chant spells.

‘Status window!’

Kang-jun even tried to summon a status window. This was similar to a novel or a game.

‘Huhu, if there really is black magic then I can’t live like a fool.’

However, he tried this for a whole two hours.

It reached 8 p.m. and he no had results. He was now hungry. Besides, he had to go to work shortly.

Then it wasn’t true. He was mistaken.

‘Let’s cook some ramyun.’

Kang-jun opened his door and left.

Chapter 3: Black Magic Awakening (2)

Kang-jun worked at a convenience store from 9.50 p.m. to 7 a.m.

He would wash his body afterwards and then sleep for a little bit. He would wake up at approximately 5 p.m. He used that time to play games or watch TV before going back to work.

This boring routine was repeated from Monday to Friday.

In fact, he would make a lot more money if he found a job other than working at the convenience store part time. He had a little bit of strength. However, he was badly injured in one foot after a hit and run car accident so it wasn't easy for Kang-jun.

It was barely enough for the convenience store. Furthermore, hair loss started after the accident due to his mental strength worsening.

It was now 9.40 p.m. Kang-jun had finished eating ramyun and even took a shower.

Now it was time to go to work.

He wore a hat and left the goshiwon. The convenience store was 50 metres away.

However, men were busily moving as he arrived at the

convenience store.

Had something happened?

A pretty girl in her early 20s called Choi Yuri was standing in front of the counter and frowning.

‘I should ask Yuri what is going on.’

Then a woman dressed in a white suit got out of a black car in the parking lot.

“Oh! Kang-jun has come?”

“Yes, Boss!”

A lady in her late 40s, Lee Jeong-sook was the owner of the 24 hour convenience store and also a property owner. Land prices in Gangnam were quite expensive but she owned several other buildings. Therefore, her nature was difficult but she always treated Kang-jun relatively well.

Of course, it was because Kang-jun worked very hard. But today the atmosphere was somewhat strange.

“Kang-jun. Why don’t you sit here?”

Lee Jeong-sook looked at Kang-jun with a businesslike expression and said.

“I am busy so I will talk quickly. The convenience store is suddenly closing. What can I do? Now you will need to find another job.”

“Huh?”

“Kang-jun is sincere so won't you do well wherever you go? This month's salary will be deposited tomorrow. Then, I am busy.”

Lee Jeong-sook ended it with this.

Bang bang!

A loud car horn rang out.

“Ah, Honey! What are you doing? The children are hungry. I am also quite hungry.”

The black foreign car parked in front of me.

“I understand. It is done now.”

Lee Jeong-sook walked to the car and opened the door.

A man in his early 50s and wearing a suit was sitting in the driver's seat and there was a man and woman in their 20s sitting in the back. Lee Jeong-sook's family. Their clothing made it seem like the family was travelling somewhere.

Lee Jeong-sook wore her seat belt and asked the back.

“You guys are hungry? What should we eat?”

“Hanwoo beef rib eye!”

“Me too!”

“Hohoho. Really? Then I will feed you a lot. Honey! We will go to our home in Cheondamdong.”

“Okay. It is great because it is open 24 hours.”

The man stepped on the pedal.

Bururung.

Kang-jun looked after the disappearing car with a bemused expression.

‘A house in Cheongdamdong?’

He heard it. A serving of Hanwoo beef rib eye cost more than 80,000 won. There were many people who ate it but Kang-jun didn't dare. The price of one serving was higher than what Kang-jun made in a day.

Those people who didn't have to worry about money could eat and play for the rest of their lives. They were born with golden spoons.

However, now Kang-jun didn't have a job and needed to worry about the cost of living in the next month.

“Kang-jun oppa!”

Suddenly a woman's voice was heard behind him. He turned around and saw Choi Yuri standing there.

“Yuri! What is going on?”

Choi Yuri shrugged at Kang-jun's question and pointed inside.

“Don't you know? The building was sold. The entire building will be turned into a plastic surgery clinic.”

“What? Plastic surgery?”

“There has been quite a bit of talk about it. The new land owners are going to knock down the building and build the clinic.”

“Really?”

“The money is in plastic surgery these days. One day I will make a lot of money and open one.”

“You do that.”

Kang-jun felt deflated.

‘Now is not the time to be doing this. I need to look for a new job.’

He would search for part time work on the internet after returning to his goshiwon.

Just as Kang-jun neared the building that contained his goshiwon.

Someone grabbed his shoulder.

“Hey! Limp?”

Kang-jun stiffened and turned around.

There was a punk looking guy who gave off a rough impression.

Cho Sang-jin.

A punk who belonged to an underground group of gangsters that acted out of a karaoke bar. He always had a toxic attitude towards Kang-jun.

Cho Sang-jin said with a laugh.

“Go to the convenience store and get me a packet of cigarettes.”

“The convenience store isn’t open.”

“What?”

“The convenience store is closed.”

“Look at these brat? Do you hate buying me cigarettes now?”

It was a 24 hour convenience store that was even open on Lunar New Year and [Chuseok](#).

(Korean thanksgiving)

“Or you will die.”

“Go and check it out.”

“Then go somewhere else to buy them. Is there only one convenience store?”

Kang-jun became frantic.

In fact, this had happened many times. The karaoke bar was located in the basement of Kang-jun’s goshiwon so he couldn’t avoid running into them.

Meanwhile, Kang-jun just closed his eyes and obediently bought the cigarettes.

His strength was weak? That wasn’t it.

Cho Sang-jin always threw a few punches but now Kang-jun was tired of it.

It wasn’t easy to get a room for 250,000 won in this neighbourhood. However, now he needed to rethink things. The convenience store was closed so his chances of staying at the goshiwon also disappeared.

“Hey! What are you doing? Aren’t you going to buy the cigarettes?”

“If you want to smoke then buy them yourself.”

Cho Sang-jin had a dumbfounded expression at Kang-jun’s

sudden words.

“You bastard! What did you just say?”

“I said go and buy it yourself. Are you deaf?”

“Fuck! This guy must have a death wish. You really will die...”

Cho Sang-jin raised his hands towards Kang-jun with a nasty expression.

But then something strange happened. Cho Sang-jin suddenly turned pale and he staggered.

“Ugh...! Why am I suddenly dizzy?”

He lost his balance and fell.

At the same time, a fantasy like sentence appeared in front of Kang-jun.

[Black Magic Energy 10/100]

[Filling up the black magic energy will open the door to Hwanmong.]

Chapter 4: Punishment Field (1)

‘T-this!’

Kang-jun’s eyes widened with surprise. Meanwhile, the sentence had disappeared again.

‘Unbelievable! It was real!’

Kang-jun was astonished and ran back to his goshiwon.

‘Phew!’

He closed the door and sighed.

Flop.

Kang-jun sat down on his bed.

‘Then...’

He needed to organize his thoughts. It was confusing but he could make a rough estimate of what happened.

‘So I absorbed Cho Sang-jin’s strength.’

It was similar to how he absorbed the energy of the guy in the room next door earlier.

‘It seems obvious.’

Yes. Now he remembered clearly.

‘Black Magic Energy 10/100’

The words had disappeared but they still remained in his memory.

‘In other words, if I absorb black energy from someone and reach 100 points then the door to Hwanmong will open.’

No matter how much he thought, this was the only conclusion he came to.

Then the door to Hwanmong? He remembered it.

Mission 1

- Gather black magic and open the door to Hwanmong.
- Compensation: Reconstruction of the flesh

It was the first of 100 missions that Kang-jun needed to do! In

other words, if he completed the first mission then the door to Hwanmong would open.

‘Ha. This was real?’

Kang-jun’s heart was running wild as he pinched his cheeks.

‘Ugh!’

Really painful.

‘I pinched too hard.’

But this pain proved it was real and not a dream.

And at the same time, it meant that Kang-jun had a strange power. The power of black magic!

It was really possible?

Kang-jun jumped up.

‘Yes. I want to check it again.’

He looked for someone to absorb power again. There were many people similar to Cho Sang-jin scattered around the streets at night.

Cho Sang-jin was sitting down with a troubled expression in front of the building and shouted as he saw Kang-jun.

“Hey! Limp! You come here! What did you say earlier?”

Kang-jun ignored him and walked past.

“Don’t run away you fucker! Are you coming over here?”

“Stop it, Cho Sang-jin.”

“No, I would let that fucker go. Does he really want to go to hell?”

However, Cho Sang-jin’s rough face was pale.

He got up but staggered like he was going to collapse at any moment. Nevertheless, he still clung to his wicked actions.

“That fucking bastard needs to become my cigarette shuttle! Or else I will sell his organs.”

Kang-jun became furious.

‘Cigarette shuttle? What is with my organs?’

A cigarette shuttle. This meant Kang-jun had to constantly deliver cigarettes. It meant he needed to offer a cigarette whenever Cho Sang-jin needed it.

It was similar to always buying bread for spoiled students. He was like that once. But it was really terrible in the long term.

There was also talking about taking Kang-jun's organs and selling them.

Was that something a human could say? Even if he didn't like talking badly about other people, Cho Sang-jin was literally the scum of the human race.

‘I can really see it.’

He had endured it for as long as possible. Did he need to have any more patience towards a person like that?

Of course not.

In that case, he would use his black magic! A misfortune that would happen not once but twice to Cho Sang-jin! Everything would be inflicted on him.

‘Blame it on your dirty mouth, Cho Sang-jin.’

Kang-jun had figured out the method to absorb the strength of

others.

A strong desire to curse the other person! In other words, he had to hate his opponent in order to trigger the black magic. It was just like when the guy next door lost energy or Cho Sang-jin suddenly staggered.

Of course, he needed to confirm it once again.

‘Cho Sang-jin! You are not qualified to open your dirty mouth and speak. I will suck out your strength before you can open your mouth again.’

Kang-jun finished cursing Cho Sang-jin.

At that moment, like he expected.

Flash!

Kang-jun’s eyes eerily shone as he started at Cho Sang-jin.

[The strength of the target is too low.]

[The black magic energy is unable to be absorbed.]

[Instead, you can punish the target.]

[Would you like to consume 1 black magic energy to open the punishment field? Yes/No]

‘What is this?’

Kang-jun was blank for a moment. It wasn't difficult to understand the meaning of the sentence that appeared in front of him.

He was certain that black magic would be triggered once he completed the curse. But Cho Sang-jin's energy was too low so the black magic energy couldn't be absorbed. It was probably due to that fact that Kang-jun had just recently absorbed energy from him.

Instead, he could punish Cho Sang-jin. What type of punishment was it?

‘Anyway, yes!’

He was eager to further explore what it meant by punishment. In addition, he could refill the consumed black magic energy.

[1 black magic energy has been consumed.]

[The lowest grade punishment system has been opened.]

Susususu.

The surroundings started to become dark.

[Punishment Field]

-Rating: Lowest grade

-Duration: 1 minute.

The surrounding space instantly became dark.

But this darkness wasn't normal.

He could miraculously see perfectly despite the complete darkness.

[This is a virtual space created for punishment.]

[The real world won't be affected by what happens in here and the memory will remain with the target.]

'A virtual space? Then nothing that happens here will affect reality?'

At that moment, someone appeared in front of him. A human looking around with a bewildered expression.

It was Cho Sang-jin.

Kang-jun finally realized what it meant by the punishment. This was a bizarre space outside of reality.

A so-called virtual space!

In addition, Cho Sang-jun was in front of him with a blank expression so Kang-jun knew the existence of this virtual space was real. It meant the memory of what happened here would remain.

[Start the punishment!]

[If the punishment isn't sufficient then you will be cursed instead.]

[The field time left is 60 seconds.]

[The field time left is 59 seconds.]

He had no time to hesitate.

Suuk.

Kang-jun immediately walked towards Cho Sang-jin.

This was a virtual space but he was still limping uncomfortably. On the other hand, Cho Sang-jin was standing still in this dark place because he couldn't see.

Then Kang-jun's two eyes shone in the darkness.

“Kukuk! This fucking cigarette shuttle! Do you want me to break your remaining leg? Or do you really want to be robbed of your organs?”

Cho Sang-jin still hadn't realized the situation he was facing. If he was wise, he would wonder about this strange space and where Kang-jun was. Of course, even then he wouldn't be able to avoid the punishment.

No, if he was really wise then he wouldn't have touched Kang-jun from the very beginning.

Kang-jun was a taekwondo 3rd dan. It was impossible for him to do the dazzling kicks like before but he didn't need his feet.

Peok-

Kang-jun quietly made a fist.

He hit Cho Sang-jin exactly in the nose.

Ujik!

The nose broke immediately.

“Cough!”

Chapter 5: Punishment Field (2)

This was a lawless zone where rules didn't exist! There was only the punishment.

Cho Sang-jin flinched and took a step back.

“Wahh! W-wait a minute! L-let's speak...”

Nonsense! What was needed other than a good fist?

Kang-jun grabbed Cho Sang-jin's arm and bent back one of his fingers.

Wooduk!

Cho Sang-jin's finger was broken.

“Kuaack!”

Brutal techniques that were never used in a real duel. Kang-jun had never used such terrible techniques until now.

Kang-jun continued to bend back Cho Sang-jin's other fingers.

Wooduk! Ujijik!

“Kuaaak! Aaack! H-help me...”

He could hear the wailing screams but Kang-jun didn't stop.

He started furiously punching Cho Sang-jin.

Peok peok peok –

He hadn't exercised for a while but it was sufficient to crack Cho Sang-jin's face.

Was it too harsh? Of course, it really was harsh.

But what about it? This wasn't actually happening. It was only intended to cause fear. He had to strike terror in Cho Sang-jin. If he was scared then he wouldn't bother Kang-jun any further.

‘Anyway, this is enough.’

He thought that ruining Cho Sang-jin's face and spirit was enough punishment. But the information that appeared in his field of vision was different from expected.

[The target has not received enough punishment.]

[The field time left is 10 seconds.]

‘Eh?’

Cho Sang-jin was currently in a state just before death. Yet it still wasn’t enough punishment?

‘It wants more? Don’t tell me it wants me to kill him?’

No matter how bad they were, killing people? But he couldn’t hesitate. If Cho Sang-jin didn’t receive sufficient punishment then Kang-jun would be cursed.

‘I’m not really killing someone.’

Kang-jun clenched his teeth and stared at Cho Sang-jin.

Cho Sang-jin’s body was trembling from the pain. He could read the intentions in Kang-jun’s eyes.

“Ehhh! H-help me...”

But Kang-jun just threw a punch with all his strength at Cho Sang-jun’s head.

Kwang!

Until now, he had just been hitting recklessly. But now it had

power. His fist fell down like lightning.

And that was the end.

Cho Sang-jin's body slumped down.

‘Phew.’

Kang-jun breathed out.

It was a terrible thing that he wouldn't have committed in reality.

Killing people.

‘Damn! I am really glad this is a virtual space.’

A punishment that required killing the target! It was a really terrible punishment.

[You have sufficiently punished Cho Sang-jin.]

[The field will shortly disappear.]

Susususu.

The surrounding space started to distort.

[You have won the battle. However, the battle took place in the punishment field so you won't get any experience.]

[If you want to obtain experience and become stronger then open the door to Hwanmong.]

‘The door to Hwanmong? Experience? Become stronger?’

The statement in front of Kang-jun disappeared again. Kang-jun realized what it meant quickly.

‘So it means I can raise my level?’

It meant that gaining experience could raise his level. It was absurd but Kang-jun already took it for granted that the black magic was like a game.

‘Level up!’

If so, that should be his priority.

He could level up like a game!

Suuk.

In the meantime, the punishment field faded and the original appearance returned.

The colourful nightlife of the city. And two people standing on the side of the street. They were Kang-jun and Cho Sang-jin.

The pale and horrified Cho Sang-jin was staring like he was seeing a ghost.

“S...spare me, hyung-nim...”

But Kang-jun just stared coldly at Cho Sang-jin. A solid finish was needed after the punishment. He reached out to Cho Sang-jin’s shoulders and said.

“Don’t tease me carelessly with that mouth. If you spout any more bullshit then you really will die.”

“...Yes, yes.”

Cho Sang-jin started bowing nervously.

Tears and a runny nose! He seemed crazy.

‘The punishment field isn’t useless.’

He could take care of anyone like this in the future using the punishment field. Even if it was horrible, Kang-jun could do terrible things in the virtual space that wasn't sanctioned in reality. However, it would cause the other party horror and fear. Those type of people would be subject to punishment.

Anyway, right now the most important thing was opening the door to Hwanmong! It was necessary to obtain 100 points of black magic energy.

His current black magic energy was 9/100.

He needed to collect 91 points. Usually he got 3~4 points at a time so he needed to absorb the energy of at least 30 people. However, black magic couldn't be used on just anyone.

Kang-jun wouldn't absorb it from good people without any sins.

'There is an overabundance of bad guys that I can collect black magic energy from.'

Kang-jun made a vow on how he used the black magic. If possible, only absorb the energy of bad guys! Of course, the criteria for bad actions might be unfair considering it was based on Kang-jun's subjective judgement.

'I should think three times before using black magic.'

He was busy thinking while walking.

“Kyaaak! Why are you doing this?”

“Hihihi! What’s wrong?”

“Pretty girl, just drink with us.”

Drunk men in their 20s were making a scene at passing women.

“Sorry, I am busy.”

“Aish! Why are you busy?”

The women wanted nothing to do with the reckless drunks.

In fact, this was a common scene in the streets at night. In the past, he had just ignored it. The situation would become more serious if he reported it to the police so he just left. If he tried to help then he would just suffer in vain.

But things were different now.

Limp. Limp.

Kang-jun silently limped towards the side of the drunk men. In the meantime, the drunks had been persistently annoying a smaller woman.

“Let’s go together.”

“Let go of me!”

Under the influence of alcohol, they thought all pretty girls were interested in them but that was further from the truth. And he said he would think about it three times. So he would give them one last chance.

Well, the conclusion was obvious.

Kang-jun looked at them with the eyes of a predator that found its prey and said.

“Stop and go home. The woman said no.”

Then one of the men watching Kang-jun exclaimed.

“What?”

“What did you say?”

“What on earth is this? It would be better if you stop drinking and go home. Standing over a woman like that makes you look really ugly.”

“What? This crazy bastard! Aren’t you going to get lost?”

“What does this have to do with you? You lame bastard.”

“You are trying to interrupt with that stupid leg? Do you want to die?”

They reacted just like he expected. They had started off with sexual harassment in the first place.

‘These guys aren’t eligible to drink. I will make them vomit out the drinks!’

An eerie light shone in Kang-jun’s eyes.

And the man Kang-jun turned towards suddenly fell and started vomiting.

“Ooh! Why am I so dizzy? Kuweek!”

“Wuweeeek -!”

“Uwek! A-aigoo! I am dying...!”

With a pale complexion and mouth aimed towards the ground, the men could no longer look tough.

[Black Magic Energy 12/100]

[Black Magic Energy 15/100]

The welcome words emerged in front of Kang-jun and confirmed that his black magic was filling up.

[Black Magic Energy 18/100]

[Filling up the black magic energy will open the door to Hwanmong.]

These words could only be seen by Kang-jun.

If other people saw words pop out of nowhere then they would be startled.

Chapter 6: Beginning Of The War (1)

“Ooh!”

“Wek! Aigoo! I-I will die...!”

The men vomiting on the floor hurriedly got up and disappeared.

After losing a few drinks, they realized what a shameful appearance they were showing.

“Thank you. Thank you for helping me escape.”

The woman said while respectfully bowing to Kang-jun.

Kang-jun’s eyes widened with surprise.

Come to think of it, the woman’s face was fantastic. Jewel like eyes and shining hair! The moist, pink lips beneath the nose! The perfectly curved waist line!

It was no wonder why the drunks lost themselves.

Well, that wasn’t important right now.

“What did I do? Anyway, I am quite busy.”

“Wait a minute. Let me buy you some coffee for the help...”

“That’s okay. Please be careful from now on. Many humans turn into dogs after drinking at night.”

After saying that, Kang-jun moved away as swiftly as the wind.

The woman Yoo Seo-rin stared after him with a strange expression. She had thanked Kang-jun for his courageous actions. But was it normal to shrug that off from someone with her appearance? He just walked away like nothing had happened.

‘An unusual person.’

Yoo Seo-rin looked at Kang-jun who was limping away.

On the other hand, Kang-jun was walking away as quickly as possible.

In fact, he inwardly thought it was a pity. It was a rare opportunity to drink coffee with a pretty girl. But right now he was in a hurry.

‘I need to quickly gather black magic energy to open the door to Hwanmong.’

If he opened the door to Hwanmong then the first mission would be completed. He could also level up so it was the most important

job right now.

How long did he walk thinking about it?

‘This place is?’

It was the park. And the scene that Kang-jun’s eyes caught!

High school students seemed to be engaged in a fight. No, it was more like one person was being hit than a fight.

Peok peok!

“Ugh!”

“Ack!”

Three boys were being surrounded by 10 people and seemed to be in a serious situation at first glance.

“Hey you! What are you doing?”

Kang-jun stared screaming.

In fact, it wasn’t easy to interfere in fights with bad students. Adults who tried to interfere would be badly beaten or even killed by the street youths.

Therefore, Kang-jun wouldn't have called the police even if both his legs were working. Of course, that was the Kang-jun yesterday. But now Kang-jun was different.

“Stop it quickly!”

Kang-jun yelled while approaching.

Then a few students turned and glared at Kang-jun.

“What is this brat saying?”

“Crazy?”

They were dumbfounded when they verified that Kang-jun was alone.

“Hey, hyung! Just go.”

“This fucker! Meddling for nothing.”

“If you don't want to get hit then get lost!”

“Kik! Look at his lame leg. What is he going to do with that?”

“Eh, he is just a stupid cripple!”

Kang-jun stiffened at this moment.

‘These guys are the real thing.’

However, he had no intention of fighting. He didn’t want to feel the punishment he had dealt out.

No.

He couldn’t just face one or two people. If he gathered black magic energy individually then it would take too long to open the door to Hwanmong.

The mission was more important right now. Kang-jun used superhuman patience and refrained from replying.

Light flashed in his eyes.

The groups of students laughing suddenly stiffened like they had been struck by lightning.

“.....!”

“.....!”

It suddenly became quiet. The complexion of the students turned white but no noises could be heard.

What happened?

They couldn't move like their bodies had turned to stone. Their mouths couldn't open. Tongue and lips seemed paralyzed.

‘Ohh!’

‘Ugh! My mouth isn't moving!’

It gave them tremendous fear. It seemed like they would be mute with terror forever. They were in a terrible state where they couldn't even eat or drink water.

But there was even more.

They could only see darkness. Nothing was visible except darkness. In addition, there was no sound.

Following the attack, their hearing and vision would become paralyzed.

Petrification! The people felt like they had been turned to stone.

Ah, how could they live in this state? They would rather die.

Tears formed in their eyes but couldn't drop. They couldn't feel any of their senses.

‘Tsk.’

Kang-jun clicked his tongue.

He was surprised as well. He just cursed them to stop the swearing but didn't know it would make their mouths numb.

No, their whole bodies became numb. The black magic energy seemed much stronger compared to when he absorbed energy from the drunks. As a result, he was like a person who was unprepared to bring cows into a slaughterhouse.

‘Is it like a critical explosion?’

If this continued then he wouldn't even need the punishment field. Maybe they would really die?

‘That's not it. A paralysis will loosen after a while.’

It was intuition. His instincts told him that. It was like he absorbed bizarre knowledge along with the black magic energy.

In other words, black magic granted temporary fear but it didn't do any actual harm!

[Black Magic Energy 53/100]

[Filling up the black magic energy will open the door to Hwanmong.]

Thanks to absorbing black magic from 13 people, his points went over the halfway mark.

“Ohh!”

“I-I can move my mouth.”

“My body is moving!”

“Ah! My eyes can see again!”

The paralyzed students started moving again. But they panicked when they looked at Kang-jun. It seemed like they were looking at a ghost or monster.

It was a natural reaction.

Kang-jun stared at them and said.

“Why are you bullying other people? And cursing at me? Are you

sure you have nothing to fear in this world?”

“I-I was wrong.”

“I won’t do it again.”

The students flinched and answered. They were so intimidated it was difficult for them to stand up straight. Kang-jun didn’t know if they heard his words or not. Would disciplining them do any good?

“You, 112! And the one next to you, 119! Call them.”

“Huh?”

“Call straight away! Don’t you know what that means?”

“Ah, I know.”

The frozen students took out their smartphones to call.

They were more afraid of Kang-jun so they felt relieved when he told them to call the police. In fact, it seemed like a better idea to be caught by the police.

“Tell the police what happened here when they arrive.”

“Yes.”

“I will check it. If you tell a lie then I will ensure you stay permanently in that state. Do you understand?”

“U-understood.”

Kang-jun glared at them furiously before leaving the park.

Eeeeng –

After a while, the siren sound of a police car came closer. He also heard the some of 119 emergency vehicles.

‘They will take care of it.’

Kang-jun had finished what he needed to do.

The police and 119 emergency services would take care of the rest. They were meant to deal with things like this.

Chapter 7: Beginning Of The War (2)

Kang-jun continued to explore the streets, looking for people with darkness drifting from them.

After some time.

Kang-jun found a group of men standing in front of a large building. They gave off a rough impression and Kang-jun instantly guessed what they were.

‘Gangsters!’

In particular, the man in his early 30s and wearing a red suit had eyes as sharp as a knife.

‘Expert!’

He knew not to mess with him. Kang-jun could instinctively feel the strong skills of the man in the red suit.

‘Hrmm.’

But he had nothing to fear from gangsters.

Black magic was invincible. If black magic absorbed energy then they would be too weak to stand. Kang-jun stared at the man and immediately used black magic.

‘.....?’

But the man was strangely fine.

At the same time, some messages appeared.

[The target has resisted.]

[Black magic energy has failed to be collected.]

Unbelievable! Resistance!

[People with excellent mental and physical skills will be able to resist.]

[Then you can open the battle field and compete in a fight against the target.]

[Large amounts of black magic energy can be absorbed if you win. However, you will be deprived of a large amount of black magic energy if you lose.]

[Would you like to open the battle field? Yes/No]

[Opening the battle field will consume 1 black magic energy.]

‘Battle field?’

Victory meant collecting a lot of black magic energy while defeating meant losing a large amount! If so, he had to be really careful.

‘No! He is an opponent that I can’t beat right now.’

Fighting a losing battle was madness!

Kang-jun decided not to open the battle field.

At that moment.

He felt something strange? The red suited man was staring at Kang-jun.

‘Yikes!’

Kang-jun turned quickly like nothing had happened but the other man walked towards him.

“You over there. Look at me for a moment.”

Kang-jun stopped and turned his head.

“Me?”

“Yes.”

The man looked Kang-jun up and down before saying.

“Check his body to see if there is a weapon.”

“Yes, Hyung-nim.”

Some men ran up and examined Kang-jun’s clothes. They even made sure to remove his shoes.

“There is nothing, Hyung-nim.”

Then the man in the red suit frowned. He seemed uncertain about something before asking Kang-jun again.

“What did you want?”

“Huh?”

“Why were you staring at me?”

“I was looking, not staring.”

“So why were you looking?”

The eyes of the man were cold as Kang-jun replied without any embarrassment.

“I was just wondering if you were a celebrity.”

“Celebrity?”

“Your clothes are flashy and you have a handsome face. I apologize if I offended you.”

The man’s expression show that he thought it was absurd.

“Is that really the reason?”

“Yes.”

“You are a lucky bastard. Release him.”

“Yes, Hyung-nim.”

The man holding Kang-jun’s arms released him.

“You bastard! Today you are lucky.”

“If you do something like this again, your eyes will be pulled out.”

Kang-jun turned and limped away.

The man in the red suit laughed at the sight. He had felt an creepy yet worrisome feeling from Kang-jun.

‘I stressed over a cripple. I must have been over-reacting.’

Meanwhile, Kang-jun placed a hand on his chest.

The man in the red suit didn’t know about black magic but had obviously sensed something. As a result, he almost died. If he hadn’t said those words about being a celebrity then it was likely his eyes would be plucked out and then he would be beaten.

‘I need to be more careful about who I use black magic on in the future.’

This happened because he was too weak.

He needed to open the door to Hwanmong and raise his level. He would reach a level where he was strong enough to win again the red suited man.

‘You will see soon. Bullying me. What? Pull out my eyes?’

Kang-jun memorized the faces of the red suited man and his henchmen. He would make them aware of it in the future. Today he wouldn't touch them.

Since then, Kang-jun only targeted those he was confident about as targets for the black magic.

He targeted the thugs and bullies as secretly as possible.

So after exploring the streets at night for a while?

[Black Magic Energy 100/100]

Before he knew it, all the black magic energy had been filled.

New messages immediately appeared in front of Kang-jun.

[Enough black magic energy has been gathered to open the door to Hwanmong.]

[The door to Hwanmong will open when you sleep.]

‘Huh?’

Kang-jun was puzzled by the unexpected words that appeared

about the door to Hwanmong. What did it mean by the door opening when he slept?

Sleeping would open the door to Hwanmong. But why would it open when he slept?

‘Come to think of it!’

Perhaps in his dreams?

Hwanmong! "Empty Dream"! It made sense when thinking of the meaning of the word.

Kang-jun hurried back to his goshiwon. He washed himself and immediately lay on the bed.

But sleep didn't come easily.

It was 3 a.m. His normal routine meant he usually went to sleep at 9 a.m.

‘It isn't easy trying to force myself to sleep. Maybe I should take a sleeping pill.’

It might be helpful to falling asleep. However, there was no where to buy sleeping pills this early in the morning.

‘I don’t know. I will close my eyes and eventually fall asleep.’

He pretended to sleep for a long time until it hit 5 a.m.

[The door to Hwanmong is open.]

[Mission 1 has been accomplished.]

The door to Hwanmong opened and the first mission was complete.

Kang-jun was surprised as he heard a voice.

Was this a dream? Reality?

‘Then this place is...?’

Kang-jun instinctively felt like he was in his goshiwon.

A cramped room. But it was strangely empty. His single bed, desk and even TV couldn’t be seen.

What was going on?

He was even wearing unfamiliar clothes. The mysterious clothes had a rough feeling as he touched it.

‘What is this? Dream?’

Of course it was a dream.

Improbable things could happen in a dream.

Sure enough.

[You have to entered the world of Hwanmong.]

Chapter 8: Beginning Of The War (3)

The world of Hwamong?

Ah, somehow it happened. This was a dream, not reality. Not an ordinary dream but the world of Hwanmong!

[You will be given the reward for Mission 1.]

[The power of Hwanmong will reconstruct your body.]

He finally got the reward. What method would be used to reconstruct his body?

Hwiuuung!

A mysterious light headed towards Kang-jun. The light revolved around Kang-jun's head down to his feet and then gradually disappeared.

[Your body has been successfully reconstructed.]

At the same time, Kang-jun felt an unknown vitality enter his body.

‘What will I become?’

He somehow felt like his body was changing but he didn’t know how it would turn out.

‘Eh? Wait! My right foot is weird.’

Then Kang-jun was pleasantly surprised.

The posture he had been standing in changed. He normally put all his weight on his left foot and didn’t force the right one. But now there was some weight on his right foot. It felt quite natural.

‘Perhaps?’

Don’t tell me my leg returned to normal?

But there was even more.

Kang-jun instinctively raised a trembling hand to his head.

‘Ah!’

His head that was balding due to severe hair loss had all the hair grown back.

This was like a miracle. Even if this was a dream, no the world of

Hwanmong, something huge was still happening.

[The power of Hwanmong will display your status.]

Lee Kang-Jun

Lv.1 (Exp 00.00%)

[War] Beginner

Health: 150/150

Black Magic Energy: 0/100

‘Level 1?’

It was like looking at a game status window. Naturally the status window displayed the status of Kang-jun, not a character in the game.

His capabilities for war was at the beginner level! His health was full but black magic energy was in an exhausted state. Perhaps it was because 100 points of black magic energy was consumed to open the door to Hwanmong.

‘No stats?’

The information in the status window was too brief. But a new message appeared as soon as he had that thought.

[The power of Hwanmong has randomly generated your initial stats.]

Strength: 7
Agility: 8
Intelligence: 9
Good Luck: 1
Charisma: 0

[Strength, agility and intelligence will increase when every rise in level.]
[Special conditions need to be achieved to increase good luck and charisma.]
[Have you decided on these stats? Or would you like Hwanmong to roll the dice to generate new stats?]
[There is a total of 3 chances for Hwanmong to roll the dice.]

‘Hrmm. This?’

Kang-jun shook his head. His good luck and charisma was too

low.

‘A little more.’

Strength, agility and intelligence rose wih every level but it was important to keep in mind that good luck and charisma didn’t.

‘Then I need to wish for high good luck and charisma.’

Strength, agility and intelligence could be a little low. It might be hard to level up early due to this, but having high charisma and good luck would be more beneficial in the long term.

‘Change.’

If there was a chance to roll the dice then he needed to take it.

“Roll the dice.”

[Hwanmong will roll the dice.]

[New stats have been generated.]

Strength: 6

Agility: 12

Intelligence: 4

Good Luck: 2

Charisma: 1

[Would you like to roll the dice again? Yes/No]

[There were two more chances for Hwanmong to roll the dice.]

‘This is too much.’

Agility increased, strength and intelligence fell and good luck and charisma only rose by 1.

There were still 2 chances.

“Roll the dice.”

[New stats have been generated.]

Strength: 8

Agility: 8

Intelligence: 1

Good Luck: 8

Charisma: 0

[Would you like to roll the dice again? Yes/No]

[There is one more chance for Hwanmong to roll the dice.]

‘Hrmm.’

He had 8 good luck! Furthermore, strength and agility was 8!

It was good up to here. The problem was that charisma was at 0.

Kang-jun contemplated for a moment before shaking his head. Charisma was rare so he was certain to regret it later if he gave up on it now.

One last chance! Please! This time let good luck and charisma come out!

“Roll the dice.”

Kang-jun took a deep breath and shouted desperately.

[New stats have been generated.]

Strength: 4

Agility: 5

Intelligence: 2

Good Luck: 6

Charisma: 8

[You have used all all opportunities for Hwanmong to roll the dice.]

[These stats will be confirmed.]

“This is it!”

Kang-jun was delighted. The most brilliant stats had emerged.

Charisma was 8 points! Good luck had 6 points so it also wasn’t bad. Strength, agility and intelligence was low as a result but this was what Kang-jun wanted.

Lee Kang-Jun

Lv.1 (Exp 00.00%)
[War] Beginner
Health: 90/90
Black Magic Energy: 0/160

Strength: 4
Agility: 5
Intelligence: 2
Good Luck: 6
Charisma: 8

His status window reflected the new stats. Maximum health was reduced while maximum black magic energy rose.

Susususu.

A dark fog suddenly rose in the room.

[Now your reality and Hwanmong are connected to each other.]
[If you become stronger in Hwanmong then you will be stronger in reality.]
[At the same time, the wealth you acquire in reality will affect the world of Hwanmong.]

‘They will influence each other?’

He already guessed that raising his level in Hwanmong meant he would become stronger in the real world.

But he never thought that making money in reality would have an effect here as well.

[This is Room 406 where you pay a 250,000 won contract in reality.]

[Room 406 is considered your territory in Hwanmong due to this.]

[Of course, this is only valid as long as you have a contract in reality.]

‘Territory?’

His room in the goshiwon was recognized as his territory!

It was like some type of dream.

[You can build a base at your territory.]

[Would you like to build a base at Room 406? Yes/No]

Of course he would build a base.

Kang-jun nodded without any hesitation.

“Okay! A base will be built.”

[The base construction is in Stage 1.]

[Degree of Completion: 0%]

The black fog enveloped the room as the messages appeared and disappeared.

Kang-jun jumped with surprise.

‘This! The door is gone!’

The door disappeared and it was pitch black.

[The enemy has started to notice you after the construction of the base started.]

[The attack has started.]

At that moment, he heard a chilling scream.

“Kuaaaaah!”

Ah, what was that sound?

Something was wailing in the darkness.

‘What is coming?’

Anyway, it wasn’t the time to be staring blankly.

Mission 2

- Stop the enemy from entering Room 406 while the base is being completed.
- Compensation: Experience

The second mission occurred at that moment.

Protect the base!

[Stage 1 of the base construction: 3%]

Kang-jun immediately searched around the room. Curiously, there was a 2m radius of bright light that surrounded Kang-jun as he moved.

Room 405. Room 407.

And there were rooms on either side. It was the structure of the goshiwon that Kang-jun was familiar with.

‘I need to navigate a path in the darkness. If that is the case?’

Kang-jun used the approach of a PC game and quickly moved down the hallway of the goshiwon. It was a familiar building so the darkness wasn’t too difficult.

“Heok! I’m out of breath.”

In fact, Kang-jun moved much faster now that his feet were in a normal condition. But his body couldn’t follow his thoughts.

In addition, his stamina was the same. He had exercised diligently since childhood but he ran out of breath just running down the corridor.

‘It is due to my strength and agility.’

Kang-jun’s overall physical abilities had waned. He knew his strength and agility would affect his ability to fight in the early

stages.

But Kang-jun didn't regret his choices. He had worried over it when choosing. They would rise in the future when he gained levels, even if he started off slowly.

Anyway, the limited visibility was frustrating. Now he needed to figure out where the enemies were.

Kang-jun looked around nervously as he moved down the hallway.

“Kuaaaaah!”

He heard the scream again. At the same time, he heard a door opening.

Room 413.

Kwatang!

Something was moving and causing crashes inside.

Blood red eyes glared between black hair. There was a sticky mucus flowing from the open mouth.

“Euh! What is that thing?”

Approximately 1 metres tall.

A monster with the body of a monkey and the head of a rat.

Chapter 9: New Beginning (1)

What was its true identity?

A bizarre appearance couldn't possibly exist in reality.

“Kuaaaaah! Kikikiki!”

It rushed up to Kang-jun with a rod in its hand.

Hwing! Hwiing!

He had to avoid it in the narrow hallway. Then Kang-jun suddenly smiled.

‘Wait! I don't need to avoid it. I can absorb its strength.’

The power that targeted thugs and bullies in reality! Naturally that ability would be effective here.

Kang-jun immediately glared at the rat head monkey. But there was an unexpected message.

[Invalid target.]

[The black magic energy is unable to be absorbed.]

“What? Why not?”

Why was it the wrong target?

However, now wasn't the time to be worrying about such things. The rod was mercilessly heading towards him.

Kang-jun hurriedly stepped back. Then the rat head monkey gained more momentum and jumped at him.

“Kiaaah!”

It struck down with the rod as it jumped into the air.

At that moment, Kang-jun's feet kicked at the rat head monkey's wrist that was holding the rod. His right foot then struck the rat head monkey's abdomen.

Peok –

“Kek!”

The rat head monkey screamed and ran back.

‘No big deal.’

Kang-jun was still a taekwondo 3rd dan despite the sluggish state of his body. In particular, his two feet were now working so he was fine against the dwarf-sized monster. He couldn't absorb the black magic energy but could still attack it directly.

“Kwaaaaah!”

Then another rat head monkey popped out from Room 413.

Hwing! Sswiing!

A barrage of strikes from the rod!

Kang-jun stepped back and avoided it.

The rat head monkey that jumped at him also came back.

A two against one situation!

Kang-jun didn't panic. He had panicked at first from their strange appearance.

However, the way they wielded the rods was simple so they were only a small threat. It was like two elementary school children holding sticks. They also certainly had the build of elementary school children.

“Kuaaaaah!”

In the meantime, one of the rat head monkeys leapt into the air and brandished its rod.

Swiik!

The rod headed towards his head!

Kang-jun lightly bent his head and avoided it. He spun around at the same time and kicked out with his left foot.

Peok –

The left foot accurately hit the stomach of the rat head monkey.

“Keek!”

This time the kick had all his weight in it. A blow that even adults would find difficult to tolerate!

Kang-jun turned his left foot again and aimed it at the other rat head monkey rushing over.

Pak!

“Kuwek!”

One flew five metres while the other one was at Kang-jun's feet.

'It hasn't died yet.'

Kang-jun prepared again for another strike.

Bam! Bam bam!

Kang-jun's fist struck the head of the rat head monkey without any mercy.

"Kuwaaack!"

[Experience has been gained.]

[3 nodes have been gained.]

Kang-jun confirmed that he received experience and ran towards the other rat head monkey without any delay.

Bam bam bam –

"Kuwek!"

It collapsed after a few successive hits.

[Experience has been gained.]

[4 nodes have been gained.]

Just like a game, he acquired experience from killing the monsters.

Lv.1 (Exp 20.00%)

He had 20% experience in his status window.

The rat head monkeys gave 10% experience each. It meant he would level up if he killed eight more.

‘By the way, what are nodes?’

Kang-jun had acquired 7 nodes from getting rid of the rat head monkeys.

[Nodes are currency that is only available in the world of Hwanmong.]

[Gaining more nodes will allow you to wage war.]

‘Money.’

He didn't need to make it complicated. Like a game, experience and money could be obtained from monsters. He would know how much value 7 nodes had later.

Suuk.

Kang-jun picked up one of the rods that the rat head monkeys were holding.

‘A weapon would be good to reduce my stamina consumption.’

70cm in length. The shape was reminiscent of a club.

‘Light in weight but pretty hard.’

Fortunately, he managed to avoid being hit and didn't feel any pain.

“Kuaaaah!”

“Kikikiki!”

Meanwhile, two rat head monkeys popped out.

‘Again from Room 413! Why do they keep coming out from there?’

Was it a monster lair?

Wait! Did all of them use blunt weapons?

Piing –

The terrible sound of the wind separating.

‘Heok!’

An arrow was right before him! If Kang-jun hadn’t tilted his head sideways then the arrow would have pierced the crown of his head.

Surprisingly, the rat head monkeys were holding bows in their hands.

‘Damn! Shooting a bow!’

He was really lucky. He managed to avoid a flying arrow. Perhaps it was the power of good luck. If so, he did really well in making a decision to increase good luck.

But now wasn’t the time to be pleased. Another rat head monkey had fired an arrow!

Piing –

This time he was too late and it pierced his left forearm, causing blood to pour down.

“Ugh! Shit!”

Kang-jun trembled.

Why did he have to suffer a pain like this? How could he imagine being hit by an arrow? An arrow, not a sword!

His good luck didn't work twice in a row.

“Oooh...!”

The pain from the arrow! Usually he didn't feel pain in his dreams, but this was Hwanmong. He would feel the same pain as reality.

“Kikikik!”

“Kyakyaaah!”

Kang-jun staggered forward as the rat head monkeys prepared to fire arrows again.

‘Euh! Those guys!’

Kang-jun clenched his teeth.

There was no time to hesitate. How could he be hit by more arrows?

Kang-jun suddenly remembered a saying.

‘You will lose everything if you are defeated. In particular, defeat in the world of Hwanmong means certain death...!’

‘Don’t forget. If you don’t want to become a corpse like me, beholden to the power of Hwanmong, then listen to my words today and don’t ever forget...’

That’s right. It wasn’t a mere dream.

Death here would mean real death. He had goose bumps just thinking about it.

“Oduk! I can’t allow it.”

Kang-jun ignored the pain in his left arm and wielded the rod while rushing forward.

Bam! Bam!

“Kek!”

“Kuweek!”

One person in the room!

The heads of the rat head monkeys were smashed.

[Experience has been gained.]
[4 nodes have been gained.]

[Experience has been gained.]
[4 nodes have been gained.]

“Phew!”

Kang-jun breathed out.

Chapter 10: New Beginning (2)

‘This club is very good.’

Thanks to the dice rolling, my agility and strength had plummeted downwards.

It wouldn't have been easy to defeat those monsters if not for the club.

Then Kang-jun frowned again.

He had forgotten for a while due to the tension.

“Ugh!”

The pain from his arrow-pierced arm was considerable.

Blood was pouring down.

“Euh! What should I do about this?”

Wouldn't the pain get worse without any first aid? However, he couldn't afford to do that because more rat head monkeys jumped out from Room 413.

“Kuaaaah!”

“Kikikiki!”

The crimson eyes showed that there were at least three of them.

They were all holding clubs.

“Damn!”

Kang-jun reflexively swung his club.

Bam!

Kang-jun’s club hit the head of a rat head monkey and it burst against the wall of the goshiwon.

“Keek!”

The other rat head monkeys screamed and ran back.

[Experience has been gained.]

[3 nodes have been gained.]

Meanwhile, a rat head monkey on the other side swung its club at Kang-jun. Kang-jun hurriedly blocked it with his left arm.

Bam!

“Ugh!”

A scream emerged from his mouth.

A bone seemed to have broken. His left arm was already in excruciating pain from the arrow. Now it was hit with a club. It was disorienting.

But Kang-jun clenched his teeth and endured it. He had intentionally sacrificed his left arm. The club was being held by his right arm.

Bam!

“Kuack!”

Kang-jun smashed the rat head monkey.

[Experience has been gained.]

[4 nodes have been gained.]

Experience and money.

But now wasn't the time to be happy. There was still one remaining.

“Kiaaah!”

Kang-jun's left foot instantly kicked the rat head monkey's chin.

“Kek!”

The rat head monkey fell back.

Kang-jun took two steps forward and mercilessly struck.

Bam!

“Kkuck!”

He struck the rat head monkey so hard that there was a dent.

[Experience has been gained.]

[4 nodes have been gained.]

Kang-jun took deep breaths as he confirmed that there were no other enemies. Fortunately, there was none.

It was still too early to feel relieved. He didn't know if other rat head monkeys would emerge from the mysterious Room 413.

Dduk. Dduk.

Blood was flowing down from his left arm and soaked the floor.

Kang-jun's body shook from the pain.

"Euh! Damn! If this situation continues, I really might die."

Health: 47/90

His health had halved due to his left arm.

[Stage 1 of the base construction: 48%]

It was fortunate that his base was 48% complete. He just needed to somehow live long enough until it was finished.

'Just a little longer.'

Then Kang-jun's eyes noticed something.

‘Eh? This?’

There was something shining brightly next to the corpse of a rat head monkey.

A glass bottle containing a red liquid.

‘What? Is is a potion?’

The form of a potion that he saw many times in games. He walked closer and picked it up.

[Minor Health Potion]

[Consuming it will restore 40 health points.]

‘Oh!’

Unbelievable! It really was a potion. It was also a health potion! Was this also due to his good luck stat?

Then why did he need to hesitate?

Snap! Snap!

Kang-jun immediately opened the cap and drank the potion.

Then something strange happened.

Suuuok –

The arrow lodged in his left arm was removed of its own accord and the wound instantly started to heal.

‘My arm is fine.’

The sickening pain disappeared.

Apart from some slight throbbing, his arm felt almost normal.

Health: 87/90

Thanks to that, his health was almost completely restored.

‘I wouldn’t have believed it if I hadn’t seen it with my own eyes.’

Drinking a potion would spontaneously cause an arrow to fall out?

It was the type of lie that could happen in this world! It was possible because Hwanmong was the world of dreams.

Anyway, he was glad. It would have been awful if he needed get the wound treated at a hospital.

‘Phew! I feel better now.’

I shuddered nervously just thinking of the pain.

‘I have to be careful not to get hit by another arrow.’

Kang-jun glanced around sharply.

He couldn’t release his tension despite his health recovering. He needed to stay mentally aware until his base was completed.

‘I don’t know when they will turn up again.’

Sure enough.

Kwatang!

Something suddenly came out from Room 413.

“Kuaaaah!”

The sound pierced through the goshiwon.

‘Euh! What? This?’

Kang-jun jumped with surprise.

The form was exactly the same as the rat head monkey. However, it was more than two metres in height.

‘Is it the boss?’

Kang-jun was 178cm tall and the monster was even larger than him. None other than the boss of the rat head monkeys had appeared.

“Kuaaaaah!”

It opened its mouth and roared. The crimson eyes turned towards him.

“Shit! Come!”

Kang-jun cried out while gripping the club tightly.

It was inevitable. A fight to the death!

Kung! Kung! Kung!

The oversized boss monkey brandished a big club.

Hwing! Hwiing!

It looked like a thick log!

Kang-jun nervously avoided it.

‘One hit will be the end.’

Fortunately, this was a narrow corridor in the goshiwon. It wasn’t easy to swing a long stick in the cramped corridor.

Kwang! Kwakwang!

The low ceilings and narrow walls of the corridor stopped the full power of the club.

Kang-jun quickly penetrated inside a gap.

Bam!

Kang-jun hit its head, but the boss monkey didn’t even nod.

“Kuaaaah!”

It threw away the club and aimed both hands towards Kang-jun.

Kwakwang!

It happened in the blink of an eye.

“Ugh!”

Kang-jun quickly tumbled backwards.

His back ached.

‘Euh! I almost died. An unbelievably fast bastard.’

No matter how much his agility was reduced by, it had really moved instantly.

Swiik!

Both hands swiftly headed towards him.

‘Yikes!’

Kang-jun was prepared and avoided it before brandishing his club.

“Kill!”

Bam! Bam!

He struck the chest and head. But the boss monkey just grabbed the club Kang-jun was holding.

“Ugh!”

Kang-jun tried to pull but the club didn’t budge.

Huge monster! But ignorant. It wasn’t an opponent he could overcome with force.

“Kikikiki!”

The boss monkey threw away the club and just focused on using its power. And it tried to grab Kang-jun with both hands.

At that moment, Kang-jun’s right foot kicked the abdomen of the boss.

Pak!

At the same time, he rotated and his left foot struck the abdomen again.

Pak pak -!

The first attack was just a teaser while the second attack was real. A power with all his weight behind it.

“Kuweek!”

The boss monkey staggered back one step.

Kang-jun didn't miss this opening.

Bam! Bam bam!

He unleashed a dizzying barrage of kicks to the side of the boss monster's face.

“Die!”

The brilliant taekwondo techniques! A mere monster couldn't withstand them.

The boss monster staggered back but didn't fall. Instead, both hands flashed forward and grabbed Kang-jun's right foot.

‘D-damn!’

His foot was being held by a monster. There was a possibility of a broken leg.

Kang-jun nervously rotated his body and kicked the chin of the boss monster with his left foot.

Bam!

“Kuaack!”

The boss monkey’s neck was then struck afterwards. It staggered back and released Kang-jun.

‘A chance.’

Kang-jun kicked the chest of the rat head monkey boss.

Kwatang!

The large frame fell backwards.

Kang-jun immediately picked up a club and mercilessly beat the head of the boss monkey.

Bam! Pajik!

‘Ah, god!’

The club broke. Kang-jun quickly picked up another club.

In the meantime, the boss monkey was wriggling around and trying to get up.

Kang-jun desperately struck with the club.

Bam bam! Bam bam bam!

Now he had missed out on two chances.

He needed to get rid of it before it regained its spirit.

He couldn't allow it to counterattack.

Die! Die!

Baaam-!

“Kuwaaack!”

There was a loud popping sound as the rat head monkey boss screamed.

[Experience has been gained.]

[12 nodes have been gained.]

[Your level has risen.]

He did it. And finally!

“Ohh!”

Kang-jun cheered at the message stating he gained a level.

Level up!

The boss monster gave him a large amount of experience.

Chapter 11: New Beginning (3)

Lee Kang-Jun
<div>Lv.2 (Exp 05.00%)</div> <div>[War] Beginner</div> <div>Health: 110/110</div> <div>Black Magic Energy: 0/170</div>
<div>Strength: 5</div> <div>Agility: 6</div> <div>Intelligence: 3</div> <div>Good Luck: 6</div> <div>Charisma: 8</div>

His level increased, so strength, agility and intelligence increased by 1 point. But good luck and charisma were still the same.

‘It is as described.’

Kang-jun smiled widely.

Unless a special event raised them, good luck and charisma were virtually fixed stats. It was a relief that he raised them ahead of time.

His body felt refreshed after the rise in strength, agility and intelligence. His physical condition and mental state were clear.

Looking at the status window, his maximum health and black magic energy also rose. Maximum health was restored but black magic energy remained intact at 0 points.

‘What? Why isn’t black magic energy charged?’

Levelling up recovered my health so why was black magic energy still the same?

A new message appeared at Kang-jun’s question.

[Black magic energy will not be restored through leveling up.]
[You already know how to restore black magic energy.]

Of course he knew.

Black magic energy was filled by absorbing the strength of people in reality.

‘What? Surely that isn’t the only way?’

Then there was no way to fill up black magic energy in Hwanmong.

[Recovery of black magic energy is possible in Hwanmong, but it is not yet available for you.]

Fortunately, it wasn't impossible. It was possible if other conditions were met. He just didn't know what they were.

‘Anyway, it can't be helped right now.’

Kang-jun examined the corpse of the boss monkey lying on the ground. Boss monsters tended to always drop something.

‘Shouldn't there be at least one health potion?’

Not surprisingly, something shiny was near the right side of the boss!

‘Oh! Indeed!’

An item. A rolled up scroll.

‘What is this?’

He would know if he opened it. Kang-jun untied the strings of the scroll and rolled it open.

Hwakak!

At that moment, a bright light came from the scroll.

[The ratians are small but fast and cunning. A giant ratian has outrageous strength...]

There were unknown messages.

[Minor knowledge about the ratians has been acquired.]

‘Ratian? Minor knowledge?’

Kang-jun had a puzzled expression.

What was this?

[The minor knowledge about the ratians will be beneficial when facing them in the future.]

‘Oh! It was like this?’

Kang-jun’s complexion brightened.

The rat head monkeys were called ‘ratians.’ In other words, Kang-jun had gained knowledge about the ratians.

[Combat strength against the ratians has risen by 10%.]

[The likelihood of acquiring items from the ratians has risen by 5%.]

It was amazing.

Was it only limited to the ratians?

[In order to obtain more advanced knowledge, participate in many battles against the ratians.]

‘Right.’

It was minor knowledge so shouldn’t there be knowledge of a higher grade? He would naturally learn as he fought the ratians.

‘Are there any more rats in there?’

Kang-jun grabbed the club and waited in front of Room 413.

‘I will wait for them to emerge and then swing at their faces.’

Doing so would make it easier to deal with the rats. He would smash their heads as they came through the door and make them fall down.

But he waited for a long time and the door didn’t open.

‘What? Did they notice that I was waiting?’

Kang-jun briefly hesitated before carefully trying to open the door to Room 413. However, the door didn’t budge.

A message surfaced at the same time.

[Entry is not permitted.]

[Make Room 413 your territory if you want to enter.]

Unlike Room 406, Kang-jun didn’t pay a contract for Room 413.

In other words, Kang-jun needed to wake up and sign a contract

with Room 413 if he wanted to enter. He would then only be able to enter Room 413 once he returned to Hwanmong.

‘Crazy! Am I made of money?’

Kang-jun had saved in order to live in a 250,000 room at an affordable goshiwon. But now he needed to sign a contract with Room 406 and Room 413?

That was at least 500,000 won a month! If he had that money then he would be renting a good studio room.

Of course, he was analyzing it using common sense.

Reality and the world of Hwanmong were connected, but this was preposterous. But something favourable might happen if he made Room 413 his territory.

‘It can’t be helped right now. I’ll just wait in front of it.’

Some time passed.

Tutang!

The door to Room 413 finally opened and something came out.

An oversized rat head monkey! A giant ratian!

“Kill!”

This was what he had been waiting for.

Bam bam!

Kang-jun swung his club at the giant ratian's head without mercy.

“Kuoooh!”

The giant ratian staggered around with a moan. Kang-jun didn't miss this chance and kicked both feet against the chest of the giant ratian.

Kwatang!

The giant ratian fell backwards.

Kang-jun struck wildly with the club.

Bam bam! Bam bam bam –

“Kuwaaack!”

The giant ratian gave a scream and slumped down.

[Experience has been gained.]

[12 nodes have been gained.]

The increased strength and agility from his level up! The synergy with the minor knowledge about the ratian!

Unlike earlier, Kang-jun found it relatively easier to deal with the giant ratian.

But Kang-jun stopped rejoicing and glared at Room 413. He knew there were ratians inside that hadn't come out yet.

Sure enough.

“Kuaaaah!”

The door popped open and another giant ratian came out.

Bam! Bam bam!

Kang-jun knocked it down in exactly the same way and crushed its head.

[Experience has been gained.]

[14 nodes have been gained.]

Then something shiny fell next to the giant ratian.

‘Oh! That is?’

He was looking at a thick book.

‘It is written in [Hangul](#).’

(Korean alphabet)

The title of the book was written in Hangul so he could easily read it.

Draw Customers (Inferior)

‘Draw customers?’

There was something like this? He was sure he read it incorrectly and looked again. However, nothing had changed.

‘This is a real book?’

He never thought the giant ratian would drop a book. Did he need to read and study this book?

Kang-jun unconsciously opened the book.

Chapter 12: New Beginning (4)

At that moment.

Hwaaack!

A bright light poured from the book into Kang-jun's head.

Pasususu –

At the same time, the book turned into dust and scattered.

[Draw In Customers is a skill to make people interested in coming to take a look. This skill is useful in attracting customers to the goods or services provided...]

A lot of information passed through his head at a high speed.

[The management skill Draw In Customers has been learnt.]

‘Ohh! A skill!’

Kang-jun was delighted.

He opened the book without thinking and never thought he would acquire a skill. It was also a management skill!

‘This can draw in customers?’

Then it would be a tremendous help when making money.

Right then, another welcome message appeared in his field of vision.

[Base construction: 100%]

[Room 406 has been completed.]

‘Finally!’

The base was completed.

Kang-jun turned and walked towards Room 406. A dazzling light was pouring from there.

[Mission 2 has been completed.]

[As a reward, enough experience will be given to increase your level...]

After the last message, Kang-jun's surroundings blurred into a dreamlike quality.

“Um!”

His vision was obscured and then he was lying in a completely different place.

“T-this is?”

A shabby single bed.

Kang-jun jumped up.

Room 406. A goshiwon room.

The ratian club he was holding in his hand had disappeared. He wore the clothes he had fallen asleep in.

“What? A dream?”

It really felt like a dream. Engaging in fierce fights with ratians and building a base was just like a dream to Kang-jun.

Of course, it was just the feel. He knew that the dream was actually the world of Hwanmong. And now he had returned to

reality.

He looked at the clock and saw that it was 12.30 p.m. He had fallen asleep at 5 a.m. and got seven and a half hours of sleep.

The time he spent fighting the rats passed in reality as well.

“Hap! I slept well.”

Kang-jun started stretching.

Apart from going to Hwanmong, his body got enough sleep so he felt very refreshed.

[The door to Hwanmong will open three days later.]

[100 black magic energy will be consumed so please fill it up before then.]

[Black Magic Energy 0/180]

‘After three days?’

It wasn't held on a daily basis. On one hand, that was good news.

He gave up the advantage from leveling up, but dreaming about fighting every night was a terrible thing. It might vary in the

future but three days was enough time to rest comfortably after a fierce battle.

Lee Kang-Jun
<div>Lv.3 (Exp 00.00%)</div> <div>[Management] Beginner</div> <div>Health: 130/130</div> <div>Black Magic Energy: 0/180</div>
<div>Strength: 6</div> <div>Agility: 7</div> <div>Intelligence: 4</div> <div>Good Luck: 6</div> <div>Charisma: 8</div>

The status window floated on one side but it didn't interfere with his vision or cause any mental confusion. It felt natural.

He reached level 3 as compensation for the mission.

<div>[Skill]</div> <div>-Draw In Customers (Inferior): Consumes 10 black magic energy.</div>

In addition, he had the Draw In Customers skill.

'10 black magic energy is needed.'

But at this moment, something else was more important to Kang-jun.

Both legs were fine! His reconstructed body and restored leg had stayed like this in reality.

Kang-jun jumped up.

Surely it wasn't still a dream? No. This was obviously not a dream. He knew it was true but it was still really hard to believe.

Kang-jun alternated between moving both legs aimlessly.

"Hahaha! It is working fine! Really okay!"

Tears flowed from Kang-jun's eyes as he screamed like a maniac.

One of his legs had been injured due to a hit and run accident. That leg had now returned to normal.

It had caused him much frustration in the meantime. He spent

days wallowing in despair. But not anymore.

Both legs were working fine so he was happy. But there was even more.

Kang-jun stared at his head in the mirror.

“Ah...!”

Unbelievable! An impressed sound escaped his mouth.

He had started suffering hair loss after the hit and run accident. It had escalated in recent years and now he was almost bald. Anyone looking at his head from behind would be reminded of an elderly person.

Hair was regrowing on his head. Mysterious silver hair!

“Silver hair...?”

On a closer look, the silver hair had a band of azure through it. It looked like flour had been sprinkled over the jewellery.

“Haha...”

Kang-jun couldn't stop laughing.

What happened?

Was this real?

‘Kang-jun oppa! I told you not to take off your hat.’

‘Oppa is tall and has a handsome face but your head is a little... Yes, why don’t you wear a wig?’

‘Wigs are made very well these days. Then women will like Oppa. I will introduce you to a friend of mine.’

‘Just wear a wig.’

Many women had said these types of things to him. The women were trying to help but Kang-jun didn’t find it comforting at all. Rather, it just caused a bigger wound. But now he didn’t need to be hurt hearing it anymore.

No, there was no reason to hear such words. He had never seen anyone else with such mysterious silver hair.

‘Isn’t this too conspicuous?’

Silver hair would naturally get noticed. He felt the energy of a celebrity every time he looked at the hair. People passing by would stare at him.

‘Damn! I need to wear a hat again.’

Kang-jun had a bitter smile.

In fact, attracting people’s attention everywhere wasn’t a pleasant thing. There would be dislike, envy, admiration or even disgust in their eyes.

Still, Kang-jun decided not to wear a hat. He had lived wearing a hat like a criminal, so he didn’t want to do it anymore.

Chapter 13: Ability To Make Money (1)

The miraculous recovery of his leg! The mysterious silver hair that grew on his head.

It seemed like an unbelievable dream, but this was actually happening.

It wasn't a dream. It was reality.

But he couldn't just enjoy the situation. This wasn't a miracle.

Last night, he fought against monsters in the world of Hwanmong, and dying there meant permanent death.

It was the same in the future. If he didn't win in the world of Hwanmong then he would die immediately.

'Win! Unconditional victory! If you don't want to be a corpse like me...'

The corpse said.

'He was defeated.'

This was an important matter. Kang-jun wasn't sure why the corpse had the mission of giving the power of Hwanmong to him. But the corpse had clearly lost. And he turned into a corpse after

losing.

‘I can never become like him.’

He needed to win. In order to do that, more strength was needed. In other words, he needed to raise his level.

‘First I need to fill the black magic energy.’

It stated that the door to Hwanmong would open in three days. However, he never knew what could happen, so it was better to fill it as quickly as possible.

‘I should eat something before that.’

Kang-jun grabbed a bag and chopsticks and headed to the kitchen. Kang-jun was walking to the kitchen when he suddenly turned and looked at something.

Room 413.

The room the rats kept pouring out of in Hwanmong. Why did they only come out from that room?

It was at that moment.

New words appeared in front of Kang-jun.

Mission 3

Turn Room 413 into a military barrack after making it your territory.

-Compensation: Experience

‘Mission!’

Kang-jun received the 3rd mission out of 100 that he needed to complete!

‘Turning a territory into barracks?’

Of course, Kang-jun was well aware of what barracks were. Barracks were places where soldiers rested. But what was this mission to turn Room 413 into a barrack?

‘Damn! How am I going to change it into a barrack?’

It would be easy once he got a contract for Room 413. He only needed to pay money. Then it would be Kang-jun’s territory.

But this talk about barracks construction was nonsense. How was he going to turn a small room into a barrack?

‘Ah, perhaps?’

Then Kang-jun was struck by a thought.

That’s right.

The missions given were in conjunction with Hwanmong. In other words, the barrack wasn’t something he needed to worry about here and now.

All Kang-jun needed to do in reality was form a contract for Room 413! So he would be able to create a military barrack when entering Hwanmong.

It was just like Room 406. In order to do this, Room 413 had to be empty. If someone else had a contract then he wouldn’t be able to perform the mission.

‘I should ask the manager.’

Kang-jun immediately walked towards the room of the goshiwon manager.

‘Not here?’

The manager was absent. He must have been busy with some things.

‘I am hungry so I’ll eat first.’

Then he would look for the manager again. Kang-jun headed towards the kitchen.

The kitchen was a joint place where people living in the goshiwon could use the sink, fridge and simple cooking appliances.

Someone else was already in the kitchen. A skinny young man in his 20s with a suspicious-looking face.

He was Kim Sang-min. Someone who worked overnight at the PC room on the 3rd floor of this building.

Kang-jun waved a bag of ramyun and said.

“Sang-min, if the water is boiling then please pour in a little more.”

Then Sang-min asked with confusion.

“Who are you?”

He was being looked at like he was a stranger. The expression made it seem like Kang-jun was annoying him.

“What? What’s with that expression? It might be annoying but

I'm only asking you to pour in more water."

"Why are you talking so informally?"

Sang-min had an offended expression on his face. Kang-jun was outraged.

"What? Speak informally? Why? It's me, Lee Kang-jun."

Sang-min stared with a bemused expression. Then his eyes widened.

"Kang-jun hyung...? Is it really Kang-jun hyung?"

"Yes, that's right. Did you get some sleep yesterday? How could you not know me?"

"No, is that really Hyung's hair?"

"My hair?"

"Don't tell me that it is a wig?"

"What is a wig?"

"Look! The wig is the reason why I didn't recognize you. You look like a completely different person."

Wig on his head?

‘Ah, that’s right.’

Sang-min’s reaction finally made sense to Kang-jun.

Kang-jun was the same Kang-jun as yesterday. He had been a cripple with a hat covering his balding head.

However, now his leg was fixed and he had silver hair so it was natural for Sang-min to not recognize him.

“Amazing! It doesn’t look like a wig. I thought you were a celebrity. Where did you buy the wig?”

“Why? Are you going to buy it?”

Kang-jun grinned. Sang-min nodded with an envious expression.

“Yes. How much did you get it for?”

“One billion.”

“Don’t play around. One billion for a wig? And where would you get that kind of money?”

Kang-jun was staying at a 250,000 won goshiwon, so it was ridiculous that he would buy a wig for one billion won.

“Don’t believe it then. Anyway, I’m hungry so boil the water quickly.”

“I understand.”

Kang-jun didn’t bother saying it wasn’t a wig. People would just think he was crazy if he told them that his body was reconstructed with the power of Hwanmong. Even he wouldn’t believe it if he heard those words. It would be wiser to keep the special power to himself. Kang-jun had no intention of bragging about the power.

“Hyung, the ramyun is ready.”

“Okay. Then I will take out the kimchi.”

Kang-jun opened the fridge and took out the kimchi labelled with Room 406. It was a public refrigerator so everyone needed to label their own containers.

“This! The kimchi is all gone.”

“Then take out mine.”

“What room number?”

“Room 412.”

Room 412? That was right next to Room 413. Kang-jun turned and looked at Sang-min.

“Is Room 413 empty right now?”

He had the room next door. The goshiwon wasn't soundproofed so noises like snoring or changing clothes could be heard.

“R-Room 413?”

Sang-min stiffened. Kang-jun nodded.

“Yes. I was wondering if it is empty right now.”

“Do you want to move to that room? No way. Never go there.”

“Why?”

Sang-min hesitated before saying to Kang-jun.

“There is a ghost in that room.”

“What? A ghost?”

“The real thing. Even Manager hyung is scared to enter that room.”

A small smile formed on Kang-jun’s face.

“Then it is empty?”

“Probably.”

Chapter 14: Ability To Make Money (2)

There was a man in his 30s eating ramyun in the management office. Manager Kwon Myeong-cheol.

“Manager hyung, is Room 413 empty right now?”

“W-who?”

Anyone would be upset if a stranger suddenly came in. Furthermore, the mention of Room 413.

He saw a ghost every time he went into that room. An eerie atmosphere whenever he needed to clean the room...he didn't want to be reminded of it.

“Do you know me?”

“Kang-jun. Lee Kang-jun from Room 406.”

“Eh? Kang-jun? I see that it really is you. Did you replace your head? Wah! You look like a completely different person. Where did you buy the wig? How much?”

His face cramped with an expression of envy as he stared at Kang-jun.

This was already the second time. Just growing hair seemed to

have made him into an entirely different person. But it didn't matter. He wouldn't be bothered. He had suffered over the past years due to the hair loss.

“Hey, how much is that wig?”

“The wig isn't important. Is Room 413 empty right now?”

“B-but why?”

“I'd like to sign a contract.”

Myeong-cheol stiffened as he understood.

“Why? Is your current room uncomfortable? I can move you into a different room. Yes, that is possible.”

“I'd like to share that room, not move into it.”

“What? Two rooms? Do you have money left?”

Myeong-cheol stared at Kang-jun with an absurd expression on his face.

Even if he did have money, it would be better to move to another building rather than renting two rooms.

“I have just enough. I hear there is a ghost so give it to me for a cheaper price.”

“Where did you hear about the ghost?”

“So there really is a ghost?”

“Ah, n-no. What ghost? It isn’t like that.”

Myeong-cheol finally remembered that he was the manager of the goshiwon.

This goshiwon was old and wasn’t good compared to the other competition in the area. The aging facilities matched the price. Therefore, he didn’t understand why Kang-jun wanted to contract another room out of nowhere. But as the manager, it didn’t matter. There was no reason to refuse the money.

“Do you really want the room? Then it will be another 250,000 won a month.

“The room is haunted. It would just continue to be empty. Can’t you take off 100,000~150,000 won?”

Kang-jun was reluctantly signing a contract for another room due to the mission. It would be nice if he could save as much money as possible.

“150,000 won? Do you want me to be fired? I can’t give it to you for anything less than 200,000 won.”

“200,000 won, call!”

Kang-jun was hoping for that price. Striking off 150,000 won was absurd. In fact, a discount of 50,000 won was amazing.

It only happened when there was a serious flaw in the room. But the room was in very good condition. It was more spacious than Kang-jun’s current Room 406 and very well ventilated. Yet he was given a discount of 50,000 won for this room.

‘It must be haunted by a real ghost.’

Otherwise, that discount would absolutely never happen.

‘It is great. Thanks to that, I’ve signed a cheaper contract.’

Was it because he obtained the power of cleansing black magic from Hwanmong? Kang-jun wouldn’t be afraid even if a real ghost emerged.

“Eh? But isn’t your leg injured?”

“I’ve been steadily going to rehabilitation.”

“Really? That’s great. Congratulations!”

“Thank you.”

Kang-jun replied roughly. No matter how much he went to rehab, it would have been impossible for his leg to return to its original state.

However, other people wouldn’t know such details. No, they wouldn’t even care.

It was a miracle for Kang-jun but other people would just think it was due to rehab.

‘Anyway, shall I fill up my black magic energy?’

Kang-jun exited the goshiwon.

Black Magic Energy: 0/180

He currently had 0/180 black magic energy, but he intended to fill it up today.

It was currently 2 p.m. Evening was still some time away.

However, evening wasn't the only time where he could absorb the strength of others. It was also possible during the day.

Bad people were more active at night, but there was still a relatively small number. They could be found in crowded places without any difficulty. People getting drunk or arguing with others.

Moreover, Kang-jun could now feel the aura of people to some extent. Was it because he reached level 3?

In other words, he could feel an aura of darkness around some people. A state where something was about to explode.

He didn't know the reason why they were in that state. It could be due to stress or anger. But it was highly likely that they were going to cause an incident!

Kang-jun secretly absorbed that energy. Now they wouldn't cause those incidents anymore. At least for today.

‘This is called prior incident prevention.’

He was proud of the thought that he somehow prevented a terrible event.

Black Magic Energy: 180/180

By the time it was twilight, he had successfully filled up his black magic energy.

Now he would examine the management skill. A skill gained from killing a monster in Hwanmong.

Draw In Customers (Inferior): Consumes 10 black magic energy.

If Kang-jun fought monsters and raised his level in Hwanmong then he would learn management skills to make money in reality.

As much as possible! So that it would be beneficial for the missions.

If he had no money then a mission he couldn't complete might emerge.

‘Where should I test this skill? Yes. That place.’

Kang-jun looked around before walking towards a lady selling [tteokbokki](#) and [odeng](#) in the area.

Chapter 15: Ability To Make Money (3)

“W-welcome Customer-nim.”

The [ajumma](#) in her 50s was selling tteokbokki in a tired voice.

(ajumma = middle-aged lady/auntie)

‘Business isn’t good.’

It was no surprise.

There were quite a few competitors around. There were three more stalls nearby selling tteokbokki, and even snack restaurants.

Besides, the location was wrong. There was a floating population in the area but accessibility wasn’t good since it was located in an inner alley. In other words, the customers would pass the competition first.

It would be hard to have frequent guests unless the ajumma’s tteokbokki had great word of mouth. But the tteokbokki just looked normal.

One serving of hot pepper paste tteokbokki for 2,500 won.

500 won for one steaming skewer of odeng.

2,500 won for one small serving of [soondae](#).

2,000 won for seven pieces of [twigim](#).

It was a common price menu.

‘I won’t know until I taste it.’

If the taste was normal then there would be no reason to come here. Customers would eventually be pushed elsewhere.

“Customer-nim, what can I do for you?”

He would have a taste. He was also hungry. It was necessary to analyze the menu before using the management skill, so he could determine the true power of the skill.

“One small serving of tteokbokki. And two odeng skewers. Oh and also a plate of twigim.”

“Yes, Customer-nim.”

The ajumma’s hands became busy.

A bright red plate of hot pepper paste tteokbokki. An odeng broth with two skewers in the bowl. Followed by small slices of soondae.

Chwack –

And seven balls of squid, vegetables and seaweed were fried in oil.

“Please enjoy.”

“Yes.”

Kang-jun’s mouth watered as he picked up the toothpick.

First, the tteokbokki. The rice cake covered with hot pepper paste was placed in his mouth.

Chew chew. He licked his lips.

The hot pepper paste tteokbokki was quite good. The rice cake was chewy and tasted good. It was a little bit sweet, but that was a complaint that depended on a person’s taste.

‘Above average.’

Kang-jun continued with the twigim and soondae.

‘The oden is average. Soondae inferior. Twigim average.’

Kang-jun ate the tteokbokki, odeng, soondae and twigim and instantly reviewed them.

“The tteokbokki is delicious. But a little sweet.”

“Hoho! Thank you. I hear that a lot. Please come often, Customer-nim.”

“How is your business?”

“As you can see, I don’t have a lot of customers. There are other businesses selling tteokbokki, so this location isn’t good.”

The ajumma knew that this location wasn’t good. Nevertheless, this was the position she got.

Kang-jun naturally wasn’t interested in such matters. The important thing was determining the effect his management skill would have.

‘Then should I use the skill? Draw In Customers!’

Kang-jun inwardly shouted the skill name.

[Draw In Customers (1) has been used.]

[10 black magic energy is consumed.]

Finally. Would consuming 10 black magic energy really attract customers?

[Please specify the target.]

A new message appeared.

‘Target?’

It meant the destination for the skill.

‘The target is this ajumma’s tteokbokki.’

Then another message appeared immediately.

[The target has been designated as Kang Young-cha’s tteokbokki.]

[All people within 40 metres of Kang Young-cha’s tteokbokki will be affected by the skill.]

[Some of the people within the radius of the skill will be interested in Kang Young-cha’s tteokbokki.]

[Duration is 20 minutes.]

‘Ohh!’

Amazing. It meant that people in a 40 metres radius would be brought here. It would last for the next 20 minutes.

But then a few more messages appeared.

[The power of the skill will greatly increase if the target is located within your territory.]

[Sometimes a skill's critical hit will occur, and in some cases, a special ability will be activated.]

[A skill's critical hit will be affected by the good luck stat.]

If the target was located within his territory?

It was talking about Kang-jun's own business. In reality it was a contract, but it was his base in Hwanmong.

Currently, there was only one such place. The goshiwon's Room 406. He had a contract with Room 413 but his only base in Hwanmong was Room 406.

Then expanding it would allow the power of his management skills to greatly increase. But to do business in a cramped room? It was unfortunate but it was irrelevant to him right now.

However, the skill's critical hit was different. It was associated with the good luck stat so it could occur anywhere.

Kang-jun had six points in the luck stat.

Sure enough.

[The skill's critical hit has occurred.]

[The radius of the skill has extended to 80 metres.]

[You have received the buff skill Art of Communication for 10 minutes.]

[People will become interested in Kang Young-cha's tteokbokki when they hear you talk about it.]

‘Oh! Critical hit!’

The radius of the skill increased. In addition, he received a communication buff.

It was at that moment.

“Oppa! We should go eat the tteokbokki over there.”

“Really?”

A couple exploring the neighbourhood started to walk towards Kang Young-cha's tteokbokki.

That wasn't all.

“Hey! Should we have something to eat?”

“Tteokbokki!”

“I want soondae!”

“Shall we go to a snack restaurant?”

“No. How about this place?”

“Okay!”

“Hihi! Run! The one who arrives last will have to pay.”

“Hey! There was such a rule?”

“Hahaha! I'm the first!”

“Ajumma, one tteokbokki please!”

Four high school students wearing uniforms rushed up to Kang Young-cha's tteokbokki stall.

‘Ohu! The skill is really working?’

Kang-jun’s heart pounded.

The skill alone attracted customers?

It seemed like a ridiculous story. But the customers were really coming.

Unfortunately, it was only two groups. There were quite a lot of people walking within 80 metres, but most just walked past. Sometimes people would look over here.

Perhaps the power of the skill was still too weak. Inferior. In other words, it would be different if it was an intermediate or advanced skill.

‘Anyway, it can’t stay like this.’

Right now he needed to experiment with the buff Art of Communication. Kang-jun clapped his hands and cried out.

“Now, have some tteokbokki as a snack. Come eat tteokbokki!”

Chapter 16: Ability To Make Money (4)

The moment that Kang-jun shouted, the people walking nearby stopped like they had been struck by lightning. At the same time, their gazes were fixed to Kang-jun and the plates of tteokbokki in front of him.

That wasn't the end. Some of them started moving naturally towards the plates of tteokbokki.

“Shall we eat tteokbokki over there?”

“Yes. I suddenly want to eat tteokbokki.”

“Hoho! Somehow that seems tasty.”

A total of 10 people. They seemed possessed while the rest of the people passed by like nothing had happened.

‘I did that!’

In fact, Kang-jun just wanted to test the power of the buff.

However, 10 people came flocking at once. It was clear that the buff had a stronger instantaneous power compared to Draw In Customers.

More people would continue to flock if Kang-jun called. But

Kang-jun had no intention of doing that. He was just trying to figure out the management skill.

“I ate well. Sell a lot.”

“Yes, Customer-nim. Please come again.”

Kang-jun paid for the food and left the tteokbokki stall. Kang-jun left but more customers were flocking. And the ajumma completely forgot all about Kang-jun due to the other customers. She thought it just happened by chance.

“Two servings of tteokbokki over here.”

“Yes, Customer-nim.”

“A small serving of soondae please. Quickly!”

“Yes, hoho! It is just a short wait.”

She was working hard to get the food out to the customers.

Meanwhile, Kang-jun moved to the second floor of the coffee shop on the opposite side. Kang-jun sat at a window table with a cup of americano and watched her.

The Draw In Customers skill lasted 20 minutes. There seemed to

be a steady supply of two or three customers every minute.

Kang-jun watched the situation and found one unique point.

‘Not all the customers will order. A lot of them just leave.’

The skill drew in customers, but that didn’t necessarily mean they would order. All it did was attract the attention of the customers. But even that was huge. If the menu was at a moderate level then it would never fail.

‘Orders would increase if there was a more appetizing flavour. The patrons would then become frequent.’

Guests were attracted until the duration of the skill ended.

Kang-jun drank all his coffee but continued investigating the tteokbokki stall. Not surprisingly, people continued to rush past.

Kang Young-cha was still busy making food for the customers who ordered. However, new customers didn’t come anymore. After 20 minutes, the stall returned to its original state. Still, the stall was briefly crowded so the ajumma’s face was much brighter than before.

‘The skill only has an effect in the time limit.’

Kang-jun left the coffee shop. He was no longer interested in

Kang Young-cha's tteokbokki store. He didn't care about other people's business.

'Now I need to find an item to make money.'

He was originally planning to find a part time job, but the management skill changed that.

His current bank balance was 1,332,821 won. The convenience store owner had deposited the money she owed to him today.

He needed to pay 180,000 won in rent money for Room 413. Earlier he had already paid a down payment of 20,000 won.

So he would have approximately 1,150,000 won remaining. If he excluded the cost of living, that would be approximately 800,000 won.

This money wasn't even enough to become a street vendor. He needed at least a few hundred thousand more as capital.

'There has to be something.'

Kang-jun returned to the goshiwon and looked up street stalls on his laptop. He had some knowledge about market stalls due to his previous part time jobs.

'This is it.'

One of the posts caught his eyes.

Title: Street stall vendor needed!

Writer: Oh Young-sik / Views: 39

Contents: The location is at K Traditional Market.

There is a good floating population.

Prohibited items: Fruits, vegetables, side dishes, phone cases, toys, accessories etc.

Available industry: Underwear, socks, taiyaki, etc.

Per Day: 40,000 won [Prepaid]

Per Month: Consultation (Offer good prices)

Phone: 0XX-38X-33XX

It was a method where someone could pay one month's rent in advance. But sometimes there were contracts on a daily basis.

He took note of the prohibited items. It meant there was other competition nearby. If such things were ignored then it would become a fight of available stock.

The available businesses were underwear, socks or taiyaki. It was a little too early in the summer for taiyaki.

It would be a little awkward for women to buy underwear from a

man. Of course, if he used the skill then women would flock to buy panties and bras from Kang-jun, but it was embarrassing. Even female high school students wouldn't choose it as a part time job.

'I'll just choose socks.'

Kang-jun had been to K Traditional Market several times so he knew the atmosphere. He could take advantage of Draw In Customers to attract the floating population and generate some revenue.

Kang-jun made a decision and called the number.

"Are you Oh Young-sik?"

-Yes, I am Oh Young-sik.

"I saw your post and decided to contact you. Has the stall been rented out yet?"

-Not yet. How long do you want it for?

"One week starting from tomorrow."

-350,000 won for 10 days, if possible...

Then it will be 35,000 a day. Kang-jun contemplated for a

moment before saying.

“I decided to go. Please tell me the location.”

Kang-jun immediately made a contract with Oh Young-sik.

In fact, the stall wasn't in a very good location. Originally, he probably wouldn't have sold even 100,000 won worth of goods. However, Kang-jun could draw in people within a 40 metres radius. If there was a critical hit then it would be 80 metres as well as the magic Art of Communication!

He already knew a place to obtain wholesale socks. Kang-jun obtained information about the area.

Kang-jun ordered children's socks, adult socks, hiking socks etc. He booked a quick delivery for tomorrow morning and went to bed early.

The next morning. Kang-jun headed to K Traditional Market.

9 a.m. He waited in front of the stall for the order.

There were six large boxes. They were filled with a variety of socks. All of it was worth 400,000 won. Even those with seasoned business skills wouldn't find it easy to sell that much in one day.

However, such common sense didn't apply to Kang-jun. As soon

as he displayed the socks, customers started coming in from everywhere.

“How much is a pair of adult socks?”

“10,000 won for seven pairs.”

“How about the hiking socks?”

“10,000 won for four pairs! Isn’t it cheap?”

“What about the child socks here?”

“It is five pairs for 3,000 won!”

Of course, this was due to the power of Draw In Customers.

[All people within 40 metres of you will be affected by the skill.]

[Some of the people within the radius of the skill will be interested in the products you are selling.]

[Duration is 20 minutes.]

Some of them left without even asking the price, while others left after asking the price.

But some stayed.

Kang-jun continued to use the Draw In Customers skill every time the 20 minute duration ended.

Two hours passed.

He refilled his black magic energy on a semi-regular basis. This was an area with plenty of people so it was easy to find targets.

After some time.

[The skill's critical hit has occurred.]

[The radius of the skill has extended to 80 metres.]

[You have received the buff skill Art of Communication for 10 minutes.]

[People will become interested in the products you are selling when they hear you talk about it.]

‘Ohu! Critical hit!’

He had been waiting for that moment. He had six points in good luck so a critical hit wouldn't happen every time. How could he miss this golden time of 10 minutes?

“Come, cheap socks! Cheap! Luxury socks! Hiking socks! Come and check it out once!”

Kang-jun vigorously exclaimed. The people in the vicinity started staring at Kang-jun’s stall. Their eyes flashed.

It was like using a taunting skill in a game. It wasn’t surprising that people came up him.

“Young man! How much are those hiking socks?”

“One pair for 3,000 won. Four pairs for 10,000 won.”

“What about a pair of adult socks?”

“2,000 won.”

Kang-jun energetically welcomed the people.

The buying rate was low, but Kang-jun continued to gather people and succeeded in selling all six boxes by the time it was evening.

“Hahaha! Everything was sold!”

Kang-jun felt tired but proud as he gazed at the empty boxes. The boxes full of socks were gone. They had changed into money that

entered Kang-jun's pockets.

1.26 million won.

Excluding the value of the goods and other expenses, he earned approximately 800,000 won. This was in just a single day.

When he was working part time at the convenience store, Kang-jun only earned 50,000 won a day. Now he earned 800,000 won.

‘Huhu, I can increase it further in the future.’

Kang-jun's eyes shone as he clenched his fists.

‘This is only the beginning.’

Chapter 17: Barrack Construction (1)

The next day, Kang-jun continued selling socks at K Traditional Market.

He managed to sell eight boxes by the time it was evening. It was around 1.2 million won in profit. He made a huge two million won in just two days.

‘Huhu, I’m sweeping in all the money.’

He might be able to make 10 million won in the 10 days he had the contract for. This was due to the power of the management skill.

He was capable of making money and no longer needed to live in poverty. Was this the happy end after a hard life of suffering?

The problem was that he needed to survive in the world of Hwanmong to benefit from this happiness! Even if he earned billions, no, tens of billions of won, it would be useless if he was defeated in Hwanmong.

He needed to win. His tension wouldn’t be released until he passed through 100 missions.

But the two million won was reassuring. Kang-jun deposited the money he made into a bank via ATM and headed back to the goshiwon with a proud heart.

‘The door to Hwanmong will open tonight.’

Upon entering Hwanmong, he would have to fulfill the third mission of constructing a barrack in Room 413.

‘I have to retrieve the key.’

He signed a temporary contract two days ago. The formal contract started tonight, when the door to Hwanmong would open.

Kang-jun finished eating dinner and had a shower before visiting the management office to hand over the remaining 180,000 won to Kwon Myeong-cheol.

“I don’t know why you want the room, but be careful. And you should sleep in Room 406 if possible.”

Kwon Myeong-cheol said with a worried expression while handing over the keys to Room 413. Kang-jun grinned.

“Did you really see a ghost?”

“I did. Anyway, I warned you. Don’t blame me later.”

Kang-jun thought he was being honest. He had never seen a ghost before...but it wasn’t without merit.

It reminded him. Just days before, he had seen a corpse underneath his bed. The shock and horror from that time! It was indeed beyond imagination.

Of course, it was thanks to the black magic purification power of Hwanmong. But even that was extremely unusual. Kang-jun couldn't dismiss the idea of a ghost as nonsense.

‘Where is the ghost? It might appear in Hwanmong but this is reality.’

And even then, he didn't feel afraid. He had the black magic powers.

Ttalkak!

Kang-jun opened the door to room 413 and turned on the lights. There was a chill in the room but he didn't see anything like a ghost.

So why did Kwon Myeong-cheol tell him to watch out? Was there something to see here?

‘Perhaps?’

Kang-jun searched underneath the bed.

‘There isn’t anything here either.’

He thought it was futile. There was nobody else here.

It was at that moment. All of a sudden, the lights turned off and it became dark.

‘What? This is?’

He hadn’t touched the switch to turn the lights off. Perhaps the lights stopped working? He decided to go check it.

However, that wasn’t the problem.

Something suddenly appeared in front of Kang-jun. An existence that could be clearly seen even in the darkness!

A female in white mourning clothes with tidy black hair. A pretty woman in her early 20s with a smile on her face.

She wasn’t human. Kang-jun could instantly tell that she was a ghost, not a human. It was obvious to his senses.

A chill ran through his body. Even though a real ghost had appeared, he was calm and confident.

“What are you?”

Kang-jun asked while staring at the ghost. Then the ghost spat out.

“Get out of this room.”

It was a creepy feeling that penetrated deep into his soul. The ghost was smiling but her voice caused a lot of fear.

“M-me?”

“You! Don’t come back.”

A ghost. She seemed to imply that she would hurt him if he didn’t leave.

What should he do? An average person would flee as soon as they heard that. Kang-jun also felt like instantly running away.

But there was no way he could do that. He had contracted this room for 200,000 won. It gave Kang-jun the right to use it exclusively for one month. How could he be pushed out by a mere ghost? He could never do that.

“This is my room. You should get lost!”

The ghost silently glared at Kang-jun. The ice in her eyes!

Kang-jun felt like his heart was sinking down.

‘Euh! Damn!’

But he couldn’t lose to the ghost. In that case, he would use his black magic!

‘Disappear right now! You evil ghost!’

Kang-jun cursed the ghost with his power.

He expected the ghost to lose her strength and collapse. At the same time, Kang-jun would absorb the black magic energy. However, the situation was different from what he expected.

[The target has resisted.]

Unbelievable! Resistance!

The message wasn’t new but it was still surprising.

[You can open the battle field and compete in a fight against the target.]

[If you win, you can absorb a large amount of black magic energy. However, your black magic energy is currently full and you can't absorb any more.]

[A large amount of black magic energy will be consumed if you lose.]

[Would you like to open the battle field? Yes/No]

[Opening the battle field will consume 1 black magic energy.]

It was impossible to absorb the black magic energy if he won. On the other hand, he would be deprived of black magic energy if he lost. Then it would be foolish to open the battle field.

The face of the ghost distorted. She noticed that Kang-jun had tried to do something.

“You dare!”

The ghost leapt towards him. Kang-jun reflexively kicked up and hit the ghost's chin.

Bam!

The ghost's head shot backward. Kang-jun jumped up and his feet slammed against the chest of the ghost.

Bam bam!

The ghost fell to the floor.

‘She isn’t a big deal.’

The ghost had a spirit body, but he managed to succeed in kicking her twice.

However, Kang-jun didn’t feel good. Was the ghost originally so weak? It couldn’t be.

Sure enough.

Suuok!

The ghost jumped up and gave Kang-jun a menacing glare.

‘Heok!’

The previously white clothes had now turned black. Her neat hair unfurled into a wild mess. But was that all? Her eyes turned red and bloodshot.

Beondduk!

Blood started pouring down from the black hair!

‘Euh! Damn!’

Kang-jun flinched back.

The momentum had changed. Just looking at her was difficult.

‘A-avoid it!’

Suddenly, the ghost’s arms stretched out and grabbed Kang-jun’s throat.

Kwack!

The ghost held Kang-jun by the throat and lifted him into the air.

‘Ouch!’

He couldn’t breathe. Kang-jun urgently tried to remove the ghost’s hands but it was like they were made of steel.

“Kikikiki. I’m going to kill you.”

The ghost removed one hand and pulled out a knife.

‘Ohh! Shit!’

He was mistaken. He should have just left earlier when told to.

Kang-jun could see why people were afraid of ghosts. But it wouldn’t matter at this rate.

Kang-jun shook his body while suspended in the air and used the rebound to kick the head of the ghost.

Bam bam!

The body of the ghost stumbled slightly. At the same time, the grip of the hand clutching Kang-jun’s neck weakened.

Kang-jun used that moment to swiftly pull away from the ghost’s hands, and he bolted straight for the open door.

‘I need to escape.’

Where could he run when being chased by a ghost? Kang-jun instinctively ran towards Room 406.

He would be safe if he entered there. He didn’t know the reason. But now wasn’t the time to think of a reason. He would think about such things later.

Tadadada!

The distraught Kang-jun ran down the corridor and arrived in front of Room 406. He opened the door and involuntarily turned around.

Suuk.

The ghost that was at the end of the corridor arrived in front of Kang-jun in the blink of an eye. The incredible speed seemed like teleportation.

‘Heok!’

It was like a memorable scene from a horror movie. Kang-jun entered the room as fast as the wind and closed the door.

Kwang!

He immediately locked the door and took deep breaths.

‘Crazy! There was a real ghost.’

In addition, the ghost turned out to be an enemy. A ghost who tried to kill Kang-jun.

Kwang kwang kwang!

Something violently knocked on the door. It was obviously the ghost. Kang-jun jumped with surprise inside the room.

Kwang kwang kwang kwang!

The door seemed to be in danger of breaking. Kang-jun watched it with an uneasy expression.

‘Strange. Why isn’t the ghost coming in?’

There was no reason for the ghost to break down the door. She could come straight through the door. But the ghost didn’t enter and just continued knocking.

Knock knock!

In addition, the knocks now seemed like light taps.

“Excuse me. Just a minute. Could you open the door?”

That wasn’t all. The ghost was asking in a beautiful voice for him to open the door.

A sweet voice. The voice was so pretty that he almost unwittingly opened the door.

But Kang-jun didn't give in. His subconscious was sending danger signals! He couldn't open the door no matter what happened.

And the door to Hwanmong would open once he fell asleep. So that he could live! Would the ghost be chased away if the door to Hwanmong opened?

Knock knock!

“Just for a moment. Please open up.”

Her voice was endlessly heard. Kang-jun blocked his ears and lay down on the bed.

‘I have to sleep. Go to sleep now.’

However, it wasn't easy to sleep with the ghost disturbing him. He couldn't sleep when he knew there was a ghost at the door.

Still, Kang-jun continued to lie under the covers on the bed. At some point, he was barely able to fall asleep.

And then a dreamy voice was heard.

[The door to Hwanmong is open.]

[You have entered the world of Hwanmong.]

Chapter 18: Barrack Construction (2)

‘This place?’

A strange but familiar area. It was Kang-jun’s room in Hwanmong. But unlike before, the internal space was now expanded by several more times.

Fortunately, he couldn’t see any ghost. The door was open but the goshiwon’s corridor was empty.

It was natural. This was Hwanmong, the dream world. The ghost in reality couldn’t come chasing him into the dream.

‘By the way, why is the room so much bigger?’

The large interior space was obviously due to the completion of the base.

It was impossible in reality, but this was Hwanmong.

[This base is the headquarters of the territory that you control.]

[The base headquarters acts as a safety zone that protects you in reality.]

‘Safety zone?’

Kang-jun realized why the ghost had to knock from the outside.

[Now enter Room 413 and remove all obstacles.]

[Then the threat in reality will disappear from Room 413.]

‘The threat in reality?’

It was obviously the ghost. If Kang-jun removed the obstacles from Room 413, then he didn’t need to be afraid of the ghost anymore.

‘Then I can’t hesitate.’

Anyway, he needed to absolutely complete Mission 3.

Kang-jun left the base and headed towards Room 413. The doorknob that was impossible to use last time now turned and the door opened.

What was inside? Was it infested with the rat headed monkeys called ratians?

Kang-jun nervously entered the room.

Susususu.

But dark clouds covered Kang-jun when he entered and cleared to reveal an unknown cave.

[Ratian Dungeon]

[Get rid of all the monsters in dungeons.]

‘What is this?’

There was a cave in the small goshiwon room. This was only possible in the dream world of Hwanmong.

Then the ratians? They were the opponents he faced last time. The rat head monkeys!

Sure enough. Once he entered the dungeon, three ratians wielding clubs came running up.

“Kiaaah!”

“Kikikik!”

He had been quite surprised when he first saw them, but now

they were nothing.

Kang-jun calmly tackled the one in the lead. He dropped down to avoid the club and finished it off with a kick to the head. And he picked up the club. The club was used to break the skull of the second monster.

He subsequently acquired experience and nodes. Soon the three ratians were puddles of blood on the ground, while Kang-jun kept staring straight ahead.

‘I need to be careful of the ones shooting bows.’

The dungeon space was wide and incomparable to the cramped goshiwon. In addition, there were plenty of places where archers could be hidden.

Kang-jun moved forward while studying the rocks in front of him.

“Kiaaah!”

“Kikikiki!”

As expected, the ratian archers were exposed. They shot their bows as soon as they saw Kang-jun.

Piyok! Piyok!

Kang-jun swiftly hid behind the rocks to avoid the arrows. At the same time, he picked up one of the ratian corpses on the ground and threw it towards the archers.

Hwiik!

The ratian archers were freaked out by the blood. Kang-jun swiftly ran out and slammed the club into a ratian archer.

Papapak! Pak!

“Kuwek!”

“Kuweeek!”

He took care of three ratian archers. Then he saw something shiny near one of the bodies.

‘Potion?’

[Minor Health Potion]

[40 health will be restored when taken orally.]

‘A potion isn’t necessary at the moment.’

Kang-jun placed the potion in his pocket. The pocket could comfortably hold five potions.

Kang-jun continued by picking up a bow and arrows. His accuracy with the bow was low but it would be useful to scare the ratians.

‘When will those other ones appear?’

There should be some giant ratians. Kang-jun prepared the bow and arrows.

“Kuweeeh!”

“Kuaaaah!”

It was as he expected.

A two metre tall rat head monkey holding a large log. The appearance of a giant ratian.

Two of them emerged at once! But 2vs1 wasn't that much more difficult than 1vs1.

Kang-jun waited for one to approach before firing the arrow towards the face.

Pak!

“Kuweek!”

The arrow embedded in the left eye of the giant ratian. Kang-jun jumped up and mercilessly smacked the club into the head of the one staggering.

Bam! Bam! Bam bam!

“Kuwaaack!”

Exactly four hits! The giant ratian was laid out. Meanwhile, the other giant ratian moved towards Kang-jun and brandished the log.

Sswiing!

‘Ick!’

Kang-jun bent at the waist to avoid it and pushed his feet against its chest. Then successively struck with the club.

“Kill!”

Bam bam bam! Bam!

“Kuwaaack!”

Thus, he took care of another giant ratian without being hurt.

‘Are these guys weak? Or have I become stronger?’

The giant ratians were straightforward to deal with.

In fact, Kang-jun’s combat power had become much stronger since he reached Lv3. His strength and agility increased, so he could deal much more damage to the ratians.

There were shiny items around the corpses of the giant ratians.

[Minor Health Potion]

[Minor Health Potion]

Two potions!

This meant he had a total of three potions. It was reassuring.

Kang-jun placed the potions into his pocket and moved inside the dungeon.

“Kuwaaah!”

A giant ratian showed up again.

Kang-jun dealt the first blow with the arrow before using the club. At that moment.

[Your level has risen.]

Kang-jun rose to Lv4.

‘Yes! Level up!’

His level rose after dealing with three giant ratians.

Dudududu.

But then all of a sudden, the ground vibrated. A spacious area was revealed behind the giant ratian.

There was something in the middle similar to an altar. There was a gigantic statue erected on top.

“Kukukuku!”

The stone statue started to move with a dismal laugh.

Chapter 19: Barrack Construction (3)

‘What is it?’

A moving stone statue. At first glance, it had a height of two metres and was similar to the giant ratian. However, it had body armour and was holding a sabre.

“Kukukuku!”

It let out a dismal laugh and moved towards Kang-jun.

‘Shit! Boss monster?’

He was certain that it was a boss monster. Something that he couldn’t avoid! He needed to fight to unconditionally win.

Kang-jun tried to shoot the bow at the statue.

Piing!

The arrow flew straight at the head of the stone statue. However, there wasn’t even one scratch. The stone statue quickly jumped towards Kang-jun.

Swiik!

There was an eerie sound as the stone blade descended.

Kwakwang!

Kang-jun quickly avoided it, but the floor shook violently like there was an earthquake.

“Ugh!”

A huge shockwave!

Kang-jun fell backwards before standing up painfully. His whole body was throbbing.

It was obviously due to the shockwave attack. Was it a ranged attack?

This wasn't a normal opponent.

Health: 102/150

His health dropped by nearly 50 points from just one attack. Kang-jun quickly drank a potion and refilled 40 points.

It was a relief that he had the potions.

“Kuaaaah!”

Meanwhile, the statue roared and the sabre descended again.

Kwaang!

At the same time, shockwaves occurred all over the place! But Kang-jun had withdrawn far away.

‘I won’t be hit by it twice.’

The stone statue had a dreadful appearance and strength. Still, it didn’t move as quickly as the giant ratians. If he paid close attention to the actions of the long ranged attacks then he could withdraw to avoid them.

Kwaang!

It occurred again but it wasn’t difficult to avoid at that range.

‘The attack pattern is simple.’

It was like victory was already in his sights. Kang-jun was sure of his victory. He needed to focus and not become careless. Being hit by even one attack could ruin him.

Piing!

Kang-jun shot the bow towards the statue.

Pak!

It bounced off the statue but succeeded in making it flinch for a moment.

Piing! Piing!

Kang-jun continued to fire the bow at the stone statue. He spun clockwise and then suddenly turned anti clockwise!

“Kuooh!”

Sswiing! Hwing hwing hwing!

The stone statue moved from side to side but couldn't keep up with Kang-jun's movements. It stumbled as it tried to chase after Kang-jun.

Kang-jun didn't miss that moment.

He immediately rushed in and knocked against the chest of the statue. Then he furiously struck its head.

“Kill!”

Pak! Pak! Paak!

‘Ugh!’

His arm trembled as it hit stone. The club also cracked. But the statue seemed to receive a big shock.

“Kukukuku!”

The statue staggered around and tried to recover.

‘This won’t do!’

Kang-jun whacked the statue’s right hand.

Pak! Pak!

The right hand couldn’t hold onto the sabre and it fell to the ground. Kang-jun threw the club away and instantly picked it up.

“Hiyahh!”

Kang-jun swung the sabre back and put all his weight into it to increase the strength. A strike with literally all his power!

Swiik!

The stone head received the exact hit.

Kwajak!

The head of the statue was soft like tofu. The statue stopped stiff.

Jjejejejeok!

Then the body literally crack and broke.

Pusususu!

It turned to dust around Kang-jun.

‘Phew!’

He barely won. Kang-jun sighed with relief and looked around.

‘Is it now finished?’

There weren't any other monsters nearby. Kang-jun had removed all the monsters in the dungeon.

‘Oh! There is a scroll.’

Kang-jun found the flashing scroll through the broken fragments of stone.

[A stone statue that is the guardian of Ratian Dungeon. It has strong power and be careful of the ranged attacks...]

At the same time, the scroll turned into dust and disappeared.

[You have gained inferior knowledge of the golem ratigers.]

‘Ratigers?’

The name of the stone statue was ratigers.

[Combat strength against the ratigers has risen by 10%.]

[The likelihood of acquiring items from the ratigers has risen by 5%.]

Knowledge. After the ratians, he now learnt about the ratigers.

[All obstructions have been removed from Room 413.]

At the same time, an empty box appeared on top of the altar.

‘What is that?’

The box opened by itself as Kang-jun reached out.

There was a book, a large brown bead and shiny blue coins inside.

[Skill Book – Aura of the Earth has been acquired.]

[One Essence of the Earth has been acquired.]

[100 nodes have been gained.]

‘Oh! Amazing!’

Unbelievable! It was a treasure chest.

In particular, a skill book! He could finally get a skill?

The title Aura of the Earth was written on the cover in hangul.

Kang-jun picked it up.

Flash! Hwaaack!

At that moment, a brilliant light wrapped around his body.

Chapter 20: Barrack Construction (4)

[Through the Aura of Earth, you can confront powerful physical attacks from the enemy. It will exert a more powerful strength as your level rises...]

[Aura of Earth skill has been acquired.]

[Aura of Earth (Active)]

-Additional earth property damage will be added to all attacks.

-Physical defense has increased significantly.

-Consumes 5 black magic energy.

-Duration is one minute

-Wind, fire, water and earth can't be used simultaneously.

5 black magic energy will be consumed to use this skill to increase physical attack and defense for one minute.

‘A skill specialized in defense rather than offense.’

He didn't know how much his defense and attack would increase but it was still his first skill.

‘But what is this bead? I think it was called Essence of Earth?’

Kang-jun picked up the big brown bead inside the box. There was a description the moment he picked it up.

[Essence of Earth]
<div>-Rating: Rare</div> <div>-One of the four elements, earth has been condensed into a bead and can be used as building materials or summoning monsters.</div>

The bead in Kang-jun’s hands disappeared. In addition, the blue coins in the box also disappeared as Kang-jun touched them.

At the same time, a new window appeared in front of Kang-jun.

[Resource Status]
<div>Money – 167 nodes</div> <div>Essence of Earth – 1</div>

This was the amount of property Kang-jun currently owned. Of course, this property was only in Hwanmong.

Susususu.

Then the black cloud shifted and the dungeon faded away.

[You can build a barrack in Room 413.]

[Resource required is 100 nodes.]

[Would you like to build a barrack? Yes/No]

Finally, he could construct a barrack. He could accomplish Mission 3.

‘Yes! Construct the barrack.’

A brilliant light shone in the room the moment Kang-jun gave the command.

[Stage 1 barrack construction.]

[Degree of Completion: 0%]

Just like the base, a little bit of time was needed to complete the barrack.

[Stage 1 barrack construction: 10%]

Fortunately, the construction of the barrack was very fast compared to the base. He only waited a few moments.

[A barrack was built in Room 413.]

The cramped area of Room 413 expanded and it looked just like an army barrack.

‘This is a barrack.’

He finally achieved Mission 3.

Sure enough.

[Mission 3 has been accomplished.]

[As a reward, enough experience will be given to increase your level.]

Lee Kang-Jun
<div>Lv.5 (Exp 20.00%)</div> <div>[War] Beginner</div> <div>Health: 170/170</div> <div>Black Magic Energy: 80/200</div>
<div>Strength: 8</div> <div>Agility: 9</div> <div>Intelligence: 6</div> <div>Good Luck: 6</div> <div>Charisma: 8</div>

His level rose. His health recovered and the black magic energy capacity also rose.

‘My muscles have hardened.’

There was a clear difference. The rise of strength and agility! Thanks to that, his body felt much lighter and stronger. Kang-jun gave a satisfied smile as he felt his body becoming stronger.

In addition, his head also felt clearer. It was thanks to a rise in intelligence. In the future, it would be useful when studying or reading a book. He would have to try it out at least once.

In the meantime, a new message appeared.

[Now that a base and barrack have been built, you can earnestly participate in a full-scale war.]

[Gather troops to scout.]

[Everybody else besides you will be the enemy.]

[Remove all threats that you see.]

[Your army will become more powerful through invasion and plunder.]

Kang-jun was surprised.

‘Full-scale war?’

Furthermore, everybody except for himself were enemies!

Invasion and plunder?

A new message appeared while he was having doubts.

Mission 4

- Occupy the Dafeng building.
- Compensation: Experience, 200 nodes and 3 Essence of Earth.

What was this?

Occupy the Dafeng building.

‘The Dafeng building is this one.’

That’s right. Dafeng was the name of the building containing the goshiwon. The goshiwon was on the 4th floor, the 3rd floor had the PC Room, the 2nd floor was a coffee shop and karaoke, 1st floor was the real estate office, while the basement contained a karaoke bar.

The mission given was for him to occupy the Dafeng building.

‘How do I occupy it?’

Was it simply through scouting? Or did he need to use money to purchase it in reality?

The latter option wasn’t simple.

The building was old but it was still in Gangnam. It was in Shinsadong, the administrative area of Gangnam. He could go to the real estate office but he already knew the market price of the building would be huge.

‘Crazy! Surely the mission doesn’t require buying this building.’

[This area doesn't belong to you in reality so you can capture it through invasion.]

‘Such a thing is possible?’

Kang-jun finally understood the contents of the mission.

In other words, the mission didn't require purchasing the building with money in reality. It was a mission that required occupying Dafeng through force in Hwanmong.

If so, there was no need to hesitate. There might be tough enemies hiding.

‘I need to produce some troops.’

Kang-jun looked directly at Room 413.

[You can summon monsters you've obtained knowledge about in the barrack.]

[Available to Summon]

- Ratians
- Giant ratians
- Ratigers

Kang-jun had gained knowledge about three types of creatures so he could summon them. It was possible to summon the boss monster ratigers!

The stage 1 barrack had a capacity for 10 troops. Of course, it wasn't free. Resources such as nodes and the Essence of Earth were required.

Ratian infantry

Resources: 10 nodes

Ratian archers

Resources: 10 nodes

Giant rats

Resources: 20 nodes

-1 charisma is required to summon

Ratigers

Resources: 100 nodes, 1 Essence of Earth

-3 charisma is required to summon

In the case of certain monsters, summoning was impossible if his charisma was too low.

Fortunately, Kang-jun had eight charisma. He did well by rolling the dice again to increase charisma during the reconstruction of his body.

Currently he had 67 nodes.

Kang-jun summoned two ratian infantry, two ratian archers and one giant ratian.

Chapter 21: Occupying Everything (1)

[Stage 1 Barrack]

-Capacity 0/10

[Ratian infantry summoning: 1%]

[A ratian infantry is scheduled to be summoned]

[A ratian archer is scheduled to be summoned]

[A ratian archer is scheduled to be summoned]

[A giant ratian is scheduled to be summoned]

The summoning was time consuming but took place immediately. Only one could be summoned at a time so it took a while for all five monsters to arrive.

‘It will take a while if I wait.’

Kang-jun decided to move alone instead of waiting for his army. He should occupy the goshiwon on the 4th floor first. In reality, he only had a contract for Rooms 406 and 413, but he could occupy the rest through invasion.

He started from the next room on the right. First, he stood in front of Room 405.

[Room 405]

-Invasion is possible

[Would you like to invade? Yes/No]

It would be frightening if he received this question in reality.

This room wasn't empty in reality. Kang-jun knew who was right next door. Kim Hyun-soo was an office worker in his 20s who had stayed in that room for many months. Their only relationship was light greetings when seeing each other. But now Kang-jun was invading his room!

It was something he would never do in reality. But this was the world of Hwanmong. Common sense and the laws in reality didn't apply to this world.

‘Yes! Invade.’

Kang-jun didn't hesitate to initiate the invasion. He needed to invade all of Dafeng, so Kang-jun had to hurry.

[Attack and destroy the door.]

Kang-jun immediately swung his bat at the door to Room 405.

Kwang! Kwang kwang!

A red durability gauge appeared.

[Door to Room 405: 92%]

It meant his attacks only caused the durability to fall by 8%.

“Eeit!”

Kwang! Bam bam bam! Kwakwang!

Kang-jun attacked with the club as well as his two feet. The durability fell in a flash.

[Door to Room 405: 0%]

The message stating that the door reached 0% durability appeared the moment the door faded away.

[You have captured Room 405.]

The inside of Room 405 was immediately revealed. It was an empty room without even a bed or a desk. Something was shining on the ground.

[Solid Wooden Stick]

‘Oh! Weapon!’

Kang-jun instantly looked at it.

[Solid Wooden Stick]

- Lightweight yet durable, it won't break easily.
- There is a 1% chance to stun enemies with a blow.

The light and durable stick was incomparable to the ratian's club. In addition, it had an option attached that gave a 1% chance of stunning the enemy.

‘I can change weapons.’

Kang-jun immediately abandoned the club for the wooden stick.

‘Next is Room 404!’

He broke the door in an instant.

[You have captured Room 404.]

[3 nodes have been gained.]

Room 404 gave him three nodes. But that wasn’t the end. Kang-jun attacked and occupied Rooms 403, 402 and 401.

He didn’t get money or items in every room. In some cases, he literally just smashed the door.

However, each room had an updated information window.

[Room 401]

- Occupied territory
- Territory effect: Construction of a research institute is possible.

[Room 402]

-Occupied territory

-Territory effect: None

[Room 403]

-Occupied territory

-Territory effect: None

There was something like this.

Kang-jun needed to consider the effect of each room so he could decide if he should form a contract in reality. For the most part, each of the rooms had no effect. But in the case of Room 401, it was possible to construct a research institute.

‘What is a research institute?’

[Through the research institute, you can create more powerful monsters to make the war situation more favourable.]

So, building a research institute meant his monsters would become stronger. If so, he needed to build it by any means.

He would need to sign a contract for Room 401 in reality, just like Rooms 406 and 413. The manager Kwon Myeong-cheol would think he was crazy, but it would be beneficial to Kang-jun in Hwanmong.

Money wouldn't be a burden. Right now, Kang-jun had the ridiculous ability to earn one million won a day.

[A ratian infantry has been summoned.]

One ratian was finally summoned to the barrack.

[Ratian infantry No.001]

Health: 70/70

Strength: 2

Agility: 5

Intelligence: 1

Dexterity: 1

“Keket! Rod! Please give a command. I will do whatever you want.”

Surprisingly, the ratian could speak. It also spoke in Korean!

“Come and attack the target with me.”

“Kikikik! It is exciting.”

The ratian infantry came to Room 407 and started attacking the door mercilessly with Kang-jun.

Kwang kwang kwang!

Bam bam! Bam bam bam!

Thanks to that, the door to Room 407 was broken at a much faster rate.

[You have captured Room 407.]

[4 nodes have been gained.]

‘It is easy to understand.’

Although it was an ugly monster with the head of a rat and the body of a monkey, it was still somewhat reassuring to have it as a subordinate.

“Next is Room 408!”

“Kekekeke!”

Kang-jun occupied the goshiwon rooms at a fast pace thanks to the ratian infantry. Another ratian infantry was summoned by the time he took over all the rooms and headed towards the kitchen.

48 nodes.

Two Minor Health Recovery Potions.

One Solid Wooden Stick.

Those were the loot he obtained in the meantime. It was quite good.

Kang-jun headed for the goshiwon’s management office located near the stairs of the 4th floor with a satisfied smile.

“Okay. Now it is time for the management office. Attack!”

“Kukakat! I understand.”

“Keket! I will follow you.”

But unlike the small rooms, the door to the management office wasn’t easily broken.

[The Dafeng goshiwon's management office: 92%]

Despite three people hitting at it, the durability only decreased by 8%. In addition, sometimes the door would swing open to attack.

‘Ugh! This won’t work. Aura of Earth!’

In that case, he would use his skill!

Aura of Earth consumed five black magic energy to increase defense for one minute.

Kwang! Kwang!

Due to that, Kang-jun wasn’t hurt by any attacks from the management office’s door.

On the other hand, the ratians had no defense and their health continued to decrease.

[Ratian infantry No.001]

Health: 38/70

[Ratian infantry No.002]

Health: 32/70

‘Ah! It would be a shame if they are killed.’

Kang-jun hastily moved them back.

“I will attack this alone while you retreat.”

The ratian infantry waited in the back.

In the end, Kang-jun was forced to attack the door of the management office alone. However, Aura of Earth couldn't fill in the gap from the missing attacks of the two ratians.

[A ratian archer has been summoned.]

Then a ratian archer with ranged attacks was summoned, so reducing the durability was even more straightforward.

[The Dafeng goshiwon's management office: 0%]

He finally managed to break down the door of the management office.

[You have occupied the management office.]

[The goshiwon in the Dafeng building has been entirely captured.]

He looked inside the management office and saw a scroll.

Kang-jun examined it.

[Inferior goshiwon knowledge has been acquired.]

[The power of the management skills inside the goshiwon will increase.]

‘Inferior goshiwon knowledge?’

Occupying the goshiwon gave him some knowledge about it. Of course, this knowledge wasn't normal knowledge but associated with the skill. In other words, Kang-jun's skill Draw In Customer would become much stronger inside the goshiwon.

‘Will occupying something generate knowledge?’

Then taking control of the PC rooms on the 3rd floor might give knowledge about the PC rooms. What about the coffee shop and karaoke on the 2nd floor, real estate office on the 1st floor and karaoke bar in the basement?

‘My guess is probably right.’

This was the world of Hwanmong!

It wasn’t simple knowledge. In reality, money was power. In other words, he could earn money easier when occupying new territory.

He would do whatever it took to occupy the building.

It was at that moment.

[Your time in the world of Hwanmong is over.]

[The door to Hwanmong is closed.]

Kang-jun heard a dreamy voice and the area in front of him became hazy.

“Um!”

He was on his bed. It meant he had woken up from the dream. He

came back to reality from Hwanmong.

‘I’ve only occupied the 4th floor.’

Unfortunately, he had only started the occupation of the 3rd floor when the door to Hwanmong was closed. He glanced at his watch and saw that it was 7 a.m.

‘I need to hurry up and prepare.’

Today he would go and make money by selling socks.

Kang-jun opened the door without thinking.

“Heok!”

What was this? The ghost was standing at his door.

Chapter 22: Occupying Everything (2)

‘This!’

Kang-jun tried to quickly close the door, but the ghost had already rushed inside.

“Kikiki! I’m going to kill you.”

The wild black hair. The bloody light in her eyes!

Why was she still haunting him? It clearly said that the threat in reality would disappear. Furthermore, the momentum of the ghost didn’t seem to have changed at all.

The cold eyes of a virgin ghost. They were as cold as the north or south pole. Any man looking into those eyes would feel himself wither. If this continued, the ghost really would kill him.

‘Shit! I won’t obediently let her kill me.’

Kang-jun desperately decided to resist and threw a punch towards the ghost’s face.

Hwik!

It was naturally a reckless attack. The ghost wouldn’t budge even if Kang-jun managed to hit her.

However, the actual situation unfolded differently from his expectations.

Peok -!

Kwatang!

The ghost was like a scarecrow in front of Kang-jun's fist. Both Kang-jun and the ghost were surprised that he managed to knock her down.

“You dare do something like this!”

Hwiing!

The ghost hurriedly jumped up and grabbed Kang-jun's neck with both hands.

Bam!

At that moment, Kang-jun's right foot struck the ghost's chest. It was followed by his left foot that had his full weight behind it.

Bam bam!

“Kkiaaak!”

The ghost was blown down the corridor with a sharp scream.

“Ohh...”

The ghost staggered up with confusion on her face. Her eyes showed that she couldn't accept this situation.

On the other hand, a relaxed smile appeared on Kang-jun's face.

‘The ghost's power has clearly weakened.’

The words stating that removing all obstacles in Room 413 would make the threat in reality disappear wasn't total nonsense. The ghost was definitely weaker compared to before. She no longer posed a threat to Kang-jun.

‘Then I can't leave it alone.’

Kang-jun needed to stop the ghost from coming near him ever again.

“You took it well today. I'll give you some more.”

Kang-jun approached with a ferocious expression, causing the ghost to flinch back.

“D-don’t come.”

But Kang-jun ignored those words and continued moving forwards. Then the ghost rushed into Room 413.

Kang-jun immediately tried to open the door to Room 413. However, the door didn’t open easily. The door knob wouldn’t turn, like someone was holding it on the other side. Of course, that person was the ghost.

Sure enough.

“Don’t come in. Please! It is a request.”

The ghost said in a pitiful voice. It no longer wailed and sounded like the normal voice of a woman. Appealing to his pity?

But Kang-jun wouldn’t be moved by such a thing.

Kwang!

Kang-jun punched the door and said coldly.

“I am telling you nicely to open the door.”

Then the force holding the door shut disappeared. Kang-jun who was holding the doorknob opened it.

“Please! Don’t come in.”

The ghost begged, but Kang-jun ignored her and entered the room.

Instead of the black clothes and wild hair, the ghost was wearing a white dress and straight hair and was staring at Kang-jun with an uneasy expression.

She looked quite pretty. No, she wasn’t pretty but beautiful. But she was still a ghost.

Kang-jun reached out and grabbed the collar of the ghost.

“What are you?”

“Ha...Hayun.”

The ghost fearfully made eye contact with Kang-jun before replying.

“Hayun?”

“Hayun is my name.”

Her name? The name of a ghost? Although it was natural. She

would have had a name when she was alive.

Anyway, that wasn't important right now.

Kung!

Kang-jun roughly pushed her against the wall.

“Why would I ask about your name? I'm asking about what you are!”

Hayun replied feebly.

“You already know that. You know what I am.”

Of course he knew. However, Kang-jun couldn't help wondering if Hayun was really a ghost. Especially a virgin ghost.

“Are you really a virgin ghost?”

Hayun glared at Kang-jun.

“Is there any need for me to answer?”

“Of course. Tell me! Are you really a virgin ghost?”

Hayun struggled for a moment before opening her mouth with a sigh.

“Yes. I am a ghost. But I’m not a virgin. Is that a problem?”

Kang-jun was lost in thought for a moment.

‘So she is a ghost but not a virgin?’

This! Kang-jun was afraid that Hayun had misunderstood him. She seemed to think he would have more sympathy if she was a virgin.

There was no such thing. He was simply asking if she was a virgin ghost. According to legend, the most terrifying ghost to be haunted by was a virgin ghost. And to Kang-jun, the meaning of virgin was just an unmarried woman.

But Hayun seemed to have misunderstood.

His face started to become hot. He wasn’t expecting such an honest answer. He hadn’t even been curious about such a thing.

Kang-jun looked at her with an awkward expression.

“Anyway, I am right that you are a ghost.”

“Yes.”

Hayun obediently nodded. Kang-jun sneered and said.

“If you are dead, why don’t you go to the afterlife instead of scaring people in this room?”

“This is my room. I don’t want anyone else in this room.”

“What does that mean?”

Kang-jun couldn’t understand why the already dead Hayun was clinging to Room 413.

“And why are you here? Did you die in this room?”

Hayun nodded as tears dripped down.

“Will you listen to my situation?”

“Leave this room right now. And don’t come anywhere near me again.”

“It is a request. Please don’t drive me out. I will be quiet. If you listen to my situation...”

“Why should I listen to your circumstances? I’m not curious at

all! Just get lost!”

Anyone watching the scene would think Kang-jun was an unscrupulous landlord kicking out his poor tenant Hayun.

“I can’t. I will never leave.”

“Do you want me to hit you? Or will you leave?”

Kang-jun raised his fists in preparation to hit Hayun. Hayun closed her eyes.

“Hit me. I will be alright. Instead, just let me stay here.”

Hitting her. He could just hit her. But how could he hit her when the ghost didn’t even resist? He somehow felt dirty.

“Then I will make you leave.”

Kang-jun lifted Hayun up and prepared to throw her out the door. Hayun hurriedly exclaimed.

“I’ve scared people but I never actually harmed them.”

“Lies! Then why did you try to kill me last night?”

“You threatened me first. I never really intended to kill you.”

Kang-jun had used the black magic attack first.

“Apart from that fact. Why are you talking to me now?”

“If I leave this room, I will gradually lose my memories and become a wicked spirit. I don’t want to hurt people. Please don’t drive me out. Please!”

He had to believe this.

‘Dang...this has become complicated.’

Kang-jun placed Hayun back in the room.

“So you have to stay in this room forever?”

“I can’t leave before my grudge is resolved.”

“Grudge? What is it?”

Hayun gazed at Kang-jun with expectation.

“Then you will release my grudge?”

“I didn’t say that. But I will listen to your situation.”

Kang-jun flopped down on the bed and said.

Damn! It was too unexpected.

He now needed to listen to the circumstances of a ghost.

However, he couldn't just drive out Hayun if it meant she would turn into an evil spirit and harm others.

“Tell me. What is your grudge?”

Chapter 23: Occupying Everything (3)

He guessed that Hayun was killed by a bad guy. Kang-jun decided to listen to Hayun's grudge.

“Tell me. What is your grudge?”

“That is... Oh my god!”

Hayun was about to tearfully explain her grudge when her body suddenly trembled.

“Oh my god! Why is this happening...? I really can't believe it.”

“What?”

What was she suddenly talking about? Kang-jun couldn't understand Hayun's attitude.

But then Hayun jumped up and started bowing towards Kang-jun with an expression of respect?

“What are you doing?”

“Thank you very much. My grudge has been released! I will never forget this.”

Kang-jun couldn't move. What were these absurd words? Her saviour!

“When did I free you?”

“I only knew now. My grudge seemed to be released the moment I was about to tell you.”

“I'm glad but that doesn't matter to me.”

“Regardless, think about it. You are the reason why my grudge is released.”

Hayun said with confidence. Kang-jun figured it out the moment he heard it.

‘Did removing the obstacles from Room 413 also affect Hayun?’

It seemed like it. This wasn't Kang-jun's intention, but he somehow managed to release Hayun's grudge.

“Come to think of it, I might have released you during the night. But that's it. Isn't it just releasing the grudge?”

Hayun said with tears dripping down her face.

“No. Both things can't be separated. Due to my pent-up grudge, I

have never been able to escape from these constraints. Originally I wanted revenge. It made me turn bad... I would never have been able to get rid of the pent-up feelings.”

“But why were the feelings released?”

“I don’t know. I can’t understand it but I am now free. I no longer have anything remaining on my mind. Yes. Does that mean my revenge is gone? The pent up feelings are disentangled. I really feel free.”

“That’s great. So now you can relax and go to the afterlife.”

“How can I repay the favour if I go to the afterlife? I will help you.”

“Help me?”

“I don’t understand, but my instincts told me that you can access both dreams and reality! If you allow it, I can follow you in both worlds.”

Kang-jun was surprised to hear it. How did Hayun know that? A ghost had managed to figure out Kang-jun’s secret!

Then Kang-jun suddenly laughed.

‘Ah, that’s right. Isn’t she a ghost?’

Kang-jun nodded as he thought about it.

“But can you really enter the dream world of Hwanmong?”

“Perhaps. But you probably need me more in this world. I will protect you when you fall asleep.”

“!”

That’s right. Even if Room 406 was called a safety zone, he still couldn’t feel any peace of mind. For example, the building might fall due to a natural disaster. If Hayun was guarding him then Kang-jun would be protected from such situations.

“Please accept me. My strength is absolutely not weak. I will be very helpful.”

“Hrmm.”

Kang-jun was locked in thought for a while.

Hayun was a ghost, but that wasn’t something he would be fearful of now. Was there any need to reject when she was offering to help him so eagerly?

‘I might be able to summon the ghost as a subordinate, just like the monsters.’

Kang-jun made a decision and nodded.

“Okay. I will accept.”

Hayun replied with a stunningly pretty smile.

“Thank you. I will be sure to repay the favour.”

Kang-jun was taken aback. Despite knowing that she was a ghost, his heart was pounding from her smile. She had a killer smile. He had to resist the impulse to kiss her on the mouth.

‘Crazy!’

Well, it didn’t matter. Even if she had resolved her grudge, she was still a ghost!

He wouldn’t be lured by a ghost. He wouldn’t! He restored his mental state.

Kang-jun gave Hayun a mock disapproving expression.

“Don’t smile like that in the future.”

“Why?”

“Just because. Anyway, don’t smile in front of me.”

“I’m going to smile. I will smile with all my heart.”

Hayun leaned her face closer to Kang-jun. Kang-jun turned his head away.

‘Dangerous.’

Then a message appeared in front of Kang-jun.

[Hayun has joined your household.]

[The skill Summon Hayun has been created.]

A skill. It was also a skill with a very unusual name.

‘Summon Hayun?’

She joined his household and there was even a summoning skill?

Kang-jun quickly looked at the skill window.

Summon Hayun

- You can summon Hayun to a particular place.
- 5 black magic energy will be consumed.
- It is possible to summon her to the punishment field, battle field and the world of Hwanmong.

‘Unbelievable! It is real.’

It was like Hayun said. Kang-jun was now able to call her to the world of Hwanmong.

She was also available for the battle and punishment fields. It would be quite useful when meeting an opponent stronger than Kang-jun.

Kang-jun stared at Hayun and said.

“By the way, I said I would listen to your circumstances. How did you die?”

The grudge was released but he was still curious about the circumstances. Hayun grinned and shook her head.

“I don’t remember at all.”

“What does that mean?”

“Originally it was a very painful day, but now I don’t have any memories of it. I don’t know why I died.”

That was possible. The memories disappeared along with the grudge.

‘Indeed. It is better not to know what happened. Remembering would be too painful.’

Hayun watched Kang-jun and said.

“But can I use this room?”

Kang-jun nodded.

“Of course. This is your room from now on.”

“Thank you.”

Despite not having the grudge anymore, Hayun seemed more comfortable with Room 413. Anyway, he only signed a contract for Room 413 so that he could construct a barrack in Hwanmong.

‘That’s right. Research centre! Should I find out if Room 401 is empty?’

His subordinates would become much stronger if he built a research institute.

Kang-jun left Room 413 and headed straight to the management office. But Kwon Myeong-cheol was absent.

‘Where did he go in the morning?’

Kang-jun went to the kitchen but he wasn’t there either. Then he heard some male voices near the stairs.

“Is the ghost still there?”

“I don’t know.”

“Hyung, take a look. Kang-jun hyung might be dead by now.”

“C-crazy. I should call the police to come.”

“Won’t the police think we are crazy?”

“Fuck! Why don’t they believe in ghosts? Sang-min, I think I will give up the manager’s position.”

“I will find another goshiwon. Look! I am too frightened to even pee at night.”

The familiar voices were none other than the manager Myeong-cheol and PC room worker Sang-min. They were talking with stiff expressions. Then their eyes widened as they saw Kang-jun.

“Eh? Kang-jun! You are alive?”

“Kang-jun hyung! You are safe?”

Kang-jun was puzzled.

“What are you talking about?”

Then Myeong-cheol and Sang-min’s expressions changed.

“Didn’t you see the ghost standing in front of your room?”

“I saw it, Kang-jun hyung. A female ghost wearing black clothes! She was standing in front of Hyung’s room all night.”

Kang-jun laughed. They were acting like obnoxious children because they saw Hayun last night.

“A ghost? I haven’t seen it. Look. Where is the ghost?”

Kang-jun pointed towards Room 406. Myeong-cheol and Sang-min’s expressions turned uneasy.

“Perhaps she went into the room?”

“That’s right. She is probably in Hyung’s room.”

They were convinced of their words. Kang-jun opened the door to Room 406 and showed them.

“Eh? She really isn’t here.”

“Where is the ghost?”

“This is becoming dull so I’m going to make ramyun. It is morning so I am going to eat.”

Kang-jun headed towards the kitchen with them. However, someone was already there boiling the noodles.

Straight hair that came down below the shoulders. Slender legs stretched out under the short dress.

Only the back of the woman could be seen but she was obviously a goddess.

Chapter 24: Occupying Everything (4)

The girl turned her head.

Brightly sparkling eyes. Shiny pink lips. Black hair that seemed to fall over a radiant face.

Myeong-cheol and Sang-min's mouths dropped open.

‘Heok! Amazing!’

‘F-female!’

A goddess that seemed to come from a movie was boiling noodles in the kitchen. Time seemed to stop as they stood there blankly.

On the other hand, Kang-jun was looking at the woman with a dumbfounded expression.

Of course, the female was Hayun. Why was Hayun quietly boiling ramyun here? The ghost was openly revealing herself.

Kang-jun wasn't alone so he couldn't talk to her. Kang-jun immediately grabbed Hayun's hand and dragged her out of the kitchen.

“What are you doing right now?”

“Boiling ramyun.”

“I already know that! Why are you crazy enough to reveal your appearance in front of others?”

Then Hayun laughed.

“What’s wrong? They don’t know that I’m a ghost.”

“But you are a ghost. You should remain quiet like a ghost. Acting like this will just cause trouble.”

Hayun looked grouchy at Kang-jun’s words as tears formed in her eyes.

“So what if I am a ghost? Should I just stay curled up in my room if I am a ghost?”

“It is better than being seen by others.”

“Why? Do you think I will harm people?”

Kang-jun couldn’t think of anything to say.

Hayun hadn’t wanted to hurt anyone even when she was still filled with resentment. Moreover, she wasn’t a vengeful spirit

anymore. Besides, she didn't need to use the powers of a ghost unless Kang-jun was in danger.

The boat had also sailed. Hayun was seen boiling ramyun in the kitchen.

"I was so bored in the room. So I went to the kitchen. Is it wrong that the ramyun took a long time to boil? Huk!"

Hayun burst into tears. Kang-jun was dumbfounded.

"But can a ghost even eat?"

"Ghosts are still the same. I can boil ramyun or walk like a normal person if I wanted to. Even ghosts have feelings."

Kang-jun sighed. He honestly couldn't say that it was wrong. Kang-jun somehow understood the feelings of the ghost.

"Now stop crying. Eat ramyun or take a walk if you want. Rather, you can roam around during the day?"

"It is wrong that ghosts can only haunt people a night. We can go anywhere in broad daylight. However, we don't have distinct forms like humans."

"You have a distinct form."

“It is only available for a limited amount of time every day. But now that doesn’t apply.”

“No?”

“Those restrictions are gone. An amazing thing.”

“What? Then you can live like a real human?”

“It happened the moment you accepted me.”

It meant Hayun changed after joining Kang-jun’s household. In other words, the power of Hwanmong gave Hayun the capabilities of a human.

“No way! So you are just like a human.”

“Yes but it is only possible within the goshiwon.”

“What does that mean?”

“Goshiwon. No, I lose my form the moment I step out of the 4th floor of this building.”

“Why is that?”

“I don’t know. But you should clearly know.”

“I should know?”

Kang-jun thought about it.

‘Perhaps?’

The territory that Kang-jun occupied in the Dafeng building was the 4th floor that contained the goshiwon. Hayun could live like a human in the territory that Kang-jun occupied.

‘Is it really like that? However, this is too ridiculous!’

Despite the space being limited, it was still the ability for ghosts to live like a human! He wouldn’t have believed it if it wasn’t occurring in front of him.

On the one hand, Myeong-cheol and Sang-min finally leapt out of the kitchen to look for Kang-jun and Hayun.

They exclaimed with surprise as they saw Kang-jun and Sang-min.

“Kang-jun! What are you doing?”

“Kang-jun hyung! Why do you have a girlfriend like that?”

They ran towards Hayun with wide smiles.

“Hahaha! Nice to meet you. I am the manager of the goshiwon, Kwon Myeong-cheol. I would have prepared more things for Room 413 if I knew that Kang-jun had such a pretty girlfriend. If you lack anything in the future then just tell me.”

“Heheh! I am Sang-min. I am Kang-jun hyung’s friend...no, I am a very close [dongsaeng](#). Ah, you are really pretty. I thought you were a celebrity.”

(younger sibling)

They were two men who lost their minds. Hayun’s beauty had reduced them to this. Hayun blankly stared at both of them.

‘Girlfriend? Me?’

In other words, they were sure that Hayun was Kang-jun’s girlfriend. Hayun smiled brightly and nodded.

“Nice to meet you. I am Hayun.”

However, Kang-jun frantically waved his hands.

“No. What girlfriend... Don’t talk nonsense.”

A ghost as his girlfriend. It was a big deal. Hayun was a member of his household, not his girlfriend.

But Myeong-cheol and Sang-min didn't believe Kang-jun's words. Hayun had nodded. It was sufficient.

‘She really is his girlfriend. I’m so envious!’

‘Wah! Amazing! Amazing!’

They were crazy with envy.

‘Sob! Buying a wig is a good thing. Kang-jun managed to snag a tremendous beauty! I should buy a wig.’

‘Ah, I’m really envious. Envious! Okay! I should ask her to introduce some friends.’

Myeong-cheol and Sang-min were determined to make a good impression on Hayun so that she would set them up on blind dates.

Meanwhile, Hayun walked back to the kitchen in order to boil the ramyun. Sang-min rushed after her.

“Wait! A goddess like you should sit at the table while I boil it.

“T-that’s right. Water shouldn’t land on a goddess’ hands.”

Myeong-cheol and Sang-min volunteered to be Hayun’s slaves.

Kang-jun thought it was ridiculous.

What would happen if they knew Hayun's real identity?

‘They would definitely be stunned.’

It didn't matter whether they believed it or not.

Anyway, Hayun had hidden her identity well so he decided not to worry about it.

‘I need to eat quickly or else I will be late.’

Today he needed to diligently make money. He had the ability to make money, so he wouldn't keep staying at the goshiwon. He would make enough money to buy a nice house.

That wasn't all. He would even buy the Dafeng building.

Kang-jun quickly ate his bowl of ramyun and headed to K. After a while, he arrived at K Traditional Market.

However, someone was already selling socks in his location. It was the space that Kang-jun had signed a contract for. But there were still eight days left in the contract.

‘What is this?’

Kang-jun immediately stepped forward.

Chapter 25: Occupying Everything (5)

“Now~! Cheap socks! Cheap! Luxury socks! Hiking socks! Baby socks! Buy it now or never!”

Kang-jun watched as a man in his 30s sold socks.

‘What is going on? That is obviously my spot.’

The fact that the man was selling the same types of socks as Kang-jun was even more absurd. Even the way the socks were displayed was similar.

Of course, the socks weren’t very special. Kang-jun had ordered his from an internet wholesale site. In addition, his method of advertising the socks was the same. But why was he doing business in Kang-jun’s location?

“Look here.”

The man in his 30s, Lee Bong-cheol thought that Kang-jun was a customer and welcomed him.

“Now, take your pick. Everything in front of you is 2,000 won! That is cheap for such luxury socks. Adult socks are 7,000 won, hiking socks...”

“This is my place.”

“What are you talking about?”

“This spot. I signed a contract for it.”

Lee Bong-cheol’s expression hardened in an instant. He looked Kang-jun up and down with a look full of scorn.

“I truly don’t know what you are saying. I have signed a one month contract for this place.”

“One month? Perhaps it starts after my eight day contract ends?”

“It is from today. Shall I show you?”

Lee Bong-cheol pulled out a contract and showed it to Kang-jun.

‘What? Isn’t this a contract?’

According to the contract, Lee Bong-cheol had every right to set up business here.

‘There’s no doubt about it. It is a dual contract.’

Something ridiculous had happened! In that case, this problem wouldn’t be easily solved through talking to Lee Bong-cheol. Kang-jun had signed a contract with Oh Young-sik first. But now it was

rented to someone else. He didn't even receive a phone call.

The products Kang-jun preordered from the internet arrived. 10 boxes. The total price of the socks as 600,000 won. But now he didn't even have a place to leave the boxes. Lee Bong-cheol became angry after seeing the boxes.

“Hey, what are these boxes? Aren't you going away?”

But Kang-jun had no intention of obediently leaving.

“This double deal is obviously the fault of the owner. His phone isn't working right now so please wait.”

“So? Will you be responsible for screwing up my business? Eh?”

“I won't take responsibility for Oh Young-sik. Rather, I'm not deaf so please speak more quietly.”

Lee Bong-cheol flinched back as Kang-jun stared at him coldly.

A height of 187cm. The short sleeves revealed muscular forearms. Tough eyes stared out from below silver hair.

Lee Bong-cheol somehow felt numb from Kang-jun's glare.

It was at that moment. Two men heard the commotion and

surrounded Kang-jun.

Lee Bong-cheol's face was triumphant as they appeared.

“Hey bastard! Won't you move these boxes? How long are you going to interrupt my business? If you think there is an unfair contract, go to the owner.”

Pisik.

At that moment, there was a strange smile on Kang-jun's face. He thought something was strange, but now it made sense. They clearly saw the excellent business in the last two days and aimed to steal this position.

‘They heard about what happened.’

His business had gone too well. But in fact, this location originally wasn't very good. It was a remote spot where it was hard to make even 100,000 in one day. Kang-jun wouldn't have been able to sell the socks without the Draw In Customers skill.

However, Lee Bong-cheol's group thought it was the location. They schemed together with the owner of the location.

In the meantime, Lee Bong-cheol gave him a meaningful smile and handed over a coffee from the vending machine.

“That’s okay.”

Kang-jun declined the coffee. Lee Bong-cheol didn’t offer twice. He just laughed while slurping the coffee.

“What else is there to talk about?”

“What do you mean?”

“I know very well that Oh Young-sik is travelling overseas and won’t be back for 10 days.”

“So?”

“Just look at this situation. I’ll pay for those eight days so look for another spot.”

“Why are you giving money to me?”

“Huhu, don’t worry about it. I’ll get it back when Oh Young-sik returns. Instead, you will get the money if you sign these waivers giving up the contract.

Lee Bong-cheol held out some papers with a smile.

These documents had even been prepared in advance. It was 10,000 won a day, for a total of 80,000 won.

“Hyung! You have resolved it nicely.”

“Why aren’t you signing?”

The men standing behind Kang-jun urged him on. Meanwhile, the number of people had increased to four. And they continued to create a threatening atmosphere while Kang-jun and Lee Bong-cheol talked.

It was like they were going to stab him in the back. The words seemed to be encouraging. Of course, they were lies. They were trying to scare Kang-jun.

‘These fools.’

Kang-jun didn’t panic under such intimidation. He would use these guys to fill his black magic energy!

Just then, a familiar voice was heard.

‘Where did I hear this before?’

Kang-jun turned his head for a look.

‘What? Why is he here?’

It was Cho Sang-jin.

The one who always drank at the karaoke bar in the basement of the Dafeng building. Not long ago, Kang-jun had given Cho Sang-jin a horrifying punishment.

‘Heok! T-that guy?’

On the other hand, Cho Sang-jin’s complexion turned pale as he saw Kang-jun. Kang-jun’s face was similar to someone he knew.

‘It can’t be. That guy was lame...’

Cho Sang-jin’s mind was troubled. The silver hair must be a wig. However, a lame foot couldn’t be fixed in just a matter of days.

But why did he feel numb? Cho Sang-jin recoiled as he felt an ominous feeling. He was frozen in his position.

“Where are you going, Cho Sang-jin?”

Kang-jun pointed a finger towards him.

Chapter 26: Battle Field (1)

Cho Sang-jin freaked out at Kang-jun's words.

‘Wahh! It really is him.’

He was instantly stunned.

A really tough man! He would rather meet a ghost than see that man twice! A human that he would avoid even more than ghosts.

Cho Sang-jin's legs trembled and he could barely stand as he thought about the incident with Kang-jun a few days ago.

It wasn't a dream or reality. He clearly remembered it, no matter how insane it seemed. His body remembered it vividly. The pain of having his fingers broken one at a time and that horrifying moment when he died.

A fantasy! He didn't want to suffer that gruesome fantasy again! No, maybe it wouldn't be a fantasy but reality this time.

“Ohh!”

Cho Sang-jin's eyes shook like a madman as he stared at Kang-jun. Then he immediately gave a 90 degrees bow to Kang-jun and shouted.

“H-Hyung-nim! I deserve to die for my sins. A hyung I knew asked me to fill in the numbers for some pocket money.”

“.....”

“R-really. I didn’t know Hyung-nim was involved. Please forgive me.”

Cho Sang-jin had retreated to another karaoke bar since that day. There was only one reason. He feared encountering Kang-jun again. He never dreamed that he would meet Kang-jun again here. Cho Sang-jin was very unlucky.

Then Kang-jun sent a look to Cho Sang-jin and said.

“You should live life nicer. Don’t enter groups to intimidate people.”

“Yes, Hyung-nim. I will live a nicer life.”

“Stop now that you know.”

“Yes, Hyung-nim. I will really live a nicer life.”

Cho Sang-jin obediently followed Kang-jun’s words. He immediately sat down like he didn’t have any strength.

It was natural. Kang-jun had already absorbed his energy. Thanks to that, he had four points in black magic energy.

That was enough. Kang-jun absorbed black magic energy from Cho Sang-jin. He didn't hesitate to absorb the energy every time he encountered bad guys.

This was how he gained the black magic energy. He wouldn't use it against anyone good.

A person wouldn't be able to change themselves so easily. Despite receiving the punishment field, Cho Sang-jin wasn't someone who could become good overnight.

Kang-jun no longer had any interest in Cho Sang-jin. In addition, he didn't want to fight with Lee Bong-cheol's group. Usually Kang-jun would be afraid of them, but now they were just nuisances flying around.

'I need to start selling quickly. I need to make 1.5 million won today.'

In the meantime, Lee Bong-cheol was shocked when he saw Cho Sang-jin cringing in front of Kang-jun. It was the same for the other people next to him.

The boss of Cho Sang-jin's gang, Hwang Seong-gil grabbed him by the shoulders.

“Cho Sang-jin! Are you crazy?”

“Seong-gil hyung-nim, I will fall. Hyung-nim should also be careful.”

“What are you on about?”

“I’m sorry. I can only do this much.”

Cho Sang-jin got to his feet and quickly staggered away. An awkward gait like a man who was in a hurry. He didn’t look back as he disappeared.

‘Is that guy really crazy?’

He couldn’t understand Cho Sang-jin’s behaviour. In addition, he had cringed away and called that other person Hyung-nim. But something even stranger happened. Lee Byeong-cheol standing in front of Kang-jun literally collapsed to the ground.

“W-why am I so dizzy?”

“Euh! My leg cramped all of a sudden...”

Flames burned in Hwang Seong-gil’s eyes as he stared at Lee Bong-cheol and his men collapsed on the ground.

“You bastard! What did you do to them?”

“There was only a small number of you. It is nice. I’m glad that you resisted.”

“Resisted?”

“But something really scary is going to happen to you now.”

Kang-jun smiled coldly at Hwang Seong-gil.

He had absorbed the energy from the annoying Lee Bong-cheol gang. So everyone had fallen to the ground.

Hwang Seong-gil was the only one who was okay.

[The target has resisted.]

[Would you like to open the battle field? Yes/No]

It meant Hwang Seong-gil had considerable combat capabilities.

This fight was inevitable.

‘Yes! Open the battle field.’

Kang-jun exclaimed while looking at Hwang Seong-gil.

Susususu.

The space around them started to distort.

[The battle field is open.]

[1 black magic energy has been consumed.]

In contrast to Cho Sang-jin, Hwang Seong-gil had a sturdy body and fought well.

He had a small services office doing lucrative jobs. There were things like demolition services, forced evictions, illegal debt collection and taking care of petty disputes at the market like today.

In Lee Bong-cheol’s original request, he would have finished the work and gone back by now. The situation had become strange.

‘Where is this place?’

A dark space. However, he could see clearly in front of him.

A youth with silver hair. His silver hair was moving like wind was blowing through it, and a cold light seemed to be coming from

his eyes.

Hwang Seong-gil’s body trembled with foreboding.

“You bastard! What are you doing? Where is this place?”

“This place. It is the place where you are going to die.”

This was the first time Kang-jun had used the battle field.

The time limit was five minutes. If he didn’t win then it would be a defeat. And then Kang-jun’s black magic energy would be given to Hwang Seong-gil.

Therefore, he had to win no matter what.

Having a large amount of black magic energy taken would incapacitate him.

[You can summon your household to the battle field.]

[Available to Summon]

Ratian infantry: 2

Ratian archer: 1

Hayun

He already knew Hayun could be summoned, but he didn't know about the creatures from Hwanmong. Summoning the ratians would only consume one black magic energy, while Hayun would consume five. But now wasn't the time to save his black magic energy. He needed an unconditional victory.

‘Summon all!’

The ratians appeared right in front of Kang-jun.

“Kekekeke!”

“Kikikik!”

The ratian infantry were armed with clubs while the archer had a bow.

It wasn't just them.

A girl in a white dress and neat black hair.

Suuk.

Hayun posed naturally like she had always been there. But Hwang Seong-gil was spooked as he stared at her.

Kang-jun didn't need to explain to Hayun why she was called here. Her resentful feelings came back the moment she entered the battle field.

Of course, the target was Hwang Seong-gil. Entering the battle field itself gave her hostility.

At this moment, Hwang Seong-gil was completely Hayun's enemy.

“I won't forgive you!”

Hayun's hair became wild and her clothes changed colour. Her eyes subsequently turned red.

“Heok!”

Hwang Seong-gil flinched back with shock.

Syuok – bam!

Meanwhile, something flew out of nowhere and embedded into his thigh. The pain of something sharp digging into his flesh?

‘Ugh! A-arrow?’

Hwang Seong-gil wasn’t in a normal state.

A ghost suddenly appeared! And a rat head monster shot him with a bow.

Where was this place? What on earth was going on?

“Ohh!”

Hwang Seong-gil couldn’t even resist and started to flee.

Chapter 27: Battle Field (2)

Syuok-puhak!

The arrow flew with an eerie sound!

Hwang Seong-gil reflexively rolled his body, but another arrow hit his right shoulder.

“Ugh!”

He was struck by an arrow.

It wasn't just one or two!

The ghost! Monsters he had never heard of! As well as arrows! This was an absurd situation.

A dream? It had to be.

It was a situation he couldn't understand, so Hwang Seong-gil was sure it was a dream. The situation was so ridiculous that it couldn't be real.

But it felt real.

Blood was flowing from his shoulder and thigh where the arrows

were embedded.

The pain wasn't a joke. He never felt terrible pain like this in a dream.

Anyway, he started to run away again. However, he couldn't even move a few steps before stopping.

The ghost was right in front of him! The ghost was staring at him furiously.

“Ohh!”

Hwang Seong-gil felt like all the air was gone from his lungs as he sat down.

In fact, he hadn't been afraid since he was young. He wasn't afraid of things ranging from a ship or even a knife. It was the same for pain. He could somehow endure the two arrows.

However, there was only one thing he was afraid of in this world. It was none other than ghosts.

He didn't know the reason. Ghosts were just scary. Even as a grown man, he had never seen a ghost movie.

But now a ghost was right in front of him.

She was also one of the most frightening, a virgin ghost!

The wild hair! The bloody eyes filled with resentment! The long fingernails at the end of her arms.

“Ooh! H-help me!”

This was a nightmare. Please let the dream end quickly.

His body was stiff like a frog encountering a snake. He wanted to escape but his feet wouldn't move.

The ghost approached with both hands stretched out.

Chwaack! Chwack! Chwaaaak!

The razor sharp nails dug into his body.

“Aaaaah...!”

The pain wasn't the problem. The fear was more terrible than the pain.

“Aaack! Ack! Help me!”

Hwang Seong-gil would rather just die.

However, the ghost didn't let go of him of his neck. The mocking eyes just stared at him as he struggled on the floor.

“Kikikik!”

“Kekekeke!”

The rat head monsters also struck down with their clubs.

Bam bam! Bam bam bam –

His flesh and blood flew everywhere. Hwang Seong-gil's body became a wreck due to the ruthlessly flying clubs.

“Ooh...!”

However, he was still alive.

Jil jil jil.

Her white hands moved through his hair. The ratians surrounded him.

“Sob sob...!”

Hwang Seong-gil started sobbing. He was captured by a ghost. And escorted by monsters.

Flop.

The ghost threw him. Kang-jun stood in front of him with a frosty expression.

“S-spare me. Please!”

Hwang Seong-gil howled. Kang-jun had a grim expression on his face.

“.....”

In fact, he didn't want to kill Hwang Seong-gil. There were many people who used threats in the world but they didn't all deserve to die.

However, he had to unconditionally kill Hwang Seong-gil once the battle field was opened.

This was the condition to win in the battle field. And Hwang Seong-gil was already completely terrified.

He needed to move before Hwang Seong-gil's spirit recovered. At this moment, Hwang Seong-gil didn't look much tougher than Cho Sang-jin.

Kang-jun was strong in the battle field. He couldn't accept any surrender or retaliation. Kang-jun had opened the battle field, so he needed to kill Hwang Seong-gil. It wasn't pleasant.

'I need to finish it this time.'

Kang-jun's eyes shone eerily. Hwang Seong-gil's fear had already reached the peak thanks to Hayun and the rats. Now he just needed to give the finishing touches.

"I will kill you."

"Aaaaah! Please spare me!"

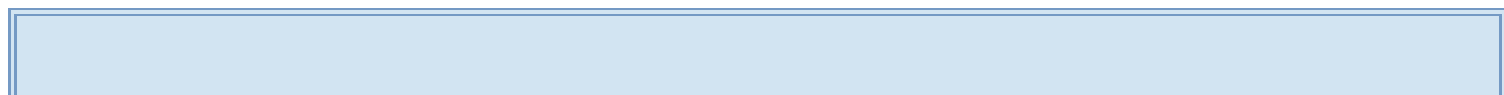
"I want you to remember this moment. Especially if you don't want to die."

Kang-jun made a fist.

Bam! Bam bam!

"Aaack!"

Hwang Seong-gil let out a horrifying scream.



[You have won the battle in the battle field.]

[18 black magic energy has been gained.]

18 points.

This amount usually corresponded to half a dozen people.

He used one point to open the field. Eight points to summon Hayun and the ratians. It was a total of nine points and he gained 18 points, making a profit of nine points.

Susususu.

Meanwhile, the dark world disappeared.

Hwang Seong-gil's nightmare seemed to last for a long time, but only two minutes had passed inside the battle field. And in reality, not even one second had passed.

However, the memory of what happen in the battle field still remained in Hwang Seong-gil's mind.

“Aaaah!”

Hwang Seong-gil gave a frightened scream and flopped down.

‘T-this is?’

He was sure that Kang-jun, the ghost and the monsters killed him. Yet now he was alive.

A dream? Was it just a dream?

‘Ohh!’

He could still feel the terrible pain through his entire body.

Ssik!

Kang-jun laughed at him.

‘Heok!’

Hwang Seong-gil’s heart sank.

It was the same eyes that he saw in that strange space.

A devil who controlled ghosts and monsters! That’s right. Kang-jun looked like a devil to Hwang Seong-gil.

Teol teol teol.

His body trembled. He didn't dare meet Kang-jun's eyes.

Chagrin? Fury? He couldn't think of anything. Emotions rose inside him.

“S-spare me. I-I didn't recognize who you were.”

Hwang Seong-gil lay flat on the ground.

Lee Bong-cheol watched with a startled expression.

Kang-jun absorbed his energy, but he would never guess that it was due to Kang-jun's power. He just thought it was strange that there was no more energy in his body.

“Boss Hwang! What are you doing? Are you sane?”

“Hyung-nim!”

Hwang Seong-gil's subordinates were watching with priceless expressions.

However, Hwang Seong-gil didn't have any room to worry about them. Kang-jun was his main priority.

“P-please spare me! Sob!”

Kang-jun just laughed.

“Don’t forget that moment.”

Hwang Seong-gil trembled.

“Yes, I will never forget.”

He didn’t know what was going on. But he couldn’t forget that moment.

Hwang Seong-gil felt like he had been thrown into hell. He felt even more afraid of Kang-jun. He just wanted to escape this place as quickly as possible.

And Kang-jun gave him just what he wanted.

He needed Hwang Seong-gil to organize the situation. Kang-jun didn’t want to waste more time in futile arguing. He was only interested in making 1.5 million won today.

“Then I will go now.”

Hwang Seong-gil carefully said. Then Kang-jun glared at him.

“Go after cleaning this up.”

“Cleaning? Ah, yes yes! Don’t worry about it.”

Hwang Seong-gil remembered why he came here in the first place.

Seuk seuk. Sak sak.

In an instant. Kang-jun’s store was neatly emptied. Hwang Seong-gil then glared at Lee Bong-cheol.

Lee Bong-cheol awkwardly stood in front of Kang-jun and said.

“I-I’m really sorry. Yesterday I saw that the socks were selling well and was blinded by greed.”

Lee Bong-cheol had excellent instincts. Kang-jun raised a hand.

“I hope something so annoying will never happen again?”

“I-it won’t.”

Hwang Seong-gil started sweating. He bowed a few times before fleeing with his subordinates.

‘Then shall I get started?’

Kang-jun displayed his socks and immediately started selling.

Chapter 28: Demonic Dragon's Ring (1)

Around one hour after he started selling the socks, the owner of the stall appeared and bowed to him.

“Boss-nim! I’m really sorry in many ways for today. Bong-cheol and I are deeply reflecting. Please keep the contract until the end. I will give you 30,000 won a day.”

“I’ll think about it.”

“Heheh! Please tell me if you ever feel any discomfort.”

His tone was completely subservient compared to before. Maybe it was due to Hwang Seong-gil.

Lee Bong-cheol and Oh Young-sik were both visibly struggling.

Didn’t they covet this spot?

They brought a gang to bully him into giving up the location.

In fact, customers gathered in front of Kang-jun like they were spellbound.

However, Kang-jun only intended to sell socks here for eight days.

This wasn't a good place to trade.

He needed to use the skill Draw In Customers at a location with a better floating population.

Towards the centre of the market, the floating population increased by more than 10 times.

It would be better to find a stall in that location, even if it was much more expensive.

He would be able to earn a few hundred million won a month.

Of course, he needed to work to collect that money.

Kang-jun was climbing up step by step to the top.

“Now, selling socks! Durable, lightweight and comfortable to wear. Come and look just once!”

The sale of the socks went smoothly.

He steadily used the Draw In Customers as well as Art of Communication whenever there was a critical hit.

He sold all 10 boxes by the time it was 9 p.m.

He made 1.53 million won in a day.

His goal had been to achieve 1.5 million won.

Kang-jun had an enthusiastic smile on his face.

Up to now, it had been so hard to earn money.

He was poor and ignored.

Kang-jun had been miserable and barely had enough for one meal a day.

Kang-jun now gripped bills of won in his hand.

He would earn more. Much more money.

He would be the owner of money.

The next day, Kang-jun also sold socks at the market.

And finally, the time came to return to the world of Hwanmong.

Unfortunately, he wasn't able to sign a contract for Room 401.

10 p.m.

Kang-jun paid a visit to Room 413 before falling asleep. The door opened and revealed Hayun.

“Omo! What is happening this time?”

Hayun behaved like an ordinary woman. Kang-jun laughed.

“This is the time. Watch over me very well tonight.”

Kang-jun let Hayun know in advance to look after him.

“It is finally that day?”

“Yes.”

“I also want to visit that world.”

“I will call you if necessary. And starting from tomorrow, you will be able to head down to the PC Room on the 3rd floor.”

Hayun could remain a human on the 4th floor but that didn't last once she headed down to the PC Room. Kang-jun thought that today would be enough to occupy the entire Dafeng building.

“Really? Huhuhut, you promise? Then I will be like an expensive

watch.”

“Expensive watch?”

“Sang-min told me that it is a game trending among the citizens these days.”

Hayun told me.

Playing a game?

A naive innocent expression.

A slender figure that stimulated the protective instincts.

She really was a very beautiful human.

It wasn't easy to recall the appearance of a virgin ghost with sharp nails from a few days ago.

They returned back to Room 406.

Kang-jun lay on the bed to try and fell asleep. Hayun sat in the chair to watch over him.

“Asleep?”

“Not yet.”

“Should I be your lap pillow and sing you a lullaby?”

“Ah, no. That’s okay.”

A lullaby from a ghost! And lying on the lap of a ghost?

It was vaguely creepy. But sleep was running away from him.

Hayun shot him a look and said.

“Don’t be so prejudiced. There is nothing wrong with ghosts.”

“Then sing me a lullaby.”

“In the shadow of the mother island...”

Curiously, he really did fall asleep. The moment that Kang-jun fell asleep.

[The door to Hwanmong is open.]

[You have entered the world of Hwanmong.]

Kang-jun stood in the middle of his Room 406 base.

His hand was holding the Solid Wooden Stick and his health had recovered.

[Resource Status]

Money – 55 nodes

Essence of Earth – 1

Information about his resources and current summoning status also appeared.

[Stage 1 Barrack]

-Capacity 3/10

[Ratian archer summoning: 1%]

[A giant ratian is scheduled to be summoned]

The three ratians that Kang-jun summoned last time were waiting in the corridor in front of Room 406.

Kang-jun checked his current status.

Lee Kang-Jun
<div>Lv.5 (Exp 43.00%)</div> <div>[War] Beginner</div> <div>Health: 170/170</div> <div>Black Magic Energy: 100/200</div>
<div>Strength: 8</div> <div>Agility: 9</div> <div>Intelligence: 6</div> <div>Good Luck: 6</div> <div>Charisma: 8</div>

‘I have some money so I should summon more ratians.’

Having more troops would be nice.

He would be able to summon them in the punishment field and battle field.

Currently he had summoned three ratians.

There were two more scheduled to be summoned.

He placed three more in reserve. It cost 50 nodes.

[A ratian archer is scheduled to be summoned]

[A giant ratian is scheduled to be summoned]

[A giant ratian is scheduled to be summoned]

After they were all summoned to the barrack, Kang-jun would be able to command eight troops.

It would just take a bit of time to summon them.

Meanwhile, Kang-jun decided to occupy the PC Room on the 3rd floor.

“Let’s go! 3rd floor!”

“Yes, Lord. Kekekeke!”

“Kikikik! We will follow your words.”

Kang-jun took the lead with the Solid Wooden Stick while the two ratian infantry followed behind. The ratian archer was

bringing up the rear.

[Rainbow PC Room]
-Invasion is possible

[Would you like to invade? Yes/No]

The question appeared as soon as he headed down the stairs to the 3rd floor.

‘Yes! Invade.’

Kang-jun expected it and replied without any hesitation.

[Attack and destroy the door to the Rainbow PC Room.]
[Rainbow PC Room Door: 100%]

“Attack that door!”

Kang-jun instantly commanded.

“Keket! Attack!”

“Kikiki! Break down the door!”

It wasn't a joke to say that the PC room used up the entire 3rd floor.

Kang-jun wielded the Solid Wooden Stick and triggered Aura of Earth.

Kwang kwang kwang!

The ratian infantry and archers also diligently attacked the door.

Sometimes the door would open with a gust of wind and dramatically reduce the health of the ratian infantry.

Every time, Kang-jun would have the ratian infantry return to the barracks. It was because the health of the ratians would spontaneously recover in the barracks.

Then they would join the attack again once their health was full.

Fortunately, Kang-jun received almost no damage thanks to the defense of Aura of Earth.

So after a while?

Before he knew it, an additional ratian archer was summoned and joined in.

Following that, a giant ratian was called.

[Rainbow PC Room Door: 0%]

[The Rainbow PC room door has been destroyed.]

[You have occupied the Rainbow PC Room.]

‘Oh! Finally!’

The Rainbow PC Room was occupied.

People would call him crazy in reality but it was possible in the world of Hwanmong.

Sususu.

Then a scroll appeared beyond the door.

Kang-jun instantly looked at it.

[Inferior PC Room knowledge has been acquired.]

[The power of the management skills inside the PC Room will

increase.]

Last time it was the goshiwon, but now he had acquired knowledge about the PC Room. In the future, it would be easier for Kang-jun to earn money in the goshiwon or PC Room.

Kang-jun exited and continued to the 2nd floor.

[The Iris coffee shop has been occupied.]

[Star Star Karaoke has been occupied.]

The door destruction speed was much faster thanks to the giant ratian. He took over the 2nd floor a lot quicker than the 3rd floor.

[Inferior coffee shop knowledge has been acquired.]

[Inferior karaoke knowledge has been acquired.]

He obtained some loot on the 2nd floor. Of course, there was knowledge.

Coffee shop and karaoke.

Kang-jun felt somewhat proud. This knowledge would be useful

someday.

He continued to the 1st floor.

[The Tasty Soondae House has been occupied.]

[Dafeng Real Estate Office has been occupied.]

He also succeeded in the occupation of the 1st floor. The relevant industry knowledge was acquired.

Finally, it was time for the basement.

At this time, the summoning of all his troops to the barrack was completed.

Two ratian infantry.

Three ratian archers.

Three giant ratians.

The total of eight troops marched vigorously behind Kang-jun to the door of the karaoke bar in the basement of the Dafeng building.

“Attack that door!”

“Kuooh! As you command.”

“Kekekeket! Yes, Lord.”

The three giant ratians rushed without mercy to the door.

The ratian infantry wielded their clubs while the ratian archers leisurely fired their bows from the back.

Kwang kwang kwang kwang! Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

Papapak! Syuok! Papapak!

The karaoke bar door didn’t have significant durability so it was quickly destroyed.

[Roma Salon has been occupied.]

[Inferior karaoke bar knowledge has been acquired.]

‘It is finished!’

Kang-jun cheered. He had succeeded in occupying all of the Dafeng building.

Chapter 29: Demonic Dragon's Ring (2)

[The Dafeng building has been occupied.]

[Mission 4 has been completed.]

A bright light started to shine through the entire building.

[200 nodes have been given as compensation.]

[3 Essence of Earth have been given as compensation.]

[As a reward, enough experience will be given to increase your level.]

He rose two levels to reach Lv7.

In addition, there was the compensation of 200 nodes and three Essence of Earth.

‘Okay! Now I can summon the ratigers.’

Currently, the most powerful monster that could be summoned from the barrack – the ratigers – had a wide area earth attack skill.

The boss monster of the Ratian Dungeon!

The speed was a bit slow but it had formidable attack and defense.

At the time, Kang-jun had managed to somehow finish it off.

Now it could be summoned as a subordinate.

However, enormous resources would be consumed when summoning it.

100 nodes and one Essence of Earth.

He hadn't dared summon it until now.

Kang-jun immediately summoned two ratigers.

[Ratigers summoning: 1%]

[A ratiger is scheduled to be summoned.]

After they were summoned, the ratigers would be in the vanguard with the giant ratians.

Fighting in the battle field as well as Hwanmong!

Thinking of that scene was somehow reassuring to Kang-jun.

‘By the way, why is the building continuing to shine?’

The entire Dafeng building was engulfed in a bright light.

That light was becoming increasingly more intense.

His eyes started hurting.

At that moment, the light disappeared without a trace.

A message surfaced at the same time.

[You have been selected by the power of Hwanmong!]

[Passing Mission 4 had given you the qualifications to become a sovereign.]

‘Sovereign?’

What was this?

‘I am a sovereign?’

Kang-jun was confused by the message.

[A token will be granted to show your sovereign qualification.]

[This token is unique and only given to you.]

A small treasure box covered in radiant light appeared in front of Kang-jun.

‘A treasure chest? This token is proof that I am a sovereign?’

Kang-jun instantly opened the box.

‘Ring?’

A golden ring. There was a patten of a dragon carved on it.

[The Demonic Dragon’s Ring has been obtained.]

[Demonic Dragon’s Ring]

-Rating: Only One

-A sign that you are a sovereign in Hwanmong

-Charisma +3 when worn

-Sovereign Title: Lucan

‘Oh! Amazing!’

He didn’t know what a sovereign was. However, the option given when wearing this item was literally the jackpot.

It gave three points to the fixed stat, charisma.

Higher charisma meant he could summon more powerful monsters.

Kang-jun currently had eight charisma.

If the three points from the Demonic Dragon’s Ring were added, it would be 11 points in charisma.

[After obtaining the Demonic Dragon’s Ring, you will be called Sovereign Lucan from now on.]

[The Demonic Dragon’s Ring is your alter ego.]

[If you take the token from other sovereigns, they will be deprived of their qualification as a sovereign.]

Kuuong!

Kang-jun was startled.

What did this mean?

Other sovereigns!

‘There are sovereigns other than me?’

In addition, it could be taken away!

Then he could attack other sovereigns.

Sure enough.

[After obtaining the power of Hwanmong, you can launch activities against other sovereigns.]

Kang-jun’s expression became determined.

Other sovereigns!

It wasn’t just ‘two.’

If so, there was no knowing how many sovereigns there were.

And where did they exist?

In addition, how strong were they?

Could he survive against them?

[You can attack other sovereigns and steal their token.]

[Obtaining the token of other sovereigns will make you stronger.]

[The chances of passing the last mission will become much higher.]

Kang-jun had to pass 100 missions in order to be freed from the crisis of dying in Hwanmong.

Now he had only completed Mission 4.

He couldn't guess how tough the future missions would be.

Let alone how enormous the last mission would be?

Reaching Mission 100 wouldn't be an easy task.

But he could become stronger by obtaining the tokens of other sovereigns.

Perhaps he could absorb their abilities?

Then he would need to steal from as many sovereigns as possible.

That's right.

A crisis was an opportunity!

He needed to change his mindset.

The fact that sovereigns could be robbed meant that he needed to pay attention to his surroundings.

The question was the location of the other sovereigns.

He also needed to be able to recognize their capabilities to some degree.

Attacking recklessly without knowing the opponent's power was a stupid thing that would get him killed.

'Where are they? Don't tell me they are otherworldly existences?'

It was an absurd idea, but possible.

This was the world of Hwanmong, so they could appear.

In the meantime, a new message appeared.

[The shadow sovereigns were originally sovereigns who lost in Hwanmong and became ghosts.]

[They are frantic to rob the tokens to become a sovereign again.]

‘Shadow sovereigns?’

It meant they were sovereigns in the past but not any longer.

They drifted like ghosts.

Kang-jun felt somewhat appalled.

‘Will I become like that if I am defeated?’

Flesh and body separating as he floated around as a ghost.

It was at that moment.

[Keirun, the shadow sovereign wandering the area has detected your presence.]

[Keirun will soon start the attack. Be prepared.]

‘Eh?’

Kang-jun was surprised.

Something like this? The attack from a shadow sovereign!

How long had it been since he became a sovereign?

Yet a shadow sovereign was wandering around near the Dafeng building.

[Mission 5]

Repel the shadow sovereign Keirun!

-Compensation: Experience, 300 nodes, Breath of the Wind

A mission showed up.

A mission regarding the shadow sovereign.

However, Kang-jun had to repel Keirun even if there wasn't a mission.

Otherwise, he would soon become a shadow sovereign.

‘Shit! I need to win.’

At that moment, something black appeared in front of the building.

“Kukukuku!”

An elderly man wearing black robes with black hair reaching down to the waist.

He literally resembled a black magician.

“No, you are?”

Kang-jun was startled when he saw the old man. He had a very familiar face.

The face of the corpse Kang-jun met under the bed!

That's right.

This old man was the one who told Kang-jun about the power of

Hwanmong.

But he was actually the shadow sovereign Keirun!

Keirun gave him a dark smile and said.

“Kukukuk! I have been waiting for this moment. You stupid boy! You have obtained the proof of a sovereign! I will take it.”

Chapter 30: Demonic Dragon's Ring (3)

Kang-jun stared at Keirun.

“You are the shadow sovereign? So you were after this from the beginning.”

And Keirun quickly replied.

“Don't look so bitter. You just have to win everything. That is how to rule the world of Hwanmong.”

“I have to win everything?”

“Of course. The loser has to give everything to the winner. But I'm not interested in anything else that you have. Only the sovereign token! I will go away if you give it to me.”

“Shut up! You won't be able to take it from my hand unless you kill me.”

Keirun looked completely like a warlock. It would be difficult for Kang-jun to resist with his own strength.

However, he wasn't about to give up the ring without a fight.

He would be deprived of the sovereign ring as well as fail the mission.

Defeat in the world of Hwanmong meant death.

He would die anyway so it was better to die trying.

Keirun just laughed like it was ludicrous.

“Silly, young fool. So you wish to die.”

He then held up his right hand.

Swiing!

At that moment, a huge amount of wind blew and started rotating.

Kwa kwa kwa kwa!

Surprisingly, the origin of the vortex was Keirun's right hand. A ray of green light hit it and the swirling wind became increasingly larger.

‘W-what on earth is that?’

Kang-jun's mouth dropped open.

It was obviously magic.

A huge swirl in the sky!

Keirun was a warlock with tremendous power.

“Do you see boy? This is why I was dubbed the sovereign of the black storm! Also known as, Hell Storm.”

“H-Hell Storm!”

“That’s right. You should have heard the name. The ultimate fire magic called Hellfire! This wind magic is comparable to that.”

“Euh! Shit!”

Kang-jun knew about the fire magic called Hellfire.

The ultimate fire magic that a dragon used!

He knew of its existence from fantasy novels.

Keirun was boasting that his wind magic Hell Storm was just as amazing as that.

If so, it would be impossible for Kang-jun to win over Keirun and he would die.

The only weapon he had was a wooden stick.

But he had to fight with Keirun so early on.

He had his subordinates, but they would be useless. The ratians would just be mere bugs in front of Hell Storm.

Keirun gave a wicked laugh.

“This is my final warning. If you hand me the sovereign token now then I won’t kill you.”

“Shut up! Won’t I still die if the token is snatched away?”

“You are mistaken. If the sovereign token is taken away, you will become a shadow sovereign and still have the chance to regain your position. But you will die if I destroy you here. Your life shouldn’t end so soon.”

“.....!”

There was a difference.

Keirun’s eyes flashed with intimidation.

“Now, make your choice. Will you select eternal despair? Or will

you choose humiliating survival with a chance to recover again?”

Eternal despair meant that he would be destroyed.

Once again, there was still a chance to recover from being a shadow sovereign if he lost his qualifications.

However, Kang-jun didn't consider the second option at all.

Would Keirun really spare Kang-jun if he received the ring?

There was no way that would happen. Kang-jun would absolutely never give up without any opposition.

‘Fight to the death.’

Kang-jun was already prepared for death.

‘Summon Hayun!’

He summoned his household member, Hayun.

Hayun was called, but the situation was slightly regretful.

Sususu.

Hayun appeared in her neat white dress. She opened her eyes and stared at the surroundings.

“This is Hwanmong. It looks just like reality.”

“Look at it later. We are being attacked.”

Kang-jun pointed at Keirun and said.

Hayun looked over and was puzzled.

“There is something strange.”

“Yes. He is the shadow sovereign called Keirun. Right now he is using the ultimate magic Hell Storm.”

“Wait! That is an illusion.”

“An illusion?”

“It looks real but is actually nothing. My gut feeling isn’t wrong and I wouldn’t deceive you.”

Then Keirun’s expression stiffened. A sign that he was upset about something.

“Unbelievable! A senior ghost! Why can you already summon a

senior ghost?”

Keirun thought that Hayun was a senior ghost.

A virgin ghost was the most frightening, so it made sense that she would be a senior ghost.

Looking at Keirun’s panicked face, it seemed like Hayun’s words were correct.

“So it really was an illusion? You tried to trick me into handing over the Demonic Dragon’s Ring.”

“Kuoh! Shut up. Why would I use Hell Storm on someone like you?”

With those words, he stretched his right hand forward.

Hwiing!

The vortex in the sky struck downwards.

Kwa kwa kwa kwang! Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

It was a scene where the area was crumbling. The buildings were overturned.

“Kang-jun! This is just an illusion.”

Hayun hurriedly exclaimed. Kang-jun nodded.

“Don’t worry.”

Kang-jun watched the scene in front of him without blinking an eye.

He figured out that everything was only an illusion.

Kang-jun knew that the sight of the buildings collapsing was just like a 3D hologram.

The problem was the ratians.

“Kyaaak!”

“Keeeeek.”

Unlike Kang-jun, they were confused and scattered in every direction.

“Gather over here.”

Kang-jun urgently gave a command, but the ratians had fallen into a panic and didn’t easily return.

Keirun gave a smile of triumph and chanted a spell.

“Kukuku! Nwahorulosukal niswigural! Vengeful spirits that never sleep! Now release your resentment...”

At that moment, dozens of sobs could be heard in the darkness.

“Huoooooh!”

“Huhuhuhuk!”

Dozens of ghosts. They started flocking due to Keirun’s spell.

An expression of ridicule appeared on Hayun’s face.

“Leave it to me. I know these kids. The vast majority of them are those who died in car accidents near here. They didn’t even dare approach me in the past.”

“Aren’t there too many of them?”

“Don’t worry. They are weak ghosts. I alone will be sufficient.”

Hayun showed her self-confidence. Indeed, the ghosts seemed surprised the moment they saw Hayun.

“Then take out the ghosts, Hayun.”

“Yes.”

Hayun shot like an arrow towards the ghosts. The ghosts turned into smoke every time her hands grabbed them.

‘How great.’

Kang-jun watched with delight. Hayun was clearly the god of the area.

‘I will take care of Keirun.’

He didn’t miss covertly approaching Keirun while watching the ghosts.

At that moment, Keirun’s face stiffened.

The illusion of Hell Storm had failed to scare Kang-jun, and even the attack of the ghosts failed.

All of it was because of the senior ghost.

‘Oduk! Dammit! This was an unexpected variable.’

The abilities he had as a sovereign had long since scattered.

Thanks to that, he was now only slightly stronger than a ghost.

He painfully gathered black magic energy over a long period of time and took advantage of it.

That was the illusion magic.

The illusion of Hell Storm that appeared earlier.

He had to somehow snatch the sovereign token from Kang-jun.

Of course, he would start again at Lv1, but his previous experience meant it would be possible to raise his level at a fast pace.

But his plan had failed.

Despite the illusion in front of him, Kang-jun never took out the sovereign token.

Then the senior ghost showed up and told him it was an illusion.

It was totally unexpected.

He had been careless because the other sovereign was someone who lived an ordinary life in the human world.

‘I underestimated him. Shit!’

A willpower that didn’t yield to fear!

In addition, he had the good luck to have a senior ghost as a subordinate!

‘I have to admit that he is a great guy. However, I need to kill him.’

The black magic energy he collected was almost gone. He only had six attacks left!

Despite being Lv1, his species characteristics gave him a natural affinity with the wind.

Therefore, he was convinced that a mere human sovereign wouldn’t be able to defeat him.

Susuk. Susususuk.

Keirun’s body flew like the wind towards Kang-jun. Kang-jun jumped with surprise as Keirun suddenly rushed towards him.

“Kukuk! Drop dead!”

A black dagger suddenly appeared in Keirun’s right hand.

Swish!

A fast and accurate attack that an elderly person wouldn't be able to see!

The dagger flew towards Kang-jun's chest in an instant.

'Ick!'

Kang-jun swiftly turned his body to avoid the attack. At that moment, Keirun's dagger also changed direction.

Chwack! Chwaack!

"Ugh!"

The dagger grazed his left side and forearm. There was a hot pain as he started bleeding.

'Shit! Fast.'

Usually, a warlock would only use magic. But Keirun's movements were as good as an assassin's.

Hwing hwing!

Kang-jun furiously swung the wooden stick, but Keirun seemed to predict the direction and avoided it.

‘Shit! This isn’t enough.’

Kang-jun threw the wooden stick. He would rather meet the enemy with his body instead of an uncomfortable weapon.

‘It is easier with my bare hands.’

Kang-jun formed fists and took a stance.

Chwack! Chwack chwack chwack!

Kang-jun’s body was cut by Keirun’s dagger every time he moved.

Kang-jun instantly became bloody.

However, his eyes were still calm.

Dirt was falling from his skin thanks to Aura of Earth.

‘Right. I just need one gap.’

Kang-jun slipped in jabs but he was waiting for a decisive attack. In addition, he thoroughly defended his belly and forearm.

Then Keirun roughly wielded his dagger.

“Drop dead! Go to hell!”

Papapat!

Kang-jun continued to avoid the dagger coming at a dazzling speed. At that moment, Kang-jun used his right foot to kick Keirun's left knee.

“Cough!”

Keirun stumbled, losing his balance. Kang-jun's body jumped forward.

And that was the end.

Bam bam!

His feet successively kicked at Keirun's head.

“Keooooook!”

Keirun fell on his back. His bloody face looked like a monster.

“Kuoh! D-dammit!”

He instantly tried to get up. But Kang-jun was already stepping on his chest.

“Bye Keirun!”

“Ooh! W-wait a minute!”

Kwakwang!

Kang-jun’s foot fell towards Keirun’s face like a hammer.

Chapter 31: Person Who Wins Everything (1)

Kwajik!

There was the sound of a skull cracking. Surprisingly, Keirun was still alive.

How could he still be alive when his face was caved in?

A warlock really did have mysterious abilities.

“Your life is really tough. This time I really will finish it.”

Kang-jun prepared for another strike.

“Kuoock! W-wait a little bit. Please...”

Keirun was too pathetic. He seemed to want to say something to Kang-jun.

“Speak.”

And Keirun painfully got up. He didn't die and now he could raise his body? Speaking of which, Keirun's earlier injuries were noticeably recovering.

He really did have a mysterious vitality and resilience!

“A deal with me...let’s make one.”

“Deal?”

“That’s right. I can give you very useful information.”

Giving information in return for sparing him.

Kang-jun didn’t know what great information Keirun had that would change the situation.

[A ratigers has been summoned.]

At that moment, one ratigers was summoned to the barrack.

There was a ringing sound as the giant stone golem immediately headed to the 1st floor of the Dafeng building.

“Please give me a command, Lord.”

The golem walked proudly and gave off a truly imposing air.

In the meantime, the ratians and giant ratians gathered around Kang-jun out of fear.

That wasn't all.

Hayun had finished getting rid of the ghosts and was standing next to Kang-jun.

Keirun's expression became even more desperate. Apart from the senior ghost, there was also the golem ratigers! He realized that it was impossible to escape from Kang-jun.

Then Kang-jun asked him.

“Tell me. What great information do you know?”

“Will you let me go if I tell you?”

“I will hear it first. I will decide what to do with you after that.”

Keirun gave him a strange smile.

“I know another sovereign in the area. Kukuk! I know his location.”

Kang-jun was startled.

Having another sovereign nearby was an extremely dangerous threat to Kang-jun's survival.

If Kang-jun knew the position of the sovereign then he could attack first. A bonus was taking the sovereign token. At the very least, he could be prepared for the sovereign's assault, so it was really important information.

“How about it? Isn't that worth sparing my life?”

However, Kang-jun shook his head.

“I can figure that out on my own. I would rather kill you. Ratigers! Smash his head.”

“As Lord wills!”

The Ratigers lifted its stone blade and prepared to strike.

Keirun felt some consternation. No matter how great his vitality was, it would be the end if he was hit by the ignorant but strong ratigers.

“W-wait a minute! Then another piece of information...”

“I don't need it. I won't feel at ease if you aren't dead.”

Kang-jun was prepared to send a signal to the ratigers.

Of course, Kang-jun didn't intend to kill Keirun straight away. He wanted to get a bit more information before throwing him away.

In the end, the terrified Keirun fell facedown in the dirt.

"S-Sovereign Lucan...! I will be your loyal and devoted subordinate. P-please spare me."

"Loyal Can I really believe that?"

"Please believe me. Don't worry about betrayal. Once I am part of your household, it will be impossible to betray you unless you release me. Forever!"

"Forever?"

"Yes. So please take me into your household. I know a lot about the world of Hwanmong. In particular, my experience as a sovereign will be a great help to your survival."

Keirun hit his head against the ground while speaking. He had been aiming to become a sovereign again, so could Kang-jun really trust his words?

Then a new message appeared.

[Would you like to take Keirun into your household? Yes/No]

[The early conditions of completing Mission 5 will be automatically achieved if you accept Keirun into your household.]

It meant he didn't need to kill Keirun to accomplish Mission 5.

‘Can I really believe him?’

If he didn't need to worry about betrayal then accepting Keirun would be a great help.

Kang-jun was immediately attracted by the vast knowledge Keirun would have as a previous sovereign regarding Hwanmong.

This would be a huge help to Kang-jun when it came to passing the final mission. In addition, knowing the location of other sovereigns in the area would help with his immediate survival.

“But...there is a condition, Sovereign Lucan!”

Keirun, who was watching Kang-jun carefully said. Kang-jun's eyes instantly became cold. He was speaking about a condition in this situation.

“Now there is a condition?”

“No, it is more like a favour than a condition.”

Keirun's entire body shivered. One signal from Kang-jun would have his head smashed in by the ratigers. It really was crazy for him to talk about a condition right now. So he quickly changed it to a favour.

“What favor?”

“The day you become so strong that I am no longer useful to you...will you set me free?”

“Free you from my household?”

“Yes. Then I can start again as a sovereign in another world.”

Keirun still couldn't abandon his dream of becoming a sovereign again.

He was willing to join Kang-jun's household for a chance to become a sovereign again in the future.

Kang-jun nodded.

“Okay. I will think about it.”

Keirun's complexion instantly changed.

“T-thank you. Sovereign Lucan! I will be a loyal subordinate to you.”

However, Kang-jun had a strange smile on his face.

He only said that he would think about it.

Once they joined his household, they would be there forever.

He was going to win everything. The loser would give everything to the winner.

It was like Keirun said earlier.

[Would you like to take Keirun into your household? Yes/No?]

The question appeared again.

‘Yes! I accept.’

[The shadow sovereign Keirun has joined your household.]

[Keirun will become your faithful subordinate in the world of Hwanmong.]

“Keirun! Now you are part of Lucan’s household.”

“I swear my allegiance to you, Lord.”

Meanwhile, Keirun’s body had completely recovered, so he stood up and bowed.

[Mission 5 has been completed.]

[As a reward, enough experience will be given to increase your level.]

[300 nodes have been given as compensation.]

[The skill Aura of the Wind has been given as compensation.]

His level rose again to Lv8.

300 nodes and a new skill.

[Aura of the Wind (Active)]

- Additional wind property damage will be added to all attacks.
- Movement and attack speed will increase significantly.
- Consumes five black magic energy.
- Duration is one minute.
- Wind, fire, water and earth can’t be used simultaneously.

Thus far, he had obtained two of the four elements.

Unlike Aura of Earth that focused on damage, Aura of the Wind was a skill oriented on attack and movement speed.

Having both skills was comforting.

He could use them interchangeably depending on the situation.

Anyway, that wasn't important right now. Kang-jun asked Keirun a question he was wondering about.

“What does the power of Hwanmong want? What is the final mission?”

Chapter 32: Person Who Wins Everything

(2)

“I don’t know that.”

“You don’t know? What about your old days as a sovereign?”

“To tell you the truth, it really isn’t that important. This place is literally an infinite world.”

“Infinite world?”

“That’s right, Lord. I am a native dark elf warlock from the continent of Icaida. I have been a sovereign dozens of times but I still don’t know much about Hwanmong.”

“It is possible to become a sovereign dozens of times?”

“Whenever a sovereign is defeated and becomes a shadow sovereign, they will go to a different world. Once they give someone the power of Hwanmong, there is a second chance.”

“So you aren’t destroyed if you die?”

Keirun just smiled.

“I will now describe it in detail. In fact, a shadow sovereign

doesn't completely disappear even if they die. They will spend some long years in hell before being resurrected as a shadow sovereign."

"Hell?"

"It is a little different from the commonly known hell. Rather than for sin, it is a place to go after losing the war."

"So those defeated are sinners."

"Kukuk! That's correct. Therefore, I absolutely recommend never going to hell. After being defeated, you will have to spend unimaginably long years in agony. Of course, I've been to hell a lot so I have methods to quickly escape. However, I will tell you those later."

Kang-jun shook his head.

"It doesn't matter."

Right now there was no need to know about hell; it only mattered if he was defeated. He only needed to think about winning.

"Just tell me what I need to do to survive."

"I selected quite a few people on earth to receive the power of Hwanmong."

“There was such a thing?”

“Their start time is the same. In addition, they have the same capacity as a sovereign for management and war.”

“So why did you throw the dice?”

At the time, he had thrown the dice of fate and received a coin with the word ‘management’ written on it.

“It is also the fate of the lord. The power of Hwanmong chose those with identical fates in order to make it fair.”

Fair rules! Kang-jun thought it was fortunate and nodded.

He still had many questions, but he couldn’t know everything. The important thing now was to survive! If so, he needed to remove the immediate threat first.

“Tell me the locations of the other sovereigns in the area.”

“Right over there. Sovereign Herod is in that building.”

Keirun raised his hand and pointed to one side.

A five storey building a distance away.

‘That close?’

Surprisingly, it was only 50 metres away from the Dafeng building.

Kang-jun always passed it when going back and forth to the convenience store.

Yugang building. The 1st floor was a pub, the 2nd floor a hair salon, 3rd and 4th floors a plastic surgery clinic and the 5th floor was housing.

But there was another sovereign over there.

“There was a fellow shadow sovereign wandering around the building. Of course, I sent him to hell.”

If so, the dead shadow sovereign must have been the one to give the power of Hwanmong to Herod. Naturally, the shadow sovereign was also aiming for Herod’s sovereign token like Keirun.

However, he died early on due to Keirun. As a result, Keirun had two choices.

Kang-jun or Sovereign Herod from the Yugang building. He could snatch the sovereign token from one of them.

Kang-jun was somewhat curious.

“Why did you pick me over Herod?”

Keirun made an expression like he was troubled.

“That...”

“Why did you deliberately aim for me? Did I look weaker?”

It was unavoidable, so Keirun scratched his head and said.

“Herod! He is the owner of the building.”

“O-owner?”

He understood what was meant by the word owner.

Rent! Kang-jun lived in a goshiwon, so the owner of a building was in a completely different dimension. And wasn't he a landlord in Gangnam?

Someone said this.

If he was born again, he would want to be the cat of a property owner in Gangnam! A cat meeting an owner like that would be the best fortune in the world. It was comparable to being the cat of a

building owner in the Han River area.

Kang-jun stared at Keirun.

“That landlord is the reason why you aimed at me?”

“That’s right. I’m not sure if you know, but being the landlord of the building can amplify the effect of your territory. The amount of resources received will also vary. Having enormous resources will make your forces more powerful. On the other hand, a poor lord paying monthly rent...”

“Didn’t you say that the starting point is the same? Aren’t there rules for fairness?”

“In this world, everyone is born the same as a newborn baby. Unfortunately, the fairness ends here. After that, fairness moves far away.”

“Shit! What are you trying to say?”

“In other words, all newborn babies have different parents. Their parents could have a lot of money or they could be poor. The sovereigns in Hwanmong also differ like this. Those sovereigns with money will find it easier to grow stronger in Hwanmong. If you still don’t understand this explanation then I can...”

“Stop. I have heard enough.”

Kang-jun was in a lot of pain.

In reality, they were people who were born with a golden spoon. Now it was suggested that they also had an advantage here.

Damn! In the world of sovereigns, he would eventually feel some grief from not having a building.

“I won’t think about it too much. I just have to make money. Sooner or later, I will own a building.”

“I hope that day comes quickly. I don’t want to see you dying to other sovereigns. Being a landlord will change everything.”

“Anyway, I am currently at an overwhelming disadvantage.”

“It was originally like that. But now it is different.”

“It is different?”

“Lord has two advantages.”

“What are they?”

“One is the senior ghost.”

“Hayun?”

“That’s right. It is fortunate that you got such a powerful ghost in the early days. Such good luck isn’t normally given, even to the sovereigns with money.”

“It is reassuring that I have Hayun.”

Keirun nodded in agreement.

Hayun had been sent back to the real world. Unless there was a particularly pressing situation here, her main priority was to protect Kang-jun in Room 406.

“So what is the other one?”

Keirun just laughed.

“It is me.”

“Keirun?”

“Of course. Kuhuk! Compared to the senior ghost, you are even luckier to obtain me.”

Kang-jun thought it was absurd that Keirun was praising himself.

“Are you that great?”

“I have been a sovereign dozens of times and gone through countless wars. Resources are beneficial in war, but they aren’t an absolute thing. Those who are strong will win.”

Those who were strong would win.

That saying resonated in his chest.

Keirun just smiled.

“Now it is almost time for Lord to return to reality. Kuhuk! Please earn a lot of money. Quickly become a landlord.”

[A ratiger has been summoned.]

He received a message that a ratigers had been summoned to the barrack.

At the same time.

[Your time in the world of Hwanmong is over.]

[The door to Hwanmong is closed.]

‘He asked me to earn a lot of money. Quickly become a landlord.’

Quickly become a landlord! Quickly become...

Keirun’s last words rang in his ears. Kang-jun screamed as he woke up.

“I understand! I will do it. I will!”

Hayun stared down at Kang-jun with wide eyes.

“Do what? What is it?”

Kang-jun laughed and said.

“A landlord! I need to earn enough money to become a landlord and get more benefits in the war.”

Hayun sighed.

“Yes, it is like that. This building will be very expensive. This is Gangnam.”

“I guess so. Anyway, I will go visit the realtor’s office to learn more.”

In fact, he didn't want to learn more. He knew he would feel more desperate after hearing the amount.

"Then I will lend a hand."

"How?"

"At the very least, I can look around."

Kang-jun's chest heated up. He was thankful that Hayun was willing to help him.

"Thank you for worrying."

"Then shall I go play in the 3rd floor PC Room? Or I can get a part time job at the coffee shop on the 2nd floor. No. There is a lot more money working at the karaoke bar..."

"Hey! It's okay. I will earn the money. You don't have to worry about money."

Kang-jun snapped out. No matter how much money she could earn, he didn't want Hayun to work at the karaoke bar. It was a karaoke bar that also had room salons.

"Don't worry, I can do it."

“You don’t know what troubles can happen in the karaoke bar. Don’t you know what type of place it is?”

“Are you concerned that I will be molested? It isn’t a concern. I will break the wrists of anyone who lays a hand on my body. Is that okay?”

Hayun asked like she expected something.

He didn’t know what she expected.

Come to think of it, there was no need to worry about Hayun. Rather, he should be worried about the customers. And Hayun would beat up anyone who tried to pull her into a room.

“Anyway, you can go and earn money whenever I’m not sleeping.”

“I will work hard, and I don’t need sleep.”

Hayun didn’t require any sleep.

If he left it like this, she really might go and work at the karaoke bar. He had occupied the entire Dafeng building last night, so now Hayun could move around it in a human state.

‘I don’t know what incident might occur. I would rather let her work in the PC Room.’

At night she needed to protect Kang-jun, so a daytime part time job would be ideal.

“Go get a part time job at the PC Room during the day. Got it?”

“Yes.”

It was 6.30 a.m. when he checked his watch.

Kang-jun took a shower before heading to his stall.

It was just a quick wash and he headed towards K Traditional Market after eating breakfast.

At that location, he used his power to sell socks.

A profit of 1.32 million. The average profit had dropped by 200,000 won compared to the last three days. This was because he offered the socks at reduced prices.

Instead, he managed to finish selling at 5.30 p.m. Usually the earliest he would close was 8 p.m. and sometimes he continued until 10 p.m.

Shortly afterwards, Kang-jun arrived in front of the Dafeng building. Instead of heading to the 4th floor, he entered the real estate office on the 1st floor.

“Welcome.”

The realtor Kim Seok-cheol, a man in his late 40s and wearing a black suit, greeted Kang-jun.

“Please sit on this couch. Hahaha, is it hot? Is iced coffee okay?”

“Yes.”

Why was he so friendly? Kim Seok-cheol’s attitude had completely changed from when he came to check the rent of a studio near here.

He was treating Kang-jun like a VIP. Did it have something to do with capturing the realtor’s office last night? There was no doubt. Otherwise, his attitude wouldn’t have completely changed overnight.

Anyway, this was great. It would be easier to get the information he wanted.

Kang-jun sipped the coffee and asked.

“Can I know the price for the Dafeng building?”

Kim Seok-cheol instantly checked his monitor and said.

“The selling price for this building is approximately 2.8 billion won.”

“.....!”

2.8 billion! 2.8 billion won.

Chapter 33: Person Who Wins Everything (3)

Of course, he had been prepared before coming. It was probably going to be expensive.

However, he was dumbfounded when he heard the amount was 2.8 billion. 2.8 billion won wasn't an easy amount of money to grasp even after winning the lottery due to taxes. How could he save 2.8 billion?

Then Kang-jun suddenly shook his head. He shouldn't panic just yet. He now had the ability to make money.

‘Indeed! I just need to gather it.’

He had the management skill Draw in Customers, so earning 2.8 billion wasn't an impossible task.

Soon he would move to an area of the market with a larger floating population and sell goods other than socks.

Once he had enough capital, he would operate several stores.

In particular, his skill would be amplified in a goshiwon, PC Room, karaoke, coffee shop, karaoke bar etc., and he could sweep in the money. Of course, the number of industries would increase in the future.

Once he returned to Hwanmong, he would occupy the nearby shopping street.

The problem was time!

Even if he could earn money, it would be time consuming to save 2.8 billion.

In the meantime, wouldn't Sovereign Herod with enormous resources come to attack him?

He had Keirun and Hayun so it wouldn't be easy. However, there was still a considerable chance that he could be defeated.

The realtor Kim Seok-cheol seemed to read Kang-jun's troubled expression and said.

"Boss-nim! You might not be able to buy the building with your money, but there is the bank. Usually you can get a loan for 70% of the value of the Dafeng building."

"A 70% loan is possible?"

"Of course, if the deposit money is considered then it might be possible to get up to 80%. In this case, the interest rate is a little higher."

Kang-jun gave him a long look.

Then Kim Seok-cheol gave an explanation.

As the prices lowered, there would be an upturn in the market. The banks would be affected by the appraisal value. In the case of Dafeng, the building already had a one billion won loan, so Kang-jun could get an additional loan.

As a result, Kang-jun only needed to gather approximately one billion won.

“Of course, this takes into account the credit history of Boss-nim. If you have good credit with a bank then you can obtain better conditions.”

“Indeed.”

Kang-jun laughed.

Credit! He probably didn't have a good credit history.

There was no communication when he had a part time job and his card balances were sometimes overdue. He had never had a full time job, so he wouldn't have a good credit rating.

But it was possible to get a collateral loan even with a bad credit rating. There would just be adverse conditions.

‘Yes. I will also occupy a nearby bank in the world of Hwanmong. There might be something good.’

Just like the realtor Kim Seok-cheol, the bank staff might suddenly become friendly to him if that happened. Who knows? The loan might end up having very good conditions.

Anyway, his heart was much lighter now that he needed one billion instead of 2.8 billion to buy the Dafeng building.

‘Okay. Let’s somehow raise one billion.’

He would be able to repay the loan once he bought the building.

Anyway, he had made eight million won so far by selling socks. He would soon gather 10 million.

Then Kim Seok-cheol said.

“I will talk to the building owner and get you the lowest possible price. Hehe, I don’t want to brag but I am quite an expert.”

“Today I only came to check the price. I’ll stop by and ask again soon.”

“Then feel free to contact me at any time. Would you like to learn anything else?”

“What are the prices of the other buildings around here?”

Kang-jun was full of expectations about the possibility of cheaper buildings around here. However, those expectations were returned with despair.

The narrow Dafeng building with outdated facilities was the cheapest.

“This building was sold for 3.7 billion last month. The price of that green building is a minimum of 5.5 billion...”

Even a four storey building was more than two billion. Of course, the building was several times more spacious than Dafeng and the location was good.

But he started feeling pitiful while hearing the market prices of the buildings.

Someone was the owner of those buildings. Who was the owner of a building worth 20 billion won?

By the way, Kim Seok-cheol told Kang-jun the prices of buildings he didn't even ask for.

Some were even more than 80 billion. 80 billion! He just had to hope that the owner of that building wasn't a sovereign.

“That’s enough.”

Kang-jun raised a hand. Or else a skyscraper worth hundreds of billions might emerge.

Why would he want a lecture about the real estate in Gangnam? He wanted to give up after listening for a while.

This fucking world! He was living in a room worth 250,000 won while others were living on top of the world.

How many tycoons were in the world? They played in the world of hundreds of billions of won.

Kang-jun didn’t care as long as none of them were sovereigns. No matter how unfair the world was, even it wouldn’t make a tycoon a sovereign.

However, it was a possibility when listening to Keirun’s words. There was no guarantee that Kang-jun wouldn’t have to fight a tycoon in the future.

Kang-jun made a fist.

‘Power. No matter how great the sovereign is, that is the only law that matters.’

Those who were strong would win. There was one enemy he

would have to face first. Herod of the Yugang building! The first priority was getting rid of him.

“That’s right, what is the value of the Yugang building?”

“Ah, Yugang? That is roughly seven billion.”

“Seven billion?”

“Yes.”

“.....”

That person really was born with a gold spoon. Even the prices of their buildings were different, but Kang-jun took it more calmly than he expected.

‘It doesn’t matter if he is bigger than me.’

His pride refused to give up. He would not be defeated by Herod coming for him.

‘I will win. By all means!’

He would not be defeated by any sovereigns.

After a while, he returned to Room 406.

Kang-jun sat on the bed and talked to Hayun sitting on the chair.

“His name is Jung Kwang-hyeon. He is 35 years old and divorced. The building was given to him from his parents. Now he lives alone on the 5th floor of the Yugang building. Despite going to study abroad in the United States, he went to jail for sexual assault and drug charges. The divorce seemed to happen then as well.”

Hayun received information about Sovereign Herod from the ghosts in the area.

35 years old, divorced and had a lot of money. He had an expensive foreign car and was rolling in money.

The ghosts had quite a bit of information.

It was common for him to bring two or three women to his bed and to have orgy parties with his friends. He also previously had sexual assault and drug charges. It was clear that he had a horrible personality.

But that wasn't important right now. The important thing was that he was a sovereign!

In other words, he had the same abilities as Kang-jun in Hwanmong.

“Continue to gather information about him. Even very minor details.”

“I understand, leave it to me. I have an iron grip on the ghosts.”

Hayun smiled confidently.

Chapter 34: Way Of The Sovereign (1)

The next day at noon.

There was a large and luxurious bed.

A man and two women were sleeping. All of them were naked. The room was littered with bottles and underwear. It was easy to guess what happened here last night.

“Um!”

The man opened his eyes. He was a handsome man in his 30s.

“Euh! My head hurts. I drank too much last night.”

He got up and staggered around to get water.

Snap! Snap!

The cold water refreshed his spirit. At the same time, the messy room caught his eyes. The two women were still asleep.

The man woke the two women up.

"He woke up already?"

"Yawn! I want to sleep. This bed is too soft."

The man stuck a cigarette in his mouth and exclaimed.

"Get up and leave."

"What?"

"Oppa! What did you say just now?"

"Shut up and get lost! Haven't you heard things about me? I am just a bad man."

The women were furious. The man from last night seemed completely different to the person in front of them now. Of course, the girls didn't follow him because of kindness. They came because he paid one million per person.

"Fuck!"

"I have the worst luck!"

The women grumbled as they clothed themselves and left.

The man didn't show any interest as he smoked a cigarette on the sofa in his living room.

After a while. The man got up and looked out the window.

Noon. The streets were crowded with people. It was lunchtime so workers were looking for restaurants.

But the man's eyes were on the surrounding buildings, not the people. The reason was his recent mission.

[Mission 5]

- Scout the neighbourhood to find a nearby, hostile sovereign.
- Compensation: Experience, 1000 nodes

That's right. He was Jung Kwang-hyeon, a sovereign in the world of Hwanmong.

'I thought the whole dream and reality thing was ridiculous at first. I became a sovereign in a place called Hwanmong.'

There was a meaningful smile on Jung Kwang-hyeon's face. He was a power runner and had rugged muscles.

'Huhu, these muscles! I didn't even exercise to gain these muscles!'

A perfect, muscular body that ordinary people would find hard to reach! Even his energy increased.

This was all due to the power of Hwanmong.

After passing the first mission of gathering 100 black magic energy, he had gone through the flesh construction process.

The second mission required constructing a barrack. The compensation for this was 500 nodes and inferior knowledge about goblins and orcs.

Thanks to the barrack, he could summon the goblins and orcs. They were disgusting monsters that normally only appeared in fantasy books. He honestly found them so disgusting that he didn't even want to look at them. However, strong troops would make the sovereign more powerful.

So he had two barracks and he upgraded them to stage three. The stage three barracks could accommodate 30 monsters each. It was also the third mission.

The problem was the cost to summon the monsters. Fortunately, this could be covered by his taxes.

Every time he entered Hwanmong, he would be paid 1,000 nodes as taxes for his territories. Thanks to that, Jung Kwang-hyeon managed to summon 30 goblins and orcs in each barrack. That was mission 4.

He got the title of Sovereign Herod as a reward. A sovereign with

a total of 60 creatures!

He also received the Wyvern Ring that made the wearer immune to fear and confusion.

[Wyvern Ring]

- Rating: Only one
- A sign that you are a sovereign in Hwanmong
- Strength +5 when worn
- Immune to fear and confusion when worn
- Sovereign Title: Herod

His power rose tremendously thanks to the power of the ring.

Furthermore, his level rose! He had never done a combat mission, yet he was still Lv6.

He had no intention of fighting directly with monsters in the future. He had no reason to risk death in fights when he could just raise his level through the missions. He would leave the fighting to his subordinates! A sovereign was meant to give commands.

He thought about it.

'This time, I will add one more barrack after entering Hwanmong. I'm not sure how strong the sovereign in the area is, but it will be game over with my forces. Huhuhu!'

It would be enough with the tax money. Complete victory! Once he found the location of the hostile sovereign, his troops would sweep through in minutes!

So he had to make a plan.

Susuk.

A man wearing a black hood appeared in front of him. The man lay down and cried out.

"I seek an audience with Lord!"

Jung Kwang-hyeon glanced at him and asked.

"Colt, do you know where the hostile sovereign is?"

Colt could exist in both reality and Hwanmong. He was an intermediate ghost that immediately swore his loyalty after Jung Kwang-hyeon became a sovereign.

"I didn't find them yet. The wandering ghosts in the area don't know."

"Look for any even slightly suspicious buildings. We have to find that person first."

"Yes, Lord."

Colt disappeared somewhere.

That evening.

Kang-jun came back from selling socks to find Hayun waiting in Room 406.

"Today a subordinate of Herod was asking the ghosts about you."

"Herod has started to act. Sooner or later, he will start attacking."

"He hasn't found this place yet. Like I said, I have a hold on all the ghosts. They won't say anything."

Kang-jun was delighted.

"Okay. Well done Hayun."

"I did great, right?"

"Of course. Well done."

Kang-jun stroked Hayun's head. Hayun's eyes started sparkling.

"Then buy me something delicious."

"Tell me what you want."

"Jajangmyeon, jjampong, sweet and sour pork!"

"I understand."

Kang-jun happily called a Chinese delivery restaurant.

Today he would eat a delicious meal with a ghost. Hayun had done something big for him, so it was worth spending money.

In this world, the ghosts were a source of information. All of them were controlled by Hayun, so the information belonged to Kang-jun.

Herod didn't know anything, but Kang-jun knew about him. This alone would create an opportunity to reverse the situation.

The next evening.

Kang-jun signed an additional contract for Room 401. Kim Yong-jae who originally lived in Room 401 was moved to another room,

so the problem was easily solved.

It was necessary to spend money on Room 401 in order to build a research institute in Hwanmong. His subordinates would become much stronger if he built a research institute.

11 p.m.

It was finally time to enter the world of Hwanmong.

Kang-jun lay down on the bed and said to Hayun.

"I might call you later."

"I'll be waiting."

"Then please sing a lullaby."

"Good night our baby..."

Kang-jun's eyes closed as he heard the lullaby. It was like Hayun was singing a sleeping spell as he quickly fell asleep.

[The door to Hwanmong is open.]

[You have entered the world of Hwanmong.]

His base located in Room 406.

Unlike earlier, there was another person standing next to Kang-jun.

A youth with neat blue hair down to his waist. Pale skin that couldn't be seen on a human. Sharply glittering grey eyes. Eyeshadow seemed to be used to paint dark circles around his eyes. A gloomy but fascinating appearance!

What was the identity of this youth? It was hard to know who he was. At that moment, he saw Kang-jun and bowed down.

"Keriun, seeking an audience with Lord!"

"Keirun? You are Keirun?"

Keirun was a rotting, elderly corpse with black hair. But this change! He looked good for a corpse.

"Kuhuk! I've regained my real face now that I am part of your household instead of a shadow sovereign."

"I'm glad to hear that. Then your abilities have become stronger?"

Keirun scratched his head and said.

"My capabilities are currently at level 1. However, my level will slowly rise in the future."

"Slowly?"

"Yes. The amount of experience I get compared to Lord Sovereign is small, so my leveling speed will be slow. This is a rule in Hwanmong."

According to Keirun, the only ones with the right to level up quickly in Hwanmong were the sovereigns.

"Then those guys can also raise their level?"

Kang-jun pointed to the rats that were waiting in front of the base.

"Yes, of course. They will become stronger in battles. Increasing their level and skills will be very useful to Lord."

Kang-jun was surprised. Even the monsters summoned to the barrack could level up?

Keirun's eyes flashed as he continued speaking.

"But the most important thing is the level of the sovereign. One of the fastest ways to grow stronger is for the level of the sovereign

itself to rise! This is the best way to survive in Hwanmong.”

Kang-jun laughed. Keirun didn’t need to tell him this.

“That’s natural. Why else would there be sovereigns?”

“That’s right, Lord. Most sovereigns, especially those with a lot of resources in the beginning, won’t risk their lives fighting monsters to level up. It is dangerous so they would rather rely on strong subordinates. For example, they only raise their level through missions.”

“Missions? I’ve only received fighting missions. There are missions that don’t involve fighting?”

Keirun grinned.

“The missions given to each sovereign are different. In particular, it depends on what the sovereign wants! This is why Lord has only been given fighting missions.”

“Then I would be given simple missions if I wanted it?”

“Of course. But that is a ridiculous choice. Those type of sovereigns will never last long. Let alone reaching the 100th mission, they normally have their necks cut by other sovereigns.”

“Hmmm.”

"Sovereigns should only roll in the blood and sweat of monsters! They will feel the crisis of death but will become frighteningly strong with each survival. In the end, the sovereigns that start off with a lot of resources will be trampled on by others."

"Is that right?"

Kang-jun's eyes were burning.

Chapter 35: Way Of The Sovereign (2)

Keirun just smiled.

"Therefore, you must select a difficult mission. Of course, I'm not asking you to be reckless. You should choose the most difficult missions that you can realistically accomplish."

"I also want to do that."

Kang-jun simply nodded. Keirun was better than he thought.

Sovereigns born with gold spoons would be reluctant to perform dangerous missions! He would be able to push back those sovereigns.

"Then what is the best place to raise my level? Should I just attack and occupy the buildings nearby?"

Then Keirun touched a crystal ball in Room 406 and a 3D map was displayed. The 3D map showed a 100 hundred metre radius around the Dafeng building.

"In order to ensure the survival of the sovereigns, the early threats are very easy to overcome. However, the other buildings are different. It isn't easy to gain knowledge about the monsters."

"It is destroying doors like the Dafeng building. The monsters

will also be quite challenging.”

"Of course. Generally, the more dangerous monsters are in the high rise buildings.”

"High rise buildings? Then skyscrapers with dozens of floors will be extremely scary.”

At that moment, Keirun replied with an anxious expression.

"There is no guarantee that even a dragon won't emerge.”

“Dragon? There is really such a thing?”

"Demons, evil spirits, dragons! There might be even worse monsters. This is the world of Hwanmong, Lord.”

"Damn! I have to be careful.”

It wouldn't be easy taking over another building. Dangerous missions were good, but they needed to match his capabilities.

"Therefore, I recommend you target buildings with four floors for the moment.”

“I understand. I will take note.”

"However, dangerous monsters can also be found in ordinary homes, in parks or on the streets. You should always be alert."

"Don't worry, I will be vigilant."

Every day was a struggle for survival. How could he be careless?

He didn't have the luxury to be careless. There was no room for Kang-jun to let his guard down. He was committed to doing his best.

"Then shall we try attacking the Sungkwang building?"

Sungkwang was a building with four floors, facing the Dafeng building. According to the realtor, the price of the Sungkwang building was 3.7 billion.

"Yes, Lord. This building has the base of a sovereign, so it is likely that monsters in the area will come to plunder it. Some troops should be left behind for defense."

"I will do that."

This was the current status of his troops.

Two ratian infantry.

Three ratian archers.

Three giant ratians.

Two golem ratigers.

He decided to leave two ratian archers, two giant ratians and one ratigers behind as defense.

"How about upgrading the barrack to stage 2 and building a research institute in Room 401 before leaving?"

"I thought of that as well."

It cost 100 nodes to upgrade the barrack in Room 403 to stage 2.

200 nodes were spent to build the research institute in Room 401.

[Upgrade to a stage 2 barrack: 1%]

Construction of the research institute: 1%]

The 300 nodes he received from Mission 5 were exhausted.

"I need quite a bit of money to summon more troops."

"Occupying the Sungkwang building will get you money and treasure."

"Then shall we go?"

"Yes, Lord. Kuhuk! Somehow my heart is pounding. This is how we can raise our levels."

Kang-jun and Keirun immediately left the Dafeng building, and they arrived in front of Sungkwang.

At that moment, a black cloud wrapped around the Sungkwang building.

Ku ku ku ku!

Strange sounds were heard as the Sungkwang building changed to an enormous size. The four storey building changed dramatically into what looked like a castle.

At the same time, some messages appeared.

[This is the area of the gnomes.]

[The gnomes have sent a warning to you and your subordinates.]

[Would you like to ignore the warning and enter?]

"Gnomes? I don't know what they are but they are sending a warning not to enter."

Kang-jun's eyes shone as he spoke to Keirun.

"The gnomes are inferior spirits of the earth. They can change their features in order to attack."

"Their combat power?"

"The inferior gnomes aren't that strong. They are weak compared to the ratians. However, you should become nervous starting from the intermediate grade. They are the same grade as the ratigers."

"Hmmm."

"This is a gnome building so there is likely to be a mine inside."

"A mine?"

"Precious materials can be mined, including the Essence of Earth. If you are lucky then even rarer materials can be obtained."

Essence of Earth? He needed them to continue summoning strong subordinates like the ratigers.

"Okay, I will ignore the warning. Crack that barrier!"

“Yes, Lord.”

In the meantime, a thick barrier had formed in front of Sungkwang building.

[Sungkwang building’s barrier: 100%]

However, it was the target of the destructive power of a golem ratigers and two giant ratians.

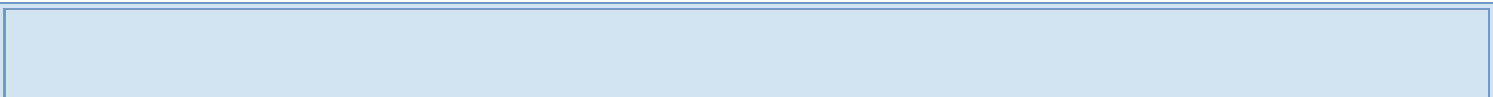
Kwaang!

The strong attacks of the golem ratigers! The giant ratigers furiously struck at the barrier with huge logs.

Kwa kwa kwang! Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

Syuok! Syuok!

The ratian archers diligently shot their bows.



[Sungkwang building's barrier: 78%]

The durability of the barrier quickly plummeted.

Susususu.

At that moment, shadows appeared in front of the barrier.

There were approximately 10 shadows. The shadows transformed into various beasts.

"Kwaaang! How dare you defy our warning!"

"Grrr! Get rid of the intruders!"

Keirun's gaze met Kang-jun's eyes. They both nodded.

"Sweep all of them up."

"Yes, Lord."

Kang-jun instantly used a skill.

'Aura of the Wind!'

Unlike Aura of Earth, this skill increased his attack speed and movement speed. This meant he would have a faster offensive.

Kang-jun quickly shot forward.

"Kwaaang!"

The gnome that looked like a lion rushed towards him with an open mouth. Kang-jun easily avoided it and used the wooden stick.

Bam bam!

"Kaeeng!"

The stick hit the gnome twice before it died. Despite the outward appearance, its physical attack power was low.

[Experience has been gained.]

[2 nodes have been gained.]

The gnome was so weak that not a lot of experience and money was gained. However, two nodes was still better than nothing.

Keirun also perfectly dealt with the gnomes. Keirun used his daggers and also easily killed them.

He displayed the characteristic agility of a dark elf! It was like he had a passive Aura of the Wind skill.

[1 node has been gained.]

[2 nodes have been gained.]

These messages appeared every time Keirun killed a gnome. The experience that Keirun acquired belonged to Kang-jun.

Kang-jun killed eight gnomes and Keirun killed four of them.

The 12 gnomes were instantly turned to powder.

Meanwhile, the ratigers and ratians were still focused on the barrier.

[The barrier of Sungkwang building has been destroyed.]

[A gnome treasure chest has been obtained.]

“Oh! A treasure chest!”

He acquired one treasure chest after the barrier broke. Kang-jun opened it to find blue coins and an axe.

[30 nodes have been gained.]

[Solid Iron Axe has been obtained.]

‘Huhuhu, this is pretty good.’

This was only the beginning of the occupation of Sungkwang building and he had already obtained this.

Kang-jun changed weapons to the Solid Iron Axe.

‘A strong weapon is necessary.’

The axe had several times the destructive power of a piece of wood, so he could occupy the rooms more quickly.

It was right at that moment.

[Mission 6]

- Occupy the Sungkwang building and find the gnome boss Rodiam living on the roof
- Compensation: Experience, 500 nodes and the skill Soul Exploitation

A mission appeared. It asked him to occupy the Sungkwang building!

‘It is like Keirun said.’

Kang-jun was given the mission that he desired. Kang-jun turned to Keirun and said.

"It is a mission. It told me to occupy the Sungkwang building and mentioned the gnome boss Rodiam."

“As expected. Rodiam is probably the boss of this building.”

"I guess so."

Kang-jun nodded.

Rodiam wasn't important.

He wouldn't let Rodiam obstruct him from completing his mission.

They entered the 1st floor of the building where gnomes were waiting with deadly eyes. Among them were a few larger gnomes.

Keirun said with a nervous expression.

"They are intermediate gnomes. Lord, you must be careful."

Kang-jun's hands clenched tightly while staring at the intermediate gnomes.

"We will occupy the 1st floor, then go to the basement before heading back up to the 2nd floor."

"Yes, Lord."

Chapter 36: Way Of The Sovereign (3)

Sungkwang building, Paris Bakery on the 1st floor.

Kang-jun, Keirun, the ratigers and giant ratians were fighting against the gnomes.

“Kuweeeh! How dare you invade the area of the gnomes! I won’t forgive you!”

An intermediate gnome in the shape of a human monster with four arms. The arms were holding a sword, axe, spear and shield! An enemy that could brandish three weapons freely while defending with a shield.

However, that was just the outside appearance. Kang-jun moved quickly due to Aura of the Wind and instantly arrived in front of the intermediate gnome.

Kang-jun avoided the dizzying flurry of offensive weapons and kneed the arm holding the axe.

Paak!

"Keok!"

The intermediate gnome screamed and hesitated, giving Kang-jun a chance to attack the axe in rapid succession.

Papak! Papapak!

“Kueeeeeoh!”

[Experience has risen.]
[Your level has risen.]
[30 nodes have been gained.]

"Huhu, level up!"

“Ohh! Congratulations, Lord!”

The gnomes tried to resist but collapsed helplessly in front of the skillful attacks of Kang-jun and Keirun.

[The Paris Bakery has been occupied.]
[A gnome treasure chest has been obtained.]

The 1st floor Paris Bakery had been successfully taken over. Unfortunately, he didn’t get any information about the bakery, but did gain a treasure chest.

[43 nodes have been gained.]

[Two fragrant garlic bread have been obtained.]

[Fragrant garlic bread]

-Food

-Physical damage will increase for 90 minutes after ingesting it

-100% freshness (freshness and efficiency will decline over time)

Surprisingly, the bread gave him a buff that increased physical damage for 90 minutes.

There was no need to use it sparingly. The freshness and efficiency would drop so it was better to eat it as soon as possible.

'There are two so I will eat one.'

Kang-jun immediately ate one piece of bread. In addition, Keirun ate the other one.

[Physical attack power has increased by 10%.]

[The effect will last for 90 minutes.]

"Okay. Now we will go to the basement."

"Yes, Lord!"

The basement had a tonkatsu store. There was a formidable counterattack by the gnomes. However, Kang-jun had reached Lv9 so they were just like a hearty snack.

[Sungkwang Tonkatsu has been occupied.]

[A gnome treasure chest has been obtained.]

He opened the box and obtained 74 nodes.

"Next is the 2nd floor! Ratigers! Smash the door!"

"As Lord wills!"

Swiik! Kwaang!

The ratigers attacked the door of the Tsingtao Pub on the 2nd floor.

They engaged in a fierce battle with the gnomes who came out straight away.

[Tsingtao has been occupied.]

[A gnome treasure chest has been obtained.]

[The elite mathematics school on the 3rd floor has been occupied.]

[A gnome treasure chest has been obtained.]

[The elite mathematics school on the 4th floor has been occupied.]

[A gnome treasure chest has been obtained.]

They all instantly collapsed in front of Kang-jun. When it came to experience and tenacity in battles, Kang-jun fell behind Keirun.

Thanks to that, Kang-jun easily reached Lv11 and Keirun Lv2.

Kang-jun gained three levels but Keirun barely gained one. Just like he said, he only obtained a very small amount of experience.

"Kuahahaha! Wuhahaha! Level up!"

Yet Keirun shouted with joy as he gained a level.

"Kuhuk! Lord! I finally leveled up!"

Tears even formed in his eyes.

He had been stuck at Lv1 in the past.

A lot of time was spent as a shadow sovereign. No, there was also the many years he spent in hell.

Although he unfortunately didn't become a sovereign, he was able to join the household of one and level up again. Depending on his efforts, his level would continue to rise in the future.

Keirun's heart felt like it was going to burst. Kang-jun just smiled.

"Congratulations Keirun."

"I also have to congratulate Lord. Today you have gained three levels."

"It is the result of willingly taking risks."

"That's correct. It is just getting started. Lord has to become much stronger."

"Of course."

After opening all of the gnomes' treasure chests, the following items emerged.

284 nodes.

Three minor health potions.

Three minor black magic energy potions.

[Minor black energy potion]

-Drinking it will recover 40 black magic energy.

Kang-jun could finally recover black magic energy in Hwanmong. Although it was only 40 points, it would be a very useful item when needed.

"Now it's time for the last boss. We should go quickly before the effect of the garlic bread runs out. Before that, check if there are any threats to the base."

Kang-jun's eyes became more intense after his level rose.

"Currently, there are no real threats to the base. You can safely focus on targeting the boss."

Keirun's eyes also become fiercer. He didn't forget to frequently check on the Dafeng building.

“Then let’s go.”

Kang-jun grabbed the Solid Iron Axe tightly as he climbed up to the roof.

The extended roof area had a school playground built on it.

Dozens of gnomes were in the middle.

There were also four intermediate gnomes.

There was a cat monster with golden fur in the front.

Half-folded ears. Burning golden fur that seemed to rise. Two large, sparkling eyes.

It was an odd monster with the head of a cat and the body of a boy.

“Bah! You managed to climb up to here. But this is where your luck runs out. I am Rodiam! I will let you know what it means to invade the area of the gnomes.”

They were words that were intended to cause fear! It was unexpected that such words would emerge from the mouth of a cute cat.

However, Kang-jun and Keirun's eyes widened the moment they heard he was Rodiam.

The gnome boss! The boss of Sungkwang building!

"Is that cute guy really Rodiam?"

"Lord, you should be vigilant against cute looks."

"Don't worry."

Kang-jun nodded. Just like Keirun said, he absolutely couldn't let his guard down.

Rodiam was a boss monster so he would have formidable attack power.

Not surprisingly, Rodiam's body then changed into a giant monster with the head of a cow. He was over four metres tall. Two red horns formed that reminded Kang-jun of the devil.

Keirun paled.

"Minotaur!"

"Shit! Isn't he fairly big?"

Kang-jun was distracted by the fact that he grew to over four metres. It was questionable if a blow from an axe would damage it.

Keirun's eyes flashed as he said.

"The minotaur is a giant monster with the brute force of an ogre. A monster that absolutely can't be present in a low rise building like this. Despite the appearance, the actual combat capabilities won't be that great."

"The surface might look like that but he is still a gnome. I can face him."

Rodiam's mood seemed to worsen as he heard Kang-jun and Keirun's mocking words.

"Kuwaah! Gnomes rise! Show these cheeky intruders your fury."

"Kuweeh! Spread fears among the intruders!"

"Kwaaang! Show the anger of the gnomes!"

The gnomes came flocking. Kang-jun hurriedly exclaimed.

"Keirun, lead the troops to handle the mobs. I will deal with the boss."

"Yes, Lord. Please go."

Keirun started to give commands as Kang-jun moved.

"Ratigers, forward! Archers, aim at the intermediate gnome in front. Giant ratian no. 1 should escort the archers while no. 2 should support the ratigers."

Kwa kwang! Syuok! Papapak!

In an instant, one intermediate gnome broke and returned to the earth. Two gnomes were laying still on the ground.

Kang-jun was filled with admiration.

'He is better at that.'

The ratigers, giant ratians and ratian archers moved naturally like they were Keirun's limbs.

'Huhu, I should go quickly.'

The sovereign directed the commander, who in turn led the soldiers.

Keirun was a competent commander. Kang-jun could feel very reassured with a commander like that.

Keirun gave a leisurely smile.

“Lord! Leave these wannabes to me. Please be careful.”

“I understand. Don't worry.”

In the meantime, Kang-jun confronted Rodiam, who was a large minotaur.

“Kukukuku! Let me how you what a real weapon is!”

Rodiam held up a large battle axe. Kang-jun was filled with tension.

'That is an oversized weapon.'

Whether it was transformed or not, he couldn't ignore the strength that would come from that oversized body.

It was the same for the weapon.

One blow would evidently have considerable strength.

Rodiam mercilessly wielded the battle axe.

Hwing! Hwing! Hwing hwing hwing!

Surprisingly, the speed was very rapid.

Sswik! Hwing hwing!

A vertical and horizontal offensive! It struck twice in succession.

‘Ick!’

Kang-jun hurriedly bent over but the battle axe struck his left shoulder.

Chwaaaak!

"Ugh!"

His tattered left shoulder and arm caused him a lot of pain.

‘Ugh, shit!’

Health: 208/290

He lost 80 health from just one hit.

Snap!

Kang-jun reflexively retreated as he removed a potion from his pocket and poured it into his mouth.

“Kukukuku! Do you think you can escape?”

Rodiam came chasing after him.

‘He isn’t randomly swinging. He isn’t an ordinary opponent.’

Kang-jun looked at the axe being swung back and forth.

The attack patterns should be read. So that he could find any gaps to attack in.

Kang-jun drank another potion to completely restore his health.

Health: 290/290

He needed to maintain the best conditions to knock down the opponent. Kang-jun avoided the axe and calmly waited for an opportunity.

Rodiam wielded the axe more violently as Kang-jun kept dodging.

"Kuoh! Are you going to continue to avoid it?"

Hwing! Hwiing!

However, Kang-jun effortlessly avoided receiving any damage.

He had somewhat grasped the attack pattern.

In addition, his movement speed was quicker due to Aura of the Wind. Otherwise the axe would have already hit him in the head.

"Kuweeeh! Please get hit! That's right!"

Hwing! Hwing hwing hwing!

A barrage of strikes from the battle axe!

Now Kang-jun was familiar with the pattern. Kang-jun moved like flowing water as he dodged the axe strikes.

Bam! Bam bam! Bam bam bam!

The knee, thighs, chest and sides. He struck in those locations.

“Kuuuuck! D-dammit!”

Rodiam seemed confused as he moved backwards. At that moment, Kang-jun continuously slammed against both of Rodiam’s wrists.

Kuuong!

The axe fell to the ground.

"T-this!"

Before Rodiam could grab the axe again, Kang-jun relentlessly hit his head.

Paak! Papapak!

He reached Lv11 so his strength had increased! There was also additional wind attribute damage! Finally, there was the increased attack from the fragrant garlic bread!

Rodiam couldn’t endure the cumulative damage any longer.

"Kuooh! H-how annoying..."

Kuwuong!

Rodiam's huge body fell. At the same time, black smoke poured from his body like a fountain.

Chwaaaaak!

The body of the minotaur shrank as the smoke emerged.

“Ohh...!”

After a while, there was a bloody cat monster moaning on the ground.

"Now your true form has returned. Let's go!"

Kang-jun nonchalantly raised his axe, causing Rodiam's body to tremble.

“S-spare me.”

Chapter 37: Way Of The Sovereign (4)

"Spare you?"

"T-that's correct. Please spare me."

Rodiam pleaded with a tearful expression. Kang-jun was dumbfounded.

"You just tried to kill me. Why should I let you live?"

"Y-you are the one who invaded this place. I-I was just defending myself."

His words weren't wrong. However, Kang-jun still had a cold expression.

"Then you must know the reason for your death. I've come to occupy this place. I have to kill you for this place to become my territory."

"I will be a loyal subordinate if you spare me. Y-you are deserving of becoming my master."

His shoulders shrank back. The face of a dejected cat. Rodiam looked really pitiful. But the two wide eyes were quite serious.

Kang-jun glanced at Keirun.

"Keirun, will it be an advantage to leave him alive as my subordinate?"

At that time, Keirun had 10 gnomes shivering in front of him.

Two intermediate gnomes and eight inferior gnomes. After Kang-jun defeated Rodiam, they had stopped resisting and sat down.

Keirun walked over and whispered with a smile on his face.

'This is a windfall. You should keep the treasure.'

'This person is a treasure?'

'Most advanced gnomes would rather die than be someone's subordinate. Their pride is very strong. Such an absurd thing happened because of your charisma.'

'My charisma?'

'Of course. Rodiam won't even look at someone with less than six charisma.'

'My charisma is a little bit higher.'

'Come to think of it, my pride didn't mind bowing to Lord at all.'

The senior ghost Hayun probably had similar thoughts. All of us became your subordinates because of your high charisma.'

That was the case.

Kang-jun had eight charisma points. Furthermore, the Demonic Dragon's Ring had an option of +3 charisma. That was a total of 11 charisma.

Therefore, he managed to get Keirun, Hayun and now Rodiam as a reward. Even though he met them by chance, they entered his household due to the power of charisma.

'Huhu, this is the reason.'

There was a satisfied smile on Kang-jun's face.

It was worthwhile to have lower strength, agility and intelligence in the beginning in exchange for high charisma and good luck.

Keirun whispered.

'It will be easier to obtain resources with an advanced gnome. Hidden mines could be found and you can increase the number of workers. Rodiam's subordinates will naturally be yours as well.'

Keirun pointed to the 10 gnomes still sitting down. The golem ratigers and giant ratians were standing in front of them.

Kang-jun stayed silent as he thought about it and Rodiam begged one last time.

"Take me."

[Would you like to take Rodiam into your household? Yes/No]

[If Rodiam joins your household then the conditions for Mission 6 will be automatically achieved.]

He finally received the message.

Kang-jun wanted to make sure that accepting Rodiam would fulfill the conditions of his mission. Now there was no reason to hesitate.

Kang-jun stroked Rodiam's head and said.

"Okay. I accept. From now on, call me Lord."

Rodiam's face lit up.

"I-I understand, ong."

"...Ong? What is with that odd dialect?"

"It is an honorific, ong. I will use honorifics now that you are my lord, ong."

Rodiam attached the honorific 'ong' whenever he talked to Kang-jun.

[Rodiam has joined your household.]

[Rodiam will become your faithful subordinate in the world of Hwanmong.]

At that moment, Rodiam's body recovered from its injuries. Rodiam jumped to his feet before bowing low again.

"I give my allegiance to Lord, ong."

"Right."

Kang-jun patted Rodiam's head. Rodiam rubbed his head against Kang-jun's hand. It was the typical behaviour of a cat.

[The Sungkwang building has been completely occupied.]

[Mission 6 has been accomplished.]

He finally finished Mission 6. Messages appeared one after another.

[As a reward, enough experience will be given to increase your level.]

[500 nodes has been given as a reward.]

[You have learnt Skill Exploitation as a reward.]

His level rose by one to Lv12. In addition, he gained 500 nodes as a reward.

The skill window was also updated.

[Soul Exploitation (Passive)]

-Sovereign only skill.

The people defeated in the punishment field and battle field can be summoned to Hwanmong and put to work.

-It will be automatically triggered when the target is asleep.

-If a workplace is built, the amount of work and harvesting can increase.

“Soul Exploitation?”

Keirun's eyes shone after he heard Kang-jun's puzzled question.

“Oh! You received a really useful skill. That is quite good. The people you don't like in reality can be worked to your heart's content in Hwanmong, but only after they are defeated in the punishment or battle fields.”

"They will work in the dream?"

“Yes. They won't remember anything that happened in the dream. Even if they remember it, they will just think that it is a nightmare. Huhu, they will be dragged to Hwanmong and worked to death.”

"I'm glad they won't remember.”

If they remembered. then living a normal life would be impossible. They would be dragged into Hwanmong and exploited while sleeping.

"In the future, all those taken to the punishment field, battle field and the ones you have absorbed black magic energy from can be the target of Soul Exploitation.”

“I can bring all of them here?”

“Yes.”

Kang-jun was amazed. Even the people he absorbed black magic energy from once or twice? Of course, he only aimed for those trying to harm others.

"They will come automatically after falling asleep?"

"Just like the barrack, there is a limit on the capacity without a workshop. Lord can select a destination or exclude them."

The imported workers had weak attack power so they were mainly used for basic chores, production activities, harvesting, logging, mining, etc. However, they also played a role in defending the base if an enemy invaded.

It was at that moment.

[The skill Soul Exploitation has been automatically activated.]

[There is no workshop so a maximum of two people can be summoned.]

[Cho Sang-jin has been summoned to the base.]

[Hwang Seong-gil has been summoned to the base.]

Cho Sang-jin had been drinking alcohol and fell asleep early today.

Usually he was active during the night and sleep in the day. However, he fell asleep at 10 p.m. today due to his drinking. He was surprised to suddenly find himself standing in a strange place.

“Fuck! Where is this place?”

Then both eyes suddenly widened.

"Seong-gil hyung-nim! Why is Hyung-nim here?"

“Eh? You?”

Hwang Seong-gil had fallen asleep in his bed only to wake up in a strange place.

A familiar figure was standing in front of him. It was Cho Sang-jin. Cho Sang-jun was his junior in the services office.

"You bastard! Why did I come here after eating and drinking alcohol?"

"I'm not sure, Hyung-nim. I was sleeping early and suddenly found myself here was well."

“Fuck! Where the hell is this place?”

"It looks like a small corridor, Hyung-nim. The rooms are all

clustered together.”

“Euh! My body feels so heavy.”

In front of them was a room labelled 406. They couldn't open the door to look inside and there was a strange pressure on their bodies, making them unable to move properly.

Meanwhile, Kang-jun was on the roof of Sungkwang building and could see the through a hologram of the base.

Keirun looked at their appearance and said.

"It looks like you have already secured two people, Lord. Now they should be put to work."

"But what type of work?"

Kang-jun felt strange as he looked at Cho Sang-jin and Hwang Seong-gil. Both of them had tried to commit acts of violence against Kang-jun.

At that moment, Rodiam approached and said.

"Leave the work to me, ong. There is a hidden mine, ong."

"Hidden mine?"

"Right there, ong. Follow me and I will show you, ong."

"Okay. Guide me."

Kang-jun followed after Rodiam.

The wide roof had a playground on it. The entrance to a cave was shrouded in darkness, making it hard to see.

"This is the mine?"

"That's right."

It was at that moment.

[The Blue Stone Mine has been found.]

[Mines located in your territory can be mined.]

[Please send mine workers.]

"Oh! It is real."

Rodiam rubbed his cheeks against Kang-jun's hand again and said.

"So please appoint me as supervisor of the tasks, ong."

"I see!"

Keirun sent Kang-jun an excited look and said.

"Lord, that cat guy is a professional so you can leave the work to him. You don't have to worry with him in charge."

"Will the workers really listen to such a cute face?"

"Have you forgotten the minotaur?"

That's right.

Kang-jun had mistaken Rodiam as a real cat because he kept rubbing against his hands.

Rodiam wasn't a cat. He was an advanced gnome!

Like Keirun said, having him become the supervisor would be the best.

"Okay. I will appoint you at the supervisor."

Rodiam jumped up.

"Hehe. Thank you, ong. There is a shortage of workers so you should create a workshop as soon as possible.

“Understood.”

"Then I will go supervise the workers, ong.”

Rodiam ran straight for the base.

[Rodiam has been appointed as the Job Supervisor.]
[The speed of the workers will become faster.]

"A workshop needs to be created as soon as possible.”

"Right now, it is imperative that I strengthen the troops through the barrack and research institute.”

In the meantime, the barrack had been raised to stage two and the research institute had also been completed.

[Stage 2 Barrack]

-
- Capacity 20/20
 - Upgrading to stage 3 will cost 200 nodes

Keirun and Rodiam weren't included in the capacity of the barrack.

However, his other troops were waiting at the barrack. Therefore, he couldn't summon any more troops unless the barrack was upgraded.

After Rodiam and his 10 gnomes joined, the barrack was at its maximum capacity. It was full, but he wasn't satisfied with this much.

Kang-jun immediately started upgrading the barrack.

[Upgrade to a stage 3 barrack: 1%]

Next was the research institute.

[List of possible research]

-Combat Studies Stage 1

[Combat Studies Stage 1]

There will be a slight increase in the combat capabilities of your army.

-It will cost 500 nodes.

To his surprise, there was a study to raise the combat capabilities of all his troops.

In addition to the troops in the barrack, Keirun, Hayun, Rodian and even Kang-jun's power would rise.

But the price of 500 nodes was expensive.

Fortunately, Kang-jun received that much as compensation for today's mission as well as occupying the Sungkwang building. Therefore, he immediately carried out the study.

[The combat study has started.]

[Combat Studies Stage 1: 1%]

He was able to catch his breath after that.

"Isn't it almost time for me to go back?"

"That's correct. Lord has been here for a while so you will soon return to reality. Rather, I wanted to ask Lord something."

"Tell me."

What did Keirun want to ask? He bowed to Kang-jun and said.

"Right now Lord requires someone to oversee your base."

"Keirun, I know."

"So I wanted to ask you a favour. Please appoint me as the military adviser. If you ever gain a more outstanding subordinate then I will step aside."

Chapter 38: Trampling Those With Gold Spoons (1)

A military adviser.

A window describing the position immediately appeared.

[If you have a competent military adviser then the operations of the base will become more effective.]

[Do you want to appoint Keirun as the military adviser?
Yes/No]

The military adviser was the representative of the sovereign. He could summon troops and secure resources without Kang-jun present.

Naturally, Kang-jun wanted it.

Barrack upgrades, research institutes, mines, workshops, etc.

There were so many things to think about that he was started to get a headache. If Kang-jun installed a military adviser then they could do such tasks on his behalf.

Kang-jun only needed to receive the report.

"Okay. Keirun, you will be the military adviser from now on."

Keirun bowed again and said with a thrilled expression.

"Keirun is Lord's subordinate! I will faithfully perform my duties as Lord's military adviser."

[Keirun has become the military adviser.]

[Strength of all allies has risen by 10%.]

Surprisingly, the strength of his allies was raised by 10%.

This also applied to Kang-jun.

That wasn't all.

[The status of the sovereign has risen by appointing someone as the military adviser.]

[Charisma has increased by 1. This effect will disappear if the military adviser is fired.]

His charisma rose by one just because he promoted someone to the position of military adviser! This was called killing two birds with one stone.

"You should have asked me this sooner."

Keirun just smiled and replied.

"A sovereign needs to be higher than Lv10 before appointing someone as a military adviser. This also goes for the supervisor position."

It was due to the level.

Kang-jun was currently Lv12.

Kang-jun looked at his status window with a proud grin.

Lv.12 (Exp 00.00%)
[War] Beginner
Health: 310/310.
Black Magic Energy: 45/310

Strength: 15
Agility: 16
Intelligence: 13
Good Luck: 6
Charisma: 8 (+4)

[Additional Effects]

-Combat power increased by 10%.

He was so much stronger compared to when he was Lv1.

However, this was only the beginning. Kang-jun committed to focusing on his level even more in the future.

On the one hand, there was the Blue Stone Mine located on the roof of Sungkwang building.

Two sombre figures were using pickaxes in the mine.

Pak! Pak!

They were Cho Sang-jin and Hwang Seong-gil.

Their faces were blackened as they struck down with the pickaxes.

‘Ah, fuck! This is shit.’

‘Ah! Fuck! What is with this scenario?’

They couldn’t understand why they were using pickaxes.

There was also a cave on the roof of a building.

‘Wahh! If this is a dream then please let me wake up!’

‘Fuck! It is a nightmare!’

However, they didn’t dare mutter these words out loud.

This was due to the cat monster Rodiam monitoring them.

At first, they had laughed when the guy with the face of a cat appeared. Then he turned into a giant monster and started to beat them up. Cho Sang-jin and Hwang Seong-gil naturally froze in front of the monster and couldn’t fight back.

The result was that they were now working.

“Don’t slack off. I won’t forgive it, nyang.”

Rodiam cried out. Cho Sang-jin and Hwang Seong-gil flinched before diligently striking down with their pickaxes.

Pak! Pak! Pak pak!

It was the first time they had used a pickaxe, but it felt strangely familiar.

Furthermore, the area around them was dark but spacious.

Cho Sang-jin and Hwang Seong-gil didn't know it was the effect of having Rodiam as a supervisor.

After a long time had passed.

Clink.

At that moment, Cho Sang-jin uncovered a blue coin.

"T-this!"

Blue coins. Rodiam would give them a break whenever they found a blue coin. Cho Sang-jin quickly picked it up and handed it to Rodiam.

"Here is a coin."

Rodiam took the coin with a laugh and said.

"Good work. You can rest for 10 minutes, nyang."

"Thank you."

Cho Sang-jin bowed and enjoyed the break. Hwang Seong-gil also dug out a blue coin and received a 10 minute break.

[1 node has been stacked in the base's warehouse.]

[1 node has been stacked in the base's warehouse.]

That's right. The blue coins they dug up were nodes.

However, those words didn't enter Cho Sang-jin and Hwang Seong-gil's ears.

They were flopped down at the entrance to the mine.

‘Phew!’

'Dammit!'

There was a miserable air around them. Hwang Seong-gil glanced at Cho Sang-jin and said.

"Do you have a cigarette?"

"I don't have any, Hyung-nim."

Cho Sang-jin was also thinking about cigarettes. They stared

ahead blankly.

"Eat, nyang."

Rodiam handed something to them.

It was a small candy.

They placed it in their mouths as soon as they received it.

Chewing the candy would help with the boredom.

Chew chew. Jjap jjap.

The candy was sweet. At that moment.

[You have taken candy from Supervisor Rodiam.]

[The fatigue while working as decreased.]

[You have become motivated to work again.]

Cho Sang-jin and Hwang Seong-gil had no idea what was going on.

Their fatigue from working was reduced. That seemed to fit. Eating candy would help relieve some fatigue. But they also felt a

desire to work again!

That really didn't seem possible.

"Your 10 minute break has ended. Get back to work, nyang."

Rodiam exclaimed. Cho Sang-jin and Hwang Seong-gil voluntarily jumped up and ran inside the cave.

"Ugh, it is strange! Why do I want to pick up a pickaxe?"

"My hand spontaneously moved towards the pickaxe."

"That damn cat must be doing something to us, Hyung-nim."

"I was thinking the same thing! Bloody cat! It can go to hell."

Then Rodiam's ears pricked up and he asked.

"What did you just say, nyang?"

"Ah, nothing."

"I would never..."

At that moment, Rodiam changed to an enormous size.

“Kuoooooh! Don’t lie to me! Do you want to die?”

Cho Sang-jin and Hwang Seong-gil freaked out.

“I-I did it. I was wrong.”

“Kuhuk! I was wrong. I won’t do it again.”

Rodiam returned to his original appearance.

"You will die if you do it again. Get back to work, nyang."

“Yes. I understand.”

“I'll work hard.”

Cho Sang-jin and Hwang Seong-gil starting moving their pickaxes again.

Pak! Pak!

So a day passed in their dream.

Yugang building, 5th floor.

Like always, Jung Kwang-hyeon woke up at noon but he was in a bad mood.

Mission 5: Scout the neighbourhood to find a nearby, hostile sovereign.

-Compensation: Experience, 1000 nodes

He had failed to fulfill the mission.

Last night, he had raided a nearby building and lost some forces.

It was the six storey Rose building across from Yugang. He sent scouts to check if there was a hostile sovereign there but the 10 goblins and 10 orcs didn't return to his base.

They were annihilated by the monsters lurking inside the building. He never thought there would be unidentified monsters inside the Rose building instead of a hostile sovereign.

Of course, Jung Kwang-hyeon didn't directly participate in the scouting.

'A hostile sovereign can be dangerous.'

He would use his subordinates. If his troops were sacrificed then he could just summon more. Enough taxes were being collected from Yugang building to supplement his funds.

Thanks to that, he built a third barrack and a research institute last night.

Therefore, losing a few troops wasn't a problem for him.

His troops composed of 30 goblins and 60 orcs would soon be completed. In addition, their combat capabilities were enhanced through the research institute.

It was important to build more barracks, causing his troops to increase even further.

The problem was the delay of the mission! It was disturbing that he couldn't find the location of the hostile sovereign.

'Shit! Where is that person hiding?'

Individually searching every nearby building in Hwanmong to figure out the position of the sovereign wasn't easy. Something else was required.

“Colt!”

The intermediate ghost wearing a black hood, Colt, appeared before him.

“Lord, did you call?”

"Did you find out anything?"

"No. I asked the ghosts again but none of them know who the sovereign is."

Jung Kwang-hyeon frowned.

"There is something strange. If there is another sovereign nearby then the ghosts should know about it. But they don't know? Does that make sense?"

Colt's expression stiffened.

"Lord, then perhaps?"

"There is no doubt. The other sovereign has done something. Go and grab a ghost. Pick one that looks as timid as possible."

"Yes, Lord. But what are you thinking?"

"I will question them myself. In the end, I will pull the truth from their mouths."

Jung Kwang-hyeon smiled as he visualized the punishment field.

He killed inside the punishment field. He would do it until they

spoke! A mere ghost wouldn't be able to withstand pain like that.

Colt bowed with a pleased smile.

“Kukuet, as expected from Lord. I never thought of that. Now I will go and grab someone.”

Colt turned and disappeared into the shadows. After a while, he returned. His hands were clutching the neck of a young female ghost.

"I'm back, Lord."

"Well done."

Jung Kwang-hyeon immediately used the punishment field. Then he summoned five orcs to the punishment field to brutally kill the female ghost.

“Sob sob sob! S-spare me. I was wrong. I will speak. Aang!”

The female ghost sobbed with fear.

Jung Kwang-hyeon nodded.

“Tell me. Speak honestly.”

“In fact...”

The female ghost told him everything she knew.

The look in Jung Kwang-hyeon's eyes changed as he heard her words. Then a cold smile formed on his face.

‘Dafeng building! It is an old building where losers live in the goshiwon.’

He finally found it. The location of the hostile sovereign.

At the moment, he received a message stating that Mission 5 was completed.

He rose from Lv6 to Lv7.

1,000 nodes also piled up in his base back in Hwanmong.

Jung Kwang-hyeon immediately said to Colt.

"Don't release that ghost. We can't have the enemy finding out that I've discovered him."

“Yes, Lord.”

Colt disappeared somewhere with the ghost.

Jung Kwang-hyeon pulled out his smartphone and called someone.

-This is Sky Realtor Office.

“It is me, Jung Kwang-hyeon.”

-Ah, Boss-nim! What is going on?

"I wanted to know about the Dafeng building in front of me. What is the price for it these days?"

-The Dafeng building? The price is three billion won.

“Three billion? That is cheaper than I thought.”

-Haha, rumours have spread about a ghost so people are reluctant to buy it. But that is just nonsense. Where is the ghost?

“A ghost. How funny.”

-Why? Do you want to live there? If you want to buy it then I'll get you a good quote from the landlord.

“Please look for me. I will pay you a 100 million fee if you manage to reduce the three billion by 500 million.”

Jung Kwang-hyeon hung up and laughed out loud.

"I can avoid a needless war with money. That bastard doesn't even know that he is dead."

At that moment.

In the 3rd floor PC room, Hayun's expression stiffened.

After being given an introduction by Kang-jun and Sang-min, Hayun received a five hours per day part time job at the PC room.

Thanks to her, the place was always crowded even during the day.

(What did you just say?)

(Seo-young has been taken. She hasn't come back after going to the Yugang building.)

One of the ghosts hurriedly rushed to tell her the news.

The female ghost Seo-young was gone?

Hayun's instincts warned her.

‘It is serious. Maybe he figured out this location.’

She wanted to go and rescue Seo-young, but the Yugang building was inaccessible to Hayun.

Hayun could only exert force in the Dafeng and Sungkwang buildings that Kang-jun occupied.

It would be dangerous if she went outside these areas.

‘I need to tell Kang-jun.’

Kang-jun came back from the market at 6.30 p.m.

After hearing the news from Hayun, Kang-jun immediately ran towards the real estate office on the 1st floor.

“Welcome. Haha! Are you hot? Sit and drink a cold coffee.”

Today the realtor was the kind Kim Seok-cheol. However, Kang-jun wasn’t in the mood to drink cold coffee right now.

"I won't have any cold coffee. Instead, has someone made an inquiry to purchase this building?"

Kim Seok-cheol glanced at Kang-jun with surprise.

“Haha, you are very quick. You have already heard the news? I only just found out.”

“It is really being sold?”

“Yes. Probably.”

"Do you know who is buying it?"

"Do you know the Yugang building? It is the owner of that building.”

“.....!”

Kang-jun’s expression became stiff.

‘Jung Kwang-hyeon! Like Hayun said, he must have figured out my identity.’

There was no other reason for suddenly buying the Dafeng building. If Jung Kwang-hyeon owned the Dafeng building then all of Kang-jun’s work would go to waste.

‘Shit! I have no money.’

He needed money to buy the building before the hostile sovereign did!

Was this the power of a gold spoon?

‘I won’t obediently step back.’

Those who were strong would win.

Kang-jun exited the real estate office and stared coldly at the Yugang building.

Chapter 39: Trampling Those With Gold Spoons (2)

Jung Kwang-hyeon couldn't destroy Kang-jun's base at the Dafeng building immediately.

The goshiwon rooms would be maintained as Kang-jun's territory for the remainder of the contract period. But once the contract was over and the areas belonged to Jung Kwang-hyeon, Kang-jun would receive a severe disadvantage.

All of this was due to the power of money!

He owned a seven billion won building so it wouldn't be a problem for Jung Kwang-hyeon to purchase the Dafeng building.

However, Kang-jun also had money. 12.5 million won.

Of course, it was petty cash to Jung Kwang-hyeon. Still, if Kang-jun used it correctly then it would be a powerful weapon against Jung Kwang-hyeon.

'Jung Kwang-hyeon! You must think that you are quite powerful. Don't get so carried away with thoughts of victory.'

Kang-jun had a sly smile on his face.

'It is nonsense! Even if you buy the Dafeng building, the fight

isn't over.'

Kang-jun had no intention of giving up his base in the Dafeng building. His base, barrack and research institute were there.

Still, he decided to prepare for the worst.

A new base!

It was possible for a sovereign to have more than one base. There could be thousands of bases if the sovereign had enough money in reality.

However, creating a new base was a somewhat cumbersome procedure.

A period of time to gather the money to rent or buy the base in reality was needed. Then he would need to wait until the door to Hwanmong opened. The base could only be built once he entered Hwanmong.

The problem was that the sovereign needed to fight the monsters near the new base alone! That could be a dangerous thing.

Of course, those with a lot of money like Jung Kwang-hyeon could create new bases with very favourable conditions. There was no risk if they owned the building, and the large resources meant they could easily build barracks or research institutes.

Kang-jun's case was entirely different. Even if he had 12.5 million won, that would only allow him to rent a studio apartment with good facilities.

Even if it was just one room, it was still better than a goshiwon. If the room was empty then he could move in the same day that the contract was signed.

Eco Studio Apartments.

It was newly opened and the facilities were fantastic compared to the Dafeng goshiwon. There was a bathroom space with a spacious shower and sink included. The bed looked very comfortable to sleep in.

Now Kang-jun was earning money, so there was no need to sign a contract with a cheap goshiwon. Anyway, there weren't many cheap places around the goshiwon.

"Hoho! A very handsome man. This place is clean and has very good facilities. Are you an office worker?"

The owner of the studio apartment, a woman in her 30s welcomed Kang-jun.

"Yes. Is there an empty room?"

"Even though it hasn't been long since we've opened, many rooms are already gone. How about Room 307? It costs 520,000 won a month, but I will give you a discount of 20,000 won for your first month. When can you move in?"

Most of the rooms were booked. There didn't seem to be a lot of vacancies. In fact, this was one reason why he selected this place.

"I'll move in the day after tomorrow. I will pay the rest at that time."

Kang-jun put down a deposit of 50,000 won and signed a contract for Room 307 of the Eco Studio Apartments.

It wasn't intended, but the Eco Studio Apartments was located in the middle of the Yugang and the Dafeng buildings. There was a distance of 50 meters between each building. Once Kang-jun successfully created a new base, it would be a very advantageous location to strategically surrounded the Yugang building.

'I can't let him know about this.'

He didn't know what would happen if Jung Kwang-hyeon found out. It was necessary to use a different method to block the mouths of the ghosts.

Kang-jun immediately returned to Room 406. Hayun was waiting for him.

“Now what should we do? If it stays this way then Jung Kwang-hyeon will win.”

“Don’t worry. I will make a new base.”

“A new base?”

“It is just in case. Hayun, you will have to go there with me. Watch over me while I’m sleeping.”

“Understood.”

“The problem are the ghosts. It will be annoying if he discovers the other location.”

Then Hayun spoke with coldly shining eyes.

“Don't worry. I will take care of him.”

“You will? Who?”

“The person who took Seo-young! He is also a ghost.”

“A ghost?”

“Yes. If that guy comes out of the Yugang building then I will catch him properly.”

"Is he an opponent you can beat? If he is a senior ghost then you have to be careful."

Hayun gave Kang-jun a confident look.

"I have grasped his abilities to a certain extent through the other ghosts. I will win no matter the conditions. He is only an intermediate ghost in the world of Hwanmong."

An intermediate ghost. If so, he wouldn't be a match for Hayun.

'Is that so?'

Kang-jun smiled widely.

The intermediate ghost would know the size and scale of Jung Kwang-hyeon's troops in Hwanmong.

"Catch him if possible. I want to see that person."

"Then will you buy me something delicious?"

Kang-jun laughed. Ghosts seemed to be full of gluttony. It didn't matter how much they ate.

"I will buy you anything you want."

"Awesome. Hohoho!"

Hayun disappeared with a childlike smile.

It was nine in the evening.

Jung Kwang-hyeon entered the Yugang building. He rode on the elevator with a cheerful expression.

'Huhu, now it is over for him. He wasn't my opponent from the beginning.'

The owner of the Dafeng building was willing to sell for 2.8 billion won.

There was a one billion won loan on the building so a deposit of 1.4 billion was required.

Currently, the amount of cash he held was two billion won. Even if he didn't have enough cash, a bank loan would solve the problem. So the owner had agreed to sign the contract tomorrow.

Things would progress from there.

-This is the 4th floor.

Meanwhile, the elevator door opened.

‘This! I pressed the button for the wrong floor.’

He had pressed the button for the 4th floor instead of the 5th. He instantly tried to close the elevator doors when he saw a woman standing in front of him.

She was a slim woman in her 20s wearing a nurse’s outfit. She worked in the plastic surgery clinic.

The woman backed out of the elevator.

"Ah, this is going up."

Her voice was also cute. At that moment, a light flashed in Jung Kwang-hyeon’s eyes. He pressed the button to keep the elevator door open.

“Ah, why am I so dizzy?”

The nurse Choi Mi-young suddenly shivered and lost strength in her legs.

However, that wasn’t all. She was suddenly moved to a dark space.

The man she just saw in the elevator was standing in front of her. At the same time, grotesque monsters appeared around him!

“Aaack! W-where is this?”

Choi Mi-young screamed and fled, but she was immediately caught by the monsters. Her shoulders, arms and thighs were carefully bitten by the monsters.

"Ack! S-spare me! Please!"

Jung Kwang-hyeon came up to her and said.

“From now on, you are my slave. Do you understand?”

“.....?”

Choi Mi-young couldn't answer. However, she felt an eerie feeling from Jung Kwang-hyeon and unconsciously nodded.

“Yes. Please spare me...”

“Huhuhuhu! I will spare you. However, you must die once. I hope you remember what happened today if you ever decide to betray me.”

Jung Kwang-hyeon sent a signal to the orcs. The orcs ripped

apart Choi Mi-young's body, starting with her feet.

"Aaaagh!"

Thus, Choi Mi-young died.

However, she opened her eyes like it was a dream. She was standing in front of the elevator on the 4th floor of the Yugang building.

Jung Kwang-hyeon gave her a wicked smile from inside the elevator and beckoned.

"Come."

"Huh? What?"

Choi Mi-young's eyes were full of tears. She instinctively shook her head.

Jung Kwang-hyeon just coldly laughed and said.

"It seems you should experience it once more."

Choi Mi-young was once again trapped in the dark space and killed by the terrible monsters. And once again, she was in front of the elevator.

Jung Kwang-hyeon called out.

"Come."

"Y-yes..."

Choi Mi-young couldn't refuse. She was engulfed in fear.

-The door is closing. Going up.

Inside the elevator, Jung Kwang-hyeon whispered into Choi Mi-young's ear.

"Who are you?"

Choi Mi-young flinched and replied.

"Your slave..."

"Huhu, don't forget it. You have voluntarily become my slave."

"Yes."

Choi Mi-young entered Jung Kwang-hyeon's place on the 5th floor.

“Wait in bed after having a shower.”

"Yes, Master-nim."

Choi Mi-young couldn't say anything else. She was paralyzed by fear.

Swaahh-

Jung Kwang-hyeon sat on the couch and stared in the direction of Choi Mi-young, who was having a shower, with sinister eyes.

‘Huhu, why didn't I think of this sooner?’

He could turn all the women in this world into his slaves. He looked at the latest fashion magazines spread out on his table. The pages were filled with sexy models and celebrities.

‘Should I make all of them my slaves?’

At that moment, a man in a black hood appeared before him.

“Lord!”

"What is it Colt? Why did you show up when I didn't even call you?"

Jung Kwang-hyeon said with an unpleasant expression. He didn't want anyone else watching his private life. Even if that person was his subordinate.

Colt lay flat on the ground and said.

"I-I beg your forgiveness Lord. However, if black magic energy is abused in such a manner then your charisma might fall."

Jung Kwang-hyeon was startled by the words.

He had four charisma points. It was a fixed stat so it didn't increase when he levelled up.

"Really?"

"Of course. Your charisma will fall after a few more uses. I was concerned and decided to warn you. It won't be easy to get subordinates if your charisma falls. I also can't be a subordinate of someone with less than four charisma..."

Jung Kwang-hyeon waved his hand and interrupted Colt.

"Shut up! Did I ask you to speak so much?"

"I-I'm really sorry, Lord."

"It doesn't matter if I enjoy it occasionally as a hobby."

"Yes, of course. Though you should be careful..."

In the meantime, Choi Mi-young had exited the shower. Jung Kwang-hyeon turned towards her as he said to Colt.

"Stop. Go to your fellow guests and check what that guy is doing."

"Yes, Lord."

Colt bowed and left Jung Kwang-hyeon's residence.

The expression inside the deep hood turned indifferent. He looked around the Yugang building for ghosts. He had to carry out the orders of his lord.

But strangely, he couldn't see any inferior ghosts this time.

'Where is everybody today?'

He finally found one inferior ghost in the alley between buildings.

'Over there.'

He immediately tried to grab the neck of the ghost, only to be startled.

There was another ghost present.

A female ghost wearing a white dress was sitting cross-legged.

‘Heok!’

Colt’s body trembled the moment he met her eyes.

Chapter 40: Trampling Those With Gold Spoons (3)

‘This...of all people!’

Colt guessed the identity of the female ghost.

He already heard from the inferior ghost that Sovereign Lucan had an advanced ghost called Hayun. He didn’t need to ask why she was here.

‘Dammit! This is bad. She isn’t someone I can beat with my strength.’

Normally Colt wouldn’t have jumped into this alley so carelessly. However, he had been so disappointed by Sovereign Herod that his judgement had blurred for a moment.

‘Anyway, she should be avoided.’

Colt immediately turned and ran towards Yugang building.

It was the territory of Sovereign Herod so he could survive if he reached it. The advanced ghost couldn’t chase him inside.

He only managed to get a few steps before being blocked by Hayun.

“Get lost!”

Colt grabbed a dagger and stabbed it towards Hayun’s neck.

“Bah!”

Hayun just snorted. She avoided the dagger and moved her arms around Colt like a snake.

Crunch!

“Ugh!”

Colt’s arm broke and the dagger dropped to the ground. Hayun then went behind Colt and grabbed his head.

Crunch!

"Kkuk!"

His neck was broken and Colt’s body slumped.

Hayun dragged Colt by his hair into the Dafeng building.

The inferior ghosts watching from a distance trembled with fear.

After a while, they arrived at Room 406.

Kang-jun was resting after a shower when someone knocked on the door.

Knock knock.

“Who is it?”

“Hayun. I have him.”

"Come in."

Hayun opened the door and entered. Her hands were holding Colt's bloody head.

Anyone seeing this scene would freak out. However, Kang-jun didn't even blink.

It wasn't surprising, but Hayun and Colt's spiritual bodies couldn't be seen by ordinary people. Even if Hayun could look human in the Dafeng building, there was no need to worry about this being revealed to others.

“What's wrong with him. Is he dead?”

“I just briefly stunned him.”

Although the neck was broken, a ghost couldn't die. They needed to be destroyed.

"Wake up."

Hayun snapped Colt's neck back into place.

Crunch.

Colt's body trembled. He painfully opened his eyes. His head was pushed back to reveal a surprisingly naive-looking youth in his early 20s.

“Ohh! T-this place?”

Colt gave a pained moan. Then he stared at Kang-jun with a shocked expression.

"Are you Sovereign Lucan?"

"That is what I am called."

"I can see a sovereign's appearance with one glance."

Colt said while bowing.

"I can guess why you caught me. But don't think that you will find anything out from me. I'm not a good person but I'm not bad enough to betray my lord."

Kang-jun simply stared at Colt.

"There is no need for anything else. I want to know the status of Herod's troops. You will tell me."

"....."

Colt didn't say anything and closed his eyes. Hayun huffed angrily.

"Bah! I will show him an even more bitter taste."

Kang-jun raised his hand.

"Wait, Hayun. I will take care of Colt so don't touch him."

"Yes."

Hayun nodded and stepped back. Meanwhile, Colt looked at Kang-jun with confusion.

"How did you know my name?"

"That isn't the only thing I know. You are greatly disappointed with your lord, Herod."

"Heok! What on earth is going on?"

Colt's eyes were startled.

Kang-jun had a strange smile on his face.

Just a moment ago.

[Your charisma has displayed an ability.]

Surprisingly, this message had popped up the moment he saw Colt.

It was followed by...

[Colt is currently filled with anger and disappointment towards Sovereign Herod.]

[In addition, Colt is impressed by your high charisma.]

[If you show generosity to the impressed Colt then he will follow you.]

Therefore, Kang-jun stopped Hayun from torturing Colt.

It was amazing no matter how he thought about it.

Why did this message appear? He had never seen it before.

‘It might be my rise in level.’

It was possible considering Keirun’s words. He said that charisma would give Kang-jun specific strengths.

Whatever the reason, Kang-jun welcomed it. A new subordinate was a good thing.

Kang-jun immediately gave Colt a gentle gaze.

“Colt! Herod has failed you. He doesn’t deserve to be a sovereign. Why are you following such an unscrupulous person?”

In fact, Kang-jun didn’t know why Jung Kwang-hyeon was unscrupulous. He just said it based on the contents of the message.

That alone made Colt’s expression change to astonishment. Then he sighed with resignation.

"Phew! I really didn’t know he would do that type of thing. How

dare he use black magic to enslave and rape innocent women! Sob! It is the one thing I can't tolerate."

Colt cried out while shedding tears.

Meanwhile, Kang-jun's expression had turned crazy.

"Jung Kwang-hyeon! That garbage fucker!"

Black magic energy could only neutralize a person. But using the punishment or battle fields could turn them into slaves.

Kang-jun knew about this more than anyone else.

Kang-jun never thought that Jung Kwang-hyeon would use it for such despicable goals. It would be the same in the future.

"Sob! I might be a ghost wandering the world, but I lived happily with my wife a long time ago. At that time, I was a knight. However, the lord that I served seduced my wife. I raised my sword towards the lord in resistance and ended up becoming a ghost..."

Kang-jun listened to Colt's story in silence.

Sometimes those in Hwanmong were from different worlds.

Colt had served sovereigns that were all different types of species. His cherished desire was to serve a good sovereign. Of course, Kang-jun had heard similar things from Keirun.

Anyway, it was easy to see why Colt was so furious and disappointed with Jung Kwang-hyeon.

‘Tsk. They have habits I can’t stand.’

Jung Kwang-hyeon had charges for sexual assault and drug use before, and this unscrupulous behaviour had continued after he became a sovereign.

‘Just wait, Jung Kwang-hyeon. Sooner or later, I will send you to hell.’

Right now, it was time to accept Colt as a subordinate. Kang-jun gave Colt a soft smile.

"How about it Colt? If you want, I will accept you into my household."

Colt's eyes shook violently. He seemed genuinely distressed.

"Are you serious? You will really take me?"

"Of course."

At that moment.

[Colt has joined your household.]

[Colt will become your faithful subordinate in the world of Hwanmong.]

Kang-jun grinned.

"Colt, you are now part of my household. Don't call that trash Herod your lord anymore."

"Yes, Lord. I will devote my loyalty to Lord."

Colt bowed with a tumultuous expression.

On the other hand, Hayun was watching with a surprised expression. In the end, she just smiled and said.

"Then he is my direct subordinate. Right?"

"Be nice. Don't bother him unnecessarily."

Hayun might look innocent, but Kang-jun knew that the ghosts feared her for a reason.

Sure enough, Hayun gave Colt a sharp look.

"What are you doing? Report anything you know to Lord."

"Yes! I understand."

Colt proceeded to tell Kang-jun everything he knew about Herod.

The next day at 12 pm.

Jung Kwang-hyeon had spent a late night with Choi Mi-young and was only waking up now.

Choi Mi-young left in the morning. She probably had to work at the clinic downstairs.

Originally, he would have worried about Choi Mi-young pressing charges against him for sexual assault.

However, Jung Kwang-hyeon didn't worry. She was currently a thoroughly subdued slave.

'That damn Colt dared betray me!'

Jung Kwang-hyeon grinded his teeth together.

A message had appeared last night while he was busy with Choi

Mi-young.

[Colt has left your household for Sovereign Lucan.]

He had been engrossed in Choi Mi-young's body at the time.

But now he was filled with angry thoughts.

‘Oduk! He left a golden spoon for someone covered in dirt?’

Jung Kwang-hyeon had an ominous feeling but shook his head.

‘Kul! Kuku! Those ridiculous bastards! I'll show them who I am. All of them will bow like dogs before me.’

He laughed at the thought of stepping on them like bugs.

After a while, Jung Kwang-hyeon stopped to get a cheque from the bank.

Today he would gain ownership of the Dafeng building. Interestingly, the owner of the goshiwon was the landlord.

‘Huhu, the owner of the goshiwon has decided to hand over the building. Then I will close down the goshiwon.’

It would be easy to win the war in Hwanmong without shedding any blood.

He gave an elated smile as he drove towards the realtor's office.

He braked and waited for the light to change.

Yiing!

His smartphone rang. The caller was the real estate agent. Jung Kwang-hyeon answered with a smile.

"Oh, I've almost arrived. I just stopped by the bank on the way."

-I am sorry, Boss-nim.

"Why are you sorry?"

-The owner of Dafeng has decided to think a little bit more about the contract.

"What? Why did their mind change all of a sudden?"

-I am embarrassed. It seemed that someone else offered the owner more money.

"Then we will also offer more money. Three billion won. I will give it without any conditions if the contract is signed today.

-My phone call isn't being received. It seems like it will be hard to finalize the contract today. But don't worry. I will somehow persuade them tomorrow or the day after...

"What are you on about? Are you going to be like this? Aren't you receiving a commission fee? Don't speak those words and sign the contract today."

-That is a little hard, Boss-nim.

"Shut up. You incompetent bastard. Just wait there."

He was furious at not being able to sign the contract today.

Jung Kwang-hyeon decided to use the punishment field.

'I will step on that incompetent person.'

Buaang!

He unconsciously stepped on the accelerator.

Kwaang!

This! The signal hadn't changed yet. He hit the stopped car in front of him.

“Aaaah!”

Jung Kwang-hyeon wasn't having a very good day.

In that time, Kang-jun sold socks at the market.

Today was his last day in that spot.

From tomorrow, he would be selling women's underwear in the centre market that had a floating population that was 10 times more.

It cost 6 million a month.

It was expensive but he was fortunate to obtain such a good place. It was rare for such a position to be available.

At first, he had been against the idea of selling women's bras and underwear. However, his thoughts changed after selling socks for the last 10 days.

There was no need to be embarrassed when it came to money.

In his experience, women in their 20s and 40s were normally

hired to sell underwear. If Kang-jun used his skills then he would be able to obtain money from the customers.

Yiing!

At that moment, he received a phone call.

"Hello."

-Yes, Boss-nim. This is the realtor Kim Seok-cheol.

"How is it?"

-It is like Boss-nim said. The owner said they would wait a few days and won't sign a contract with Jung Kwang-hyeon today.

"Thanks for the good work."

Kang-jun smiled widely.

Chapter 41: Trampling Those With Gold Spoons (4)

Kang-jun finished his final day selling socks at 7 p.m.

A profit of 1.52 million.

Even if he had the management skill, the profit was constrained by the floating population.

He was proud about earning more than 14 million won in just 10 days. He was even more proud about delaying Jung Kwang-hyeon's contract.

Kang-jun had told the realtor Kim Seok-cheol that he was willing to buy the building for more than three billion won. However, he needed a few days to get the money.

Kim Seok-cheol had immediately contacted the owner of the building. It was more than Jung Kwang-hyeon offered so the owner was forced to delay the contract.

Of course, Kang-jun didn't have the money. It would be the same even after a few days. It would be tough to sign the contract without the money.

The most important thing was to postpone the contract as much as possible!

It was a little bit sneaky, but this was necessary in a life or death battle.

And it might actually be beneficial to the owner. Jung Kwang-hyeon could offer a purchase price much higher than 2.8 billion.

In other words, only Jung Kwang-hyeon would receive damage.

By the time Jung Kwang-hyeon managed to buy the Dafeng building, Kang-jun would be ready to defeat him in Hwanmong.

'Jung Kwang-hyeon! Just wait. I'll step on you.'

The next day, there was heavy rain all day long.

Thus the population of the market was less than usual. Thanks to the management skill, people still gathered around Kang-jun.

The part time female workers Kang-jun decided to hire helped him sell products at the market.

"Come here unni~!"

"Hoho! Pretty lady! Come look at this underwear."

After deducting the value of the goods and the labour costs, the

profit was approximately two million won.

It was raining on the first day but the atmosphere was still pretty good.

"Hoho, there is a lot of business despite the rainy day. Boss-nim is lucky with money."

Kang-jun laughed. He couldn't say that it was due to the management skill.

"Haha! I haven't heard that before. It will become more busy in the future. Both of you, good job today. See you tomorrow."

"Yes, Boss-nim~."

Kang-jun closed up at 8 p.m. and returned to the goshiwon.

He spoke to Kim Seok-cheol who had called the owner.

The contract would be signed if Jung Kwang-hyeon raised the amount. Fortunately, the building owner had flown to Jeju Island this afternoon and wouldn't be back until the day after tomorrow.

10 o'clock at night.

Kang-jun lay in the bed of the newly contracted Room 307 of the

Eco Studio Apartment.

Hayun was sitting on a chair in front of the bed. She would protect Kang-jun when he was sleeping.

"Would you like a lullaby?"

"Please."

Kang-jun fell asleep while listening to Hayun's lullaby.

[The door to Hwanmong is open.]

[You have entered the world of Hwanmong.]

A strange but familiar room.

As expected, Kang-jun was standing in Eco Studio Apartment's Room 307 after waking up in Hwanmong.

An empty room. A dark corridor.

Still, everything was better than when he first started in Room 406 of the Dafeng building.

The Demonic Dragon's Ring was on his left hand. He had three

bottles of health recovery potion and one bottle of black magic recovery potion. His right hand was holding the Solid Iron Axe.

Above all, he was Lv12!

And one more thing.

(Lord! It is Keirun. I was surprised to see a new territory rise, so Lord must be planning to create a base there.)

He was the military adviser. Thanks to that, Keirun could send messages like there was a telepathic link.

(Of course.)

Surprisingly, Kang-jun could also communicate through the same method.

It was natural.

Kang-jun briefly explained the situation.

He had heard the status of Herod's troops from Colt.

In addition, Kang-jun was creating a new base because Herod was trying to interfere by buying the Dafeng building.

(Ohh! As expected from Lord. I wouldn't have thought about a new base. It is a wonderful plan that will prepare for the worst.)

(But Herod knows the location of the Dafeng building so he might decide to attack the base there. Can you stop it?)

(Lord, don't worry. Although Herod has many troops, he has no information about our side. That is enough to defeat them.)

Herod had 35 orc infantry and 15 goblin archers.

The goblin's attack power was similar to the ratian archers and gnomes, but the damage wouldn't be small if the 15 archers fired at once. Furthermore, the attack power of the orcs was close to the giant ratians.

He had 35 orcs! Herod would start producing more troops tonight. He had three stage three barracks, so he would have a total of 90 troops in the near future.

In contrast, Kang-jun's side only had 20 troops. Even if he upgraded the barrack to stage three today, it would only increase to 30.

However, he had golem ratigers and intermediate gnomes that could deal with the orcs.

Was that all?

The senior ghost Hayun, intermediate ghost Colt, advanced gnome Rodium and the military adviser Keirun were all in his camp.

And Kang-jun was a Lv12 sovereign. His side wouldn't be easily pushed.

However, there would be enormous sacrifices on his side in a confrontation.

A victory couldn't be guaranteed.

Therefore, Kang-jun planned to build another base for a siege operation on two sides.

(Keirun, thank you for the trouble.)

(Lord should also be careful. I do have one question. How did you manage to get Colt as your subordinate?)

(Herod did something very unscrupulous. It is worthy of betrayal.)

(That isn't possible. Like I said last time, treachery is impossible unless the lord releases the subordinate. Even if charisma falls, there is no way.)

(Then what is going on?)

(Let's see... Something very strange has happened. I wonder if you have awoken the hidden power of a sovereign.)

(The hidden power of a sovereign?)

(It isn't a certain guess. I've never developed any powers.)

(I don't know. A message just appeared.)

(Anyway, it is a good thing. Focus on making your base right now. We will look into it in the future.)

(I understand. Take care.)

(Yes, Lord.)

The conversation between Kang-jun and Keirun ended.

Maybe today would be a very difficult situation. But Kang-jun trusted Keirun as the military adviser.

Right now, it was more important to defend himself.

New messages had appeared in the meantime.

[You can build a base in this territory.]

[Would you like to build a base at Room 307? Yes/No]

‘Yes! I will make it.’

There was no need to hesitate. It was the reason he came here.

[Stage 1 base is being constructed: 1%]

[The enemy has started to notice you after the construction of the base started.]

"Come!"

He was already prepared. Kang-jun quickly ran down the corridor of the Eco Studio Apartment.

“Grrr!”

"Kwaaang!"

Dark smoke filled the corridor and monsters with black fur emerged.

Flashing fangs!

They were large wolves. There were 10 of them.

"Kwaaang!"

“Grrrrr!”

Kang-jun ran forward and used the momentum to swing the axe.

[Experience has been gained.]
[3 nodes have been gained.]

One monster gave three nodes. It wasn't a bad income.

[Inferior 'dark wolf' knowledge has been acquired.]
[It is possible to summon a dark wolf in the barracks.]

[Dark wolf]

-Resources: 10 nodes

Furthermore, knowledge was obtained!

The black wolves were called dark wolves. 10 of them rushed simultaneously!

It was easy now but it would have been tough if he met them at Lv1.

‘It is difficult to make multiple bases without raising my level.’

Of course, there were no such threats if he owned the building.

However, Kang-jun welcomed this situation. It might be small but he got experience from the monsters. In addition, knowledge was gained.

He would become much stronger.

[Stage 1 is complete.]

His base was finished. Kang-jun instantly started attacking the studio rooms on the 3rd floor.

Sometimes giant dark wolves would pop out, but they weren't too hard.

[Inferior 'giant dark wolf' knowledge has been acquired.]

[It is possible to summon a giant dark wolf in the barrack.]

[Giant Dark Wolf]

- Resources: 20 nodes
- Can only be summoned when charisma is over 1 point

More knowledge was obtained. For the moment, he couldn't summon any dark wolves to the barrack. But there were no negatives about gaining knowledge.

[Room 309]

- Occupied territory
- Territory effect: Barrack construction is possible.

[Room 318]

- Occupied territory

-Territory effect: Construction of a research institute is possible.

And he succeeded in finding two rooms. He didn't know about the research institute, but a contract was needed to build a barracks in Room 309.

[The Eco building's 3rd floor has been occupied.]

[102 nodes have been gained.]

[The Eco building's 4th floor has been occupied.]

[A Solid Iron Sword has been obtained.]

Kang-jun took over the Eco Studio Apartments located on the 3rd and 4th floors of the building.

His earnings were surprisingly high. He obtained money and a new weapon.

However, Kang-jun had never learnt kendo so he was more comfortable with the axe that could deal a large blow.

'I will store the sword.'

He didn't continue to climb up to the rooftop. Finally, he went down to the seafood noodle restaurant on the 2nd floor, the pub on the 1st floor and the kendo school in the basement.

Strongest Kendo Dojo.

The name seemed plausible, but no sword-wielding monsters emerged.

Only dark wolves appeared.

Naturally, they were just snacks for Kang-jun.

[The Strongest Kendo Dojo has been occupied.]

[The Eco building has been occupied.]

[A rare treasure chest of good luck has been obtained.]

'A rare treasure box of good luck?'

This wasn't the first time he had found a treasure chest. Yet this was the first time Kang-jun had found one with such an unusual name.

'What will be in here?'

Kang-jun excitedly opened the chest.

A glittering gold scroll was inside.

[Heaven's Blood Sword Style]
-Learning Restriction: Sovereign

‘W-what is this?’

It was a name that seemed like it would appear in a martial arts novel. The ‘blood’ part of the name gave him a feeling of horror.

There was a restriction that only sovereigns could learn it.

Of course, Kang-jun was a sovereign so he could learn it.

Chwaaaak!

He opened the scroll and a brilliant light poured out.

[A sword style that contains the invincible strength of the heavens! However, there will be a lot of pain before it reaches that stage...]

A shadow of a man holding a sword appeared and penetrated Kang-jun's body.

[The Heaven's Blood Sword Style has been learnt.]

[The highest quality knowledge of swordsmanship has been gained.]

[Your body has become optimized for the sword.]

[Heaven's Blood Sword Style is limited to your level.]

[As your level rises, your swordsmanship will also increase.]

"Heaven's Blood Sword Style! It is a strange coincidence...!"

There was no doubt. He had literally just obtained a sword.

Kang-jun didn't know how strong Heaven's Blood Sword Style was.

However, the highest quality knowledge of swordsmanship would be obtained, so he didn't think he would be disappointed.

It was at that moment.

There was an unexpected message.

[The neighbouring Dain building is the territory of the ogre Germuz.]

[Germuz does not like your occupation of the Eco building.]

What was this?

Ogre!

The Eco building was a four storey building.

Keirun stated that taller buildings had scary monsters, so Kang-jun had avoided the high-rise buildings. The problem was that the Dain building next door had seven floors.

The boss there was an ogre called Germuz.

‘Shit! Ogre!’

He heard of an ogre before.

The fearsome ogre that appeared in movies and fantasy novels!

He didn’t like that someone had occupied the adjacent building.

[Germuz requires 500 nodes as tribute.]

[If you accept then you will no longer be threatened or perceived as a hostile presence.]

[He will also protect the Eco building, where your base is located, from outside attacks.]

[Offering tribute to Germuz will permanently reduce your charisma by 1 point.]

[Would you like to offer a tribute? Yes/No]

Chapter 42: Trampling Those With Gold Spoons (5)

'Should I give a tribute?'

The ogre wouldn't attack and the base would also be protected from external invasions.

Kang-jun didn't think it was necessarily a bad offer.

Of course, his pride wouldn't easily let him bow his head to an ogre.

If it wasn't for the penalty then he probably would have given 500 nodes to hire the ogre as a mercenary. If the ogre was protecting his base at the Eco building then Kang-jun could lure Jung Kwang-hyeon's troops over.

500 nodes were worth defeating Jung Kwang-hyeon without losing any of his troops.

It was literally releasing his hand from his nose!

The ogre could maintain its pride and Kang-jun could get the task done!

However, charisma was a fixed stat and the most important one. Therefore, the decrease of one charisma point was a hard penalty

to accept.

‘No. I will regret it.’

One day, he might shed tears of blood because of that one point.

The problem was that Kang-jun had no countermeasures prepared for saying ‘no.’ The furious ogre might rush over straight away and he wasn’t confident about winning.

‘If the fight is inevitable then I must win.’

It might be a reckless fight.

There were only a few days left to knock down the golden spoon Jung Kwang-hyeon.

The ogre was also a golden spoon.

The boss of the 7th floor! He was like the owner of a seven storey building in reality.

‘I will step on the ogre.’

Kang-jun’s eyes filled with flames.

At that moment, the message appeared again.

[The ogre Germuz once again requires a tribute.]

[Would you like to offer a tribute to him? Yes/No]

“No! I reject.”

Kang-jun made his decision.

[The ogre Germuz is very angry with you for rejecting the tribute.]

A roar was suddenly heard!

“Kuwaaaaaah!”

The sound was so loud that the building shook.

It was like a dinosaur roaring. Of course, it wasn't a dinosaur but the ogre Germuz.

‘How great. I almost fell down just from that roar.’

Anyway, now wasn't the time to admire him.

Kang-jun quickly went to his base in Room 307.

He picked up the iron sword that he had previous stored.

Suuk.

He felt a strange thrill as he held the sword.

What was this feeling?

The sword felt so familiar, it was like Kang-jun had been training in swordsmanship for a long time! It was incomprehensible but swordsmanship felt more familiar than taekwondo.

‘Is it because of that?’

After learning Heaven’s Blood Sword Style, Kang-jun’s body had changed into the best condition for the sword.

‘This will be worth it.’

Then a message appeared.

Repel the Ogre Germuz!

Compensation: Experience, 1000 nodes, Warrior's Sword
(Rare)

In the end, a mission showed up.

A mission to repel the ogre Germuz!

‘Enormous rewards.’

A huge 1,000 nodes!

It also gave a rare grade weapon, the Warrior’s Sword.

‘I have to defeat him anyway, so it is better to do it for a mission.’

It wasn’t wrong to say that a sovereign was given a mission they wanted.

But if the difficulty was raised like this from the beginning, what would Mission 100 turn out to be? Common sense told him that Mission 100 would be much harder.

‘Let’s just think about the current mission.’

It was something he brought upon himself. And it wasn’t a bad

thing that the mission was difficult.

It was hard but the rewards were huge.

In other words, even if 100 missions were passed, the rewards would differ depending on the difficulty level of the missions.

Kuwuong!

It was at that moment. Did a bomb hit the building? The building shook as there was huge roar.

“Kuwaaaaaah!”

The ogre’s shout.

‘The roof.’

Kang-jun’s expression stiffened. It was clear that the ogre Germuz had jumped from the roof of the Dain building to the roof of the Eco building.

‘He is a really ignorant bastard!’

Anyway, he had decided to fight so there was no time to hesitate.

Kang-jun headed directly to the roof.

The centre of the roof was expanded like a school playground.

Something was standing there.

He was four metres tall. He was similar to the minotaur that Rodiam had transformed into not long ago.

However, he was even tougher. There were bones and skulls hanging from his waistband. They were human and monster skulls.

"Kukuku! Puppy sovereign, you came after hearing my roar. It still isn't too late. Swear that you will give me a tribute. Then I will save you."

The dark eyes covered in grey hair were shining eerily.

A wild-looking appearance. His entire body was muscular and as hard as steel. One tight fist seemed to be larger than an adult's head.

An ogre looked like this.

One hit from those fists seemed capable of killing him.

Just one hit! It would be enough to send someone to hell. Indeed, that strength really seemed capable of killing him.

However, Kang-jun just smiled and shouted.

"You dare to ask me for a tribute! Why don't you become one of my subordinates? Then I will spare you."

"What?"

Germuz was stunned and stared at Kang-jun with an incredulous expression. Kang-jun's words about sparing Germuz's life were completely ridiculous.

Germuz lifted one of the skulls hanging from his waist and said.

"Puppy sovereign, do you know what this is? It is the skull of a sovereign who dared to resist me like you are doing."

Sovereign's skull! Was that true? There had been a sovereign here. Kang-jun was surprised.

"Kukuku, you don't seem to believe it. Look. The cloak I'm wearing now is the sovereign token I took from him."

Germuz swiftly turned and showed off his cloak.

The cloak was worn like a scarf and made him look ridiculous.

Kang-jun laughed.

“What about it? Do you think you have become a sovereign just because you have the sovereign token?”

Germuz scowled.

“No, I am not a sovereign. The ones who will become a sovereign are already fixed. But it is my destiny to eat those who reject my offer. I will subdue the sovereigns and rule over them. Kukakakat!”

"That is just a dog's dream."

“What? What did you say just now?”

"I will show you that dream is false. Now stop talking nonsense and attack."

Germuz stared at Kang-jun like he was prey to be eaten. Then he started crazily laughing.

"Keuk! Kukukuk! Kukakakat! It seems like I will gain one more skull today."

Germuz pounded his chest with his fists and ran towards Kang-jun. Kang-jun's eyes became cold.

‘If I don’t kill him then I will die.’

He forgot everything else for the moment. The fact that he was a sovereign and that he needed to make money.

He was only absorbed in the duel.

Kung kung kung kung!

Germuz was 10 metres in front of him.

‘Aura of the Wind!’

His movement speed and attack speed were accelerated by the wind, so it was the most beneficial skill.

“Kukakakat! Die, you little sovereign!”

The ogre’s fist flew in front of Kang-jun. If hit by that punch, it would be like having a truck moving at 120 km/hr slamming into him.

Swiiing!

If he didn’t avoid this then he would die.

Kang-jun moved quickly.

Sswiing! Sswing sswing!

Germuz's fists kept on moving. He seemed infuriated that Kang-jun had avoided it.

Swi sswing! Papapat!

However, Kang-jun was able to avoid Germuz's attacks in a stable manner.

Susuk! Susususu! Sususuk!

His feet moved in a strange trajectory and suddenly rotated. Kang-jun's body reacted and avoided being damaged by Germuz.

Surprisingly, the footwork of Heaven's Blood Sword Style unfolded by itself. Kang-jun's level was still too low to show its true power. Fortunately, it combined with Aura of the Wind and allowed him to avoid Germuz's attack.

But that was it. Kang-jun hurriedly dodged the attack.

'Shit! I don't have time to strike at all.'

He barely even had a chance to breathe. However, he shouldn't be too impatient. If he lost even a little bit of concentration, then it would be all over.

In the meantime, Germuz screamed as his attacks were constantly dodged.

“Kuaaaaah! This rat!”

At that moment, Kang-jun leapt forward. His sword instantly sliced across Germuz’s neck like a ray of light.

Supak!

It was a hit. He had aimed for the hole in Germuz’s stance. It truly was the unconscious use of Heaven’s Blood Sword Style.

But Germuz pulled away at the same time. Kang-jun’s sword only swiped Germuz’s neck a little bit. The thick, solid skin was only slightly scratched.

'Shit!'

Kang-jun inwardly swore. A normal person would have suffered a deadly injury.

Yet Germuz only suffered a scratch, even with the added wind attribute damage. Germuz’s skin was hard but the power of the iron sword was also bad.

"Kuoh! Nice move."

On the other hand, Germuz was surprised by Kang-jun's move. From then on, Germuz started moving more carefully.

Hwik! Sswing sswing! Swi swi sswing Papapat!

He unleashed an onslaught of moves towards Kang-jun like Germuz had met a lifelong opponent.

'Ugh, I don't see any gaps.'

Due to Aura of the Wind, his black magic energy was constantly being consumed. He had black magic recovery potions but there was no chance to drink while avoiding the ogre's fists.

The same went for his health. Even if Kang-jun was injured, he couldn't help but fight.

'At this rate, I will be defeated.'

Kang-jun took a deep breath. Germuz was running amok.

Kang-jun was putting in a lot of effort while Germuz had a leisurely smile on his face.

After some time?

Kang-jun's cold eyes shone.

‘It can't be helped. It is dangerous but will be worth it.’

Kang-jun's body jumped as Germuz's fist headed towards his head. No, he seemed to jump forward.

Sswiing!

Germuz thought that Kang-jun had jumped so he swung his fists.

However, Kang-jun had leapt towards the other side of Germuz.

Syuok!

Germuz was shocked but quickly blocked the sword with his hand. Kang-jun's expression became awful.

‘It failed!’

Germuz really had amazing reflexes.

Kaaang!

Then something unexpected happened. Kang-jun's sword that hit Germuz's hand was broken.

At the same time, the broken fragments of the sword flew towards Germuz's eyes.

Paak!

“Kuaak!”

Kang-jun didn't miss the moment when Germuz was staggering around with his eyes covered. The remaining part of his sword sliced across Germuz's neck.

Chwaack!

Although the blade was shorter, it succeeded in dealing a deep wound.

“Kuwaaaaaah! I will kill you.”

Germuz roared and rushed towards Kang-jun. Kang-jun blocked Germuz's fist with his sword.

Bam!

"Kuuack!"

Kang-jun was pushed back 20 metres.

“Ugh, shit!”

He immediately jumped up after falling.

Health: 162/310

Only one hit! It was blocked by the sword yet almost half of his health was still gone.

Blood fell from his mouth but Kang-jun just glared at Germuz.

“.....?”

In the meantime, Germuz had disappeared. He turned and saw that Germuz was climbing the wall of the building next to the Dain building.

"Oduk! Y-you will see soon. I'll let you go today, but next time will be different."

After that, Germuz could no longer be seen.

He ran away?

Kang-jun could barely regain his spirit as he looked around.

[Mission 7 has been accomplished.]

A message appeared at that moment!

[As a reward, enough experience will be given to increase your level.]

[1000 nodes will be given as compensation.]

[The Warrior's Sword has been given as compensation.]

'Phew! I barely succeeded.'

Kang-jun placed a hand over his heart. He was fortunate enough to repel the ogre Germuz.

Thanks to fulfilling Mission 7, Kang-jun reached Lv13.

In addition, a black sword had appeared in front of Kang-jun.

Chapter 43: Trampling Those With Gold Spoons (6)

Warrior's Sword
<div>-Rating: Rare</div> <div>-Properties: Earth</div> <div>-A longsword with strong durability that won't break easily</div> <div>-If Aura of Earth is used, the physical defense given by the skill will substantially increase</div> <div>-Wearer Restrictions: 15 strength</div>

‘A sword with the property of earth?’

Aura of Earth was a physical defense oriented skill. However, using the skill increased the physical defense of the skill even further.

The last time he used Aura of Earth was when he was fighting Keirun. Serious damage from Keirun’s dagger only caused a slight scratch.

Yet now the physical defense would soar even higher? Would his body become like iron?

Maybe Kang-jun could now defend against the ogre’s power.

‘It has restrictions on who can wear it. 15 strength?’

Fortunately, Kang-jun currently had 16 points in strength. It was possible for him to equip it.

‘Anyway, I’m glad that this sword won’t break easily.’

Of course, he had been able to repel the ogre Germuz thanks to the broken sword.

But in the future, there was no guarantee that such luck could be repeated again.

‘There is no time. I should defeat him now.’

The ogre Germuz had escaped with an injury.

On the other hand, Kang-jun gained one level and his maximum health was restored.

He also got a much more powerful weapon known as the Warrior’s Sword. Although it was specialized in defense, the attack power was still higher than the iron sword.

‘Ogre! It would be pretty useful if I could make him my subordinate.’

He didn't know if it was possible because the ogre had an ego that pierced the sky.

(Keirun, is the base okay?)

Kang-jun asked his military adviser while running towards the Dain building.

(Yes, Lord. The base is still safe. Is Lord okay?)

Keirun's voice through the telepathic link was quite relaxed.

(Of course. I built the base here safely. The Eco building has been occupied. Then keep working.

(Yes, Lord. Don't worry about this side.)

Jung Kwang-hyeon should have struck the Dafeng building. Could Keirun have blocked him this quickly?

Kang-jun was curious but he would listen to the details later.

'It is safe.'

Kang-jun's worries about the base disappeared as soon as he heard Keirun's laidback voice.

It was good that he had such a competent military adviser.

Kang-jun was able to concentrate on getting stronger because he knew his base was protected.

[The neighbouring Dain building is the territory of the ogre Germuz.]

[Do you want to enter? Yes/No]

“Yes! Enter.”

Then a new mission appeared in front of Kang-jun.

[Mission 8]

Occupy the Dain building, defeat the ogre Germuz and gain the sovereign token Cloak of the Wind.

-Experience, 1,500 nodes, five Essence of the Wind

As expected, it was a mission.

'Cloak of the Wind. I wonder what type of power it has.'

Kang-jun drank the lowest grade black magic recovery potion in his pocket. 40 points of black magic energy were restored.

Black Magic Energy: 85/320

He wouldn't get a chance to drink a potion while facing Germuz. Potions weren't rare so now wasn't the time to save it.

Dudududu.

At that time, the ground shook and a barrier formed in front of Kang-jun.

[Dain building's barrier: 100%]

It looked much harder than the barrier that recently appeared around the Sungkwang building. He had the ratigers to help him then but now he was alone. Could he smash it?

Pak!

Kung-jun struck the barrier with the Warrior's Sword.

[Dain building's barrier: 97%]

It decreased by 3%. The building's barrier boasted a tough durability. Yet it was reduced by 3% with one cut.

‘Amazing! I can break it very quickly by myself.’

This was because Kang-jun's level rose, as well as the highest quality Heaven's Blood Sword Style increasing his power.

Along with the destructive power of the Warrior's Sword, he was able to show much higher capabilities.

But at that moment.

Ping! Syuok!

Arrows came flying from above the barrier.

Kang-jun could see monsters with the head of a rat and the body of a monkey. They were very familiar to Kang-jun.

‘Ratian archers?’

The ogre Germuz had ratians as subordinates?

"Kikiki! The enemy."

"Roaaaaar! Fight the enemy."

The ratian infantry rushed through the barrier. Giant ratians also appeared.

There was a strange smile on Kang-jun's face.

He had a 10% increase in attack power against the ratians.

There was also a 5% chance of acquiring items!

Thanks to the knowledge he acquired, the ratians were very easy to deal with.

Kang-jun avoided the arrows and aimed for the giant ratians first.

Sukeok! Sukeok!

In the blink of an eye, two giant ratians had their throats cut.

The ratian corpses grew in number every time his sword flashed.

[2 nodes have been gained.]

[1 node has been gained.]

[One inferior health recovery potion has been obtained.]

[12 nodes have been gained.]

Apart from the experience, money and japtem (miscellaneous items) continued to fall.

Then he discovered a scroll.

A shiny scroll had fallen from the dead body of a giant ratian.

Kang-jun quickly opened it.

[A giant ratian is filled with courage while using an axe as a weapon. They are capable of wiping out the vanguard of the enemy...]

Glittering letters whirled around Kang-jun's head and were absorbed.

[Intermediate knowledge about the giant ratian has been obtained.]

Oh! Intermediate knowledge?

If he kept on fighting the monsters then it was likely that he would get advanced knowledge.

[Attack power against a giant ratian has increased to 20%. There is a 10% probability of acquiring items.]

Thanks to that, his attack power and chances of obtaining items rose.

[From now on, a giant ratian warrior can be summoned from the barracks.]

[Giant ratian warrior]

-Resources: 80 nodes

-It is possible to summon if you have 2 charisma points

Kang-jun was pleasantly surprised.

‘Giant ratian warrior?’

It was at that moment.

(Wuhahaha! Lord! It is wonderful. You have obtained intermediate knowledge about the giant ratian.)

The information was updated in the barrack so Keirun already knew about it.

(Huhu, Lord no longer needs to be afraid of Herod's troops. A giant ratian warrior can easily deal with two or three orcs.)

The golem ratigers were his most powerful soldier but they were not easy to summon because the rare item Essence of Earth was required.

However, the giant ratian warriors only needed money.

(Isn't there a limit to the capacity of the barracks?)

(You can afford to upgrade it to stage 3. In addition, we lost a small number of troops today so we can fill it with giant ratian warriors.)

(I will soon build a barrack in this base as well.)

(The problem is funding. The funds of the 1st base are almost depleted.)

(Don't worry about money. I have 1,500 nodes here.)

1,580 nodes were currently piled in Room 307 of the Eco Studio Apartment.

Kang-jun earned money from every monster he killed. Then he received 1,000 nodes from the mission.

Keirun replied with a greatly surprised voice.

(1500 nodes? When did you get that much money? Don't tell me you finished a mission during this time?)

(Anyway, I am busy so take care of it.)

(Then leave the operation of the 2nd base to me, Lord.)

(Okay.)

Kang-jun readily accepted.

[Keirun has been appointed as the military adviser of the 2nd base located at Room 307 in the Eco Studio Apartment.]

It was easy to delegate these type of things. Spending money to

summon troops gave him a headache.

Kang-jun would rather go out and hunt some monsters.

[The barrier of the Dain building has been destroyed.]

Kang-jun hadn't stopped attacking while having the conversation with Keirun. He destroyed the barrier as well as the ratian archers.

He immediately captured the 1st floor. Next was the basement, then the 2nd floor and up to the rooftop.

There was a considerably strong resistance from the enemies.

Ratians and giant ratians aimed at Kang-jun from every direction. In some cases, he ended up facing the golem ratigers.

[3 nodes have been gained.]

[12 nodes have been gained.]

[An inferior black magic energy recovery potion has been obtained.]

[23 nodes have been gained.]

[A Solid Iron Sword has been obtained.]

[2 nodes have been gained.]

Kang-jun calmly advanced towards the roof.

He found many japtem due to the increased probability of acquiring items. Thanks to that, he got two inferior black magic energy potions that restored it by 80 points.

[Your level has risen.]

Kang-jun also gained one level while sweeping away the monsters on the 7th floor.

The experience from defeating the monsters in the Dain building had accumulated.

Lv.14 (Exp 00.12%)
[War] Beginner
Health: 350/350
Black Magic Energy: 85/330

Strength: 17
Agility: 18
Intelligence: 15
Good Luck: 6

Charisma: 8 (+4)

[Additional Effects]

-Military Appointment: Combat power increased by 10%.

-Stage 1 Combat Studies: Combat power increased by 10%.

'I will fight with him again.'

Kang-jun destroyed the door to the roof. The ogre Germuz was silent for some reason.

Was it due to the injury he suffered before? If so, he would be much easier to deal with.

Kwaang!

The door to the roof was finally broken and revealed a large, vacant lot. In the centre of the roof was Germuz.

“Kuwaaaaaah! How dare you come here? You have decided to die.”

Surprisingly, Germuz was fine.

In the meantime, he must have taken a potion because his eyes were normal and the wound on his neck disappeared.

“Kukakakat! Die, you little sovereign! Do you think you will have such good luck again?”

Germuz picked up something from the ground.

It was a big helmet.

Was he trying to protect his head so that the same thing didn't happen again?

In addition, there were gloves on both hands.

It seemed like he was prepared to deal with Kang-jun.

“Kuwaaaaaah! Ready!”

As soon as he put on the helmet and gloves, Germuz swiftly rushed towards Kang-jun.

Kang-jun held the Warrior's Sword and used a skill.

‘Aura of Earth!’

Unlike before, Kang-jun decided to increase his physical defense.

‘Huup!’

It really was different. A light brown film covered his entire body.

It hadn’t appeared the previous times he used Aura of Earth.

“Kukakakat! Die!”

In the meantime, Germuz had reached him and aimed a punch at him. Kang-jun didn’t bother blocking and swung his sword.

Kaaang!

The glove and sword collided.

‘Ugh!’

He blocked it. Although his arms shook from the shock, Kang-jun didn’t take a step back.

Germuz seemed surprised at the unexpected situation.

Chwaack!

At that moment, Kang-jun sword sliced against Germuz’s side.

“Kuaak!”

A deep cut! Germuz was shocked by the pain. However, he soon smiled.

“Kukuk! Did you change your weapon? In the end, nothing will change.”

Germuz resumed his storm like offensive once again.

Sswing! Sswiing! Hwing hwing hwing!

Kang! Kakang!

The gloves and the Warrior's Sword kept on colliding. Despite not using Aura of the Wind, Kang-jun didn't seem any slower.

Thanks to using minimal actions and paying attention to Germuz's weaknesses, he was able to counterattack.

Of course, most of the counterattacks didn't affect Germuz. It was because he predicted the place where Kang-jun's sword was aimed and avoided it.

Still, he managed a few hits once in awhile.

Every time Germuz's body was sliced, a deep cut would form.

Over time, Germuz's huge body became bloody.

“Kuwaaaaaah! Kill! I will kill you!”

It was quite a lot of blood. Germuz's momentum didn't slow down.

However, the circumstances were already leaning towards Kang-jun. Germuz still had his strength but their movements were slowing down.

Chwack! Chwack!

Kang-jun's sword moved twice. The strikes formed a cross shape on Germuz's chest and blood spurted out.

“Keooooook!”

Germuz held his chest and staggered. He sank to his knees with a thud.

Seuk.

Kang-jun pointed his sword at Germuz's neck and spoke coldly.

"Will you try anything else?"

In the meantime, Kang-jun's body had also become bloody.

Thanks to the Warrior's Sword and the strong physical defense from Aura of Earth, it was possible for Kang-jun to fight equally with Germuz. Despite that, it was inevitable that he would receive damage.

A few HP points flew away with every hit.

Once it accumulated, the damage was impossible to ignore.

He had quite a few bruises and blood was dripping from a cut on his forehead.

His face was tinged red from the blood.

Yet his eyes were brilliantly shining.

"I require strong subordinates. You are qualified. I won't kill you if you become my subordinate."

".....!"

Germuz's eyes shook wildly through his helmet.

Silence.

The fact that he didn't refuse meant he was thinking about it.

Kang-jun pulled out two health potions and poured them on Germuz's wounds.

"I will treat your wounds. Or you will die."

Unlike Germuz, Kang-jun would recover as soon as he levelled up.

But now he was worried about Germuz.

The problem was that the wounds on his chest were so deep that he could die before making a decision!

Therefore, Kang-jun poured the potions on the wound.

Germuz's body trembled. Kang-jun couldn't see his face because of the helmet, but Germuz seemed shocked.

Suddenly, Germuz's body moved forward.

Kung!

The ground shook. Was he dead?

That wasn't it. Germuz had slammed his head against the ground.

“Lord!”

Germuz immediately raised his head. He untied the cloak from around his neck and handed it to Kang-jun.

“Kukuk! You are eligible to become my lord. This is something I don't need, so I hope Lord will accept it.”

Chapter 44: Trampling Those With Gold Spoons (7)

[Would you like to take Germuz into your household? Yes/No]

[If you accept then the conditions for Mission 8 will be automatically achieved.]

In the meantime, such messages showed up.

Kang-jun nodded as he received the cloak from Germuz.

"From now on, you will be part of Sovereign Lucan's household."

"I will swear my loyalty to you, Lord."

Germuz took off his helmet and bowed politely to Kang-jun.

[Germuz has joined your household.]

[Germu will become your faithful subordinate in the world of Hwanmong.]

At that moment, a glowing light surrounded Germuz and his body was restored.

Kang-jun was also covered in a brilliant light.

[Mission 8 has been accomplished.]

[A large amount of experience has been given as compensation and you have gained two levels.]

It wasn't just one, but two levels! Lv16.

Thanks to this, Kang-jun's body was neatly restored.

[1,500 nodes will be given as compensation.]

[Five Essence of Wind will be given as compensation.]

1,500 nodes and the rare Essence of Wind!

‘Keirun should know about this.’

As a result, he had 3,500 nodes piled up in his second base.

With this much money, wouldn't he have caught up with Jung Kwang-hyeon who had the advantage of tremendous resources?

No. Maybe Kang-jun was still losing when it came to resources.

Colt mentioned that Jung Kwang-hyeon collected hundreds of nodes in taxes every time he entered the world of Hwanmong.

A five-storey building! It was six floors if he included the basement. Therefore, that was over 2,000 nodes received as taxes every time. This was all without having to kill a monster.

Huge resources! High quantity of troops! The power of a golden spoon was terrible.

However, Kang-jun had the Heaven's Blood Sword Style and the ogre Germuz.

Furthermore, he was Lv16!

Despite Jung Kwang-hyeon having the ability to summon orcs and goblins with his huge resources, Kang-jun was no longer afraid.

To be honest, Kang-jun didn't see Jung Kwang-hyeon as an opponent anymore.

Rather, he was scared of sovereigns with a more terrifying power! Those people who existed in the high rise buildings! The problem was surviving a war with them.

Kang-jun touched the cloak Germuz gave him and stared in every

direction.

Numerous buildings stretched out endlessly like the sea!

Various single family homes! Villas! Commercial buildings! High rise apartments....!

The skyscrapers seemed to reign high in the sky above everything else.

Kang-jun's expression changed as he gazed at the skyscrapers.

'Is there a sovereign in such a place? Or is there really something like a dragon?'

The thought of a sovereign made him sweat.

Would a tycoon in reality become a sovereign in Hwanmong?

Even though they were all golden spoons, they were on a different standard from Jung Kwang-hyeon.

They would have infinite resources and a huge supply of troops for raids. He wouldn't be able to resist.

If so, would he rather face a dragon?

That also wasn't possible. A dragon had absolute power in a fantasy novel so it might be scarier than a sovereign.

The conclusion was clear.

A tycoon sovereign or dragon boss! They were formidable existences that Kang-jun might encounter one day.

The only way was to become stronger! If he wasn't stronger than them, he would die.

'There is no support. The strong will survive. Until the end!'

Kang-jun grabbed the cloak tightly.

Germuz watched Kang-jun staring at the skyscrapers. Determination filled his eyes and he said to Kang-jun.

"Lord! I don't know what Lord's goal is but please consider me your spearhead. I will keep fighting for you until my time of death."

Kang-jun just smiled.

"I have high hopes for you Germuz. And I am grateful for this cloak.

Germuz scratched his head.

“Kukuk! I didn’t get any effect from the cloak so I just wore it to look cool. Obviously there would be a large difference if a sovereign wore it. Go ahead and try on the cloak, Lord.”

"Yes."

[Cloak of the Wind]
<div>-Rating: Only one</div> <div>-A sign that you are a sovereign in Hwanmong</div>
<div>Agility + 5 when worn.</div> <div>When using Aura of Wind, it's black magic energy consumption will be reduced by 20%</div> <div>-Sovereign Title: Xiphos</div>

The cloak that Germuz took was a sovereign token for the sovereign called Xiphos.

However, Germuz killed him and the sovereign token ended up in Germuz’s hands.

However, he was a monster so the sovereign token had no effect on him.

That's why he tied it like a scarf or handkerchief around his neck.

Once Kang-jun wore the cloak, it adjusted nicely to his size.

A blue cloak that emitted a soft light.

Kang-jun's agility rose by five points after he put it on.

Agility: 20 (+5)

Thanks to the Cloak of the Wind, he had the agility of someone who was Lv21.

His body was in the best condition and the increase in agility made Kang-jun feel as light as a feather.

Anything else? Suddenly, one of the actions of Heaven's Blood Sword Style started to be vividly imprinted in his mind.

Susuk! Sususuk!

Kng-jun moved his body according to the actions. He just thought about it but his body moved naturally.

Then his sword cut the space in front of him.

Paaaat!

Then a new message appeared.

[The power of the heavenly sword that can break down everything. Who can stop this sword...]

[The skill Heavenly Cut has been learnt.]

[Heavenly Cut]

A powerful slash attack against a single target.

-The higher your strength and agility, the more powerful the attack will be.

-Can be used with a sword.

-Consumes 40 black magic energy.

Restrictions: Muscular strength 18, agility 25.

"T-this?"

Kang-jun was pleasantly surprised.

A skill?

It was unmistakable. Heavenly Cut was an attack skill.

'I finally have an attacking skill.'

It could only be used if he had 25 agility points but that was possible due to Cloak of the Wind.

His muscular strength was 19 so that was also sufficient.

However, it consumed a huge 40 points of black magic energy. It must be very strong to consume that much black magic energy.

It was a skill that he couldn't carelessly use.

Still, it felt reassuring to have a special skill like that.

[Your time in the world of Hwanmong is over.]

[The door to Hwanmong is closed.]

Before he knew it, it was time to return to reality. Kang-jun closed his eyes as the space around him distorted.

The 5th floor of the Yugang building.

Jung Kwang-hyeon woke up and got out of bed. He shouted nervously.

"Shit! They didn't win!"

While Kang-jun was fighting the ogre Germuz, there was a fierce battle between Jung Kwang-hyeon's side and the troops at Kang-jun's first base.

Once Jung Kwang-hyeon entered Hwanmong, 35 orcs and 15 goblins were waiting.

He had three stage 3 barracks.

One research institute.

More importantly, he had 4,300 nodes! This was due to the new taxes and compensation from the mission.

'It is sufficient even if I don't have Colt. Today I will smash everything.'

Despite failing to buy the Dafeng building, he had determined the location so it would be over today.

Jung Kwang-hyeon was convinced that he would win with an overwhelming force.

Jung Kwang-hyeon had played many strategy simulation games when he was younger.

[Goblin archer]

Resources: 10 nodes

[Orc]

Resources: 25 nodes

-It is possible to summon if you have 1 charisma points

‘The low grade units are the goblins while the upper grade units are the orcs.’

He immediately started summoning orcs at all three barracks. At the same time, he was confident that Kang-jun would only have low grade troops.

‘Huhu, Sovereign Lucan doesn’t receive any taxes. Therefore, his money is very low. He probably only has one barrack so the summoning rate of his troops will be slow.’

That was what Colt used to say. Therefore, Jung Kwang-hyeon was sure that he would overwhelmingly win.

However, the fight turned out differently.

The first troops he sent to scout were wiped out by the sudden appearance of a minotaur and intermediate gnomes. In addition, they used guerilla methods by attacking and retreating.

In the end, he had to focus on defense rather than attack.

Of course, he continued to summon orcs. He managed to call 80 orcs and 10 goblins.

Just as they were gathered for an assault, the door to Hwanmong closed.

"Shit! I missed it."

On the other hand, he felt uneasy for some reason. He never expected that Kang-jun, who lived in the goshiwon, would have a strong subordinate like the minotaur.

‘That is the only way. I need to quickly buy the building.’

He immediately called the realtor. Yesterday he had used the punishment field, so the realtor should have some results by now.

-This is realtor Han Min-soo.

“How did it go?”

Jung Kwang-hyeon asked curtly. Han Min-soo trembled and replied.

-The owner of the building flew to Jeju Island. I flew down to Jeju Island late last night. I will be meeting with the owner in a little bit. I will unconditionally conclude the deal.

As expected, it was necessary to step on his spirit just once. A satisfied smile appeared on Jung Kwang-hyeon's face.

“Give them 3.2 billion. I will sign the contract tomorrow when the owner comes back. If that fails then you will die.”

-Yes, Boss-nim.

Indeed, the building owner appeared the next day like Han Min-soo said. Jung Kwang-hyeon swiftly signed the contract.

Jung Kwang-hyeon was now the owner of the Dafeng building.

The next day.

Jung Kwang-hyeon finished the ownership transfer of the Dafeng

building.

At the same time, he closed down the goshiwon while offering the residents compensation. They were given a refund of 500,000 won so no one complained.

There were only three rooms left. Rooms 401, 406 and 413.

They were contracted to Kang-jun. The problem was that he couldn't be found! He couldn't nullify the contract without the consent of the other party.

‘Cowardly bastard! Did he run away scared? It is no use. You will meet your end in Hwanmong tonight.’

As soon as Jung Kwang-hyeon owned the Dafeng building, he could see Kang-jun's current status through the 3D map as well as receive taxes from the area.

It was only a matter of time until he won.

Meanwhile, Kang-jun was at the Eco Studio Apartment. He signed contracts with Rooms 309 and 318. Hayun was also staying here.

During the day, he focused on selling underwear at the market and he rested at night.

He received a call from the realtor that Jung Kwang-hyeon had bought the Dafeng building, but he didn't care.

The game was already finished. The time for the decisive battle had arrived.

[The door to Hwanmong is open.]

[You have entered the world of Hwanmong.]

Chapter 45: Trampling Those With Gold Spoons (8)

Jung Kwang-hyeon immediately looked at the Dafeng building after entering Hwanmong.

Sususu.

The Dafeng building had become his so the interior was clear through a 3D map.

Even the enemy barrack was visible. There was a stage three barrack.

However, there were only 20 troops waiting in the barrack. The base contained a blue-haired young man and the cat-headed monster that bothered Jung Kwang-hyeon last time.

Strangely, he didn't see Kang-jun or as he was known, Sovereign Lucan.

'What? Where is he? Did he run away?'

It was obvious that he was hiding somewhere because he was scared.

'Pathetic bastard! Does he think he will survive? It will be the end once his base is broken.'

Jung Kwang-hyeon immediately mobilized his entire army.

"Kuahahaha! A complete assault! Go to Sovereign Lucan's base and shatter it!"

"Chwiik! Yes, Lord!"

"Kekekeke! I understand."

80 orcs and 10 goblins triumphantly marched towards the Dafeng building.

They entered the Dafeng building but didn't receive any counterattack.

The 1st, 2nd and 3rd floors were passed without any resistance. It was natural. It was because those areas were under Jung Kwang-hyeon's domain.

As the orcs entered the 4th floor, ratigers and giant ratian warriors popped out and engaged them.

"Roaaaaar! How dare you come here?"

A ratigers roared but the orcs bravely moved forward.

“Chwik! Chwiik! Attack!”

“Chwiik! Kukyakyakyakya! Kill them all!”

Jung Kwang-hyeon, who was watching the scene, suddenly cocked his head.

'Who are they? Don't they seem like people?'

There were people among Lucan's subordinates.

Two men.

They were grumbling while holding an axe in their hands.

“Last time we had to work in the mine and today we are fighting monsters?”

“Sob! Today we are truly screwed, Hyung-nim.”

They were Hwang Seong-gil and Cho Sang-jin. Due to Kang-jun's Soul Exploitation skill, they were automatically summoned to Hwanmong. Once the base was in danger, they were placed in the defense troops.

Jung Kwang-hyeon thought it was absurd.

'What are those brats doing over there?'

He laughed. It didn't matter. He didn't care if they died or not. They weren't threats so there was no need to worry.

Kakang! Puok!

"Kuwaack!"

"Keeek."

The battle became fierce.

As the battle raged on, the cramped corridors of the goshiwon expanded. The internal structure itself didn't change but the enemy's small and powerful troops resisted.

Despite many orcs waiting in the rear, the orcs in the front died.

But that only lasted for a moment. Except for three rooms in the goshiwon, everything else was owned by Jung Kwang-hyeon. He activated the defense capabilities of the place to attack Lucan's men.

Kuwang! Syuok! Syuok!

A door popped open and arrows were fired.

That wasn't all. Buffs were applied and the orcs' health gradually recovered. No matter how much pain they were in, they kept fighting.

In the end, the ratigers and giant ratian warriors were pushed back.

"Huhuhu, Lucan! Are you watching? This is the ability of a golden spoon that you must envy. Poor bastard! From the very beginning, you were not my opponent. Kukuk! Hahaha!"

Jung Kwang-hyeon was convinced of his victory as he watched the battlefield.

'If Lucan is dead then I can obtain his sovereign token.' His level would also rise after achieving the mission. 'Hu, am I becoming too strong?'

Everything was going smoothly so far. There was nothing to fear in the world.

Now he only needed to wait, so there was a leisurely smile on his face. After solving today's problem, he would enjoy the real world in the future.

'Now that I have that nurse, should I aim for a doctor next?'

Female plastic surgery doctors tended to be beauties. Jung Kwang-hyeon recalled the nurse's defeated expression.

Gulp!

'Huhu, my mouth is watering.'

This war would soon be over and the door to Hwanmong would close.

It was at that moment.

[The enemy has appeared.]

[The barrier is under attack.]

'What does that mean? The enemy!'

Who was it? Currently, all of Lucan's forces were trapped in the Dafeng building.

So it didn't make sense that the Yugang building would be attacked.

Yet this ridiculous situation was actually happening.

Sususu.

At that moment, he expanded the area being attacked on the 3D map.

“Kuwaaaaaah!”

There was a huge roar as a monster punched the barrier. It was an ogre.

'Heok! T-that guy?'

Jung Kwang-hyeon freaked out. A giant ogre normally seen in movies had appeared.

Of course, Hwanmong was a dream world. It was a world where such monsters could show up. The question was why an ogre suddenly appeared to attack Yugang's barrier.

Kwang kwang kwang kwang!

The barrier's durability fell at a frightening rate every time the ogre's fist hit it.

[Yugang building's 2nd stage barrier: 87%]

Yugang building was owned by Jung Kwang-hyeon so he could strengthen the barrier. He didn't worry about money and upgraded it.

Yet the ignorantly strong ogre just sneered and smashed the barrier.

[Yugang building's 2nd stage barrier: 76%]

The durability kept falling. At this rate, it was only a matter of time before the barrier broke.

Jung Kwang-hyeon hastily issued a command.

"Pull out! Withdraw right away! Kill the ogre destroying the barrier!"

Now wasn't the time to destroy Lucan's base. He can do that at any time. If he left the ogre alone then the Yugang building would be shattered.

The orcs withdrew and hurriedly headed to the Yugang building after Jung Kwang-hyeon's order.

At this time, the durability of the barrier was already at the bottom.

[Yugang building's 2nd stage barrier: 12%]

The ogre wasn't alone. A silver-haired man was aiming a black sword at the barrier.

Jung Kwang-hyeon's eyes widened as he saw the person.

"That guy!"

He already knew what Kang-jun looked like. This was the first time Jung Kwang-hyeon saw him directly but he instantly knew his identity.

"H-how did Lucan get an ogre?"

Jung Kwang-hyeon lost his spirit.

Kwaang!

At that moment, the barrier around the Yugang building faded away.

[The barrier of the Yugang building has been destroyed.]

“Kuwaaaaaah!”

The ogre Germuz roared towards the group of orcs.

“C-chweek!”

“Chwiiiik!”

The orcs were scared and stopped.

It was the most feared enemy of the orcs! The predatory ogre was right in front of them so they froze.

Jung Kwang-hyeon shouted after he saw the scene.

"You stupid bastards! Attack the ogre! Attack now! It is a command!"

After giving several orders through the crystal ball, the orcs flocked with their axes.

Then Kang-jun said towards Germuz.

"Can you handle it alone?"

“Kukuk! Of course. Lord doesn’t have to worry about me.”

Despite there being 90 enemies, Germuz didn’t even blink.

“Kuwaaaaaah!”

A storm struck the orcs. Of course, the storm was from Germuz’s fast movements.

Bam! Bam bam! Bam!

“Keek!”

“Kuweeek!”

"Ack!"

Germuz used his gloves, his strength making the heads and limbs of the orcs blow off.

[11 nodes have been gained.]

[13 nodes have been gained.]

[The lowest grade health potion has been obtained.]

[A shiny scroll has been obtained.]

[10 nodes have been gained.]

The orcs dropped some items as they collapsed. Germuz ate the experience but the money and japtem belonged to Kang-jun.

In the meantime, Kang-jun had occupied the 1st floor and gone down to the basement.

‘Wait! What is the shiny scroll?’

Usually some type of knowledge or skills could be found in a scroll. Kang-jun didn’t kill the orcs directly so it couldn’t be knowledge.

If so, it was probably a skill.

‘I’ll have to check it later.’

He had competent subordinates so he could obtain the japtem.

Kang-jun had a warm smile on his face as he struck the basement door.

“Chwik! Enemy....kueek!”

“Chwiik! Where...kek!”

Orcs were quickly summoned at the barracks but they quickly fell

in front of Kang-jun. The orcs didn't slow down Kang-jun's speed.

He instantly took over the basement and ran to the 2nd floor.

“Kuoooooh!”

Then the door on the 2nd floor turned into a golem and aimed a huge fist at Kang-jun. The self-defense capabilities given to the owner of a building!

Kwang! Papak! Kwa kwa kwang!

However, Kang-jun wielded his sword as swiftly as the wind and crushed the door.

Jung Kwang-hyeon, who was watching from the 3D map on the 5th floor, felt his mouth gape open. His legs started trembling.

[The 2nd floor has been occupied by the enemy.]

The 2nd floor was occupied. It was only one person. The dirt bag that he had ignored so much!

He couldn't believe it. He didn't want to admit it.

It was ridiculous. Yet that was the reality.

[The 3rd floor has been occupied by the enemy.]

Jung Kwang-hyeon panicked as a message appeared stating the 3rd floor was occupied.

“Ohh! This is ridiculous! How does a poor person like that have such skills?”

Despite the circumstances, he still wanted to deny Kang-jun’s abilities.

However, the situation kept becoming more frightening.

Defeat!

That’s right. It was a defeat, not a victory.

Losing to an insignificant person who only spent 250,000 won for a room!

He was the owner of the Yugang and Dafeng buildings! The combined value of the two buildings was more than 10 billion.

He couldn't believe it.

"Ugh! This can't be happening. Never..."

Jung Kwang-hyeon didn't want to lose. He prayed for a miracle. Even if it meant selling his soul to the devil, he wanted to escape this situation somehow.

It was at that moment.

(Do you need help, Herod?)

"Who?"

Where did the voice suddenly come from? Jung Kwang-hyeon looked around in surprise.

(Don't be surprised. We have come to make you a good offer.)

"Who are you?"

(It doesn't matter who we are. The important thing is your survival! Surely you don't want to be destroyed like this?)

"Ugh! What do you want to talk to me about?"

(We will help you. Defeating your enemy. We have that kind of

power. The situation is urgent right now. If you don't hurry then you will die.)

Jung Kwang-hyeon's expression hardened. That's right. The 3rd floor had just been occupied! The 4th floor would be captured shortly after that.

“How will you help me? And what do you want?”

(10,000 nodes.)

"10,000 nodes? I don't have that type of money.”

(We know that you don't have that type of money. But it won't be hard to raise that type of money in the future.)

That's right. Considering that he would now get the taxes of the Dafeng building as well, obtaining 10,000 nodes wouldn't be hard.

(Decide quickly. He is almost here.)

A new message appeared.

[Do you accept the offer of the Kajel Brothers? Yes/No]

[Charisma will permanently reduce by 2 if you accept.]

Something like this! The voices were living beings?

Furthermore, accepting would permanently reduce charisma by two!

Jung Kwang-hyeon frowned. He didn't care about the 10,000 nodes.

He had four points in charisma. If it dropped by two then he would only have two left.

However, that would be irrelevant if he died.

"O-okay."

Jung Kwang-hyeon shed some bitter tears as he nodded.

Honestly, he had no other ways.

He had to grab onto anything.

[Charisma has permanently reduced by 2.]

After the message appeared, his surroundings started to change.

Susususu.

It was the rooftop of the Yugang building.

Two ugly monsters that Jung Kwang-hyeon had never seen before stood in front of him.

Two spherical monsters were floating.

Dozens of tentacles sprang from their bodies like snakes.

‘Euh! They are just things!’

They seemed to be called the Kajel Brothers.

It was at that moment.

Kwatang!

The rooftop door shattered and a man appeared. He was holding a black sword and wearing a blue cloak. Of course, he was Kang-jun.

"What are those things?"

Kang-jun was puzzled. He had reached the 5th floor but Jung Kwang-hyeon was on the roof. Furthermore, there were monsters present.

[Mission 9]

Kill the Kajel Brothers.

-Compensation: Experience, 2000 nodes, 5 Essence of Darkness

‘A mission!’

He hadn’t received a mission while destroying Jung Kwang-hyeon’s base. It was because the risk was too low.

Now that a mission had been generated, it meant the combat power of the two monsters was high.

Sususuk!

If so, he needed to use something first. Aura of the Wind!

"Kukukuku! Insignificant human sovereign!"

"Kikiki! If you give us your sovereign token..."

Kang-jun had reached them while the spherical bodies were talking.

‘Heavenly Cut!’

It was the first time he was using this skill! The opponents were formidable so it was worth using 40 black magic energy.

Flash!

The Warrior’s Sword split the space in front of him.

Sukeok!

It was the end. One of the three metre wide spherical bodies were sliced in half.

"K-kueeeeeeeok!"

The mutilated body fell to the ground and black smoke scattered from it.

“Kuoooooh. H-How dare you!”

At that moment, tentacles from the other spherical body wound around him.

Chwack! Chwaaaak!

Kang-jun just calmly swung his sword and cut off the tentacles. He tried counterattacking but it wasn't easy to hit the fast moving spherical body.

Hwaruruk!

In addition, fire poured from his mouth.

Hwaruru! Kwaang!

Kang-jun avoided it. However, the flames burning nearby started to slowly decrease his health.

'Shit!'

A magical flying enemy!

Unlike Keirun's illusion, this was real magic.

'Euh! That guy isn't giving me any room.'

He witnessed Kang-jun's strength and intelligently attacked Kang-jun from a distance. He fled every time Kang-jun chased.

This wasn't an easy opponent.

It was at that moment.

“Kukuk! How dare a monster do this? Drop dead!”

There was a wild voice as something grabbed the body of the kajel.

It was Germuz.

Kwang kwang!

Germuz slammed the kajel against the ground several times and tore off the tentacles. At that moment, the kajel opened his mouth.

Hwaruru! Kwaang!

“Keooooook!”

Germuz rolled across the ground as he was covered in flames.

Kang-jun approached the kajel at that time.

Flash! Sukeok!

He once again used Heavenly Cut.

“Kuoooooh! H-how vexing...”

The kajel was split in half and scattered into smoke.

[Mission 9 has been completed.]

[As a reward, enough experience will be given to increase your level.]

[2,000 nodes have been given as compensation.]

[Five Essence of Darkness will be given as compensation.]

What were they?

Well, he reached Lv17 thanks to them.

Meanwhile, Germuz had put out the flames on his body.

"Ku! I was caught off guard, Lord. That goddamn bastard! Aigoo, it was hot."

"Are you okay?"

"That's okay...Lord, watch your back!"

Germuz hurriedly exclaimed and pointed behind Kang-jun. Jung

Kwang-hyeon was running towards Kang-jun's back with an axe.

“Kuku! Die!”

Swiik!

However, Kang-jun acted faster.

Pak!

His black sword crossed Jung Kwang-hyeon's neck in a flash.

“...Kuaak!”

Jung Kwang-hyeon's body trembled. His hands rose to his neck before he fell with wide, open eyes.

Kung!

It was the end of Sovereign Herod.

Chapter 46: Becoming A Building Owner In Gangnam (1)

A dark cloud swirled in the sky after Jung Kwang-hyeon collapsed.

Woorururu!

In addition, there were loud rumbling thunder sounds! Kang-jun had never heard such loud cracks of thunder.

Kwa kwa kwang! Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

What was going on? Was the sky falling down?

It was like the end of the world.

Then the thunder disappeared.

The surrounding scenery completely changed. The sky was full of beautiful clouds and the ground was a wilderness.

On top of that, the collapsed figure of Jung Kwang-hyeon was in front of Kang-jun.

Where was this place?

Susu! Susususu!

At that time, black shadows reminiscent of hell reapers appeared before Kang-jun and Jung Kwang-hyeon.

They bowed politely towards Kang-jun. Then they shouted in unison.

“The winner will have everything!”

“The loser will give everything to the winner!”

"All the possessions that belong to Sovereign Herod will be given to Sovereign Lucan!"

Voices like thunder!

Then a message appeared.

[You have obtained the sovereign token, the Wyvern Ring.]

[Wyvern Ring]

-Rating: Only one

- A sign that you are a sovereign in Hwanmong
- Strength +5 when worn
- Immune to fear and confusion when worn
- Sovereign Title: Herod

It increased strength by five points and gave the wearer immunity to fear and confusion!

Kang-jun naturally wore it on his right hand.

His left hand had the Demonic Dragon's Ring! His right hand had the Wyvern Ring!

Kang-jun was stunned for a moment before asking the shadows.

"Who are you?"

One of the shadows bowed again and answered politely.

"Sovereign Lucan! You will naturally discover who we are if you are defeated. We despise the losers and are in awe of the winners."

He continued.

"Today we appeared in celebration of your first victory. If you win after this, we won't show up. All the possessions of the loser

will naturally belong to you.”

The shadow kept talking.

"But if you lose, you will see us again. I hope that such an unfortunate thing won't happen."

In the meantime, two shadows had grabbed Jung Kwang-hyeon's arms. All the shadows bowed to Kang-jun once again and spoke softly.

"Then we will go."

"We wish you luck."

They started to drag Jung Kwang-hyeon away.

"Where are you taking him?"

One of the shadows stopped after hearing Kang-jun's question. He turned his head and replied.

"There is only one place for a defeated sovereign to go."

"Where is that?"

"The winner doesn't need to know."

The shadow turned back and walked away.

'Perhaps it is hell?'

Kang-jun suddenly recalled Keirun's words.

'It is a little different from the commonly known hell. Rather than for sin, it is a place to go after losing the war.

'After being defeated, you will have to spend unimaginably long years in agony.'

The loser went to prison!

There was no doubt that Jung Kwang-hyeon was being dragged there.

"Oooh! W-who are you? Where are you taking me?"

It was Jung Kwang-hyeon's voice. He woke up.

He soon heard creepy voices.

"Kukuku! A place filled with other losers like you!"

“Kakakakat! You just have to go there.”

The shadows trampled on Jung Kwang-hyeon.

Bam bam! Bam bam bam!

“Ack! Kuaaaak! Ack! H-help me...”

Horrifying screams. Jung Kwang-hyeon shrieked as he was surrounded by shadows. The scenery in front of Kang-jun faded away.

"Heok!"

Kang-jun opened his eyes with a surprised expression.

'This place?'

It was his bed in Room 307 of the Eco Studio Apartments.

‘What? I am already awake?’

He checked his watch and saw that it was 6:30 a.m. It was a similar wake up time.

While meeting the strange shadows, time had passed in Hwanmong.

The scene of Jung Kwang-hyeon being dragged by the shadows lingered. His screams as he was dragged to hell was clear.

'Shit!'

Even though he was a bad guy in reality, he seemed somewhat pitiful. But now wasn't the time to sympathize with him.

Kang-jun didn't know when he would be in such a disastrous situation.

He had won. However, he couldn't settle for this victory and needed to prepare for a larger war.

And he needed to unconditionally win. He had seen with his own eyes the result of defeat.

At that time, Hayun looked down at Kang-jun and grinned.

"You woke up."

She was sitting on a chair in front of the bed with a towel in her hand.

"What is that towel?"

"What? I was wiping the sweat from your face. Did it wake you up?"

"No. Anyway, you worked hard all night. Go and rest. Ah, that's right. Can you please make me some ramyun?"

It wasn't hard for Hayun. She made ramyun surprisingly well, so he felt like eating.

Hayun wasn't bothered by doing such things for him, especially if they were going to eat together.

"Then I should eat some ramyun as well. Should I boil a few? Do you want eggs as well?"

"I will have one but boil more if you want. Chop some chillies today and don't put any eggs in. There is a big chili in the fridge."

"Yes, come to the kitchen in 10 minutes."

Hayun hummed as she went to the fridge and pulled out chili, kimchi, etc.

In the Eco Studio Apartments, the eggs and ramyun were kept in the shared kitchen. It was well stocked with a coffee machine, toaster, cooker, water purifier and other amenities.

Was that all? Each room had a small but private refrigerator.

‘Huhu, as expected from an expensive place. I will eagerly earn money today’

The studio room was expensive compared to the goshiwon.

Until this moment, Kang-jun hadn’t imagined a higher quality of life.

He was told that all of Herod’s possessions would go to him, but he thought it was only in the world of Hwanmong. He never imagined that property in reality would be handed over.

Although it would take time, collecting money to buy a building wasn’t very hard. He was determined to receive the monthly rent in reality as well as taxes in Hwanmong.

At that time, his smartphone rang.

Chiing!

Kang-jun exited the bathroom at the sound and was confused.

"Who is it? It is early in the morning."

He didn’t know the phone number of the caller. He would block it if it was spam.

"Hello."

-It is Jung Kwang-hyeon. Where you are right now?

".....!"

Who? Jung Kwang-hyeon? Kang-jun was startled.

He was very curious about Jung Kwang-hyeon. He heard that a defeat in Hwanmong meant death in reality.

The supposedly dead Jung Kwang-hyeon was talking normally.

‘He isn’t dead?’

Or was this a prank by someone? However, the voice heard from the smartphone was clearly Jung Kwang-hyeon’s.

Let’s say he wasn’t dead. Why was he calling?

Wasn’t the game finished?

Kang-jun asked stiffly.

"What do you want?"

-Haha, the reason is natural. I have to give all my possessions to you after being defeated in Hwanmong. The lawyer will take care of the gift tax and other legal elements, so you don't have to worry.

“.....!”

What was he saying?

Giving Kang-jun all his property!

There was something strange about Jung Kwang-hyeon's voice.

He was very polite. Jung Kwang-hyeon normally spoke with a unique, arrogant tone.

That's right. He was a completely different person.

-Then please come to the 5th floor of the Yugang building. I look forward to seeing you. Anyway, it will end up being your home.

Jung Kwang-hyeon hung up.

Kang-jun sat idly for a moment.

‘Hand over his property?’

Was that really true?

‘All the possessions that belong to Sovereign Herod will be given to Sovereign Lucan!’

The words that the shadow people shouted!

It meant the possessions in both worlds. It was obvious they were referring to reality and Hwanmong.

The 5th floor of the Yugang building.

Kang-jun headed there after eating the ramyun.

Ding dong.

The door opened as soon as the doorbell rang.

“Welcome. I’ve been waiting for you.”

Jung Kwang-hyeon smiled and welcomed Kang-jun in a clean suit.

“What? What are you? Are you really Jung Kwang-hyeon?”

Kang-jun stared at Jung Kwang-hyeon. Jung Kwang-hyeon shrugged and replied.

"Of course not. As you know, Jung Kwang-hyeon had gone to the place where all those defeated are located."

Unbelievable! He wasn't the real Jung Kwang-hyeon.

"Then you are?"

"I am taking this appearance in order to deal with some complex matters in the real world."

"One of the shadows?"

"A shadow. Well! I don't know what you mean. For reference, I don't know anything about myself either. I just do as I'm instructed."

Jung Kwang-hyeon continued talking with a smile.

"Hahaha, it is natural to be confused the first time. But it isn't complicated. You have won and will be given the spoils."

He guided Kang-jun to the living room. A woman in her 20s wearing glasses was sitting on the couch in the living room.

Tidy hair. A black dress. A perfect face. But there was something mysterious in her eyes.

Kang-jun felt an unknown thrill when he saw her. Was it the beauty too perfect to be human?

That wasn't it.

He instinctively felt something. He never felt it when he saw Hayun.

What was her identity?

Jung Kwang-hyeon introduced her.

"This is Han Yeon-soo, a lawyer from the Black Dragon Law Firm. She will handle all the legal issues."

Han Yeon-soo got up and extended her hand.

"It is nice to meet you, Lee Kang-jun."

"Nice to meet you."

Kang-jun shook her hand with an uneasy look. A strange energy could be felt from her hand.

Han Yeon-soo smiled a little at Kang-jun's expression.

"Don't be nervous. I am a neutral existence. The same is true for the Black Dragon Law Firm."

"A neutral existence?"

"You will find out eventually, so I'll tell you now. You might have guessed it already, but I am not a human. However, you don't need to be wary. The purpose of the Black Dragon Law Firm is to support sovereigns who win. In particular, we ensure that the loser's assets are passed to the winner without any fuss."

".....?"

Kang-jun didn't know what to say and just sipped his cup of coffee.

"For example, there can be tax problems. According to the laws of South Korea, 50% of your property needs to be paid as gift tax. If so, that would violate the rule of Hwanmong that the winner receives everything."

Kang-jun nodded.

"So that means you will take care of it. I understand. Then what am I supposed to do?"

"There is nothing you can do. Just appoint me as your legal representative and I will handle it."

"So what is the fee?"

"We don't receive any fees from you. No, we would actually spend money to support you. Once again, the purpose of the Black Dragon Law Firm isn't to make money but to support the victorious sovereigns."

"I understand."

It was confusing. However, Kang-jun had a lot of work to do in Hwanmong so the current situation was enough.

Rather, the existence of Han Yeon-soo and the Black Dragon Law Firm gave it a realistic feeling.

The winner would receive the loser's properties without any legal problems, so Kang-jun could just sit back and eat good food.

Han Yeon-soo briefly gave an overview of Jung Kwang-hyeon's assets.

Yugang building.

Dafeng building.

There was a 200 million won foreign car.

230 million in his bank account.

His other stocks and bonds were worth 300 million.

Excluding the tenant deposits, the Yugang building had a two billion won bank loan while the Dafeng building had one billion in bank loans.

Inheriting everything also meant receiving the loans.

But even with the tenant deposits and debts subtracted, he had a tremendous wealth of over seven billion!

He wouldn't have cared if it had been cut in half due to the gift tax, but he was still glad it didn't happen.

"All procedures will be finished by tomorrow. If you have any questions then please contact me."

Han Yeon-soo handed him a business card.

Only Kang-jun and Jung Kwang-hyeon remained. Jung Kwang-hyeon told Kang-jun the password to the safe that contained various valuables.

"Sovereign Lucan! Starting today, this is your house. The same is true for the Dafeng building. Then I will be going."

Jung Kwang-hyeon left the place.

Kang-jun was alone.

‘So this will be my home from now on?’

That wasn’t all. Kang-jun was the owner of the Yugang and Dafeng buildings.

A Gangnam building owner!

He was now the owner of two buildings.

Chapter 47: Becoming A Building Owner In Gangnam (2)

‘Phew! I can’t believe it. This is really all mine.’

Kang-jun sat on the couch and looked through the property report that Han Yeon-soo gave him.

Dafeng building was recently sold for 3.2 billion won and Yugang building had a market value of seven billion.

There was an annual 350 million rental income.

Then it was roughly 30 million a month.

So even if he just sat down, he would receive 30 million won a month.

Of course, the auction income was decreased due to the interest on the three billion in loans and the taxes on the rental income.

But even so, this was enough money to last a lifetime for an average person.

‘Damn! This is why people become landlords.’

Kang-jun felt somewhat bitter.

People lived differently in this world.

Somebody who worked to death might barely get 800,000 to one million won a month, while others could just sit around and earn several hundred million a month.

The owner of a building would be on top.

Jung Kwang-hyeon was born with a gold spoon from the beginning, but Kang-jun knew the woes of living on the bottom better than anyone.

So he was both happy and pained to become a building owner.

However, he didn't obtain it for free.

He risked his life fighting monsters and raising his level.

This was the loot he received from winning in the war.

If he had been defeated by Jung Kwang-hyeon, Kang-jun would be the one suffering in hell right now.

Chwarak!

Kang-jun continued looking at his assets.

230 million won bank deposit.

It would be transferred to Kang-jun's account tomorrow.

And there was 300 million won in stocks and bonds.

This would be disposed of and put into his account as cash.

This was what Kang-jun wanted.

Kang-jun had no idea about stocks or bonds.

It was possible for it to drop so it was better to have it as cash.

Then 530 million won would be generated.

It was better to use the money to pay off the bank loan.

Now that he had money, there was no need to do business at the market in the future.

'Yes. My management skill's effectiveness will increase if used in my territory.'

The goshiwon on the 4th floor of the Dafeng building was empty.

Jung Kwang-hyeon had gotten rid of all the residents of the goshiwon except for Kang-jun.

Rather than renting the rooms out again, he was going to open a business. Opening a cafe would allow him to improve his management skills.

Of course, he didn't intend to throw away his current contract.

He would continue to sell underwear until the contract period ended.

After that, he would consider setting up a business in this area.

He wouldn't need to worry about people renewing their contracts and it would be a stable business.

Chwarak.

Kang-jun looked at the picture of the foreign car in the property list.

It was a Venta S-class black sedan.

Anyone who looked at it could see that it was an expensive car.

6000cc, grade 5 fuel economy, 6km per litre.

It was literally throwing oil on the road.

'I will sell the car.'

It was burdensome for him to drive such an expensive car.

Kang-jun preferred SUVs over sedans. He would buy an SUV if he needed a car.

However, he would certainly receive some damages if he sold it as a used car.

He would hold it for the moment.

Kang-jun didn't need to sell the car right away so he would think about it slowly.

'Should I look at the house?'

Kang-jun got up from the couch and looked around the house.

There was a living room, five bedrooms and two bathrooms.

There was a marble floor, separate kitchen and large balcony.

The appliances were top of the line.

‘I am living alone in a place like this.’

Most of the personal items related to Jung Kwang-hyeon had disappeared.

Only the expensive-looking jewellery and decorations remained.

Now that the fake Jung Kwang-hyeon was gone, Kang-jun would have to dispose of the expensive things he didn’t need.

The house was neatly cleaned and could be used today.

‘Wasn’t there a safe?’

There was a safe in the dressing room connected to the bedroom. Jung Kwang-hyeon had given him the password but he didn’t know what was in it yet.

Kukkukukkukukkuk! Diririri.

The six digit number was entered and the door opened.

There were 10 bundles of 500,000 won.

It was a total of five million won in cash.

'Money is everywhere.'

Since it wasn't on Han Yeon-soo's list, it was money that couldn't be discovered by the National Tax Service.

Perhaps that was why he left it in the safe instead of his bank account.

By the way, there was something other than money in the safe.

'What is this?'

It was a bag containing an unknown white powder.

There was also a strange capsule. Syringe!

'Don't tell me?'

Kang-jun's expression stiffened.

Was it drugs?

It seemed like it. It was clear that Jung Kwang-hyeon was a drug trafficker.

‘Crazy! Why is he doing something like this?’

Kang-jun couldn't understand Jung Kwang-hyeon. However, there was no point in understanding him. He was already dead.

The important thing was how to handle this!

Should he just throw it in a rubbish bin on the street? Or perhaps he should bury it in the mountains.

'Yes. I guess I have to call her.'

Come to think about it, there was no need for him to worry. The Black Dragon Law Firm said that they would take care of everything involved in the property transfer.

-Yes, this is Lawyer Han Yeon-soo.

"This is Lee Kang-jun. This is a small problem with the contents of the safe."

-Is it drugs?

"Did you already know?"

-Of course. The cash and drugs inside the safe are owned by Lee

Kang-jun.

“What does that mean?”

-You can use the drugs yourself or make money by selling them. If you want to sell it then I will do it for you.

“.....”

Kang-jun was dumbfounded. A law firm was telling him that they would sell drugs.

-What would you like to do? If you use drugs or sell them then there is a danger that charisma will fall. Of course, charisma won't fall with just one or two occurrences. However, it is likely in the long run.

She said that charisma could fall. Of course, Kang-jun had no intention of taking drugs or selling them even if charisma didn't fall.

"I won't do any of that. Can you get rid of it for me?"

-It is possible. I will visit tomorrow evening so I will handle it then. Is 7 p.m. tomorrow evening okay?

“Yes. I'll see you then.”

Kang-jun ended the call. He left the drug related items in the safe. In addition, he changed the password for the safe.

‘Damn! I’m in a bad mood now.’

It was nine in the morning before he knew it.

Kang-jun hurried to the market. He was a building owner but he still had things to do.

Seven in the evening.

Kang-jun ended his business early because of Han Yeon-soo’s visit.

However, Han Yeon-soo was already on the couch watching TV and eating ramyun with Hayun.

Hayun welcomed Kang-jun.

"Have you come back? A guest has arrived. She is Lawyer Han Yeon-soo."

The house was owned by Kang-jun so Hayun could become a human inside it. Han Yeon-soo also got up to greet him.

"You came at exactly 7 p.m. I just arrived 30 minutes early."

“This! I would have hurried if I knew you were coming early. Why didn’t you contact me?”

“No. I was able to eat delicious food thanks to that.”

“Is that ramyun?”

"Hayun made it. The taste is delicious. Is it okay?"

"Of course. Please enjoy it."

Kang-jun felt like laughing as he watched Han Yeon-soo finish the ramyun with her chopsticks.

She looked like a common lawyer. But he couldn't be fooled by that appearance. Han Yeon-soo wasn't human. What was her other identity?

After a while, Han Yeon-soo handed Kang-jun a thick bunch of papers.

"It is all handled so please check it now."

There were papers that included the building registration, residence registration, account transfer details, car registration certificates, certificates for various tax bills, tenant status, etc.

It took Kang-jun awhile to look through all of it.

By the way, it was strange that Kang-jun didn't get confused while reading through all the documents.

Even though he just skimmed through, he could clearly remember the name and phone number of various tenants.

'Why is my memory so good now? Is it because of intelligence?'

That's right. His strength, agility and intelligence rose with every level.

He didn't know how much smarter he had become, but it clearly couldn't compare to before.

'Huhu, yes. I will have to start reading in the future.'

Hopefully he wouldn't only be fighting sovereigns. A little refinement was needed. Han Yeon-soo cocked her head as Kang-jun smiled.

"What is that smile?"

"Nothing. Rather, all this was possible in one day?"

"Of course. Our Black Dragon Law Firm doesn't just operate in Korea, but around the world. This much is nothing."

Han Yeon-soo said proudly. Kang-jun kept smiling.

"I'm glad to hear that. Then please take care of this with me."

He handed over the black bag full of drugs to Han Yeon-soo.

"You just want to get rid of it?"

"That's right."

Han Yeon-soo held the black bag between both hands.

Kwack! Kwack!

The large bag became smaller until it disappeared without a trace.

"Is that all?"

"How did you do that?"

"Magic."

“Ah.”

The average person would be surprised, but Kang-jun wasn't. He had already noticed that Han Yeon-soo had a mysterious power.

Fortunately, she was neutral so they didn't need to be enemies.

Han Yeon-soo picked up her bags and said.

"Then I wish you luck. I hope to see you again next time."

Kang-jun would need to beat another sovereign before seeing her again.

If that didn't occur then Kang-jun wouldn't see Han Yeon-soo again.

Han Yeon-soo suddenly sent Kang-jun a strange expression.

"To be honest, I hadn't paid much attention to Lee Kang-jun. The Black Dragon Law Firm had expected Jung Kwang-hyeon to win. But the result was quite unexpected."

Kang-jun laughed quietly.

"Maybe you'll see me again."

"Hoho, you are full of yourself. Then I will buy you a drink."

"Yes."

Kang-jun saw Han Yeon-soo to the elevator and then returned.

Now that the legal process was completed, Kang-jun had become the complete owner of the Yugang and Dafeng buildings.

When combined with what was in the safe, his total cash was 600 million won.

Moreover, the house was very wonderful. It was like a mansion.

However, these possessions weren't permanent.

They could be taken away at any moment if he ever lost a war.

Kang-jun made a fist as he recalled Jung Kwang-hyeon being dragged by the shadows.

'I need to start again.'

Kang-jun called Colt. The black-hooded Colt showed up and bowed.

"Did you call, Lord?"

"Did you do it?"

"Yes, I used the inferior ghosts to look around the surrounding buildings."

The intermediate ghost Colt's primary mission was to collect information. Although his combat power was lower than Hayun, his ability to gather information was excellent due to his experiences in Hwanmong.

"Have you found other potential places where a sovereign might be located?"

"I've found a few locations that I am suspicious of."

Colt handed Kang-jun a map with some marked buildings.

Chapter 48: Becoming A Building Owner In Gangnam (3)

Kang-jun looked at the map and asked.

"The buildings are quite far away. Why are they suspicious?"

"The ghosts and I are unable to access them. In that case, it is likely to be a sovereign's territory."

A sovereign affected both reality and Hwanmong, so Colt's words weren't wrong. Ghosts also weren't permitted to access Kang-jun's territory.

Colt continued.

"In case an enemy sovereign investigates, I told my subordinates to report if any suspicious ghosts comes near Lord's area."

"That's good. By the way, are there no other suspicious places except for these ones?"

Colt scratched his head.

"The inferior ghosts can't investigate seven storey or higher buildings. Therefore, we only surveyed the six storey or less buildings located nearby."

"Six storeys?"

"Yes. If Hayun-nim goes directly then she might be able to investigate more."

Hayun who was listening nodded.

"Then I will investigate the seven storey or higher buildings."

Colt continued with a worried expression.

"But the buildings with more than 10 floors are impossible to approach. If there is a strong presence then you might not be able to come back."

"A strong presence?"

"It is unknown if there is a dragon, demon or equivalent strength creature there. You should be careful."

Kang-jun nodded.

"Hayun, only investigate up to the 10 storey buildings. I will investigate the others later."

"Yes."

Hayun smiled.

Kang-jun headed to meet Kim Seok-cheol, the realtor on the 1st floor of the Dafeng building.

“Oh! Welcome, Boss-nim. Sit over here. It is amazing that you became the landlord.”

Kim Seok-cheol greeted Kang-jun with a smile. He was normally kind to Kang-jun, but today he was even friendlier.

Kim Seok-cheol was one of the tenants of Dafeng building.

Han Yeon-soo had informed him that Kang-jun had become the landlord.

Since the lease contract automatically came to him, the rent for the next month was deposited into Kang-jun's account.

Was that why he became more friendly?

"I don't know if I dropped by too late."

“No. Please stop by at any time.”

"I came to see some advertised buildings."

Kang-jun pointed to some buildings on the screen.

Kim Seok-cheol looked at it for a moment before replying.

"Seyoung building, Cheongdo building, Edan building! All of these are owned by one person. The total value is 30 billion won."

"Who is it? That person."

Kang-jun's expression stiffened. The owners of the suspicious buildings were all the same person.

If they were a sovereign, they would be a formidable opponent.

The value of the three buildings was 30 billion.

"Yoo Seung-hwan is a great person. It is rumoured that he has over 100 billion in stocks and bonds."

"100 billion. That is enormous."

"But recently, it seems like he has become interested in real estate. The Seyoung building was originally owned by him, but he bought the Cheongdo and Edan buildings only a few days ago."

'He bought the buildings a few days ago? Both of them?'

Of course, it wasn't strange for a person who had hundreds of billions of won to be interested in real estate.

In other words, it was too early to conclude that he was a sovereign just because he bought two buildings.

However, what if the ghosts didn't have access to the buildings?

He was highly likely to be a sovereign.

Kim Seok-cheol continued making a fuss.

"He also seems interested in the 10 storey Wonil building.

".....!"

Rich people really were different. He was trying to buy a 10 storey building.

"He is famous for his self-management, such as no drinking, no smoking and working hard. He has also appeared on TV."

Kang-jun nodded.

"He is definitely a great person."

“Yes. In fact, it is said that he is wildly popular in the stocks market. He is lucky. Anyway, I don't have any stocks. There is only real estate. Hahat! Does Boss-nim have any stocks?”

“No. I haven't invested in any stocks yet.”

“Haha! It is like that. The best money comes from real estate.”

"Anyway, today was a good conversation. Then I will come again.”

"Yes, go take a look. Whenever you are ready to buy a building, please leave it to me.”

"Of course."

Kang-jun left the realtor's office.

'Yoo Seung-hwan.'

A man in his 50s with more than 100 billion won.

Moreover, it was rumoured that he was thoroughly focused on self-management.

If such a person was a sovereign then he would be incomparable to Jung Kwang-hyeon.

Of course, rumours were rumours.

It was unknown if he was actually good at self-management.

However, it was certain that he had enormous funds.

That was obvious now that he was spending a lot to buy buildings.

Owning buildings was more beneficial in Hwanmong.

‘Damn! He is clearly a sovereign.’

In any case, he was a tycoon class sovereign. If possible, Kang-jun shouldn’t show up on his radar right now.

If he grasped his identity then Kang-jun might be overwhelmed.

Having money didn’t mean unconditional victory.

Kang-jun, who lived in a goshiwon for 250,000 a month, beating Jung Kwang-hyeon who had 10 billion won proved it.

Therefore, Kang-jun wasn’t afraid of Yoo Seung-hwan no matter how much money he had.

It was important to buy buildings in reality, however raising his level in Hwanmong was more significant.

He needed to become overwhelmingly strong!

Kang-jun decided to occupy all the nearby low-rise buildings after entering Hwanmong. His level would rise in the meantime.

‘I’ll have to keep watching him.’

The next evening at 10 p.m.

It was finally time to enter the world of Hwanmong.

Kang-jun fell asleep while listening to Hayun’s lullaby.

[You have entered the world of Hwanmong.]

As always, the space was both familiar and unfamiliar after entering Hwanmong.

This time was even more so.

The house on the 5th floor of the Yugang building had been greatly expanded.

It was a gorgeous interior when compared to waking up in the shoddy goshiwon.

[This is your territory.]

[Sovereign Herod's base has been destroyed so you need to create a new base.]

[Would you like to create a base? Yes/No]

‘Yes! Create.’

Kang-jun instantly accepted.

[Stage 1 base is being constructed...]

[Stage 1 base is complete.]

‘Why is it so fast?’

The base was completed in an instant.

Not only that.

[282 nodes have been received as tax for the basement area.]

[681 nodes have been received as tax for the 1st floor.]

[420 nodes have been received as tax for the 2nd floor.]

It went up to the 4th floor and there were approximately 2,000 nodes stacked.

This was the privilege of being a sovereign with his own building.

[Three barracks that have reached stage 3 have been discovered in your territory.]

[They will switch to a friendly base.]

[A research institute has been discovered in your territory.]

[It will switch to a friendly base.]

The barracks and research institute left behind were automatically owned by Jung Kwang-hyeon.

As a result, the troops available at his barracks increased to 90.

[You can build a stage 1 barrier at the entrance to Yugang building.]

[The resources consumed will be 200 nodes.]

[You can build a stage 1 workshop in the basement of the Yugang building.]

[The resources consumed will be 200 nodes and 1 Essence of Earth.]

[You can built a stage 1 rest area on the 3rd floor of the Yugang building.]

[The resources consumed will be 100 nodes and 1 Essence of Wind.]

'What?'

Numerous messages appeared.

New construction projects were possible in the territory that he owned.

“Lord! It was a really wonderful victory. Congratulations, Lord!”

The blue-haired Keirun came running. He had been waiting at the Dafeng building and came running over after Kang-jun arrived.

Kang-jun grinned.

"Welcome, Keirun. I've heard of the barrier and workshop, but what is a rest area?"

"A rest area is a place where everyone can relax. Lord can also relax there. If you have the resources then you should definitely make it."

"Okay. Then I will delegate this base to you."

"Yes, Lord. I prepared the Essence of Earth for situations like this. The workshop and rest areas will be constructed immediately. Then if we have enough resources, the barrier will be upgraded to stage three."

Keirun continued.

"In addition, the Dafeng building has received 1,400 nodes. I also plan to raise its barrier to stage three."

"Huhu, okay. You are doing very well. Then I will leave it to you."

Kang-jun smiled and nodded. As he was about to leave, Keirun asked him with surprise.

"Where are you going, Lord?"

"Where do you think? I am going to fight. Take care of the matters here."

He didn't intend to be complacent with just two buildings.

Kang-jun was going to become stronger.

Keirun smiled.

"I understand, as expected of Lord. Please be careful. Try to only attack the low-rise buildings nearby."

"Of course. And watch the Seyoung, Cheongdo and Edan buildings carefully."

Kang-jun told Keirun the information he discovered in reality. Keirun's expression stiffened.

"It is very likely that Yoo Seung-hwan is a sovereign. We should be careful not to catch his attention, and to raise our strength as much as possible."

"I will do that. Then take care."

"Yes, Lord! Don't worry about the bases."

Kang-jun exited the Yugang building and heard cheering.

"Kuahaha! Lord! Have you come out?"

"Germuz, help Keirun with the bases while I'm not here."

"Please take me. I would like to help Lord. I will be stubbornly waiting.

"I will call you if it is necessary. You should be here so that I can fight with confidence."

"Yes, Lord. I will follow your words."

There was nothing he could do so Germuz bowed.

It was at that moment.

"The enemy!"

"The enemy has appeared."

The giant ratian warriors standing guard hurriedly exclaimed.

‘Enemy?’

At that moment, he saw strange things approaching the Yugang building.

They were two spherical bodies floating in the air!

They were monsters with the same shape as the kajel he faced last time.

"What? These guys? They aren't dead?"

The spherical bodies didn't approach Kang-jun and shouted from afar.

"Sovereign Lucan! We came to reclaim the debt."

"The debt?"

"It is the debt left behind by Herod. He promised to give us 10,000 nodes in exchange for our help."

That was it. Kang-jun had been wondering why they suddenly appeared.

"Why are you telling me this?"

"Kukuku, it is only natural that you have to pay back the debt that Herod left behind. We want peace. We will go away if you give

us the 10,000 nodes.”

Chapter 49: Evil Lair (1)

Lights flashed from the spheres as they continued talking.

"Kikiki! Decide carefully, Sovereign Lucan! As soon as you refuse, 200 creatures will turn into your enemies. But if you give us 10,000 nodes, we can be friends."

"Kukuku! We can be either friends or enemies. The moment you become our enemy, we will give information about you to another sovereign."

Then a message appeared.

[Do you want to accept the kajels' offer? Yes/No]

[If you accept, your friendship with the kajels will rise but charisma will permanently drop by 1.]

Kang-jun had no intention of giving 10,000 nodes in response to their threats.

Furthermore, charisma would permanently decrease by one and that wasn't worth it.

Still, it would be a problem if they told other sovereigns about Kang-jun.

At that moment, Keirun appeared and spoke to him.

(Lord! Don't accept. It is just a plot. They are always trying something like this. Once you donate to them, they will keep using pretexts to rake in more money. In the beginning, some sovereigns escape from a crisis with the help. In the end, the sovereigns would be robbed of everything.)

Kang-jun just laughed coldly.

(I wasn't thinking of accepting their offer. I will just get rid of them before they tell another sovereign.)

At that time, the spherical bodies once again threatened Kang-jun.

“Sovereign Lucan! Are you going to make this easy or difficult? If you receive our help then you will be in a better position than other sovereigns.”

"Kikiki! Only 10,000 nodes! Just promise to give it to us. If you don't have the money right now, you can pay some of it later.”

Instead of replying, Kang-jun sent a look towards Germuz.

'You take the one on the left. I'll go to the right!'

Germuz noticed quickly. He immediately ran with all his power towards the sphere on the left.

Kung kung kung kung!

Like a long jump athlete, Germuz jumped into the air. Like a lightning bolt, he grabbed one of the spheres and ripped off the tentacles.

Wooduk! Oduduk!

“Kuooook! H-How dare you!”

The sphere tried to breathe out fire from its mouth. However, Germuz had already seen that attack and slammed the sphere against the ground.

Kwatang!

“Kukuk! I won’t be hit by another fire.”

Bam bam bam -

The sphere turned into a lump of meat and went limp from the merciless barrage of attacks.

Thus, one sphere died.

In the meantime, Kang-jun had used Heavenly Cut against the other sphere.

“Kuook! Y-you will see soon, Lucan...! You will regret today’s decision. All the sovereigns nearby will find out about you...”

The spherical body cursed Kang-jun and disappeared.

Kang-jun stared after it with a grim expression.

"They can't just come from nowhere. I need to find that place so I can chase him."

They had come back after being killed last time, so he couldn't feel relieved.

Keirun nodded.

"Their lair can't be too far. I will look for them."

At those words, his eyes started to shine weirdly.

[The military adviser Keirun has activated the skill 'Navigation.']

[The search has succeeded.]

[The lair of the kajels will be displayed on the map.]

The 3D map showing the nearby terrain appeared in front of Kang-jun.

There were numerous buildings.

One of the buildings had dark red smoke coming from it.

Keirun smiled with satisfaction and said.

"Right over there. Kwangho building!"

"That is surprisingly close. But how did you find this?"

Kang-jun was amazed by Keirun's power. Keirun laughed.

"Huhu, if I can't do something like this then how am I qualified to be the military adviser? I will show you more things in the future."

"Okay, I will look forward to it."

The Kwangho building had eight floors and was located in front of the Eco and Dain buildings occupied by Kang-jun.

The tallest building that Kang-jun occupied was the seven storey Dain Building where Germuz was the boss. Now it was time to capture a taller building.

Kang-jun examined his subordinates.

"Keirun, I will go there. All of you should listen well to Germuz's words."

Then Keirun said.

"Lord! If you go alone then you might suffer from their magic. I think you should go with Germuz. Germuz will sufficiently cover your back."

Then Germuz laughed.

"Kuahahaha! It is like the military adviser said. Lord! Please take me."

In fact, Germuz was polite to Kang-jun but rude to Keirun.

Keirun just gave a unique smile.

The moment Germuz saw the smile, he felt like Keirun was somehow ignoring him.

Of course, Keirun never ignored Germuz. Rather, he was cheerful about the additional power.

Germuz still didn't like Keirun for some reason. It was a type of complex animosity.

Germuz felt opposed to anyone else in a position of power. But now he felt slightly better towards Keirun. Keirun laughed as he looked at Germuz.

'Heh, he is a big and simple guy.'

Keirun was proficient in dealing with people like Germuz. It wasn't because of his talent as a military adviser, but his experience in Hwanmong.

'Even though his attitude might be hostile at first, he is okay once you get close to him.'

Rather, the one that was difficult to be friendly with was Rodiam.

Rodiam looked like a cute cat on the surface but he didn't easily give his heart to anyone.

However, he was never rude to Keirun who was the military adviser. He would just maintain the distance in his heart.

Of course, this was the case with Keirun.

Only Kang-jun could win the hearts of monsters such as Germuz and Rodiam.

It was the strongest ability that Kang-jun had.

His charisma was high enough to even capture the heart of Keirun, who was experienced in Hwanmong.

At that time, Rodiam rushed in front of Kang-jun.

“Lord! Take me too, ong. I will use heal, ong.”

"Heal? You can use healing magic?"

"The power isn't very good but it will be helpful when fighting monsters, ong."

Then Rodiam stretched out his hands and recited the spell.

A bright light emerged from Rodiam's hands and wrapped around Kang-jun.

[You have received a recovery aura.]

[3 health points will be restored every second.]

[It will last for 15 seconds.]

“Oh!”

Kang-jun exclaimed after seeing the messages.

45 points in 15 seconds! It was better than an inferior health potion.

Especially since he didn't have the time to drink potions when encountering a strong boss. It would be very reassuring if Rodiam was with him.

"Okay. That will be helpful."

Kang-jun patted Rodiam's head. Rodiam was in a good mood and rubbed his cheeks against Kang-jun's hand.

"Leave it to me, ong."

“Then let's go.”

Kang-jun headed to the Kwangho building with Germuz and Rodiam. Then something popped into his mind and he stopped walking.

"Oh, wasn't there a scroll last time?"

"This scroll? I held it for Lord."

Keirun pulled out the scroll that he had forgotten about. Kang-jun received it.

[Shining Scroll]

It was the scroll that dropped when Germuz killed the orcs.

'What will come out?'

It would be useful if it was a combat skill like Heavenly Cut.

That was the reason why Kang-jun stopped for the scroll before going to fight the monsters.

However, something unexpected came out when he opened the scroll.

[You can interfere with the business of a hostile sovereign. Once this skill is used, customers won't easily gather in the target area...]

[You have learnt the skill 'Drive Away Customers (Inferior).]

"Drive Away Customers?"

Kang-jun was disappointed. Of course, management skills were useful in reality but he currently wanted combat skills.

However, Keirun was actually glad.

"Lord! Don't be disappointed. Drive Away Customers is a very important skill. At first it isn't very good. But if the rating is raised, you can deal a huge blow to the enemy sovereign."

Kang-jun smiled.

"Then I'm glad. How do I raise the rating? Do I need to use the management skill a lot?"

"Yes, it is much faster when using it in related fields. And if you're not in the field or hunting monsters, reading will give extraordinary benefits."

"Reading?"

Kang-jun asked incredulously. Keirun spoke with a firm expression.

"In the meantime, Lord couldn't afford it because there was no money. Now that there is a foundation, we can delegate the chores and businesses to trustworthy people."

"Delegate?"

"Yes, it is important to recruit talented people. Don't forget to read."

"Okay. On that note. I will be going now."

"Yes, Lord! Be careful."

The military adviser Keirun's advice. Meanwhile, Kang-jun was thinking it over in his head.

Finding talented people to take care of business!

Kang-jun had never thought about it. It would be a good idea to hire talented people in reality.

Anyway, that was something he would worry about when he exited this world.

Kang-jun arrived at the Kwangho building.



[Kwangho building is the territory of the kajels.]

[Do you want to enter? Yes/No]

‘Yes! Enter.’

As always, there was a barrier. At the same time, some slime-like monsters emerged from the ground.

Slime. Kang-jun swung his sword at them.

"I will take care of them while you smash the barrier!"

"Yes, please leave it to me."

Germuz started using the barrier as a punching bag.

Kwang kwang! Kwang kwang kwang kwang!

The barrier around the eight storey building was quickly smashed by Germuz's enormous power.

Meanwhile, all the slimes had been killed by Kang-jun.

[Mission 10]

Occupy the Kwangho building and defeat the kajels!

-Compensation: Experience, 3000 nodes, 10 Essence of Darkness

A mission appeared.

At the same time, ugly slimes appeared on the 1st floor.

“Kuwaaaaaah! Kill!”

Germuz roared and rushed forward. Rodiam had transformed into the minotaur.

The monsters on the 1st floor were easy so there was no need for Rodiam’s healing.

“Kuwaaaaaah!”

“Kuwaaaaaahong!”

A minotaur and ogre were on either side of me.

Of course, he wasn’t a real minotaur but he still caused fear.

[12 nodes have been gained.]

[18 nodes have been gained.]

[One Essence of Darkness has been acquired.]

[13 nodes have been gained.]

He got money and japtem.

'This is great. But I can't stay still.'

At this rate, he would lose all his experience to them.

Kang-jun was about to rush towards the monsters as well.

“Hoh! An ogre and a transformed minotaur. It is quite decent.”

A voice was suddenly heard from behind him.

Who was it?

Kang-jun was startled and looked back.

A mysterious woman with blue hair was there.

However, the red wings on her back indicated that she wasn't human.

Of course, not being human didn't necessarily mean she was evil.

“Who are you?”

The woman laughed.

"Lotuna."

"Lotuna?"

"Don't be afraid, little sovereign. I just went for for a walk because I was bored."

She approached the wary Kang-jun.

"Ohuhut...! How about it? Should I help you out?"

Kang-jun was instantly dazzled by her smile.

“Hohohoho!"

He felt a strange urge to embrace Lotuna. A pulse was suddenly released in his body.

‘Ugh! What is this?’

It was obvious. She had used something on him!

‘Heavenly Cut!’

Kang-jun reflexively used his skill.

Flash! Chwaack!

The feeling of cutting something. Lotuna stepped back in surprise.

‘Only a light scratch?’

Kang-jun was startled.

The skill that split apart the kajels only gave her a light scratch!

Flash! Flash!

Kang-jun didn’t spare his black magic energy and used it continuously.

Pak! Seokeok!

He missed once. The second hit!

This time it seemed like she was cut properly. One of Lotuna's wings was severed by Heavenly Cut.

"Ugh! This is ridiculous!"

Lotuna stepped back with an expression of astonishment. Kang-jun didn't miss this chance.

"Just die!"

The Warrior's Sword flashed. Lotuna panicked and faded away.

Chapter 50: Evil Lair (2)

Supak!

Kang-jun stared at the empty space where the woman had been.

‘She got away?’

Signs of Lotuna couldn’t be seen anywhere. Even the severed wing was gone.

Four consecutive Heavenly Cuts!

It consumed 160 points of black magic energy, yet Lotuna wasn’t killed. Kang-jun felt somewhat despondent.

‘What is with that woman?’

Then Kang-jun found something shiny on the ground.

Lotuna had dropped an item while fleeing.

[Advanced black magic energy potion]

[Restores 300 points of black magic energy.]

‘Advanced black magic energy potion?’

In the meantime, he had only found the lowest grade potions. All monsters dropped items.

The lowest grade potions recovered 40 points.

A low grade potion recovered 80 points.

And he heard there were intermediate potions but he hadn’t seen them yet.

Yet today he had somehow obtained an advanced potion.

It was able to restore 300 points of black magic energy at once.

‘It is too much black magic energy.’

300 points was double 160 points.

Currently he possessed two low grade black magic energy potions.

‘I will leave the advanced potion for an emergency.’

He had spent a lot of black magic energy fighting Lotuna and now only had 60 points left.

If he wanted to fight a boss, he needed to recover some black magic energy.

Snap! Snap!

Kang-jun pulled out a low grade black magic potion and drank it.

It restored 80 points so he had 140 points of black magic energy left.

'This should be in my pocket.'

Kang-jun placed the advanced black magic potion in the left pocket of his coat.

It was unusual but he couldn't feel the weight or size whenever he placed something in his pocket.

It could only contain one item at a time.

He had three outer pockets and two inner pockets on his coat.

And there were four on his pants.

It was a total of nine inventory spots.

Kang-jun filled this inventory with black magic energy and health potions.

Fortunately, nodes or items dropped by monsters would automatically move to the nearest warehouse if Kang-jun didn't pick them up.

Therefore, Kang-jun only kept a minimum of items in his inventory pockets.

[The 1st floor of the Kwangho building has been occupied.]

[210 nodes have been gained.]

[The lowest grade health potion has been obtained.]

In the meantime, Germuz and Rodiam had occupied the 1st floor and were heading down to the basement.

Kang-jun stayed at the entrance of the building for a while, just in case Lotuna returned.

However, a long time passed and Lotuna didn't return.

[The basement of the Kwangho building has been occupied.]

[The Gale Gauntlets (Rare) have been obtained.]

Germuz and Rodiam finished occupying the basement.

“Lord!”

Germuz immediately ran up to him with something. It was a black, shiny piece of equipment.

[Gale Gauntlets]

- Rating: Rare
- They have a strong durability and won't break easily.
- Attack speed will increase by 10%.

“Lord! I found these.”

Germuz handed Kang-jun the Gale Gauntlets with a devoted expression.

‘A rare item?’

They had an option to increase attack speed by 10% when worn.

‘The option is good but I don't need them.'

Kang-jun previously used gauntlets while fighting, but it was inefficient to wear them after learning Heaven's Blood Sword Style.

Then Kang-jun saw that Germuz's gaze was fixed on the gauntlets.

‘Would he like to have this?’

These were a perfect item for Germuz.

Attack speed +10%! That alone would double his combat capabilities.

Kang-jun handed the Gale Gauntlets to Germuz.

"I don't need them so you wear these."

Germuz was startled and waved his hands.

"Ah, no. Something precious like these..."

His eyes were still staring at them with desire.

"It can't be helped if you don't accept them. Rodiam, do you want them?"

“Hehe! I will receive them, ong.”

As Rodiam approached, Germuz was shocked and snatched the gauntlets from Kang-jun’s hands.

“Lord! This weapon isn’t suitable for a cat. I will use them well, Lord.”

Germuz grinned as he held the gauntlets. Kang-jun just smiled.

"Put them on."

“Yes.”

Germuz threw his old gauntlets on the floor and equipped the Gale Gauntlets.

Chakeok!

The sparkling, black gauntlets looked great.

“How is it?”

"Huhuhu, my power is soaring Lord."

Germuz’s eyes became intense. Kang-jun nodded.

"Then shall we head towards the 2nd floor?"

"Yes, Lord!"

Germuz cried out excitedly. On the other hand, Rodiam was annoyed at Germuz.

"Those are mine. Give them to me, nyang."

"Kukuk! This cat guy! Follow behind quietly!"

Germuz kept on rubbing his gauntlets. Rodiam formed two tight fists.

"I won't give them to you, nyang."

"They aren't for you."

"They suit me better, nyang."

For reference, Rodiam used 'ong' as an honorific while 'nyang' was for those he thought were lower than himself.

Kang-jun laughed as he saw the huge ogre and small cat arguing with each other.

"What are you doing? Don't fight and pay attention."

"Yes, Lord."

"Understood, ong."

Germuz and Rodiam regained their focus after Kang-jun's lecture and immediately rushed towards the 2nd floor.

[The 2nd floor of the Kwangho building has been occupied.]
[302 nodes have been gained.]

[The 3rd floor of the Kwangho building has been occupied.]
[Hardened Leather Coat has been obtained.]

Germuz was equipped with the Gale Gauntlets! Kang-jun cleared the 2nd and 3rd floors in an instant.

"Lord! An armoured jacket has come out."

"Oh! Really?"

Kang-jun was delighted.

[Hardened Leather Coat]

-Rating: General

-An armoured coat made of hard leather. The impact from the enemy's physical attacks will be reduced.

-Contains eight pockets.

This was an equipment that Kang-jun required. Although it was a general grade item, it gave him more defense than the previous coat and there were three more pockets.

“Huhu, it is okay.”

Kang-jun immediately wore the leather coat.

Susuk.

In this case, he didn't need to change clothes like he did in reality.

When he touched the new equipment, it would automatically change and the inventory items would be moved.

The result was that he now had 12 inventory spaces.

[The 4th floor of the Kwangho building has been occupied.]
[350 nodes have been gained.]

[The 5th floor of the Kwangho building has been occupied.]
[428 nodes have been gained.]

Up to the 5th floor, the number of slimes increased but they weren't that threatening.

However, the situation changed on the 6th floor.

Suddenly, the slimes started producing flames and poison.

Fortunately, Rodiam continued to use his heal so it wasn't that difficult.

Unlike when he was fighting, Rodiam used it in a timely manner whenever Germuz and Kang-jun was suffering from poison or the flames.

As he was occupying the 8th floor, Kang-jun rose to Lv18.

“Now there is only the roof. Smash the door!”

"Yes, Lord! Leave it to me."

Kwang! Kwa kwang! Kwaang!

Germuz destroyed the rooftop door with a few smashes.

A large space was revealed.

There was a huge slime that was 10 metres tall.

Kang-jun laughed coldly.

"You were hiding in a place like this?"

"Kukukuku! Fool. Sovereign Lucan! You could have survived if you accepted my offer! You came here to die."

Kajel burst out as he sprang up.

His mouth was filled with sharp teeth!

Two spherical bodies popped out from between.

Chuaaak! Chuaaak!

The odd spherical bodies. They were Kajel's clones.

"Kukukuku! Stupid Lucan! Ready!"

"Kikikik! Kill!"

The spheres shot out flames from their mouths.

"Germuz! You will deal with them. I will handle Kajel directly."

"Kukuk! Leave it to me, Lord!"

It wasn't easy for Germuz to deal with the spherical bodies that were emitting flames.

Still, Germuz had tireless physical strength and prevented them from interfering with Kang-jun.

Kang-jun was fighting with the 10 metre tall slime called Kajel.

"Kakakaka! Little Lord! Now you will realize how dumb it is to go against me."

Dozens of tentacles shot out from Kajel's body towards Kang-jun.

Chwack! Chwack! Chwack chwack chwack!

Kang-jun moved rapidly with Aura of the Wind and cut off the tentacles. Then the severed tentacles turned into small slimes and rushed at Kang-jun.

“Kikiki!”

“Kikik!”

The slimes shot out flames and poison.

'Shit!'

The tentacles acted like living organisms. In addition, they would turn into slimes if they were cut.

‘It won’t end like this. I have to attack the main body.’

Kang-jun avoided the tentacles and approached Kajel’s body. The number of tentacles suddenly increased and wrapped around Kang-jun.

Kajel had a happy expression on his face.

“Kukakakat! You can’t run away now. I will swallow everything without leaving behind a single bone.”

Kajel ran forward with his huge mouth gaping open. Kang-jun had no room to avoid it. He was surrounded by tentacles on all sides.

However, Kang-jun had been waiting for this time. The moment that Kajel was about to reach him.

‘Heavenly Cut!’

Flash!

A line formed in front of him.

It seemed like a piercing ray of light.

Kuuong!

It was the end. Half of the giant slime was gone.

Huduk! Hudududuk!

The tentacles that persistently headed towards Kang-jun and the spherical bodies fell down.

"Kkuck! S-so strong! I-I can't believe it..."

Kajel recoiled. Kang-jun was amazed by the true power of

Heavenly Cut.

He had been expecting a fatal wound to a certain extent.

But he hadn't expected that it would slice Kajel's huge body in half.

Was this the power of Heaven's Blood Sword Style?

'If that is the case?'

Kang-jun felt cold with fright. Lotuna, who he met at the entrance, suddenly crossed his mind.

Kang-jun had used Heavenly Cut against Lotuna four times and only two of them had hit.

Nevertheless, Lotuna had only received a slight injury.

'The huge Kajel was ended in one blow so what is her identity?'

No matter how he thought about it, something was strange.

"Lord! Look at this."

Germuz pointed to something on the ground. Kajel's massive body shrunk and turned into a slime the size of a child.

He had a bizarre form with no nose, round eyes and a mouth.

"He looks fun, nyang."

Bam!

"Kuaak!"

Rodiam started hitting the slime. He noticed Kang-jun and cried out.

"Ohh! Please spare me."

"Who are you?"

"As you can see, I am Kajel."

"Is this your original appearance?"

"How can that be? My source of power was destroyed by you so I will naturally become weaker."

"Hrmm, is that so?"

"Hehe! If you spare me, I will swear my loyalty to you."

Kajel laughed subserviently. Kang-jun was cynical.

Kang-jun would accept a strong subordinate.

Their loyalty would become solid after joining.

However, Kang-jun was reluctant to accept someone who couldn't even tolerate hits from Rodiam.

"Do you know any other sovereigns?"

"I'm not sure. I don't know."

"Then you should die. Rodiam! Get rid of him!"

Rodiam raised his sharp claws and stepped towards Kajel. Kajel hurriedly exclaimed.

"W-wait a minute!"

"Did you remember something?"

"That's not it... I really don't know anything about other sovereigns. I was just trying to intimidate you but it was a lie."

“Then I guess you have no reason to live.”

Kajel desperately begged.

“Sovereign Lucan! I might not know the sovereigns, but I know about evil spirits. And if I eat an Essence of Darkness then I can regain my strength. Please give me a chance to prove my loyalty.”

Kang-jun currently had eight Essence of Darkness.

He got five through the last mission and another three were dropped by monsters.

In addition, he would receive 10 Essence of Darkness as a reward for Mission 10.

It was a total of 18.

It was worth sacrificing one if Kajel could regain his power. There was something he was still unsure about.

Kang-jun asked Kajel.

"You said you know about evil spirits? Then do you know someone called Lotuna?"

"Lotuna... I don't know."

"Don't you know about evil spirits? It was a lie."

"No. There is no one with that name in the area."

"That is impossible. Didn't I meet her?"

Kang-jun described Lotuna's appearance. Kajel thought for a moment before speaking.

"The appearance is similar to a succubus. I am a little bit forgetful but I would know if there was a succubus with that name nearby."

"Then what is Lotuna?"

"I'm not sure. To be honest, I only know the ones up to the 14th floor."

Kang-jun was startled.

"Then Lotuna might be from a territory that has more than 15 floors?"

"Yes. If so, she is probably a demon rather than a evil spirit."

Demon? Kang-jun shook his head.

‘No. That is impossible.’

If Lotuna was a demon then she wouldn’t have run away.

‘A sword style that contains the invincible strength of the heavens!’

He recalled the message that appeared when he learnt Heaven’s Blood Sword Style.

‘Is it due to that?’

Then Kang-jun shook his head with a smile.

No matter how strong it was, a demon wouldn’t be defeated by a skill used by a Lv17 person.

Maybe he just didn’t remember Lotuna’s name.

“Kajel! I will accept you as my subordinate. However, I will be watching you in the future.”

“I-I’ll give you my loyalty, Lord!”

[Kajel has joined your household.]

[Kajel will become your faithful subordinate in the world of

Hwanmong.]

[Mission 10 has been completed.]

[As a reward, enough experience will be given to increase your level.]

[3,000 nodes have been given as compensation.]

[10 Essence of Darkness has been given as compensation.]

Level up! He was now Lv19.

Kang-jun returned to his base at Yugang building with a glowing smile.

Chapter 51: Red Moon Rising (1)

The next morning at 6:30 a.m.

Kang-jun woke up from Hwanmong and immediately entered the shower.

Swaaah-

If he looked into a full length mirror, a perfect muscular man could be seen.

‘Huhu, I gained two levels so my body feels refreshed.’

A marble bathtub. A garish golden basin. There was a small sauna on one side.

The bathroom alone was five or six times larger than the goshiwon.

It was a luxurious life that he never would have imagined in the past.

‘It definitely is good to have money.’

It was awkward having his lifestyle suddenly improved but Kang-jun decided to naturally accept it.

It wasn't a gift, but something he obtained from Hwanmong.

There was no need to be awkward about it. He also didn't feel sorry towards Jung Kwang-hyeon.

Kang-jun defeated him and won. These were the benefits given to the winner.

If not, it would be unfair if he was defeated at a later time. Of course, Kang-jun wasn't thinking about defeat.

Unconditional victory!

He would become the strongest sovereign and survive all 100 missions.

After taking a shower, Kang-jun entered the living room wearing a gown.

Tak tak tak tak! Seug seug seug seug!

Hayun was cooking something in the kitchen.

"Hand me that, Colt."

"Yes, Hayun-nim."

Colt was acting as Hayun's assistant.

They looked like ordinary people but were actually ghosts.

Both of them could become humans in Kang-jun's territory.

However, Kang-jun was happy about it. Despite them being ghosts who pretended to be human, it felt good to have people greeting him in this spacious house.

Today was a market holiday that occurred once a month. It was also a day off for Kang-jun.

Kang-jun was contemplating what to do when his gaze suddenly fixed on the TV.

"Today is the success story about a genius in stocks! I am with Yoo Seung-hwan who represents Legend Stags. Representative Yoo Seung-hwan-nim! Finally, please say something to the investors and prospective investors looking at this program."

"The stock market is more about survival than hitting the jackpot first. Don't be greedy and stick to the basics. If you survive then you have a chance to succeed."

The man gave off a cold impression that seemed like he wouldn't bleed even when stabbed with a needle. He was Yoo Seung-hwan.

He had more than 100 billion in stock investments and bought buildings.

“Hahaha! Indeed. Survival is important for investment in stocks. And there is a need to stick to the basics! By the way, what are the basics Representative Yoo Seung-hwan-nim?”

“Of course, you need to study. Stocks investment is a comprehensive art that combines various economic knowledge. If you want to learn the basics then please knock on the door of Legend Stags. We hold consultations about investments once a week.”

“Well, did you hear it? Don’t miss the opportunity for an investment consultation with Yoo Seung-hwan of Legend Stags. This was Kim Sang-hyun.”

The program ended.

‘He isn’t even a celebrity.’

Yoo Seung-hwan’s eyes were eerie like a serpent.

He gave off the impression of a hyena.

Kang-jun sat on the couch and used his smartphone to search up Yoo Seung-hwan.

A cold and sharp expression! A man thoroughly concerned with self-management! A careful investor!

He looked good and gained a lot of popularity, as many people came to Legend Stags to learn his know-how.

And there were many who said that his advice caused them to succeed in the stock market.

‘A really great person.’

If Jung Kwang-hyeon was a flower born in a greenhouse, Yoo Seung-hwan was a self-made golden spoon.

In addition, he was a sovereign!

He would be a powerful enemy. He was a perfect sovereign.

However, there was a bizarre question that formed in Kang-jun’s mind.

He could feel something from Yoo Seung-hwan! In other words, he emitted the strong smell of a scammer.

It was something that Kang-jun couldn’t explain, he just sensed it.

Was it due to the recent rise in his intelligence stat?

But it was up to there. Kang-jun couldn't catch the specifics. If he knew about stocks or the economy then he might have been able to pinpoint it.

He knew absolutely nothing about them. Kang-jun liked exercising more than studying.

'Should I go do a little bit of reading?'

Keirun's words suddenly entered his head. Reading could raise the rating of his management skill. In addition, many useful things could be obtained.

Rather than doing business directly in the future, he would hire talented people in order to secure time to read!

His advice to Kang-jun was to not only increase his power as a sovereign, but also to increase his intellect.

Kang-jun felt like he was right.

He would start today since it was a day off.

'Yes. I will go to the library.'

Above all, he needed to know about his opponent in order to win the war.

Yoo Seung-hwan, who was a genius with stocks!

Even if Kang-jun didn't have any stocks, he needed at least some knowledge about them.

“Now~! Breakfast is ready.”

“Welcome Lord. The menu is omurice. It is the first time I've seen it but it looks delicious.”

“Oh! Omurice? Hayun knows how to make this?”

"Take a bite. You'll be surprised."

“Haha! Thank you. I will eat it well. Colt, go ahead and eat.”

“Heheh! Thank you.”

Kang-jun finished a delightful breakfast with Colt and Hayun.

And he finished his preparations to leave.

He was going to take the bus or subway but suddenly remembered that he had a car. He grabbed the keys and headed to the underground parking lot.

‘I don’t need this car. I’ll just ride it for the moment.’

A sleek body! A gleaming black foreign car!

It was the same car that the owner of the convenience store, Lee Jeong-sook’s husband was driving.

A Venta S class was a symbol of the rich in Gangnam.

Kang-jun had been so envious at the time. Now that car was right in front of him.

Kkirik!

Kang-jun started the car after entering.

Burung!

He almost never drove after receiving his driver’s license, but he surprisingly got used to it quickly.

Originally he had a natural athletic body and this rose sharply after gaining more agility. He struggled with things like changing

lanes but quickly adapted.

‘Huhu, I didn’t expect that I would be going to the library with a foreign car.’

After a while, he reached Seocho-dong National Library.

Kang-jun parked the car in the parking lot.

The gazes of the people nearby fixated on him. The females were looking at Kang-jun in a very favourable manner.

It was because of the foreign car.

It wasn't a bad feeling. Those who had a lot of money looked good.

It wasn't just the expensive foreign car but the mysterious feeling that his silver hair gave off.

‘Wah! Venta S class.’

‘Omo! He looks like a celebrity. Really handsome.’

Kang-jun left the females behind and entered the social science reading room.

He blindly picked out a few books about stocks.

Ilbong. Wolbong. PER. Financial analysis...

They contained words he didn't know but the amazing thing was that he remembered them all!

It was also surprising that he could read at such a high speed. It was like speed reading.

So it was a lot of fun. By evening, he had read all four books.

The eyes of Kang-jun who exited the reading room were different from that morning.

'This is the stock market.'

A system that allowed stocks of a listed company to be traded freely.

That was the stock market.

One of the four books was a realistic description of the stock market.

However, the rest told cheats about how to succeed in the stock market. If those methods were followed then there would be

success.

However, everyone would be making money from stocks if it was that easy. What was the reason that most failed?

In other words, the contents of the books seemed unrealistic to Kang-jun. The authors just wrote glib words in order to sell books.

That's why he smelt the scent of a scammer from Yoo Seung-hwan. He couldn't figure out the method yet but he was probably making money by tricking people.

Kang-jun gained some amazing insight from reading.

The surge in intelligence exerted its power through reading.

‘Yes. Keirun is correct. I should read a lot of books.’

Kang-jun thought it was a great idea to come to the library today.

‘I need to make a book cafe on the 4th floor of the Dafeng building.’

After creating the book cafe, he would use the Draw Customers skill regularly. The employees would take care of the guests and Kang-jun would be able to read his books without hesitation.

Study and make money.

A two for one.

The head office of Legend Stags on the 5th floor of the Seyoung building.

Knock knock.

"Come in."

Choi Yoon-kyung, a female secretary in her 20s entered Yoo Seung-hwan's room.

"As you pointed out, I have looked for a place where the owner has suddenly changed through a gift. The Yugang and Dafeng buildings are a little unusual. The owner of the Yugang building, Jung Kwang-hyeon just recently bought the Dafeng building only to suddenly pass everything to someone called Lee Kang-jun. Currently, the Yugang and Dafeng buildings are owned by Lee Kang-jun."

"Lee Kang-jun? Who is he?"

"He lived in a goshiwon and had a part time job at a convenience store. One of his legs was injured but now it is fine."

Yoo Seung-hwan's eyes shone with a cold expression.

"Good work. You can go."

"Yes, Boss-nim."

Choi Yoon-kyung exited the room while Yoo Seung-hwan looked through the report.

‘There is no doubt. A sovereign who won a war. One person was defeated and the other one received everything.’

Gifting property among family members wasn't a concern. He was interested in someone completely unexpected receiving a building.

‘Jung Kwang-hyeon of the Yugang building. He lost. To the person called Lee Kang-jun. It is hard to believe when looking at this. A poor person won over a building owner like Jung Kwang-hyeon?’

Yoo Seung-hwan shook his head. If he was in the same situation, would he be able to win over Jung Kwang-hyeon?

‘I can't take him lightly. I have to step on him before he gets bigger. I'll grab both his buildings.’

There was a meaningful smile on Yoo Seung-hwan's face.

Two days later in Hwanmong.

Kang-jun looked at his current troops before going to occupy the neighbouring buildings.

The Yugang and Dafeng buildings had become his territory so he could summon troops at an unprecedented speed.

Two golem ratigers.

72 giant ratian warriors.

12 giant dark wolves.

The intermediate gnomes, gnomes and general ratians were victims of the battle, so now the giant ratian warriors were the main troops.

He had seven stage 3 barracks that could accommodate 210 troops.

There were still troops being summoned.

“Did you summon wolves?”

“I intend to turn some giant ratian warriors into wolf riders. They can be used for various operations.”

“Wolf riders? Cool.”

“Huhu, you can expect a lot Lord.”

Kang-jun felt vaguely reassured as he thought of giant ratian warriors riding wolves. The pleased smile never left Keirun’s face.

“Yes, what happened to Kajel?”

“Kajel was able to recover his previous abilities by eating two Essence of Darkness.”

“He becomes stronger by eating the Essence of Darkness?”

“I tried to feed him one more but the rise in capabilities was minimal.”

“Then save the Essence of Darkness.”

“Yes. I also think that as well.”

It was at that moment.

“Emergency! It is the enemy.”

“The enemy has appeared.”

A spherical clone of Kajel, who was standing guard on the rooftop of the building, cried out in a loud voice. At the same time, a slime in the shape of a human ran in front of Kang-jun.

“Lord! A huge army is coming right now.”

The slime man was none other than Kajel. He took a human-like appearance after recovering his power.

“The enemy? A tycoon?”

Both Kang-jun and Keirun were surprised.

A sudden raid by an enemy.

Kang-jun immediately looked at the situation using the 3D map.

There were two minotaurs in the lead!

Following behind them were orcs holding greatswords.

Cheek cheek cheek cheek!

There seemed to be hundreds of orcs.

That wasn't all. After that, he saw a few orcs holding spears.

Keirun paled as soon as he saw them.

"Orc greatsword warriors! Orc spearmen!"

"Are they strong?"

"They are equivalent to the giant ratian warriors. But the problem is the ones behind them."

Keirun pointed to 30 orcs in dark robes that were in the rear.

"Orc shamans."

At present, only Kajel and Rodiam could use magic. It was a situation where his magical troops were inferior.

At that time, a minotaur in the vanguard ran forward quickly. All the other troops were standing still.

"Waaaaah!"

The minotaur raised a battle axe and roared.

“Kukakakaka! I am here on behalf of Sovereign Hardis-nim. Does someone from Sovereign Lucan’s camp dare come out to fight with me?”

Then the ogre Germuz roared.

“Kuwaaaaaah!”

In the meantime, Germuz and the giant ratian warriors had been gathered in front of the Dafeng building.

As soon as Germuz’s roar was heard, the orcs and minotaurs looked surprised.

“Kukuk! Where is the stupid minotaur spouting nonsense?”

Germuz rushed towards the minotaur and aimed the Gale Gauntlets.

The minotaur spat on the floor and wielded the battle axe furiously.

Kwakwang! Kakang!

The axe and gauntlets clashed.

Their strengths were similar. However, Germuz’s speed was

much faster. He unleashed a storm-like barrage against the minotaur's face.

Bam bam bam -

The minotaur was instantly changed into a bloody mess. The battle axe fell to the ground.

“Kukuk! Is this the extent of your skills? Drop dead!”

Germuz aimed his one of his gauntlets as hard as he could for the final blow.

Swiik!

It was at that moment. The minotaur suddenly laughed and stretched out one hand to block the gauntlet. At the same time, the other hand was used to lift Germuz's body.

"Kukuku!"

What was going on? The height of the minotaur increased by two metres. The muscles of his entire body swelled and madness flashed in the eyes.

“Kakakakat!”

Kwatang!

“Keooooook!”

The minotaur threw Germuz onto the ground. He grabbed Germuz’s head and pounded his fists into it.

Bam bam bam -

Germuz became bloody in an instant. Keirun trembled as he saw the scene through the 3D map.

“Unbelievable! That is a berserk mode, Lord!”

However, Kang-jun wasn’t next to Keirun anymore.

He had ran out of the base the moment Germuz was grabbed by the minotaur.

"Remove your hand. I will deal with you."

The minotaur just laughed at Kang-jun’s shout.

“Kukakakaka! Wait your turn, young bastard. I will deal with you after killing this ogre.”

The minotaur once again aimed a fist at Germuz.

At that moment.

Flash!

The body of the minotaur trembled. He looked at Kang-jun with disbelief.

“Kuook!”

A horrifying scream. And that was the end.

From the minotaur’s head to his crotch. He was literally cut in half.

Chapter 52: Red Moon Rising (2)

“.....!”

It was silent.

The berserk minotaur that dealt with the ogre Germuz was killed instantly!

Everybody seemed to find it unbelievable.

Along with the orcs, Kang-jun's military adviser Keirun was also amazed.

‘He did it!’

In fact, Keirun had heard that Kang-jun acquired a powerful skill, but this was the first time he witnessed its power.

The only one who took it for granted was Kajel.

‘I know this guy is strong. I didn't believe it either.’

Kang-jun had destroyed his source of power. Kajel's 10 metre tall body was cut in half. He wouldn't even be standing here right now if it wasn't for his mysterious health.

Then Keirun hurriedly asked Kajel.

“Kajel, can you use recovery magic?”

“Yes. Although it is only once a day...”

“Then what are you doing? Go and heal Germuz.”

“Yes.”

Kajel left the base and ran straight towards Germuz. In the meantime, Rodiam was pouring potions and using heal on Germuz, but the recovery rate of the critical injury was slow.

Kajel hesitated for a moment.

‘I can use it. It is my only recovery magic.’

Agony Heal was a dark recovery magic. It was a horrible magic that Kajel didn’t like using unless his life was at risk.

However, there was no choice since the military adviser ordered it. He immediately used Agony Heal.

"Kukukuku! This weak bastard! An ogre can’t win over a minotaur? Yihihit! An ogre should just take care of the weak ocs. Go and support from the rear, you sloppy bastard.”

Agony Heal caused tremendous pain to the target but the recovery was excellent.

If the subject was angered then the healing power would be amplified.

The bigger the anger, the faster the recovery speed.

It wasn't surprising that Germuz tried to get up.

“K-Kuook! Kuook! I-I will kill you! What did you say to me? Kwaaaack!”

Pained screams emerged from his mouth. As Germuz was dying, he was pulled back by Kajel's words.

This was the power of Agony Heal. Of course, the caster was also at risk.

“Ick!”

Kajel thought he might be killed by Germuz so he rushed towards the base.

Meanwhile, Keirun spoke to Kang-jun.

(Lord! Really good work. The enemy is shaken. If possible, please do the same thing for the other minotaur. Then the enemy will lose their momentum. Although our troops are inferior, we can somehow succeed in defense.)

Kang-jun nodded.

(I thought of that as well.)

In fact, Kang-jun was also very surprised. He was sure that Heavenly Cut would injure the minotaur.

But he hadn't expected the minotaur to be split in half at once.

It wasn't an ordinary monster but a berserk minotaur.

'It is frightening.'

Was this due to the level up?

Every level up also increased the power of Heaven's Blood Sword Style.

The question was whether he could survive.

For now, he needed to hold off the incoming enemy.

"Waaaaah!"

At that moment, the other minotaur shouted loudly. At the same time, his body swelled up and his height grew to over two metres.

"Kukakaka! I don't know what you did but those little tricks won't work on me."

The minotaur stared at Kang-jun like he was prey to be eaten.

"Come."

Kang-jun laughed and raised the Warrior's Sword. Like Keirun said, he needed to take care of the other minotaur. His black magic energy had filled up enough.

Then Germuz roared.

"Kuwaaaaaah!"

A roar that was stronger than usual. He felt tremendous anger.

"Lord! Please leave this to me."

His ego had been dented by his previous defeat.

However, the opponent was a berserk minotaur.

“Your body is okay?”

"Thanks to that cat, I am recovered."

"I'm glad. However, you should move back. I will deal with him."

“Lord! I was careless before. Please believe in Germuz just once.”

Germuz cried out anxiously.

His two eyes were wide.

The bloodshot eyes were burning with willpower.

No matter how berserk, Germuz was certain he could take care of it. Germuz had been careless because he thought he had won.

Kang-jun was silent before nodding.

"Okay. Show me your strength."

“As you command, Lord!”

Germuz was thrilled by the thought of Kang-jun believing in him and bowed. He immediately ran towards the minotaur.

“Kuwaaaah!

The minotaur roared and wielded his battle axe.

Hwing! Hwing hwing! Hwing hwing hwing!

The battle axe moved in a frenzy. Germuz calmly avoided the attacks and punched the minotaur one or two times.

Bam bam!

The minotaur didn't budge. Rather, it seemed to provoke his fighting spirit even more.

“Kukuk! Such attacks can't stop me. Ogre! I'll split your brains apart.”

Sswiing! Sswing!

The speed of the battle axe became faster. Inevitably, Germuz needed to block the battle axe with his gauntlets.

Kwang! Kakang!

With every clash of the battle axe and gauntlets, Germuz was pushed back. The minotaur became more violent and cornered

Germuz.

"Kakakat! Drop dead!"

Swing! Swing swing! Swing swing swing!

The battle axe's offensive was like a storm! However, Germuz's fist moved through a gap and hit the minotaur's face.

Bam! Bam bam!

Three punches hit in the blink of an eye.

The ogre followed up with aggressive attacks and no matter how berserk the minotaur was, he ended up falling.

"Kuuack!"

Germuz moved like the wind and got on top of the minotaur. He grabbed both of the minotaur's horns and broken them.

Dduok! Dduk.

He broke the steel-like horns with one hand. Indeed, he really was strong. However, it wasn't the end.

"Kuaaaaaaaah!"

The minotaur struggled as his horns were broken and Germuz used that moment to beat his head against the ground.

Kwadadang!

It was an astonishing scene.

“Kuwaaaaaah!”

Germuz cried out loudly and grabbed the minotaur’s neck.

Wooduk! Oduduk!

The head of the minotaur was torn off the body.

At that moment, light emerged from Germuz’s body.

Hwaaak!

It was a sign that he levelled up. After defeating the berserk minotaur, he gained a large amount of experience and his combat power rose to the next level.

“Kuhahaha!”

Germuz laughed, held up the minotaur's head and roared again.

“Kuwaaaaaah!”

Then the giant ratian warriors raised their axes and shouted.

“Kuaaaaah!”

“Kuaaaaah!”

The morale of their allies skyrocketed. On the other hand, the orc warriors and orc spearmen fell back.

They had already been made despondent by Kang-jun killing the first berserk minotaur.

Now the ogre Germuz had destroyed another minotaur so it was natural for morale to fall.

Their fear was amplified after watching Germuz. If they needed to be defeated in battle, they would rather die neatly from a sword. It was horrible to imagine an ignorant ogre tearing off their heads.

Sovereign Hardis stared at his subordinates.

"Um! This isn't good."

The number of troops was still overwhelming. However, the strongest minotaurs had both lost their lives.

“What is this, Anas?”

He stared at the red-haired young man next to him. Anas hurriedly replied.

"Please forgive me for failing to inspect the enemy's troops, Lord."

“That isn't the problem now. They are agitated. Even if we win in this state, the sacrifices will just increase.”

"Why does that matter? We can receive quite a lot of loot if we get rid of Lucan. It will be enough to recover from today's sacrifices.”

“That's right.”

"Then I will have the troops attack.”

“Yes. Sweep all the enemies away and bring Lucan's body to me.”

“Yes, Lord.”

Anas bowed to Hardis and shouted.

"There are few enemies. We have overwhelming numbers so there is no need to be afraid."

"Chwiiik! Chwik!"

"Kuoooh!"

"Kakakaka!"

The orcs shouted in unison. First, the 100 orc spearmen threw their spears.

Kang-jun immediately had the giant ratian warriors form a barrier to block them.

More than 100 spears! If they poured down then it would be a disaster to his allies.

(Keirun, have the troops concentrate on defense only.)

(I understand. Lord should go back to the base as soon as possible. It is dangerous.)

Kang-jun shook his head. He didn't know if Keirun would succeed in the defense or not. But in the meantime, most of his troops would be sacrificed.

If so, there might be another external attack.

He needed to defeat the enemy while minimizing the damage to his troops.

Kang-jun cried out towards Germuz.

"You will rush towards the enemy sovereign with me. Are you confident?"

"Kukuk! Isn't this my specialty?"

Germuz grinned as he held up the minotaur's head.

Kang-jun grinned.

It might be impossible if he was alone, but he had Germuz.

Kang-jun's eyes penetrated through numerous orc soldiers and stared at once place.

Hardis jumped with shock as he met Kang-jun's eerie eyes. He gestured nervously and shouted.

"What are you doing? Wipe them out straight away!"

The military adviser Anas cried out loudly.

"The spearmen are..."

At that moment, Kang-jun and Germuz rushed towards the orc greatsword warriors.

No, they were just about to rush.

"Kukakakakaka..."

Suddenly, there was a loud noise from the sky.

"Kukakakakaka! Is this the Earth Hwanmong? I will accept this place from now on."

The voice rang out like thunder.

The sky started to redden. Then a red moon appeared.

Everyone looked up at the sky with a shocked expression. It was the same for Kang-jun.

'A red moon? What is that?'

At that moment, a desperate voice was heard from somewhere.

[A dark portal has been created in the Earth Hwanmong.]

[The Second Demon King Colladikus and his army have entered the Earth Hwanmong.]

What did that mean? While Kang-jun was puzzled, another voice appeared.

[Earth Hwanmong is facing a crisis.]

[Sovereigns, fight against Colladikus and his army.]

[Compensation will be given if meritorious deeds are performed in the war.]

After the words, Hardis and his soldiers that had been advancing towards Kang-jun's buildings disappeared without a trace.

Kang-jun was also automatically returned to the base at Yugang building.

Keirun spoke with a flushed complexion.

“Lord! A red moon has risen.”

"A red moon?"

"That's correct. Kuahahahat!"

Keirun laughed out loud like he was delighted. Kang-jun was puzzled.

"Is this a good thing? Why are you laughing?"

Keirun spoke with a firm expression.

"Hwanmong has two moons. A red moon and a blue moon. But these moons will never rise unless something special happens."

"Red moon and blue moon?"

"The red moon rises when powerful external beings invade Hwanmong. At this time, war between sovereigns is completely forbidden."

"That is why Hardis' army withdrew."

"That's correct. Now all the sovereigns must stand together against the Second Demon King."

Kang-jun was surprised by this unexpected situation.

"The Second Demon King. He seems quite strong so can the

sovereigns beat him?”

"The Second Demon King is a powerful being. But don't worry. Not only are the sovereigns here, but all beings in Hwanmong will be gathered together. That includes the creatures that belong to the high buildings."

"The ones that exist in the high buildings? Dragons and demons? Demon kings?"

"I don't specifically know who they are. I just presumed that there are dragons. There will be commanders to fight against the Second Demon King, and sovereigns will be assigned to different armies."

Kang-jun nodded. He got the general gist of what was happening.

"Then why is it a good thing?"

Keirun explained with a meaningful smile.

"You still don't know? I've become a sovereign dozens of times and have only seen the red moon five times. It is great luck for Lord that the red moon has appeared."

"Luck."

"Sovereigns like Lord who aren't afraid to fight monsters can

raise their levels tremendously in this event. Your achievements will pile up and you can get big rewards."

Like Keirun said, it was good luck. It meant he could hunt monsters without paying attention to powerful sovereigns such as Yoo Seung-hwan.

Kang-jun was better at raising levels through hunting monsters.

"What are the rewards for the achievements?"

"The compensation will vary. If you receive a lot of rewards, even a sovereign lacking a foundation could emerge as a powerful sovereign after the red moon disappears."

".....!"

Kang-jun now fully understood Keirun's words.

The red moon rising!

Although he didn't know about other sovereigns, it was a great opportunity for Kang-jun.

An opportunity to become incredibly strong!

Of course, he needed to defeat many monsters first.

Susuk.

At that time, a scroll appeared in front of Kang-jun.

The scroll immediately opened to reveal text.

[A command to Sovereign Lucan.]

[I am Heksia, the commander of the 439th army.]

[You have been assigned to this army, so take the portal and come to the headquarters immediately.]

A small portal was created in front of Kang-jun.

Chapter 53: Red Moon Rising (3)

“Commander Heksia?”

Keirun shook his head at Kang-jun’s question.

"If my prediction is correct, Heksia is probably one of the strongest in Earth Hwanmong. Lord has been assigned to their command."

"That means I will be Heksia’s subordinate."

He was a sovereign so it wasn’t satisfying to be under someone else. He didn’t like taking orders.

Keirun nodded like he knew Kang-jun’s heart.

"Even if you feel bad, it can’t be helped. If you become a stronger sovereign with a higher level then you can get rid of presences like dragons. Until then, you have to follow the instructions and be focused on getting stronger."

"Don't worry. I don't have interest in anything other than becoming stronger."

No matter whose order Kang-jun was following, he was just going to fight monsters.

Sovereigns who weren't afraid of fighting monsters could rise by leaps and bounds during this red moon.

Sovereign Hardis who had threatened Kang-jun with 500 orcs!

Kang-jun pledged to be strong enough not to be afraid of tycoon-class sovereigns.

"Then I will be going."

Kang-jun stepped into the portal in front of him.

Chuuuot!

A bright light wrapped around Kang-jun's entire body.

'This place is?'

The light was gone and the surroundings were revealed.

Kang-jun was standing on a circle of bizarre patterns and there was a big palace in front of him.

A golden, sparking palace!

The letters were displayed at the entrance to the palace like a signboard.

'Do I go inside?'

Kang-jun entered the palace.

Something like the emperor's throne was on the far end of the palace and someone was sitting there.

Just before the throne, a pink curtain was placed and only blurred shadows could be seen, making it difficult to recognize the identity.

Who would be sitting on the throne?

In addition, 20 people seemed to be lined up on both sides of the throne.

The unusual thing was that he couldn't even see their faces or distinguish their gender!

There were just glittering letters that told their names.

Sovereign Avia, Sovereign Paros, Sovereign Caper...

Kang-jun could see that they were all sovereigns.

In addition, he couldn't see anything other than the names of the sovereigns.

"Speak your sovereign name."

The presence on the throne spoke at that moment.

"Lucan. You are?"

"I am the 439th commander, Heksia."

Strangely, the familiar voice of a woman was heard. However, he couldn't remember who it was. Anyway, it wasn't that important.

"Where am I to fight?"

"I will let you know once all the sovereigns belonging to this army are gathered. Go to the place where the light is and wait."

A light flashed on one side of the palace and the word 'Lucan' appeared. Kang-jun moved to his position and stood there. He looked at the glittered word 'Lucan' that appeared on his clothes.

Kang-jun waited for a while until someone else showed up.

However, that person's appearance was also veiled by something and he couldn't grasp their identity.

The presence on the throne asked.

"Your sovereign name?"

"Hardis."

Unbelievable! Hardis! Kang-jun was startled.

Hardis was the one who attack Kang-jun today with the orc army.

He had bumped into the enemy here.

'He must have also been assigned to this army.'

Kang-jun's eyes shone coldly as he stared at Hardis.

"Hardis! Go wait at the place where the light is."

The word 'Hardis' appeared next to Kang-jun. Hardis walked forward and stood beside Kang-jun. His clothes and sovereign name became shiny.

Kang-jun inwardly laughed.

A hostile monarch was right next to him.

Yet all he could do was watch.

Thanks to the red moon, there was a ban on fighting between sovereigns, otherwise he would have killed Hardis right now.

He was filled with regret.

‘An opportunity will come.’

Kang-jun suppressed his anger.

At that time, Hardis looked at Kang-jun’s name with astonishment.

"No, are you Lucan?"

“I didn’t expect to see you in such a place, Hardis!”

"You brat! Today you were lucky. If it wasn’t for the red moon, you would have met your end today.”

“You were the lucky one. If it wasn’t for the red moon then your head would have gone flying.”

Heksia stared at Kang-jun and Hardis before growling at them.

"Stop being so loud. I don't have a lot of patience. Do you understand?"

Kang-jun and Hardis nodded.

In the meantime, more sovereigns kept appearing. The doors of the palace only closed when 40 people were gathered.

"I will introduce myself once again. I am the commander of the 439th army. My full name is Lotuna Heksia. You would do well to remember my name as I will be your direct superior."

At the end of her words, the curtain around the throne disappeared. The existence that was revealed.

A dream-like woman with mysterious blue hair. On her back were transparent wings that shone with a red light.

"Y-you are?"

Kang-jun's eyes widened with surprise.

Everything was exactly the same except for the glamour on the wings.

She was the succubus that Kang-jun fought with at the entrance to Kwangho building a short while ago!

However, Lotuna was the commander of this army!

Lotuna Heksia!

She said that was her name just a moment again.

Kang-jun's chest felt tight.

As Kajel had said, she was a horrifying existence that lived in 15 storey or higher buildings.

Heksia turned and gazed at Kang-jun after he cried out. She sneered.

"Lucan! It seems like you have just noticed. I remember well your bold actions against my clone. However, I will suspend your punishment until the red moon is over. After that, I will make you pay for it."

"....."

Kang-jun stiffened.

‘Then that was just a clone?’

No matter how powerful Heavenly Cut was, it was ridiculous that it would work on an army commander.

It was possible because it was just a clone, not the main body.

Kang-jun’s question was answered. He stared straight at Heksia and said.

"If you hadn’t done something first then I wouldn’t have attacked.”

Kang-jun didn’t hesitate to tell Heksia that her actions were wrong.

She had tried a strange attack on Kang-jun that obscured his mind.

On the other hand, Heksia was looking at Kang-jun strangely.

At the time, her clone was on patrol when she ran across Kang-jun and felt some curiosity.

It was because Kang-jun gave off a strange charm.

She thought there was no harm in playing for a while.

Yet Kang-jun was powerful enough to injure her clone.

However, the more surprising thing was that Kang-jun resisted her bewitchment!

Most demons couldn't even resist it.

A fledgling sovereign shouldn't have that power.

Of course, if he had a sovereign token that granted resistance to mental magic like bewitchment or deception then it would be a different story.

‘Anyway, he is a scandalous guy.’

Everyone else was looking at Heksia with awe while Kang-jun was showing an attitude.

She just laughed and said.

"You don't show any signs of repentance so it is difficult to forgive you. I will act after the red moon. There are more urgent things right now."

She immediately yelled loudly.

"Everybody listen! We are here because the Second Demon King Colladikus invaded this Hwamong. From now on, we will be fighting the Second Demon King and his army. Today will be a simple training exercise before the battles."

Training. What type of training?

Everybody gazed at Heksia.

Heksia gave an unknown smile and waved one hand.

Susususu.

At that moment, the scenery around them changed.

It was an enclosed room instead of the palace.

One corner of the stone chamber contained a gem emitting red light.

Heksia pointed to the gem and explained.

"This is a resurrection gem that is filled with the mysterious aura of the red moon."

She continued.

"While the red moon is up, you will be resurrected to the nearest resurrection gem when you die."

Resurrecting after dying? Then it wasn't the end once they died?

Of course, that was only when the red moon was floating but it was hard to believe. Heksia shrugged.

"Even so, don't be too relieved. The power of the red moon won't be given so freely. Every time you use the power of the red moon for resurrection, your achievement points will be reduced in exchange."

At that moment, achievement points appeared in front of everyone including Kang-jun.

[Red Moon Achievement Points: 100]

"In the world of the red moon, everything is fair. No matter your power in reality, all sovereigns will be given 100 points equally."

Heksia swept her gaze over each sovereign.

"10 points will be lost for every resurrection. Once all the achievement points are gone, you will no longer be protected by the red moon. Do you know what that means? You will really die."

The sovereigns all tensed up. They had been relieved that they couldn't die while the red moon was present. However, it was impossible without any achievement points.

In other words, they could really die!

They had to pay attention.

Suuk.

Heksia spread her arms open and exclaimed.

"Then should we begin the training? Please note that the purpose of this training is to prepare your mind for the war with the Second Demon King's army. At the same time, it will be testing who is the strongest among you."

Her eyes sparkled. At that moment, the red gem on one side of the room started to shine brightly.

"There is only one winner. The one to survive until the end will be awarded 50 bonus points. Then let's get started."

Starting? Perhaps?

"Regardless of the rules of the red moon, you can attack each other in this training room. If you die and are resurrected, points

won't be lost.”

As soon as this was said, one sovereign pulled out an axe and struck the person next to them.

Bam!

"Kuaaaak!"

The body of the sovereign disappeared like smoke and reappeared completely fine next to the red gem.

"The losers will have to wait there. Other sovereigns, keep training.”

“Ohh! Shit!”

The person who just died flopped down at Heksia's words. He glared poisonously at the sovereign with the axe who struck him.

Meanwhile, the other sovereigns had pulled out their weapons.

Bam!

"Ack!"

From then on, people kept dying.

Huhu, don't blame me since your achievement points won't be reduced even if you die."

"Kuaack!"

"Sorry! This is training so please understand."

"Kyaaack!"

In an instant, 10 out of 40 sovereigns were moved to the resurrection gem.

There was a fierce battle between the remaining 30 sovereigns. Among them were several sovereigns who showed outstanding abilities.

Sovereigns Avia, Zenith and unexpectedly Hardis were among them.

"Kuhuh, this training is always welcome."

Hardis wielded a red sword and slaughtered the surrounding sovereigns. He had agile movements and the red line that sometimes extended seemed to be a combat skill. Those targeted by Hardis had their neck slashed and collapsed.

"Ack!"

“Aaack!”

Before they knew it, three, no four people were left.

One sovereign watching the situation from the side was Kang-jun.

Kang-jun stayed in the background and only attacked those who aimed for him. Of course, he wasn't frightened or confused by this situation. He was observing the other sovereigns.

However, there were only a few remaining so he could no longer just watch.

“Bah! Kill!”

The spear wielding Sovereign Avia rushed towards Kang-jun. The voice seemed to belong to a female.

Syuok! Syuook!

The spear aimed at Kang-jun's neck then chest.

Kakang! Kang!

Kang-jun nonchalantly blocked the spear and cut Avia's neck.

Chwack!

"Ugh!"

Sovereign Avia was destroyed without mercy. Her body moved to the resurrection gem and was restored to its original shape.

‘T-that is ridiculous! Lucan! Who the hell is he?’

Avia couldn’t believe she was defeated and stared at Kang-jun with a devastated expression.

Then Hardis rushed towards Kang-jun.

“Huhu, you stupid boy! You are still alive.”

The red sword aimed at Kang-jun’s neck.

Kaaang!

Kang-jun blocked the sword and stabbed Hardis’s neck.

Puok!

"Kkuck!"

Blood spurted out as Hardis's neck was penetrated.

Now there was one left.

Kang-jun didn't hesitate and ran forward.

“Heok! Wait!”

Zenith watched Kang-jun with an expression filled with tension.

Sukeok!

Kang-jun ran to him and cut off his head.

39 out of 40 sovereigns were moved to the resurrection gem, with only one person standing in the centre of the room.

Chapter 54: Rise In War Capabilities (1)

The inside of the room was quiet for a moment.

Not all of them were killed by Kang-jun but the sovereigns waiting at the resurrection gem were afraid of him.

This was training. While the red moon was up, they couldn't kill each other. But someday in the future, they were bound to encounter each other.

The sovereigns' fate!

They feared being defeated by Sovereign Lucan and being dragged to hell.

Then Heksia clapped and said.

"Hohoho! Don't be shaken by something like this. It is just the beginning. In the future there will be many unlucky sovereigns among you."

She continued.

"Have you forgotten? You have the ability to become stronger as you fight monsters and win."

The eyes of the sovereigns were revived.

That's right.

They knew they could become stronger through levelling up.

In the meantime, they had avoided direct combat and only moved the troops. Therefore, the thought of fighting started to fascinate them.

In particular, the eyes of Zenith, Hardis and Avia who were killed by Kang-jun were filled with desire.

‘Lucan! If I don't defeat him then I will be the one dying.’

‘Euh! It is really unbelievable. What type of skill did he get to become so strong?’

‘Bah! You were lucky, Lucan. Next time I will win.’

Kang-jun inwardly laughed as he watched the sovereigns' reaction

It was difficult for the other sovereigns because they hadn't been interested in fighting monsters to raise their level.

But thanks to Heksia's words, the sovereigns were filled with fighting spirit.

The people who used money to raise troops were determined to fight the monsters directly.

Of course, it didn't matter.

Kang-jun had no intention of coming second to any of them.

Then Heksia turned towards Kang-jun and smiled.

"Sovereign Lucan, you won. As promised, you will be rewarded."

[You have earned 50 red moon achievement points.]

[Red Moon Achievement Points: 150]

As she said, Kang-jun's official points had increased by 50 to 150 points.

At that moment, a new mission appeared in front of Kang-jun.

[Mission 11]

Gain 300 red moon achievement points.

-Compensation: Experience, 4,000 nodes, 30 small moonstones.

The mission this time was to gain a certain amount of points.

300 points.

It was possible if he achieved 150 more points in the future.

Heksia gazed at Kang-jun and declared.

“Sovereign Lucan! Until the next battle, you will be the total sovereign of this army.”

“Total sovereign?”

"It means you will be the leader of the sovereigns. Of course, it is just a formality so you don't have to worry about it. Unless I tell you otherwise, most of the battles can be considered individual ones."

"I see."

The expressions of the sovereigns at the resurrection jewel distorted. Despite it being a formality, they found it hard to accept Kang-jun as their leader.

However, they couldn't complain since he won.

It was training but Kang-jun was the winner and they were defeated.

They couldn't grumble outright.

"Now that you have finished the training, shall we go practice? Before that, I have to tell you one thing."

Heksia took something out from her pocket.

It was a small stone that shone red like a ruby.

"Sometimes you will be able to get a moonstone that looks like this when hunting the troops of the Second Demon King. If you bring this to the army headquarters, a small moonstone will give one point. A large one will give three achievement points."

The eyes of the sovereigns shone.

Moonstone!

They could get achievement points by exchanging the stones.

In the world of the red moon, achievement points were equivalent to their lives.

More achievement points would give bigger rewards, making it likely that they would become a foundation in the real world.

They should obtain lots of moonstones!

In order to do that, they had to kill many monsters!

The eyes of the sovereigns were burning.

Heksia nodded at the sovereigns.

“Excellent. If you maintain that attitude until the end then the red moon will be a great opportunity.”

Then she chanted a spell.

Chu chu chu.

At that moment, a magic circle appeared in the centre of the room. Heksia's eyes lit up.

"Now we will go and fight directly with the Second Demon King's men. Are you ready?"

Kang-jun simply nodded. The other sovereigns were tense but approached the magic circle that would move them to the battlefield.

The battle wouldn't be a training exercise so their competitive spirit started burning.

Heksia smiled.

"Then we will now move to the battlefield. Everyone enter the circle."

As soon as her words were over, the 40 sovereigns including Kang-jun entered the circle.

Hwaaak! Hwaaaack!

The magic circle glowed and they were moved somewhere else.

"Kikikiki!"

"Ggeug ggeug ggeug!"

What was this eerie laughter?

After being moved by the magic circle, he saw a red resurrection gem similar to the one at the army headquarters.

The gem was surrounded by a giant shield that stretched out dozens of metres around it, and the area was crawling with dozens

of monsters with tentacles.

Their heights varied from three metres to 10 metres.

Kwang! Kwa kwang!

Dudududu. Kukukukwang!

The tentacles struck the shield and the space shook.

There were approximately 100 tentacle monsters.

The sovereigns sensed right away that the monsters were their enemies. Most of the people filled with fighting spirit stiffened.

On the other hand, Kang-jun was detached.

They looked similar to Kajel. He had already dealt with it once so he knew what to do.

‘They look weaker than Kajel.’

Of course, that was their individual attack power. It would be dangerous for Kang-jun to fight 100 tentacle monsters.

However, he wasn’t alone. There were 40 sovereigns.

Heksia turned to them and said.

"I will reduce the range of the rear shield for a while. After that, the battle will begin. Brace yourselves. If you get caught in their tentacles then it will be the end."

Even without her words, the sovereigns were looking at the tentacle monsters with a wary look.

It was like fighting monsters with dozens of arms. Some of them would prefer fighting an ogre or minotaur.

"Take care of yourself in the battle! There is no need to listen to anyone's commands. Each one of you will have to exert your own strength."

Heksia continued.

"If you get injured then run quickly. If you hold your breath then your body will be restored. Of course, it isn't for free. One point will be deducted. However, it is better than losing 10 points when you are killed."

At the end of her speech, the shield started to shrink at a rapid pace. The monsters gained momentum and neared them. They started to flock from every direction.

"The battle has begun so what are you doing? Of course, those who are afraid of fighting can stay close to the gem. This is a safe zone."

Heksia said with a laugh.

"However, there is a chance that you might face a disaster later on. I won't force anybody to fight. Everything is your own choice. Then I will leave it to you."

Heksia disappeared after that.

If they were afraid of fighting then they could stay there.

But none of the sovereigns stayed near the resurrection gem.

If they stayed in the safe zone, they wouldn't die but they also wouldn't get any achievements.

Kang-jun ran silently in the lead.

Zenith followed right behind him.

"Hahaha! How can I fear such things as a sovereign?"

Next was Hardis. He also wasn't afraid.

"They will be the ones to raise my level."

"Hohoho! If you are afraid of such things then you don't deserve to be a sovereign."

Avia rushed forward with her spear.

The other sovereigns grabbed their weapons and ran out.

They were prepared to use their monsters to raise their levels.

However, fighting the monsters wasn't simply a matter of determination.

Without skills, it was just mere bravado.

Flash! Sukeok!

"Kyaaak!"

Kang-jun use Heavenly Cut against one of the 10 metre tall monsters.

[89 nodes have been gained.]

[One small moonstone has been acquired.]

Next was a three metre tall monster. This time he didn't use the skill as he carefully avoided the tentacles and slashed the body.

Puok!

“Kkack!”

[54 nodes have been gained.]

His black magic energy wasn't unlimited so he couldn't abuse the skill.

The relatively small monsters didn't require a skill so he only used Heavenly Cut against those that were five metres or taller.

But unlike Kang-jun who was hunting in a leisurely manner, most of the sovereigns were struggling with the tentacles.

“Kikikik! The prey has come to me!”

"Ack!"

"Ggeug ggeug ggeug! How ludicrous!”

"Kuaaaak!"

In the meantime, many entered the mouths of the creatures and died by being eaten.

Of course, they were instantly resurrected at the gem. Some of them rushed straight out again while others panicked and stayed in the safe zone.

Chwack! Chwack!

"Aack!"

Another person became a victim. The sovereign screamed as dozens of tentacles wrapped around him and he was dragged into the monster's mouth.

"Wahh! Help me!"

"Ohh! T-this is terrible!"

A sovereign had their eyeballs plucked out, another who had their arms cut off rushed back to the gem and there was even a sovereign with their head torn off...

It was just like hell.

Even so, the sovereigns fought fiercely with the monsters.

In the meantime, those who managed to level up had noticeably faster movements.

The unusual thing was that most sovereigns started to move in a team instead of alone!

Three or four sovereigns gathered in a team to deal with the monsters.

Their pride wasn't important right now.

As sovereigns, someday they would have to aim their swords at each other. But for now, they would join forces to try and survive.

However, Kang-jun worked completely alone.

He was the leader but Heksia said that today was an individual battle. It wasn't necessary for him to command the sovereigns.

They chose to form a team but Kang-jun decided to fight alone.

He was sufficient alone and it would be cumbersome to form a team. He would need to waste time taking care of his team members.

Of course, many of the sovereigns fought near Kang-jun and used sly methods. If they couldn't handle a monster then they would lure it to Kang-jun.

Those creatures would then be killed by Kang-jun's sword.

Kang-jun didn't do it to help the sovereigns, but to kill the monsters.

Leaving the sovereigns to die was also a method. The achievement points of rival sovereigns could be shaved away.

However, Kang-jun would rather kill a monster to gain experience to raise his level.

The sovereigns took care of luring the mobs to him so he didn't need to bother.

'By the way, my level hasn't risen.'

After reaching Lv19, his experience seemed to rise less quickly.

Although they weren't as strong as Kajel, he had already killed 20 monsters yet his level hasn't risen.

He obtained 11 moonstones during that time. They were all small. If he brought them to the army headquarters then it would be 11 achievement points.

Lv.19 (Exp 96.32%)

He didn't have much experience left to gain on the gauge. Hunting one or two more would make him level up!

“Aaaah! H-help me!”

“Kikikiki!”

As soon as a sovereign encountered a huge monster, he ran to the place where Kang-jun was. Kang-jun rushed forward without hesitation and used Heavenly Cut.

Flash! Sukeok!

“Kyaaak!”

[81 nodes have been gained.]

[One small moonstone has been acquired.]

At that moment.

[Your level has risen.]

‘Haha! Finally level up!’

He broke through Lv19 and reached Lv20.

[Your war ability has increased to intermediate level.]

[From now on, all black magic energy will be restored when you level up.]

‘Intermediate war ability?’

After reaching Lv20, his war ability rose to the intermediate level. So far, it had been beginner level.

However, the next message to appear was astonishing.

‘Black magic energy recovery?’

In the meantime, his black magic energy had stayed the same even when he leveled up. It was only possible to restore it by absorbing people’s energy in reality or through potions.

Now it was also possible through leveling up.

Chapter 55: Rise In War Capabilities (2)

[Reaching intermediate warfare has increased charisma by one.]

[Reaching intermediate warfare has increased good luck by one.]

Then new messages appeared.

What did that mean?

An increase in charisma and good luck!

So far, those two had been fixed stats and didn't increase with every level up.

That wasn't all.

[The efficiency of black magic energy when using Heavenly Cut has risen.]

[The consumption of black magic energy will be reduced to 30 points when casting the skill.]

‘Consumption of black magic energy has decreased?’

Those were very pleasant words.

The skill was powerful but taxing since it consumed 40 points of black magic energy every time.

Of course, 30 points was still a burden but at least it had decreased by 10 points.

Lv.20 (Exp 00.00%)
[War] Intermediate
Health: 570/570
Black Magic Energy: 410/410

Strength: 23 (+5)
Agility: 24 (+5)
Intelligence: 21
Good Luck: 7
Charisma: 9 (+4)

[Additional Effects]
-Military Appointment: Combat power increased by 10%
-Stage 2 Combat Studies: Combat power increased by 20%
-Cloak of the Wind: Decreases the black magic consumption of Aura of the Wind by 20%

The status window showed that his black magic energy was full.

More than anything, he was proud of his good luck and charisma.

In addition, his agility, strength and intelligence had also increased due to the level up.

When his level went up, the power of Heaven's Blood Sword Style, Aura of the Wind and Aura of Earth also rose.

It meant an increase in his combat power!

The difference was immediately apparent. The speed at which Kang-jun got rid of monsters became noticeably faster.

Now it was possible to get rid of a 10 metre tall tentacle monster without using a skill.

Moreover, the consumption of black magic energy for Heavenly Cut was reduced so the battle became easier.

“Wahh! H-help me.”

At that time, a bloody sovereign ran up to Kang-jun. A huge

tentacle was attached to him.

"Kukukuk! Kukukukak! Where are you fleeing to?"

Kang-jun immediately used a skill.

‘Heavenly Cut!’

Flash! Chwack -

“Kuoooooh!”

The giant monster was sliced in half.

[90 nodes have been gained.]

[One small moonstone has been acquired.]

In fact, no matter how large the tentacles, he didn’t need to waste black magic energy to use Heavenly Cut on them.

Kang-jun was able to deal constant damage.

However, it would take a long time to fight the dozens of tentacles that were flying.

It would be even more hard if he was surrounded by various creatures.

He didn't want to spend too long against a single opponent.

‘Aura of the Wind!’

In order to avoid the constant tentacles, it was necessary to move faster.

He ran between the tentacles of a five metre tall monster.

This time he swiftly swung his sword without needing a skill.

Chwack! Chwack! Chwaack!

“Kueeeeh!”

The tentacles were cut off and a large stab wound occurred on the main body. Black blood and organs poured out. It was the end.

[52 nodes have been gained.]

[A low grade black magic energy potion has been obtained.]

‘Huhu, jackpot!’

A potion that recovered 80 points of black magic energy.

Among the items that dropped, these were Kang-jun's favourite.

The black magic energy potions were often consumed so he could refill his depleted black magic energy.

Furthermore, the amount of money accumulated wasn't a joke.

Perhaps Keirun was currently looking at it with a wide mouth.

On the other hand, the ones fighting in teams had the money divided depending on their damage contribution.

Money was automatically distributed and placed in the sovereigns' bases, but the problem was the items.

If an item dropped then the sovereigns had differing opinions about how to divide it.

Some said the person who picked it up first should keep it, whilst others wanted a rotation system.

However, it was impossible to distribute the items equally.

Most of all, the moonstones that gave achievement points were a

source of conflict among the sovereigns. None of them were willing to yield the moonstones to each other.

Therefore, some of the sovereigns who originally teamed up withdrew to fight on their own.

Even if it was dangerous, they would fight alone!

Zenith, Hardia and Avia were already fighting alone like Kang-jun.

They were slower than Kang-jun but they could take down 10 metre tall monsters. Each of them had a powerful combat skill.

In the meantime, they had leveled up and their movements became more agile.

Still, they only managed to take down one in the time it took Kang-jun to kill three or four monsters.

Hardis stared at Kang-jun with a complicated expression as he saw it.

‘How is he stronger than me? It is really unbelievable.’

He slowly started to feel fear towards Kang-jun.

Kang-jun ignored him and focused on the battle.

How much time passed?

Before he knew it, the tentacles weren't visible anymore.

The sovereigns were all safe. However, many of them had been resurrected, treated for injuries or gained little achievements.

However, there were some people who were well off.

Zenith, Hardis and Avia.

They never died and their injuries were treated with potions.

Each of them obtained a few moonstones.

Of course, it was nothing compared to Kang-jun. Kang-jun smiled with satisfaction when he saw the message in front of him.

[As the sovereign with the highest achievements among the 439th army, 50 achievement points will be acquired.]

[Red Moon Achievement Points: 200]

He currently had 200 achievement points. He had 26 moonstones

so he could gain an additional 26 points.

The moonstones were unique in that they could be stored together. It was very convenient that all the moonstones could be stored in one place.

Susususu.

At that moment, Heksia appeared again.

Something had happened in the meantime as her body was in a miserably condition.

Her red wings were half torn and tattered while her hair was all tangled. Her whole body was a bloody mess and her face was bruised.

The sovereigns were astonished by her appearance.

Who was Heksia?

She was a commander with a power that was estimated to be equivalent to a dragon.

Who was she fighting that she ended up in a state like this?

Heksia frowned as she noticed the sovereigns' glances.

"What are you looking at? While you were fighting these inferior things, I was killing their lords! Bah! Do I look that funny?"

The sovereigns flinched and turned their attention away.

"Damn! Why are the lords of the Second Demon King so strong? I nearly died."

Heksia grumbled as she staggered forward to the resurrection gem.

Hwaaack!

A mysterious red light hit her body and it was restored to its original state.

Her transparent red wings glittered behind her and her blue hair was neatly arranged.

Heksia immediately swept a glance over the sovereigns and said.

"Well done everybody. The first fight has been completed successfully. In the future, the level of the battles will be different so be prepared."

Kang-jun heard her last words as a hallucination. The space on either side of him was distorted.

[Your time in the world of Hwanmong is over.]

[The door to Hwanmong is closed.]

Hayun smiled at him as Kang-jun opened his eyes.

“You woke up? There is a guest in the living room.”

"A guest? Who?"

It was early morning so why would someone come here?

It was Han Yeon-soo from the Black Dragon Law Firm. She smiled brightly at Kang-jun.

"Hello, Lee Kang-jun."

"What are you doing here so early?"

The lawyer didn't need to sleep. She might not sleep because she wasn't a human. Kang-jun seemed to be in a bad mood as Han Yeon-soo shrugged.

"I was just passing through the area when I remembered Hayun's ramyun. So I decided to come. I'm sorry if it is too early."

Kang-jun was dumbfounded. In the end, she just came to eat ramyun. It was 6.30 a.m. It was also a man's house.

“Hoho! I'm sorry, Hayun. May I have one bowl today?”

Hayun replied with a smile.

"This morning's menu isn't ramyun. I hope you don't mind soybean paste stew.”

“Ah, I really like soybean paste stew.”

"Then that's great. It will take 30 minutes.”

Hayun walked into the kitchen and started cooking with her assistant Colt.

Kang-jun studied Han Yeon-soo.

"What the hell is going on? Surely you didn't come just to eat.”

"That's right. I actually have a few things to tell you.”

Han Yeon-soo fiddled with her glasses before continuing.

"Do you want to know about the red moon? The moon is quite significant."

"Of course."

He had been fighting on the battlefield of the red moon but didn't know why.

"The same rules apply in this reality. It is wise to consume your battle power fighting against the forces of the Second Demon King."

Kang-jun nodded.

"The other sovereigns can't hit me during this time."

"Yes. But you don't have to worry about me making a deal with them. In fact, it isn't easy to meet and negotiate with sovereigns during this period."

Usually when sovereigns met, negotiating was impossible since there would be a battle soon.

"Another thing, it is better to obtain more red moon achievement points. Only the moonstones should be used wisely."

"Aren't moonstones used to gain achievement points?"

“Of course. But it is also possible to make deals with the sovereigns. In addition, our law firm will purchase them. In fact, that is what I came for.”

"So the bottom line is, don't trade moonstones for achievement points but sell them."

“Yes. Hoho, you noticed very quickly.”

"So what do I gain?"

"You will get far more rewards than public achievements. Cash or buildings."

Cash or buildings? Moonstones gained in Hwanmong could be exchanged for real world cash or buildings.

“How is it? Do I have your attention? I'll tell you the conditions at a later date. I'm sure you won't be disappointed.”

“I understand.”

I didn't know why a neutral force like the Black Dragon Law Firm wanted the moonstones. But there was obviously an important reason.

Otherwise, she wouldn't have used an excuse of a meal to come meet Kang-jun so early.

‘I don’t know if I should keep the moonstones.’

After a while, Han Yeon-soo entered the kitchen to eat the bowl of soybean paste stew that Hayun created. Kang-jun also finished the meal and prepared to go to work.

After getting dressed and grabbing the car keys, he headed to the library.

The study room contained hundreds of thick books in the shelves. He had been spending the last two days in the library looking for books on management and the economy.

‘What books should I read today?’

Kang-jun borrowed four books and placed them in his bag.

Of course, he picked these books to read at the market.

At the moment, Kang-jun didn’t do any direct trading.

He periodically used the Draw In Customers skill while his part-time workers sold the merchandise.

He made a minimum of three million profit a day and it could go up to six million.

Thanks to this, Kang-jun already earned more than 30 million even without Jung Kwang-hyeon's fortune.

Construction workers were currently building the book cafe on the 4th floor of the Dafeng building so he would quit selling underwear when that finished.

Therefore he went to the market today. He drove the Venta S class.

Bururung.

Kang-jun started the car and drove off. Not long ago, he had been riding a bus or subway to work but now a car seemed natural.

It had only been a few days.

Kang-jun drove leisurely and arrived at the market. He parked in the public parking and walked with the bag containing the books.

"Boss-nim! You came?"

"We have put out the underwear."

"Haha! Have you eaten breakfast? Then please work hard today."

Kang-jun greeted his part time workers, sat on a chair to the side and opened the book.

Reading in this noisy market?

It was an absurd sight but Kang-jun focused his attention on the book. He was having fun reading.

‘Draw In Customers!’

He used the management skill after he started reading.

How much time passed?

Kang-jun ordered lunch at a nearby restaurant and was reading again when he felt something strange.

It was like someone was staring at him.

It lasted for quite a while.

He ignored it and focused on his reading. But as it continued, he finally looked up.

A man in a high-class suit was standing 20 metres away and staring at him.

'That person?'

The man's face was somewhat familiar. He had seen the face on the television a few days ago. This was the first time he saw it directly.

'Yoo Seung-hwan?'

It was Yoo Seung-hwan, the wealthy businessman with 100 billion shares in stocks. Yoo Seung-hwan gave a bitter smile and approached Kang-jun.

“Do you have time to talk?”

Chapter 56: Rise In War Capabilities (3)

This was an unexpected situation.

Yoo Seung-hwan had suddenly appeared.

He couldn't be sure yet, but Kang-jun suspected that Yoo Seung-hwan was Hardis who attacked his base a while ago.

Yoo Seung-hwan had 100 billion in stocks so it wasn't difficult for him to mobilize such an army in Hwanmong. Yoo Seung-hwan must have grasped Kang-jun's identity.

Of course, that didn't mean that Kang-jun would tolerate it.

He was the one who attacked first!

If the red moon hadn't risen then either Kang-jun or Hardis would have died.

Therefore, if Yoo Seung-hwan was really Hardis then he would be Kang-jun's first target. Once the red moon disappeared, he had to take care of Yoo Seung-hwan first.

Yoo Seung-hwan also knew this fact. Why did he come so suddenly?

He had showed up at the market.

“What is your purpose?”

Yoo Seung-hwan smiled awkwardly when Kang-jun stared at him coldly.

“Ah, it seems like I haven’t introduced myself. I am called Yoo Seung-hwan.”

"I am Lee Kang-jun. Rather, why are you here?"

"This isn't the place to talk about it. It seems like you've already guessed the reason why I am visiting. Don't you want to know what I have to say?"

Kang-jun laughed.

"As you can see, I am doing business right now."

"So how about seven o'clock tonight? I would like to have a talk with you in the evening."

“Okay. Then the place?”

"There is a quiet and tasty place in Cheondam-dong."

“Then we will meet there.”

Kang-jun nodded. Originally he would have been very anxious.

He didn't know Yoo Seung-hwan's ulterior motives.

But now it was the red moon period.

Disputes between sovereigns were forbidden so he couldn't do anything at the moment.

As Lawyer Han Yeon-soo said, this was a period where trading was available.

‘Does he mean to negotiate with me?’

Anyway, he would think about it when they met.

Now it was time for reading. Kang-jun turned his attention back to the book.

It contained information about marketing.

It was about the 4P and 7P.

In the end, it was essential to think of a plan to satisfy the consumers, not sellers.

If things didn't sell well then think of new features or low prices. It should be packaged as beautifully as possible.

It should be something that the consumers wanted.

In some ways, a lot of the practices were common sense but many companies became bankrupt. There were many related cases.

‘Um. I see. Think about what the consumers want.’

It was enlightening for Kang-jun who had the Draw In Customers skill.

At that moment, a message appeared.

[You have gained enlightenment while reading about marketing.]

[You have got the management skill Eyes of Preference (Inferior).]

[Eyes of Preference (Inferior)]

-Can check the preferences for that product.

-One black magic energy will be consumed.

‘Oh! This is?’

Kang-jun was pleasantly surprised. He had received a skill in reality, not Hwanmong.

It was just by reading.

Keirun had said it but it was amazing. Rather than fighting monsters and risking death, he could easily get a skill through reading.

‘Eyes of Preference. Shall I use it once?’

It cost one black magic energy to cast but that wasn’t a huge burden. It was easy to fill up black magic energy in reality.

‘That one will be good.’

Kang-jun looked at one of the women’s underwear on the side. It was one of the most popular underwear here.

‘Eyes of Preference!’

Then the information about the underwear appeared.

[Mulberry Beige Bra]

-Rating: A

-There is a 20% increase in purchases when Draw In Customers (Inferior) is used.

[This is the current preference information. It might vary depending on the time.]

[As the skill rating increases, you can see more detailed information including gender, age and price preferences.]

‘Oh! Amazing!’

The rating was low so only brief information was available. However, if he sold products with an ‘A rank preference’ then the sales volume would be much higher.

Kang-jun continuously looked at the other underwear.

Draw In Customers wouldn’t have an effect on items with a C rank preference or lower.

He also took a walk and looked at the other stores in the market.

It was the same.

Most of the items sold were A rank and there weren’t many that

were lower than C rank.

Even though some items had E or F rank preferences, the dust that accumulated showed they had been there for a while without being sold.

‘Too good. It would have been nice if I had received this skill sooner.’

But he had obtained it now.

It would be quite useful when doing business in the future.

‘It has worked out well. I need to order the underwear for tomorrow.’

Kang-jun excluded anything with a B rank preference or less, and only ordered A rank underwear.

If the ratings information was true then tomorrow’s sales would be much better than today’s.

‘Huhu, this is what I’ve obtained from reading.’

Of course, it was impossible for ordinary people to acquire the skill no matter how much they read. This was only possible due to the power of Hwanmong.

Kang-jun became more interested in reading and immersed himself in the book again.

At six in the evening.

After finishing the job at the market, he returned home for a shower before changing into a neat suit.

Yoo Seung-hwan.

He would die if Kang-jun killed him in Hwanmong, but this was reality. He could at least give him the basic courtesy of a face-to-face meeting.

He drove to the promised meeting place.

Yoo Seung-hwan had sent the address to his smartphone so Kang-jun was easily able to reach it with the navigation system.

The restaurant had a spacious parking area and the building was gorgeous. The parking lot was filled with luxury cars so the Venta S class Kang-jun was driving looked ordinary.

It was clearly an expensive restaurant for rich people.

“Welcome. Do you have a reservation?”

An employee greeted him with a bright smile and a bow.

"Yes, in the name of Yoo Seung-hwan."

"Ah! Then please come this way."

The employee became even more polite after hearing Yoo Seung-hwan's name. It seemed like he was a regular here.

"This room please."

The employee guided him to a room where Yoo Seung-hwan was waiting.

"Haha. Welcome, Chief. Sit over here."

There was no title but Kang-jun was referred to as Chief. Kang-jun was already accustomed to names like this. Kang-jun sat down and said.

"It seems like you come here quite often, Chief Yoo-nim."

Yoo Seung-hwan smiled.

"It is quiet and has delicious food, so I usually use it for important meetings."

Colourful dishes including sashimi were set on the table.

A banquet!

His mouth watered at the sight.

He often saw tycoons and high ranking officials meeting like this in movies and dramas.

It was kind of funny sitting in a place like this. Until recently, he had been living in a 250,000 goshiwon room and eating ramyun.

He wouldn't have even dared come to a place like this if it wasn't for the power of Hwanmong.

At that time, Yoo Seung-hwan poured a drink for Kang-jun and said.

"Drink this."

Kang-jun received the glass of wine from Yoo Seung-hwan.

However, he didn't drink from it. He wasn't comfortable enough to drink with Yoo Seung-hwan.

Yoo Seung-hwan was like a sly snake.

It wasn't good to show any gaps in front of such a person.

"Are you ready to speak now?"

Yoo Seung-hwan nodded and said.

"I want you to feel comfortable."

Unlike Kang-jun, he easily spoke while drinking alcohol.

"I will get straight to the point. No, let me apologize first."

"Apologize?"

"Hardis. That is my sovereign name. Your name is Sovereign Lucan."

Kang-jun frowned.

It was as expected.

In the meantime, it had only been speculation. But after hearing the name 'Hardis' come out from his mouth, Kang-jun couldn't help feeling angry. Kang-jun sneered.

"Do you have a reason to apologize? Once the red moon is over, we will have to fight again."

Yoo Seung-hwan laughed.

"That isn't why I am apologizing. To be honest, you received no damage. Only two of my men died."

His words weren't wrong. At that time, the only victims were Yoo Seung-hwan's two berserk minotaurs.

Yoo Seung-hwan continued.

"Of course, I know that isn't an excuse. You didn't have any losses on your side so I want you to accept my apology."

Kang-jun laughed coldly.

"It is meaningless. I will strike as soon as the red moon is over."

Yoo Seung-hwan was shocked. He recalled the scene of Kang-jun fighting the tentacle monsters in last night's battlefield.

The other armies were unknown, but in the 439th army, Kang-jun's strength was absolutely the best. He was an existence that the other sovereigns couldn't overcome.

Zenith and Avia didn't want to admit it, but Hardis or Yoo Seung-hwan was different.

He had started from the ground up in the stock market until he became rich. He was someone who recognized his limits.

His limitations.

No matter how much effort he put in, he wouldn't be able to beat Kang-jun.

He wasn't a genius.

Of course, if he worked hard then he might be able to catch up with a genius.

To Yoo Seung-hwan, Kang-jun belonged in that category.

A genius at killing!

His foundation in reality might be scarce, but his ability to fight and gain strength from monsters in Hwanmong was unrivaled.

Of course, powerful subordinates along with the sovereign were required to win the war.

Yoo Seung-hwan should have taken care of him before the red moon rose.

Now the red moon was shining.

Kang-jun was like a fish that met water, and would continue to grow.

Yoo Seung-hwan realized that he couldn't beat Kang-jun.

The gap between them would keep increasing.

In front of an overwhelming force, having large numbers might not be enough.

Therefore, Yoo Seung-hwan decided to use considerable effort to improve his relationship with Kang-jun.

He put the cup down and smiled at Kang-jun.

"Perhaps you might be able to win if you attack me. However, I won't just obediently allow it. I am different from Jung Kwang-hyeon."

"I recognize that."

Kang-jun nodded as Yoo Seung-hwan kept drinking.

"So I'm saying. Do we need to fight? Even if someone wins, their losses would do more harm than good. The winner will take all of

the loser's belongings, but they might be eaten by other sovereigns in the meantime."

"So are you proposing an alliance?"

Yoo Seung-hwan had an smarmy smile on his face at Kang-jun's question.

"An alliance is burdensome. Let's just agree not to catch each other's ankles."

Chapter 57: Ghoul Lord (1)

"Don't grab each other's ankles?"

"As long as we aren't hostile to each other, no related missions will be created. As you know, the contents of the mission depends on the sovereign. In other words, we are able to coexist. This isn't my idea, but the words of my subordinate who was a sovereign."

Killing sovereigns wasn't just due to the missions. Killing another sovereign had the advantage of being able to acquire everything they had.

Kang-jun also knew this fact.

However, it wasn't easy to maintain a relationship of trust with other sovereigns in Hwanmong when there was a chance of being killed first.

It was because an alliance could break at any time.

It was better to kill them and get benefits than to receive trouble later on.

Kang-jun's eyes shone coldly.

"No, I'll catch your ankles. You won't get bigger if you beat me, but I can gain 100 billion won for killing you. When thinking about

it from my position, the answer is obvious.”

“Dammit! Are you really going to try something with me?”

The glass that Yoo Seung-hwan was holding broke. He turned poisonous eyes towards Kang-jun.

“Kukuk! It won’t be easy. There are many variables in a war that you don’t know yet. Please note that I have already secured 10 sovereigns. What if I join forces with them to oppose you? Do you really want to go against me?”

He had bent his pride and extended a hand to Kang-jun. If Kang-jun refused then he would use all his strength to smash him.

Kang-jun laughed.

"That's right. I will try it. Then this talk is over.”

As soon as Kang-jun was about to get up, Yoo Seung-hwan let out a dramatic sigh.

“Wait! Tell me what the conditions are. If the conditions are good then I don’t see why there is a need for bloodshed.”

Kang-jun grinned.

"Is that so? But you will have to present me with the conditions."

"Okay. Then money. 50..."

"If I kill you then I can get 100 billion won. Maybe there might be more. Your hidden wealth. If you don't give me an equivalent profit then I'm not interested."

"What? Isn't your greed too excessive?"

"Consider it slowly while the red moon is rising. Once the moon is over, there will be no more negotiations. Then I'm going now."

Kang-jun turned and left the room. Yoo Seung-hwan grinded his teeth together.

"Ugh! Lucan! You are looking at me too lightly. I will make you regret this!"

Thus the negotiations broke down.

Two days later in Hwanmong.

Kang-jun showed up at the base on the 5th floor of the Yugang building where the waiting Keirun handed him a scroll.

"Lord! A summons has arrived from Commander Heksia."

"Am I going to the headquarters?"

"Only Lord can open it."

Kang-jun unrolled the scroll containing the military command.

[A command to Sovereign Lucan.]

[The Ghoul Corps under the Second Demon King has attacked so come to the battlefield immediately.]

[-Commander Heksia.]

A portal was generated in front of Kang-jun. He would be taken to the battlefield once he entered.

A battle was happening straight away.

‘There is no time to rest.’

Kang-jun laughed. It was what he had been hoping for.

"Are things okay at the base?"

"Yes, Lord. There are sufficient funds to summon the troops. There are also opportunities for studying combat at the research

institute. Once the study is complete, it will be helpful to Lord in battle.”

"Okay. Then I will be going now.”

“Please be careful, Lord.”

"I will be careful.”

“Kuwaaah! Please call me if you ever need my strength, Lord.”

Keirun, Germuz and Rodiam all bowed towards Kang-jun.

Kang-jun waved and entered the portal with a smile.

Chuuuot!

The bright light from the portal disappeared and a rough wilderness could be seen.

The sky was tinged blood red by the moon and bizarre flying monsters were fighting fiercely.

There were giant bat shaped creatures and some that looked like devilfish.

“Kuweeeh!”

"Kkaaaaaah!"

The devilfish used their fins as wings to swim in the sky, so their speed was very fast. They were entangled with the bat animals, biting each other and tearing each other apart. It seemed to be a battle of ancient pterosaurs.

However, a woman with red wings standing silently in front of a magic circle showed no interest in the battle.

It was none other than Heksia. She was frowning like she was dissatisfied with something.

"You should come and greet me after arriving. I am your direct supervisor."

In the end, Kang-jun bowed his head slightly to greet her.

"Where is the Ghoul Corps?"

"I will explain once the other sovereigns are here. Speaking too many times is annoying."

"As you wish."

Kang-jun nodded and waited near the magic circle. One or two other sovereigns soon appeared.

Their faces still couldn't be seen. He couldn't even recognize who was who by the appearance.

Only the names on their clothes were familiar.

Zenith, Avia, Caper, Rozia and Hardis.

"Kuhuhum!"

When Hardis saw Kang-jun, he coughed with disgruntlement and turned his head away. He seemed to be angry at Kang-jun for rejecting his offer.

Half the sovereigns sent friendly smiles towards Kang-jun while the other half had looks of hostility.

Maybe some were friendly towards Kang-jun because he helped them in the last battle.

On the other hand, the other sovereigns were wary of Kang-jun monopolizing everything.

Zenith and Avia, who were sovereigns with a strong desire for victory, were especially looking at him with blazing eyes.

'Shit! Today I must destroy more monsters than him.'

‘Bah! Last time I wasn’t in a good condition. Today I will win.’

On the other hand, Hardis didn’t think he could win over Kang-jun. Still, he had some ideas to keep Kang-jun from performing his best.

‘You stupid boy! Let me see how strong you are by yourself. I am also persistent.’

However, Kang-jun showed no interest in what the other sovereigns were thinking.

He was only interested in today’s mission.

Once all the sovereigns were gathered, Heksia explained.

"Today you will fight the ghouls with me. Unlike last time, there is no resurrection gem on the battlefield so you will have to wait at headquarters if you die. Therefore, be careful not to die. If you become injured then don’t hold back on using your potions. Understand?"

“Yes.”

The sovereigns all tensed up.

Today, they wouldn’t be able to enter the battlefield and gain

more achievement points if they died once. They would fall behind other sovereigns.

It was the same for Kang-jun.

Earlier it was mentioned that he could die, so he always had to maintain his tension in a war.

Heksia continued speaking.

“The individual strength of the ghouls is weaker than the creatures you dealt with last time. But their numbers are incomparable. While I fight against the ghoul lord, all you have to do is break through and destroy the Jewel of Darkness.”

"The Jewel of Darkness?"

After Kang-jun asked, Heksia chanted a spell and created the illusion of a small jewel.

It was a jewel with black smoke coming from it.

"This Jewel of Darkness is the source of power for the ghouls. If you don't destroy it then the ghouls will continue to be resurrected."

It was a jewel with the same abilities as the red gem.

Heksia swept her gaze over the sovereigns.

"In this battle, you can get 30 achievement points if you survive until the end. So try not to die. The one who destroys the Jewel of Darkness will be given 100 achievement points, while the one who kills the most ghouls will receive an additional 80 achievement points.

The eyes of the sovereigns shone.

Just surviving would give them 30 achievement points.

Yet the words afterwards were the ones that rang in their hearts.

The person who destroyed the Jewel of Darkness would be given 100 achievement points!

In addition, there was 80 achievement points for the one who killed the most ghouls!

Zenith gritted his teeth.

'I must destroy the Jewel of Darkness.'

It was the same for Avia.

'Don't pay attention to anything else and destroy the Jewel of

Darkness.'

On the other hand, Hardis had different thoughts.

'Huhu. While there is fierce competition for the Jewel of Darkness, I will only focus on killing the ghouls.'

If the Jewel of Darkness was so important then the ghouls would thoroughly protect it.

It wouldn't be easy to break through. It was highly likely that he would be surrounded and killed.

Therefore, Hardis intended to only stay on the outskirts to kill the ghouls.

80 points was a lot safer than the dangerous 100 points. Along with the 30 points for survival, it would be a total of 110 points.

'Anyway, the one who will break the Jewel of Darkness is Lucan himself. All the others will just waste their effort.'

There was a meaningful smile on Hardis' face.

Then Heksia explained the plan.

"You will follow me from a distance. Once I start fighting the

ghoul lord, storm the ghoulish camp on the other side. Don't come to my side unless you want to die. Do you understand?"

"Understood."

"Destroy the Jewel of Darkness as soon as possible. The ghoulish lord will become stronger as more time passes so I will have no choice but to withdraw without defeating him. If this mission is a failure then all sovereigns will have their achievement points reduced by 20."

The sovereigns became determined after hearing about the consequences of failure. Heksia also showed signs of tension.

"I hope that you will all survive and receive the achievement points."

She immediately ran to one side of the wilderness. Kang-jun and the other sovereigns followed her from a distance.

After a while, a huge mountain peak appeared in front of them.

The mountain was dark from being covered in creatures with sharp teeth. At first glance, there seemed to be thousands of creatures. They were ghouls.

And at the summit of the mountain.

There was a ghoul with alert eyes that was dozens of times larger than the others.

“Ohh! Is that the ghoul lord?”

"Ugh, crazy! What a huge monster!"

The sovereigns were terrified. Kang-jun's heart was also beating wildly in his chest.

It was at that moment.

Heksia changed dramatically. She grew to the size of the ghoul lord and flashed her wings.

“Hohohoho! An enemy! I will go out now.”

The ghoul lord discovered Heksia and jumped towards her.

Swish.

He crossed the distance of one kilometre in the blink of an eye.

Heksia was also in the air.

It was a scene that was really hard to process.

Heksia lightly avoided the attack and landed on the ground.

“Bah! Slow. Do you think you can catch me with that speed?”

“Kakakakat! How ludicrous!”

The ghoul lord also landed on the ground and rushed to Heksia.

Hwi hwi! Kwa kwang! Woorururu! Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

The earth and sky shook.

It was truly great.

The sovereigns were only watching the scene. Was this how ants felt when seeing humans fighting?

At that time, they discovered Kang-jun rushed alone towards the ghouls. They pulled out their weapons and headed towards the ghouls.

“Kikiki! H-humans!”

“Hihihi! Delicious food is coming.”

The ghouls drooled as they flocked.

The bodies of the ghouls were bigger than the ratians' and they were more agile.

Three or four weren't difficult, but they needed to be careful about being surrounded.

Of course, it didn't matter if they were strong. All the ghouls that approached Kang-jun, Zenith and Avia collapsed.

However, there were a few sovereigns lacking skill that were already surrounded and being eaten by ghouls.

"Ack!"

“Kuaack!”

Ojeok ojeok. Jjap jjap.

"Kikikik! Delicious. Human meat!"

"The heart is mine. Kukukuk!"

There were horrifying screams and the sound of the ghouls chewing on bone.

“Ack! H-help me!”

"Kuaaaak!"

The number of dead sovereigns increased.

However, Kang-jun ran towards the top without looking back.

Lightning fast!

He didn't try to prevent the deaths of the other sovereigns. If he hesitated and Heksia was pushed back by the ghoul lord then it would all be over.

Sukeok! Sukeok!

“Kkack!”

“Kuweek!”

All the ghouls in front of him fell down. His pace was almost untouched as he tore through a ghoul.

[2 nodes have been gained.]

[3 nodes have been gained.]

[One small moonstone has been acquired.]

[1 node has been gained.]

Only a small amount of experience and money was received, but occasionally moonstones emerged.

And before he knew it, Kang-jun was near the summit. On the other hand, Zenith and Avia hadn't reached the middle of the slope yet.

‘This is the Jewel of Darkness.’

Kang-jun saw a large jewel emitting smoke. It was the same as the image that Heksia showed him before. There were eight giant ghouls around the boundary that were three or four times larger than the normal ghouls.

“Kududuk! How dare you climb up here?”

“Kuaaaah! Catch him!”

The ghouls charged towards Kang-jun.

“Come! I will send you all to hell.”

Flash! Flash flash!

Kang-jun continuously used Heavenly Cut to defeat five ghouls, before killing the other three lightly.

[One small moonstone has been acquired.]

[One small moonstone has been acquired.]

[One large moonstone has been acquired.]

He got three moonstones. In addition, one of them was a large size.

Kang-jun smiled proudly and immediately rushed towards the jewel.

"Be careful, Lucan!"

He suddenly heard Heksia's sharp voice and saw a huge mountain flying towards him.

Kuwuuong!

The ghoul lord. The ghoul lord sensed the crisis of Kang-jun destroying the Jewel of Darkness. Thus, it ignored Heksia and rushed towards him.

Chapter 58: Ghoul Lord (2)

“Kukukukuk! Insignificant human sovereign, you did well to get here. But this is it.”

The ghoul lord scoffed as it looked at Kang-jun and swung its fist.

Hwing! Hwiing!

The ghoul lord’s huge fist! It exploded against the ground.

Kuaang! Kwaang!

It sounded like a building was being blown away. The earth shook and one side of the mountain peak collapsed.

Kuwang! Woorururu! Kwaang!

Kang-jun was able to avoid it after using Aura of the Wind. The ghoul lord’s attack was a bit of a hassle, but his actions were so large that it was possible to predict the path in advance.

Otherwise, it wouldn’t have been safe even if he could move quickly. Despite avoiding the fists or feet, he could be crushed by the shockwaves.

In addition, Heaven’s Blood Sword Style was very important. As soon as the direction for escape was noticed, his body reacted

spontaneously and moved like the wind.

As Kang-jun kept evading, the ghoulish lord became even more heated up.

"Kuaaaaah!"

Kwaang! Kwaang!

Kang-jun moved like he was in a trance. Right now he didn't care about anything except avoiding the ghoulish lord.

It was like he was walking a tightrope between two cliffs. If his concentration fell even the slightest then he would be destroyed.

If the ghoulish lord's huge fist hit then even an armoured tank would collapse. There was no need to mention Kang-jun who had the body of a human.

One hit would be his end. His health would be reduced to zero points. His body would be literally broken down.

Of course, it was possible to revive after dying. However, he would fail today's mission.

‘Hang in there.’

He didn't even dare dream of a counterattack. If he kept evading then Heksia would somehow lure the ghoul lord back.

In the meantime, there were other people who met with disaster.

Zenith and Avia who approached the top were caught by the ghoul lord's hands.

"Kukukuku! How dare lowlives like you come up here?"

Kwack! Kwack!

The ghoul lord applied strength to both hands. Zenith and Avia's bodies literally exploded.

"Kuaack!"

"Ack!"

The other sovereigns freaked out at the sight and fled. However, they were surrounded by ghouls.

"Grrrrr! Human meat!"

"Chop chop! Delicious."

Jijijik! Ojeok ojeok.

“Ohh! D-don't come!”

"Aack!"

Hardis and the 10 sovereigns who followed hadn't climbed the peak and were steadily hunting on the outskirts. Therefore, they were the only safe ones.

Hardis glanced at Kang-jun avoiding the ghoullord's attacks.

‘Euh! Is he human?’

He was shocked. It really didn't make sense.

‘Lucan! What are his limits?’

If it was Hardis then he would never be able to avoid even one of the ghoullord's strikes. Even a shockwave caused by hitting the ground would be the end of him.

Yet Kang-jun was able to hold on until Heksia arrived behind the ghoullord.

Bam!

"Kuoooak!"

The ghoul lord roared and immediately sprang up as it was hit in the back. Then it tried to eat Heksia.

“Kududuk! You dare! I will chew on your corpse.”

“Bah! What are you saying?”

Heksia cried out. But unlike before, she was a mess. Her wings were torn and her face was covered with bruises. In addition, blood was coming from one side of her neck where the ghoul lord had bit it.

Of course, the ghoul lord was also in a similar state. There was black blood flowing everywhere from its wounds. Blood was spurting like a fountain from its head.

Kang-jun became cold with fright after seeing their appearances.

‘It is amazing that they are still alive.’

Any other human would have already died. However, Heksia and the ghoul lord had mysterious bodies that couldn’t be understood using human common sense.

The problem was that the ghoul lord’s injuries were slowly recovering thanks to the Jewel of Darkness. Heksia seemed to be recovering on her own, but the speed was significantly slower.

So Heksia was the one being pushed back.

Kang-jun's eyes sharpened.

'I need to smash the jewel soon.'

The Jewel of Darkness was keeping the ghoul lord from being killed.

Now he had room to move thanks to Heksia's appearance.

"Kudududuk! Really annoying. Why don't you give up and die? I will kill you without any pain."

"Bah! Shut up! I will take pleasure in sending you to hell!"

Kuwang! Kwang kwang kwang!

Everywhere was a mess.

"Keek!"

"Kuaack!"

Ghouls caught by the shockwaves turned into a rain of blood and

flesh.

Kang-jun calmly avoided the radius of the shockwave and headed towards the place where the Jewel of Darkness was.

If he destroyed the Jewel of Darkness then the ghoul lord would weaken. Then Heksia would be able to win.

"Lucan, hurry up!"

Heksia, who was tangled up with the ghoul lord, realized that Kang-jun was aiming for the Jewel of Darkness. She grabbed onto the ghoul lord and gave Kang-jun a chance to destroy the jewel.

Hwiik!

Kang-jun sprinted towards the Jewel of Darkness.

‘That’s it! Just a little bit more. A little bit more.’

There was only 20 metres left before he reached the Jewel of Darkness. There was only a little bit more to go.

10 metres.

Now. Kang-jun prepared to jump and use Heavenly Cut.

However, Heksia urgently shouted just as Kang-jun was about to jump.

“Lucan, avoid it!”

Peeeong!

The ghoul lord hit the spot where Kang-jun was with its hand.

Fortunately, Kang-jun was out of its range. This was thanks to Heksia’s warning.

However, he lost his balance and staggered due to it.

“Grrrrr!”

“Kikikik!”

Three ghouls pounced and bit Kang-jun.

"Ugh! Shit!"

Kang-jun hurriedly swung his sword at the ghouls. Both thighs and one side of his body had become a bloody mess. He had injuries from the ghouls’ bites.

Snap! Snap!

He quickly drank a health potion.

Meanwhile, the ghoul lord alternated looking between Heksia and Kang-jun.

"Kukukukuk! How ridiculous! You can beat me by destroying that. But that is just your delusion."

The ghoul lord lifted the Jewel of Darkness with one hand.

At that moment, its body was surrounded by darkness.

Chu chu chu chu.

The wounds on the ghoul lord vanished and its eyes started to shine more intensely.

"Ah, damn!"

Heksia stepped back with a confounded expression. She didn't know that the ghoul lord would pick up the Jewel of Darkness.

Once the Jewel of Darkness left its spot, the power of darkness sustaining the ghouls would disappear.

The ghoul lord had thrown away all the ghouls. As expected from

a subordinate of the Second Demon King.

As predicted by Heksia, disaster came to the ghouls.

“Kuweek!”

“Kuooh!”

The ghouls started burning and collapsing. After falling down, they dispersed into smoke.

“Kakakakat! Now it is time to get revenge for the ghouls.”

With one hand holding the Jewel of Darkness, the ghoul lord rushed towards Heksia.

Bam! Bam!

"Kuook!"

The ghoul lord used only one hand but Heksia was pushed back. She was wounded while the ghoul lord was completely recovered.

“Hah! It is funny that your body is in such bad shape.”

The ghoul lord’s pride had been bruised by Heksia. But now his pride was endless.

Bam!

"Ack!"

The ghoul lord's fist hit her face. That was followed by a painful punch to her abdomen.

Bam bam!

Her huge body flew to the bottom of the mountain. The ghoul lord immediately jumped towards where Heksia had fallen.

But there were Hardis and 10 other sovereigns gathered in that area.

"Heeook! That monster has come here."

"Wahh! A-avoid it!"

They fled but the ghoul lord chased after them like a cat chasing a rat.

"Kukukukuk! Little sovereigns! Do you think you can run away from me?"

Bam! Bam bam! Kwaaack! Oduduk!

"Aack!"

“Kuak!"

Hardis was hit by the ghoul lord's fist and was turned into an unrecognizable state. Other sovereigns were cut in its hands or trampled on.

As a result, all the sovereigns except for Kang-jun were resurrected at the army headquarters.

"D-dammit! Why did it come there?"

The resurrected Hardis thought it was unfair. He grabbed his head with both hands and screamed.

‘Shit! If I hadn't die then I would have received 80 points.’

Instead of destroying the Jewel of Darkness, he had concentrated on killing the ghouls, only to be killed by the ghoul lord.

Avia, who had already been waiting, sent him a look.

"You don't have to be like that. This mission is a failure anyway."

Zenith also agreed.

"We have the same idea. The commander was pushed by the ghoulish lord from the beginning. Now there is no chance. It is impossible for Lucan to destroy the Jewel of Darkness alone. Lucan will come here after a while."

Hardis grinned after hearing their words.

"Yes, I see. No matter how great he is, it is impossible for Lucan to overturn this situation."

Lucan would also fail. They were comforting words.

Was there anything else? All of the sovereigns' gazes were fixed on the resurrection gem. They expected Lucan to appear there soon.

But contrary to their expectations, Kang-jun was still fine.

Rather, while the ghoulish lord was chasing Hardis and the others, he quickly reached the place where Heksia had fallen.

Heksia's eyes were closed like she was dead.

The places where she was hit by the ghoulish lord were badly bruised.

She looked extremely pitiful.

Kang-jun urgently pulled out potions and poured them on her.

“Wake up, Commander! Surely you aren’t giving up?”

Gurgle gurgle!

Heksia needed to regain consciousness. It was impossible for Kang-jun to fight against the ghoulish lord alone.

“Wake up! Heksia! Regain your spirit!”

Gurgle gurgle gurgle!

Then Heksia opened her eyes. She smiled and shook her head.

“It is okay. Don’t waste your potions. In this state of transformation, potions are useless. My wounds will recover on their own. It will take a little time.”

“Even with such serious injuries?”

“Hoho! Of course. Wounds like these are nothing. By the way, why are you talking to me with that tone?”

Heksia was upset by Kang-jun’s impolite speech. Kang-jun shrugged. It was an urgent situation so he hadn’t worried about

honorifics.

“I’m sorry. It was an accident.”

“Bah! Be careful from now on. I am the commander.”

“Yes.”

In the meantime, she didn’t forget to have a haughty expression. Then she stood up and stared at the ghoul lord. She rushed forward like a beam of light.

Sususu! Supaak!

In the blink of an eye, Heksia reached the ghoul lord.

Kwajik!

The ghoul lord had just finished defeating all the sovereigns who ran away so it couldn’t escape Heksia’s attack.

“Kuaak!”

However, it only slightly staggered. Rather, it used one hand to grab Heksia’s head and slammed it against the ground.

Kwatang!

"Ugh!"

Heksia got up immediately but panted for breath. In fact, she hadn't recovered and used most of her strength in that last attack. Now she didn't even have the strength to stand.

"Ah, damn! Why is it so strong?"

"Kukukukuk! As long as I have the Jewel of Darkness, you will never be my opponent."

"How can a lord kill all their subordinates?"

The ghoul lord's face distorted after hearing Heksia's sarcasm heavy tone.

"Kukukuk! They sacrificed themselves for me. In order to comfort them, I will make sure that I kill you. Grrrr!"

The ghoul lord ran forward after shouting. The teeth of the ghoul lord were much faster than its fists or feet.

The bite this time would be the end.

Heksia took a painful step back. But at that moment, the ghoul lord's fist hit Heksia's stomach.

Bam bam!

“Ugh!”

Heksia screamed as she flew away. She lay on the ground like a dying fish and couldn't get up.

The ghoul lord crouched down in front of her with a gentle expression. Then he grabbed Heksia's hair and pulled her head up.

"D-damn..."

Heksia knew she was in trouble. The ghoul lord saw her distress and laughed wildly.

“Kukakakaka! How ludicrous! From the very beginning, you weren't my opponent.”

One of the ghoul lord's hands was grasping Heksia's hair while the other one was holding the Jewel of Darkness. It was preparing to eat Heksia.

At that moment.

Flash!

The Jewel of Darkness exploded.

It was Kang-jun. While the ghoul lord was distracted by Heksia, he had quickly run up to it and used Heavenly Cut.

Chapter 59: Ghoul Lord (3)

"Kuooh! T-this!"

The ghoul lord was confused by this unexpected situation. Its body was shaking.

Chu chu chu chu.

Black smoke poured from its body. At that moment, cobweb-like cracks developed on its body.

“Kuooh! T-this rat bastard! I won’t let this go.”

The ghoul lord dropped Heksia’s head and ran towards Kang-jun. Although it had lost the power of the Jewel of Darkness, the ghoul lord didn’t disappear.

It was just weakened.

However, it wasn’t hard for the ghoul lord to get rid of a small human sovereign.

Kwang! Kwa kwang!

The ghoul lord rushed towards Kang-jun with its mouth wide open.

‘Ohh!’

The ghoull lord was so fast that he had no way to avoid it. Kang-jun was forced to use Heavenly Cut.

Flash!

Heavenly Cut rushed out. It slammed against the mouth of the ghoull lord.

Paaack!

Blood emerged from the mouth of the ghoull lord. The ghoull lord flinched back. The ghoull lord frowned as it touched its mouth with its hands.

"Kuooh!"

It was because it was weakened. There were already cracks in its body so its defense was weakened.

However, this wasn't a slight abrasion but a big wound.

Of course, Kang-jun was also upset.

'Shit! Wasn't it hit with Heavenly Cut?'

It was the ghoull lord. It was the owner of a combat power that beat Heksia who was supposedly dragon class.

It was impossible for a Lv20 Kang-jun to defeat such an opponent.

It was a miracle that he could even wound him.

‘I will eventually fail. I have to give up here.’

Kang-jun was in a bad mood. He had no way to deal a fatal blow to the ghoull lord.

He broke the Jewel of Darkness so he could obtain 100 achievement points. No, if the mission failed then he might not be able to get the achievement points.

Kang-jun’s mind was complicated.

“Kuaaaaah!”

Kwang! Kwaang! Kwa kwang!

The ghoull lord was hit once so it carefully cornered Kang-jun.

Kang-jun constantly used Aura of the Wind and Heavenly Cut so

his black magic energy was extremely low.

Fortunately, he had the advanced black magic potion that could restore 300 points of energy. However, he couldn't afford to drink it due to the attacks of the ghoul lord.

“Kukakakaka! Insignificant human sovereign! Drop dead!”

Kung! Kwaang!

The ghoul lord didn't pay any attention to Heksia as it tried to kill Kang-jun.

But that was his big mistake. He should have attacked Kang-jun after completely killing Heksia.

In the meantime, Heksia had recovered a bit of stamina.

She was aware of the fact that the Jewel of Darkness had been destroyed by Kang-jun. So her expression was lively.

“Hohoho! Ghoul! You will now go to hell.”

Heksia struck the ghoul lord's body.

Bam! Bam bam!

Her speed hadn't changed much, but the ghoul lord was weakened and couldn't easily avoid Heksia.

Bam! Bam bam! Kwajijik!

Heksia's eyes were filled with spite and a desire for revenge.

"Kill! I'll kill you!"

Bam bam bam! Kwajik!

The cracks on the ghoul lord's body started expanding as it continued receiving strong damage. Black liquid came pouring out from the cracks.

Yet the ghoul lord was persistent.

It suddenly blocked one of Heksia's strikes and grabbed her arms.

"Grrrrr!"

Then it bit Heksia's neck.

"Aaaagh!"

Heksia screamed as she fell backwards. The ghoul lord moved with her as its teeth was still stuck in her neck.

"Kukukuk! The winner will be me."

If it destroyed Heksia then it would somehow be able to recover. Therefore, the ghoull lord's complexion was filled with joy.

Then a flash of light hit its back.

Paak!

Kang-jun had recovered 300 points of black magic energy by drinking the potion and immediately used Heavenly Cut.

Flash! Flash! Flash flash flash!

Kang-jun poured all his black magic energy into wildly using Heavenly Cut continuously.

The 300 points of black magic energy he just recovered was gone in an instant.

Heavenly Cut was used as many as 10 times.

He only aimed at the ghoull lord's back.

The ghoull lord was already heavily injured due to Heksia.

In such a state, the ghoul lord wouldn't be able to survive against so many Heavenly Cuts.

Jjejejeok!

The ghoul lord collapsed. At the same time, its body started to crumble.

“Kuoooooh! T-this is ridiculous...”

The ghoul lord stared at Kang-jun before finally turning into smoke and scattering.

At that moment, something astounding happened.

[Your level has risen.]
[Your level has risen.]
[Your level has risen.]
[Your level has risen.]
[Your level has risen.]

What was this? Kang-jun suddenly rose five levels.

Lv.25 (Exp 00.00%)

[War] Intermediate

Health: 670/670

Black Magic Energy: 460/460

Strength: 28 (+5)

Agility: 29 (+5)

Intelligence: 26

Good Luck: 7

Charisma: 9 (+4)

‘Perhaps?’

Kang-jun was pleasantly surprised. He crazily used Heavenly Cut and miraculously succeeded in killing the ghoul lord.

As a result, Kang-jun gained a huge amount of experience that raised his level by five.

Heksia hadn’t killed the ghoul lord. Due to that, Kang-jun received a huge amount of experience.

‘I am now Lv25?’

It seemed like a dream to Kang-jun. No matter how bizarre Hwanmong was, it wouldn’t be easy to experience something like this again.

Wasn't the ghoul lord equivalent to a dragon?

Was it only five levels?

Of course, that alone was huge. It wasn't everything.

If Kang-jun killed the ghoul lord himself then it would be normal for him to gain a few dozen levels.

That was common sense.

Kang-jun nodded after thinking for a moment.

'That's right. The experience is allocated.'

The ghoul lord was injured by Heksia. Kang-jun had just dealt the final blow.

Therefore, most of the experience was given to the unconscious Heksia while Kang-jun received an amount equivalent to his contribution.

Yet that alone made him gain five levels, so it was really a jackpot.

This wasn't the only surprise.

[3,221 nodes have been gained.]

He received more than 3,000 nodes. He didn't know if it was distributed according to contribution, but it was still a huge amount.

[182 small moonstones have been acquired.]

[45 large moonstones have been acquired.]

The moonstones profit was also large. 182 small ones and 45 large moonstones meant he would get 317 achievement points.

Of course, Kang-jun kept in mind Han Yeon-soo's words and wasn't going to exchange them just yet.

However, that wasn't the end of the jackpot.

[The ghoull lord's golden treasure box has been acquired.]

[The ghoull lord's golden treasure box has been acquired.]

Two shiny places appeared in the place where the ghoull lord vanished.

Kang-jun immediately opened one of the boxes.

There was something in the shape of a heart that glowed red like blood.

‘What is this?’

A message appeared as soon as he picked it up.

[The Ghoul Lord’s Heart has been acquired.]

[Ghoul Lord’s Heart]

- Rating: Legend
- Can enhance the power of a skill.
- Greatly increases physical attack skills.

The ghoul lord’s shining heart!

Legendary items existed but couldn’t be easily obtained.

‘This can enhance the power of my skills?’

The explanation was obvious. It also showed that physical attack power would increase.

Was there a reason to hesitate?

Kang-jun's Heavenly Cut was a physical attack skill.

It was good enough to cut a monster in half with one slice, but it didn't have that much power against the ghoul lord.

'Yes. I'm going to strengthen it.'

It was a legend ranked item so maybe he should save it for a better skill in the future. But if he didn't use it now, he might regret it.

It was just a pile of poop if Kang-jun died without using it.

It was wiser to enhance his survival rate by strengthening his most powerful skill.

A new message appeared.

[Do you want to use the Ghoul Lord's Heart?] [Yes/No]

[Selected the desired skill to mount it on.]

“Heavenly Cut!”

Then the Ghoul Lord’s Heart that Kang-jun was holding disappeared without a trace.

[The Ghoul Lord’s Heart has been mounted on Heavenly Cut, strengthening its power.]

[The physical damage of Heavenly Cut has increased significantly.]

‘Huhuhu, that's it.’

Kang-jun was delighted. He would find out how much the physical damage had increased when he used it later on.

[The Ghoul Lord’s Heart can be dismounted at any time.]

[Once dismounted from a skill, the Ghoul Lord’s Heart will enter your inventory.]

“Oh! It isn’t a one-time disposable item.”

Surprisingly, the Ghoul Lord’s Heart was a permanent item.

If he received a skill better than Heavenly Cut later on, he could switch and reinforce it.

'Huhu, it is very convenient because it is a legend ranked item.'

He didn't need to worry about saving it.

'Then shall I check the other box?'

He opened the remaining box.

It contained a shiny black armour. It was a whole body armour, including the head.

Messages immediately popped up.

[The Ghoul Lord's Heavy Armour has been acquired.]

[Ghoul Lord's Heavy Armour]

- Rating: Legend
- The Ghoul Lord's Heavy Armour will increase physical and magic defense when equipped.
- Equipped area: Whole body.

-30 inventory spaces.

-Wearer Restriction: Strength 30, Agility 28

‘Amazing!’

Another legend ranked item.

Thanks to his increase in level, his strength and agility stats met the wearer restrictions.

Kang-jun’s hands automatically stripped off the normal grade armour. At the same time, the black armor was attached to his body.

His inventory increased from 12 to 30 spaces.

Items such as the moonstones and potions were moved automatically.

"I thought it would be heavy, but it is light and comfortable to wear.

It felt more relaxing than wearing the leather armour. Maybe it was due to the legend rating.

Furthermore, the helmet automatically entered the inventory when he removed it.

He normally took off the helmet in battle because it was cramped.

'Huhu, this fight was rewarding.'

He thought about the ghoul lord again.

He was happy due to receiving the skill strengthening and the legendary armour.

Then Kang-jun turned and looked at Heksia.

While the golden boxes disappeared, Heksia's gigantic body had returned to its original size.

However, Heksia's condition wasn't good.

In a situation where she was already badly injured, the ghoul lord's bite to her neck caused her to be on the verge of death.

Kang-jun immediately examined her body.

'Fortunately she didn't die yet.'

If she died then she would have been moved to the resurrection gem. She had only fainted due to the severe injuries.

'Now that she has returned to her original state, potions should work.'

Kang-jun immediately took out health potions and poured them on her body. Health potions couldn't be overlapped in one inventory space and needed to be stored separately.

Therefore he only had a few bottles left.

After he poured all the potions, Heksia's neck injury healed. She opened her eyes.

Chapter 60: Ghoul Lord (4)

"Um..."

"Have you regained consciousness?"

Heksia got up and frowned as she touched her neck.

"Ugh! That hurts! That bastard bit me."

She grumbled.

"I nearly died, damn!"

"But would there be a punishment if you died?"

"No punishment. I have some burdens."

"You don't have to worry about achievements so what is your burden?"

"It is embarrassing."

She would be embarrassed. That was her simple reason.

Heksia saw Kang-jun's dumbfounded expression and said.

"A commander dying and needing to be revived. Do you know how long the sovereigns will make fun of me? Fortunately, I lived thanks to Lucan."

With those words, she waved her hands. At the moment, 10 potions appeared in front of Kang-jun.

"Take these advanced ones. They aren't much use for me."

Kang-jun didn't refuse. He received 10 advanced potions that could restore 300 health points. Of course, he received so much because she was the commander.

Heksia took out some more advanced potions, drank one and poured the rest on her wounds.

Her body was neatly restored. The bruises and scars disappeared, with her wings regaining that mysterious red light.

Of course, her clothing and hair were still a mess.

Yet that was all cleaned up in a flash.

Her matted hair was instantly arranged when she ran her fingers through it. Her dirty clothes were also cleaned as her hands moved over them.

Heksia returned to her original appearance and smirked like nothing had happened.

"I look like myself now. By the way, where is that ghoull lord?"

"Dead."

"Don't tell me that you killed it?"

"Who else is here besides me?"

Kang-jun grinned. Heksia looked amazed.

"No matter how close he was to death, it wouldn't have been easy with your skills."

Then she suddenly nodded. She remembered the skill that Kang-jun had used against her clone in the past.

"Yes. It is possible if you use that skill. I am curious. Can I ask for the name of that skill?"

"The skill is called Heavenly Cut."

Heksia shook her head.

"Heavenly Cut...? This is the first time I've heard of it. The skill

name isn't important. Perhaps it is advanced swordsmanship. If not, it wouldn't have been able to damage my clone."

"Are advanced skills that great?"

Kang-jun was suddenly curious. In fact, Heavenly Cut came from the Heaven's Blood Sword Style that was a high class swordsmanship. Heksia nodded.

"Intermediate ranks are many times stronger than low ranks. However, the advanced rank is on another dimension from the intermediate rank. It will be easy for you to reach advanced level as an sovereign."

"It will be easy?"

"You have the skill Heavenly Cut. It has the ability to make far stronger opponents vigilant against you. The power of the skill will become stronger as you level up. So you can easily go up."

She continued.

"And at the very top is the high class rank. In terms of supernatural rankings, it is like going to a foreign language high school."

"Supernatural?"

“Whether it is magic or swordsmanship, a high class rank is the best of the best. Naturally it would be hard enough to obtain. Unless your luck is incredibly good.”

He already had a high class skill. Of course, it wasn't necessary to tell her that.

Heksia smiled.

"Anyway, your level must have become quite high after killing the ghoull lord."

"It is thanks to you. I am thankful."

It wasn't flattery. If it wasn't for Heksia then today's jackpot would have been impossible.

Then Heksia grumbled.

"I'm envious. I want to level up. I don't know how long it has been since I've leveled up."

How high was her level? Kang-jun wanted to ask.

It was at that moment. Heksia started to desperately look around.

“Strange. I thought one would come out.”

"What are you looking for?"

"The ghoullord's golden box!"

"That...!"

"Have you seen it? Eh, that armour?"

Kang-jun felt pained. As she said, the black legendary armour he was wearing came from the ghoullord's golden box.

In fact, Kang-jun hadn't caught the ghoullord alone.

Strictly speaking, Heksia was the one who did the most so the items in the golden box should be distributed with her.

But he had already used the Ghoullord's Heart to strengthen his skill. He could take it off but it would be with a heavy heart.

'It is evident that the skill is strong. I can't give it to her.'

In addition, he had already worn the armour.

Kang-jun said with a somewhat embarrassed look.

"Then I'll give you some moonstones."

Heksia laughed as she patted Kang-jun's shoulder.

"It is okay. This isn't a big deal for me. Moonstones are quite good but you deserve them for your decisive contribution against the ghoullord. I just want the heart."

H-heart? Kang-jun's eyes widened. Heksia sighed and flopped to the ground.

"The heart didn't emerge. I've killed hundreds of similar guys so far but it has never dropped. It seems like I'm quite unlucky. Why doesn't the heart come out, dammit!"

She killed hundreds of guys like the ghoullord?

It was alarming, but the more surprising thing was that no heart had dropped.

'Is it that rare?'

He had expected it to be great due to the legend rating. However, he didn't know it was so rare. He thought all the ghoullord bosses dropped the heart.

'I shouldn't say anything.'

Kang-jun had no intention of opening his mouth. He couldn't let her know about the heart.

Looking at Heksia's current reaction, there was no way of knowing what she might do.

"Oh! Bloody heart! Heart! Why can't I get a heart?"

Heksia kept on complaining about the heart. Kang-jun felt a slight prick to his conscience and asked.

"Do you need the heart for something?"

"Rather than a necessity, it is just a collectible."

"Collectible?"

"It can strengthen skills but I have something better."

"Then why do you want to collect it?"

"It is just a hobby."

"Ah, hobby."

Kang-jun nodded. A hobby. He thought there was a great reason, but it was just a hobby.

A must-have survival item for him was just someone else's hobby.

'I don't mind anymore.'

He hadn't thought about giving it away, but he still wanted to know the reason for Heksia's desire. He had worried about getting a heart from another boss.

But that disappeared after hearing that she wanted to collect it for a hobby.

At that moment, Heksia looked at Kang-jun and suddenly asked.

"Lucan, are you lucky?"

"Lucky?"

Kang-jun laughed bitterly.

In fact, he tried playing the lottery and only ever won the 5th place prize. He never once picked up money from the side of the road.

Was that all? His parents died early and Kang-jun was crippled after a hit-and-run car accident.

He never got good items when playing games. When hunting in a party, he always got a lower number when rolling the dice for a good item.

If he had to grade his luck, he was set it as the lowest grade.

However, that changed a lot after entering Hwanmong and becoming a sovereign.

He didn't know if it was because of his good luck stat.

But the atmosphere around Heksia didn't make it easy to answer. She might suspect that he received the heart.

"I don't know."

"You received the Heavenly Cut skill so I think that you are lucky. But I'm not lucky. Bah! This is really an unfair world! I hate lucky people the most."

Kang-jun just laughed.

"Isn't being born as a demon or dragon equal to having tremendously good luck? How miserable and unlucky do you think those who are born as orcs, ghouls or slimes are?"

"....."

Heksia was bemused by Kang-jun's words. Kang-jun said it casually but she had never thought about it before.

"You have really strange ideas."

"I guess so. Who would want to be born as an orc or slime? They have no luck at all. After they are born, they probably spend a lifetime hoping to be killed."

"It is very rare but there are some orcs that are stronger than dragons. Among the slimes, there are some who will become strong enough to hit a demon."

"How many of those guys are there? One in several million?"

"Poop! Indeed. I would commit suicide if I was born as an orc or slime."

She sent Kang-jun a stern look and sighed. Someone who was born with a golden spoon couldn't understand a life like his.

"People have to adapt to the life they are born with. I am also like that. Anyway, you were born to a powerful species so that is great luck."

"I have great luck?"

"An orc or slime would have to do everything they could to survive after being born. But you don't. You were lucky from birth."

Heksia was silent for a moment before nodding.

"Thank you. It is a little comforting."

Then she suddenly approached and kissed him.

A soft tongue moved around his mouth.

What the, this? She suddenly kissed him?

After a while, Heksia withdrew and laughed.

"It is a sign of gratitude. You have saved my life and comforted me."

Kang-jun nodded because his face was hot.

"That was the meaning? I understand."

There was no reason to hate being kissed by a beautiful woman like Heksia. It was also a sign of gratitude.

Heksia then whispered.

"I can give you more, but that is for later."

More? What did she mean?

Heksia went back to her original position.

"Sovereign Lucan, you went through a lot of trouble today. Destroying the Jewel of Darkness and surviving to the end, all the achievements in this war belong to you. Now you will be rewarded."

Messages immediately appeared.

[The army's mission has been completed.]

[You have survived until the end.]

[You have earned 30 red moon achievement points.]

[You have destroyed the Jewel of Darkness.]

[You have earned 100 red moon achievement points.]

[You have killed the most ghouls among the survivors.]

[You have earned 80 red moon achievement points.]

This added 210 achievement points, giving Kang-jun a total of 410.

Of course, he could get more achievement points for exchanging moonstones but he kept them in the inventory for now.

[Mission 11 has been accomplished.]

Kang-jun gained more than 300 achievement points so Mission 11 was completed.

[As a reward, enough experience will be given to increase your level.]

[4,000 nodes have been given as compensation.]

[30 small moonstones have been given as compensation.]

Thanks to that, his level once again rose by one to Lv26.

The surrounding space started to distort.

[Your time in the world of Hwanmong is over.]

[The door to Hwanmong is closed.]

It was time to leave the dream and return to reality.

Kang-jun opened his eyes and woke up.

Chapter 61: Evil Spirit Possession (1)

“Dammit! No way! It can’t be...heook!”

On the other hand, Yoo Seung-hwan woke up from a nightmare.

His whole body was moist with sweat.

"Ohh!"

He grabbed his head with both hands and screamed.

Last night in the world of Hwanmong, he was grabbed by the ghoulish lord and died. After that, he waited at the resurrection jewel at the army headquarters.

Then he returned back to reality.

It wasn’t the first time he had come back to reality since he became a sovereign in Hwanmong.

That wasn’t the reason why he was angry.

[The army’s mission has been completed.]

[You didn’t survive so you can’t receive achievement points.]

He saw these messages before returning.

He knew that he needed to stay alive for the duration of the ghoullord's mission in order to receive achievement points.

Therefore, he had tried it.

The problem was that the mission was a success.

Obviously Commander Heksia had been pushed by the ghoullord, so how was the army's mission completed?

That guy Kang-jun must have reversed the situation.

How on earth?

Yoo Seung-hwan couldn't imagine it.

'Euh! A really surprising guy. I didn't see him properly. He is a real monster!'

In one sense, he had to be grateful to Kang-jun.

If the army mission failed then the other sovereigns, including Yoo Seung-hwan, would have lost 20 achievement points due to the failure penalty.

In other words, everyone would benefit from Kang-jun completing the mission.

Nevertheless, he had no intention of feeling appreciation.

Everything was relative.

‘He got 210 points while I had my points reduced by 10, so he increased the gap by 220 points. Dammit! If I count the last time...’

He had no answer. Furthermore, what about the moonstones?

However, this was just the start. How much further would the gap increase in the future?

‘Why did the red moon rise?’

Yoo Seung-hwan cursed the red moon. He cursed the red moon and the Second Demon King Colladikus.

It was an opportunity for someone else, but a curse for him.

That was the red moon.

‘It can’t be. If this continues then I will be unconditionally beaten.’

To be honest, Yoo Seung-hwan hadn't intended a genuine negotiation with Kang-jun.

He appreciated that Kang-jun was strong. But a war wasn't determined by the sovereign alone.

No matter how great Kang-jun was, he wouldn't be able to handle tens of thousands of orcs alone.

In other words, the eternal alliance or co-existence were just empty words.

He had just thought about throwing him five billion to alleviate his anger. No, he had thought about throwing 10 billion. It was money that he could just recover again.

He would use the dangerous prey that was Kang-jun as a paving stone. It would be better to flatter him as much as possible before killing him.

That was his original plan.

In other words, Yoo Seung-hwan thought that Kang-jun was an excellent monster in Hwanmong and an ignorant child in reality.

However, Kang-jun wasn't that easy to handle in reality. He couldn't be wheedled or intimidated.

He suddenly recalled what Kang-jun had said.

‘If I kill you then I can get 100 billion won. I’m not interested if the profit isn’t equivalent to that.’

He seemed to be leaving room for negotiation, but he hadn’t intended to negotiate from the beginning.

Kang-jun was asking for a profit equivalent to 100 billion!

That was the same as Yoo Seung-hwan dying. It was like becoming a devoted subordinate if he gave everything to Kang-jun.

Yoo Seung-hwan grinded his teeth together.

‘Crazy bastard! I would rather blow myself up than give him 100 billion. I earned that money.’

He got up from his bed and had a glass of cold water. His eyes were cold as he glanced out the window.

‘Lucan, no, Lee Kang-jun! You are just a rookie. In the end, you will kneel before me.’

There was a meaningful smile on his face.

‘It is good that I made an appointment with them yesterday.’

A meeting would be held this evening with 10 sovereigns, including Zenith.

The place was located in Cheongdam-dong. It was a big and colourful room. This was the luxury restaurant where he met Kang-jun last time.

It was a dangerous move that could expose him to enemies, but they could also unite against a collective enemy. The powerful enemy called Kang-jun.

And Yoo Seung-hwan wasn't too reluctant to reveal his identity to other sovereigns.

It was something he had worried about before the red moon.

‘My identity as a sovereign was revealed by this event. I won't curl up and hide.’

However, Sovereign Avia didn't show any interest in the alliance. He would try again next time.

He immediately headed to the room he reserved under the name of Hardis.

At that time, Kang-jun was watching TV and eating rice after

waking up.

"In the last few days, the number of assaults and murders has risen rapidly. Last night, a man in downtown Seoul killed a passerby with a knife..."

He heard bad news on the morning news. Kang-jun was surprised by the recent upswing in criminal acts.

"Monsters have even been seen, so people should avoid going out at night as soon as possible. In addition, the elderly and pregnant women should have a guardian along with them during the day."

But the stories that appeared on the news were ridiculous. Monsters were seen. It was reported through the phone tip lines.

Besides, the number of assaults and murders was at a serious level.

‘What? Monsters?’

Monsters were appearing in reality, not Hwanmong?

He would have thought it was a mistake if there were just one or two people, but many people were interviewed. There were corpse-eating monsters in the toilets of the subway, someone who saw monsters with tentacles in a dimly lit alleyway and some even saw monsters in the form of massive demons.

The problem was that if monsters appeared, there should be at least one photo or video of the scene.

Was it possible that people fell into a collective hallucination? It couldn't be.

Kang-jun searched for articles about the incidents. The articles only started from a few days ago. Then the number of them gradually increased and peaked last night. It happened while Kang-jun was sleeping.

'Strange. The red moon rose a few days ago. Perhaps?'

Kang-jun sensed something and called Lawyer Han Yeon-soo.

-Yes, Lee Kang-jun. What's going on?

"Can the red moon affect reality?"

-Of course.

Han Yeon-soo replied matter of factly.

Unbelievable! He was alarmed.

"Does that mean that the Second Demon King will emerge in

reality?”

-Such cases are rare. That is because it consumes a tremendous amount of magic power. Second Demon King is at war in Hwanmong since he isn't stupid enough to waste all that magic.

"Fortunately, he won't pop into reality."

-Yes. Usually they stay in Hwanmong, but sometimes evil spirits can temporarily fold reality to annoy people. But that alone can make it a little confusing.

"It is only a little bit but it is already like hell. Is there a solution?"

-The only solution is to get rid of the Second Demon King as soon as possible. It is highly unlikely it would happen, but there would be a disaster if the Second Demon King appeared in reality.

"If we defeat his armies in Hwanmong, will the Second Demon King come down to Earth?"

-Of course. In fact, there are quite a few worlds captured by demons. However, there are many strong people in Earth Hwanmong so they can defeat the Second Demon King. Of course, it could take some time.

"Thank you for letting me know. Then I'm going now."

Kang-jun was somewhat upset by Han Yeon-soo's relaxed attitude. She wasn't human so she didn't seem interested in the suffering of humans.

However, what could Kang-jun do?

In the present situation, all he could do was enter Hwanmong and help weaken the Second Demon King by killing his subordinates.

"Colt, were you approached by any evil spirits or monsters last night?"

If such things existed then ghosts would notice first. Therefore, Kang-jun called Colt who had a hold on the ghosts around here.

"Nothing, Lord. If that happened then I would have reported it instantly. Can I ask what is going on?"

"The red moon has risen and the subordinates of the Second Demon King are attacking reality. Although it is in the form of possession or there is a barrier."

Then Colt said with a smile.

"If that is the case, don't worry. They can't go anywhere near a sovereign's territory or an occupied territory."

“Really?”

"Yes, it is because they can't use magic in the territory of a sovereign. Therefore, Lord's territory is a safe area."

Kang-jun owned the Yugang and Dafeng buildings. He also had some occupied buildings so the evil spirits didn't dare approach.

"It is the same for the territory of other sovereigns. Those who exist in the sovereign's sphere of influence won't be in danger."

"Yes. I understand."

Kang-jun nodded and prepared to go to work.

On the one hand, he felt proud.

In fact, Kang-jun never thought about the people in reality and just focused on becoming a strong sovereign.

How could he afford to think about them?

He needed to survive alone so he needed overflowing strength. Of course, if he completed all 100 mission then he could eat and live well in the future.

Now he could protect people in a certain area by being a sovereign, so he felt something new. At least in his territory, the creatures of the Second Demon King couldn't strike.

Kang-jun felt somewhat proud.

After a while, he arrived at the market.

His part-timers would sell underwear while Kang-jun read books.

There were fewer customers in the market than usual due to the news.

However, Kang-jun's underwear was flying away.

He used the Draw In Customers skill, but it was mainly due to the products he picked after checking with Eyes of Preference. He only picked things that had an A preference so customers didn't hesitate to buy after coming over.

Of course, sales skyrocketed. However, the low population at the market meant that sales would inevitably fall.

But he wasn't worried about that. Kang-jun focused on reading the book. He was hoping to get a new management skill today.

It was at that moment.

"Aaaagh! Help me!"

"Wahh! That person is crazy!"

People could be heard screaming and fleeing from afar. Kang-jun looked up with surprise and saw a homeless man attacking people with a knife.

"Kikiki! This fucking world! I will kill everything. Kill!"

His eyes were bloodshot and seemed to have dark energy in them. He wasn't just a homeless person. He must have been possessed by an evil spirit.

"Freeze."

"Throw away your weapon."

The police aimed their guns but the man didn't budge.

Rather, the police quickly collapsed.

The man didn't even turn his head to look at them, but the police fell. What was the reason?

'An attack. The evil spirit attacked the police.'

At that time, the man ran and was about to stab the police.

"Stop!"

Kang-jun quickly ran and cursed him. The man should have lost his energy and collapsed.

However, the man didn't move.

[The target has resisted.]

At the same time, the man sent Kang-jun a menacing look.

Sususu.

Black light could be seen from the man's eyes.

Then a message appeared.

[The enemy's attack has automatically activated the battle field.]

Black magic energy absorption resistance! Kang-jun hadn't used

the battle field, but it was activated by itself.

By the way, it wasn't a man who appeared in the battle field.

"Kukukuk!"

"Kukukuk!"

Three monsters with tentacles was looking at Kang-jun. He had killed the monsters in Hwanmong already.

'It is the thing that possessed that man.'

Kang-jun looked at the monster.

Now he needed to fight and overcome it. Of course, Kang-jun was someone who killed a ghoul lord.

The minions were insufficient against him.

Moreover, it was possible to use his equipment from Hwanmong in the battle field.

Cheocheocheok.

Black armour immediately appeared on Kang-jun's body. His right hand squeezed the Warrior's Sword.

Chapter 62: Evil Spirit Possession (2)

The monster flinched.

A strong presence was felt from Kang-jun!

It meant a strong being that they couldn't beat.

However, there was no way to avoid fighting in the battle field. A place where they would die if they didn't kill!

The monsters knew this fact and had no choice but to aim their tentacles towards Kang-jun.

“Kiiii!”

"Kukaaaah!”

Chwack! Chwack! Chwack chwack chwack!

The three monsters moved their tentacles at the same time so the entire space was filled with tentacles. It was like there were more than 100 snakes in the area.

Pak! Supaak!

Kang-jun calmly cut off the tentacles.

He didn't need to use any skills.

The severed tentacles turned into small slime monsters, however Kang-jun's sword had already destroyed the hearts that were the source of the monsters' power.

'It is bland.'

[Experience has been gained.]
[32 nodes have been gained.]

[Experience has been gained.]
[37 nodes have been gained.]

[Experience has been gained.]
[One small moonstone has been acquired.]

Kang-jun was startled.

'What? Experience and item drops.'

Unlike Hwanmong, the battle field normally didn't give any experience.

Surprisingly, the monsters in the Second Demon King's army gave experience. Furthermore, he got nodes and a moonstone!

'This is?'

Kang-jun's eyes shone. It meant that the experience was real, not virtual.

In other words, the monsters were really killed by Kang-jun's strikes.

[You have won.]

[25 black magic energy points have been acquired.]

Their black magic energy went to Kang-jun.

25 black magic energy points was the amount consumed when using a management skill. It was all filled up.

Sususu.

The battle field immediately disappeared. The battle only took 20 seconds, but in reality, it felt like time had stopped.

“Waaaah!”

The only difference was the expression of the homeless man holding the knife.

His face distorted. Then he flopped down on the ground.

“Ohh! No way! W-why did I do this...?”

He trembled as he saw the bloodstained knife in his hand and the people collapsed near him.

"Freeze!"

"Get down!"

At that moment, the heavily armed police ran and grabbed the knife from his hand before handcuffing him.

Eeeeng -

After calling 119, the paramedics arrived and the situation started to be cleaned up.

Two people died and five were injured.

This would be reported as another incident of evil spirit possession. But people didn't know why the homeless man suddenly lost strength and collapsed.

If Kang-jun hadn't removed the evil spirits then what terrible catastrophe would have happened in the market?

Kang-jun stared after the police cars and ambulances with a bitter expression.

He felt sorry for the victimized people. They died for no reason, just because they were near a possessed man.

'If I found him a little sooner then I might have prevented the incident.'

Kang-jun went around the market to see if there was anybody else.

In the aftermath of the murders, the market was completely empty of guests. The merchants maintained their positions, but they all looked uneasy.

It was the same for the part time workers at Kang-jun's underwear stall.

"Today, take a day off."

"Thank you, Boss-nim. But I don't think I'll be able to come tomorrow. I'm sorry."

"Me too. I can't come back here because I'm too afraid."

The part time workers declared. Kang-jun nodded.

"I understand. I will try to clean up the stall. In the meantime, you both did really well so thank you."

Kang-jun shook the hands of the two part time workers.

They had been very skillful and worked sincerely. If it wasn't for them, Kang-jun wouldn't have been able to read the books comfortably or use the management skills.

After a while, he headed to the market's parking lot.

Kang-jun sat in the car and searched through his smartphone for a while.

It was impossible to comfortably read books when he knew that the Second Demon King's creatures were attacking people in reality. He decided to actively look around for them.

He could help people as well as gain experience, nodes and moonstones from the creatures.

In the past, he had only been able to level up in Hwanmong. But now, there was a chance that he could even level up in reality.

So there was no reason to spend time reading books in reality. He would read on a semi-regular basis.

If possible, he would search for other places where incidents were occurring to increase his experience.

‘There are still incidents going on today.’

This wasn’t just happening in Korea but all over the world.

On the Internet and SNS, there were reports about monsters and evil spirits.

There were even those who gathered the information and made maps. People marked the map whenever they found a place where evil spirits or monsters were.

The map of Seoul had many red dots all over the place. He zoomed into the map where there were no red dots.

Kang-jun recalled Colt’s words.

‘Didn’t he say that they can’t appear in the territory of the sovereigns?’

Indeed, there were no red dots in the vicinities of the Yugang, Dafeng, Echo, Sungkwang, Dain building, etc.

However, the radius around the Yugang and Dafeng buildings was much wider compared to the buildings that he only occupied.

This meant that the safety zone effect was stronger when the sovereign owned the building.

As he continued to look, he could see that there was a safe zone around the Seyoung building that Yoo Seung-hwan owned.

That wasn't all.

He could find the locations of other sovereigns from the map.

Of course, there were still many obscure areas. But as more red dots formed, he could clearly see the safety zones around the sovereigns' bases forming.

'I got some unforeseen information.'

However, this information wasn't given unconditionally. Conversely, Kang-jun's position would also be exposed to other sovereigns.

The positions of sovereigns could be figured out through this map.

‘I should be glad that the red moon is floating.’

Otherwise, the world might have been confused by the war between sovereigns, not the appearance of evil spirits or monsters.

Anyway, the situation was now different.

The emergence of the Second Demon King! The situation had dramatically changed.

In the meantime, all the sovereigns hiding in the darkness were revealed. Now that sovereigns could no longer hide, the war between sovereigns would enter a new phase.

Of course, sovereigns were still unknown to the general public.

‘Then shall I go hunting?’

Kang-jun searched the forums of the site containing the map for tips.

Rather than going where an evil spirit had once appeared, it would be better to find the information in real time.

Then he heard that a high school contained students possessed by evil spirits.

‘K High School?’

It was only five minutes from here.

Bururung.

Kang-jun quickly drove there.

"Aack!"

“Help me!”

After a while, Kang-jun arrived at the road next to K High School.

The school’s back gate.

There was a police car waiting there. Three police officers stood with a grim look like they were afraid to approach the school.

“Ah, crazy! When will support come?”

"Isn't an incident occurring at this place?"

"Even if the army is mobilized, we will be the ones to die first. It has already been a few days since I last slept."

Kang-jun listened to their words as he glanced towards the school.

Teachers and hundreds of students were shaking in the middle of the playground.

It was due to the students possessed by the evil spirits.

Some of the teachers and students, including the principal, were captured and the police were dispatched to subdue this situation.

At that time, students with dark eyes dragged out a bloody man onto the central porch. It was the principal. After that, bloodied teachers, students and police officers were also dragged out.

“Kikikik! Who cares about the police? If anyone is confident then enter.”

“Hihihi! First, I will kill the principal and then the teachers. And then you will all die!”

There were at least 20 students possessed by evil spirits. The police’s guns didn’t work. As soon as the policemen pointed their guns, they shivered and collapsed.

“Ah, fuck! How can I be afraid at school?”

“Sob. Mother...”

"Please do something!"

The students in the playground were crying. The school's front gate, back gate, fence etc. were all guarded by possessed students so they couldn't escape.

If the police couldn't do anything then who would protect them?

“Wait! Where are you going?”

"You shouldn't go in there."

The police who were watching the back gate shouted urgently.

Then one possessed student laughing smugly at the back of the school fell down.

And a man walked leisurely into the school.

It was Kang-jun.

“Kiki! Who is this bastard?”

"How dare you?"

Two other nearby students rushed towards Kang-jun. Of course, they also fell down as they neared him.

Everyone who saw the scene was shocked.

The police couldn't bring down the possessed students yet this man did it so easily!

Then the amazing sight occurred again.

This time it came from the main gate.

Two students standing there suddenly collapsed.

A woman in her 20s appeared. She wore a training suit with her hair tied back, and her slender figure was reminiscent of a model.

“[Agassi](#)! It is dangerous.”

(Young lady, used for addressing young, unknown females)

"I'll be okay so you guys stay behind."

Two sturdy men dressed in suits came after her, but it was useless.

She used considerable force to push their hands away.

“Aigoo!”

"This strength!"

In the meantime, she walked from the main gate towards the front door of the school. Then she saw Kang-jun, who came from the other side.

Kang-jun could tell with one glance that she was a sovereign.

It wasn't because she had a distinctive aura.

It was because she took care of two possessed students easily. It was easy to see.

Of course, he had been busy fighting the possessed students in the meantime.

"Who are you?"

The woman in front of him, Jang Seo-yeon asked. Kang-jun answered quietly.

"A person who came with the same purpose as you."

Then Jang Seo-yeon formed a mocking expression.

"I can guess that much. But I will take care of it, so get out of here."

Kang-jun shrugged.

"No matter how valuable the experience is, the situation is like this. Can't you see how terrified the students are?"

It was human nature. Although they had the goal of leveling up as a sovereign, they also needed to help the students. It wasn't the time to fight over experience.

Kang-jun ran straight to the central porch. If he didn't take care of them quickly, an irreversible situation might occur.

Jang Seo-yeon came chasing behind Kang-jun.

"Wait. This is my area."

Kang-jun ignored her words and approached the possessed students. The possessed students felt a sense of crisis and focused on Kang-jun and Jang Seo-yeon.

Even the ones far away ran like the wind and gathered in front of the central porch.

"Kikiki! I will try it once."

“Yihihit! Do you think you can beat us?”

At that moment, the area changed as the battle field was unfolded.

[A large number of enemies have attacked you and the battle field is automatically activated.]

[Fight with an ally, Sovereign Avia from the Hwanmong Defense Troops 439th Army.]

Chapter 63: Evil Spirit Possession (3)

Kang-jun was surprised. It was amazing that he automatically joined with someone from his army, but also that it was Sovereign Avia.

However, his surprise was incomparable to Jang Seo-yeon's.

Just before the battle field was activated, this message had appeared in front of her.

[Fight with an ally, Sovereign Lucan from the Hwanmong Defense Troops 439th Army.]

Sovereign Lucan! She could never forget that name.

Since the red moon rose, he was the existence she hated the most in the 439th army!

She hadn't forgotten the memory of Lucan's sword in the first training room.

Since then, Lucan had advanced beyond her imagination.

When she saw the message that the ghoullord mission she thought was impossible was fulfilled, she really wanted to go on a

rampage.

That's why she searched through real time reports of evil spirits.

She wanted to win against Lucan. She had to somehow gain experience and raise her level. Yet she ended up meeting Lucan.

“You are Avia?”

“You are Lucan?”

Kang-jun asked casually, but Jang Seo-yeon stared at him with challenging eyes.

However, they had to turn their gazes back to the front again.

“Kikikiki!”

"Kukukuk!"

Although they saw that message that a large number of enemies were attacking, there were over 50 tentacle monsters.

Furthermore, one of them was two to three times bigger than the others and seemed quite powerful.

In the first battlefield of the red moon, there was a battle with

more than 100 tentacle monsters. However, there had been 40 sovereigns present.

Now Kang-jun and Jang Seo-yeon had to deal with 50 of them as well as a boss monster.

Therefore, Jang Seo-yeon's face suddenly became confused.

'Oh my god! Why are there so many?'

Now it wasn't a problem of the experience distribution.

It was whether or not they could win this battle. If they were defeated then terrible things might happen.

Fortunately, it was possible to summon their subordinates here.

She became overconfident after realizing that.

'Okay. I will wipe them all out.'

She immediately summoned her subordinates.

Susu! Sususu.

Blue skin. The face was a lizard. The body looked like a human.

A monster called lizardman.

The five monsters summoned by Jang Seo-yeon were giant lizardmen. They were twice as big as normal lizardmen and were her main troops when taking over buildings.

"Did you call, Lord?"

"Lord! You called us."

Jang Seo-yeon nodded. She wore white armour and had a blue spear in her right hand.

"Jackel! Now is the time to prove your bravery."

Jackel was the strongest one among them. He smiled at the tentacles.

"Those guys?"

"Yes. Call your servants to take care of them."

After that, over 100 lizardmen appeared.

They were lizardmen spearmen.

Then another 200 lizardmen heavy armour fighters showed up.

This was followed by 100 crossbow lizardmen.

Jang Seo-yeon's black magic energy was exhausted after summoning them and she drank a potion. It was a medium sized potion that restored 150 points of black magic energy at once.

Sususu! Susususu!

It seemed like she was trying to show off her troops to Kang-jun. After the lizardmen shamans, lizardmen healers and more than 500 troops were present, she stopped summoning.

She only drank two black magic potions. She finished and stared at Kang-jun.

"The total sovereign doesn't need to move against such things, does he? Leave it to me."

She didn't listen to Kang-jun's answer and cried out loudly.

"Go ahead and sweep them away!"

"Yes, Lord!"

"Everybody charge!"

"Kukik! Wah! Get rid of them!"

"Kukik! Kukikik! For Lord!"

Under Jackel's command, the lizardmen squadrons rushed towards the monsters.

However, Kang-jun didn't summon a single subordinate.

He was even stronger than when he did his first mission on the red moon battlefield.

He had risen seven levels compared to that time!

Furthermore, he was equipped with the legend ranked Ghoul Lord's Heavy Armour and the Ghoul Lord's Heart greatly increased the damage of Heavenly Cut.

In other words, he was good enough to sweep them away alone.

There was no need to trouble himself with summoning his troops.

He judged that it would be better to use his black magic energy on Heavenly Cut.

He decided not to touch Jang Seo-yeon's momentum and just watched for a while. Indeed, they fought well.

“Kikikik!”

"Kukukuku!”

Chwack! Chwaack!

The lizardmen bit at the tentacles flying at their arms and legs.

“Kuweek!”

“Kuwaaack!”

A monster with dozens of arms. That was the tentacle monster. If the body wasn't killed at once then there was bound to be a struggle.

Fortunately, Jackel the lizardman knew how to deal with the tentacles. He commanded his men to attack their bodies.

Of course, quite a few lizardmen died.

Jang Seo-yeon was also fighting fiercely at the vanguard of the lizardmen.

Kang-jun watched her carefully.

Jang Seo-yeon was obviously a gold spoon. Even though she wore a training suit, there was something luxurious about her.

Nevertheless, it was unusual that she would fight the enemy directly in the vanguard.

In addition, her skill at wielding the spear was exceptional. She handled a tentacle monster one-on-one without any difficulty.

Of course, it was trivial when compared to Kang-jun. However, based on Heksia's words, it was highly likely that Jang Seo-yeon had gained an intermediate or advanced spearmanship skill.

Therefore, it was possible for Jang Seo-yeon and her troops to handle the monsters without difficulty.

But then there was a variable.

“Kuaaaaah!”

The giant tentacle monster gave a loud roar. At that moment, the size of the monsters increased.

Suok! Suuok!

Even the cut off tentacles became large slimes.

Thanks to the strength of their attacks increasing, Jang Seo-yeon and the lizardmen started being pushed back.

Furthermore, blood was flowing down from her forehead where she had been hit.

Even if Jang Seo-yeon won, it would require a considerable sacrifice of her troops. It would take a long time.

‘I will go and finish it off.’

He had watched for a while to check how well she fought.

The timing didn’t matter because it was slowed in reality, but Kang-jun became bored of watching.

Susuk! Hwiririk!

Kang-jun immediately passed between the lizardmen and the tentacles.

“Kuaak!”

"Kuaaack!"

As he passed, the tentacle monsters collapsed.

[18 nodes have been gained.]

[16 nodes have been gained.]

[An intermediate black magic recovery potion has been acquired.]

Kang-jun rushed straight towards the giant tentacle. Everything in his way fell down.

“Kuaaaah!”

At that moment, a giant fireball poured from the mouth of the giant tentacle.

Hwaruruk! Hwaruru!

It was stronger than Kajel!

‘This!’

Kang-jun quickly evaded sideways. Still, the fireball caught up and flew close to Kang-jun.

Kwaang!

It sounded like a grenade had exploded. Kang-jun reflexively moved out of the radius, but some of the flames still wrapped around his body.

'There isn't a lot of damage. It is comfortable now that I'm wearing good armour.'

If he knew this then he would have rushed in without hesitation.

“Kuaaaaah!”

Kang-jun's sword flashed the moment the giant tentacle opened its mouth to use another fireball.

Flash!

At that moment, the giant tentacle seemed like a stone statue.

Kung! Kuuong!

Then it fell to the ground in two pieces.

[Two intermediate black magic recovery potions have been acquired.]

[One large moonstone has been acquired.]

He earned some japtem.

The tentacles and slimes returned to their original size.

Kang-jun's sword swept all over the place like a storm.

Papapat!

“Kuwaaack!”

“Keeeeek.”

Kang-jun swung his sword at all objects that tried to stop him. Everything in front of him seemed to die.

‘That is impossible!’

Jang Seo-yeon stared blankly at Kang-jun like she had lost her soul.

‘He is now...’

A sigh emerged from her mouth.

The lizardmen were also watching him.

Cheok!

At that time, Kang-jun shook the blood off his sword.

The situation had ended.

Kang-jun nodded towards Jang Seo-yeon who still looked confused.

[You have won the battle.]

[40 points of black magic energy have been acquired.]

[Black Magic Energy: 470/470]

His black magic energy was full again.

Originally he might have received more, but Kang-jun had only consumed 40 points of black magic energy.

He used Heavenly Cut once and Aura of the Wind twice.

After a while, the battle field disappeared.

The students who had been possessed suddenly hesitated.

“Ohh! Why I am here!?”

"Ugh! What happened?"

They cried out frantically as their spirits returned.

“Teacher! The kids are back to normal!”

“Wah! The evil spirits have been chased away!”

“Amazing!”

"They must be exorcists!"

The nervous students and teachers approached Kang-jun and Jang Seo-yeon.

"Rest assured that the evil spirits are gone. Then I will go."

Kang-jun smiled at them before running towards the rear door. It would be a nuisance if he was caught by the police or other people, so he needed to leave as quickly as possible.

And the students flocked around Jang Seo-yeon.

“Wah! Pretty [Noona](#)! Are you a real exorcist?"

(honorific used by men for older females)

"[Unni](#) was hurt in the forehead. Were you injured fighting the evil spirits?"

(honorific used by women for older females)

"No, that's not it..."

Jang Seo-yeon was surrounded by students and faced difficulty escaping.

"....."

She looked in the direction where Kang-jun had disappeared.

Bururung.

Shortly afterwards, Kang-jun got in his car and started it.

Now this situation was resolved. Kang-jun watched the real-time tips and moved to another place.

At nine in the evening. Jade Incense Restaurant, Cheongdam-dong.

A nicely decorated room in white had 12 people sitting down.

There were three women and nine men.

Their ages ranged from the 20s to 50s.

Among them, a man in his 50s was Yoo Seung-hwan, who called the meeting.

The man in his mid-30s sitting next to him was Kim Kun-woo, also known as Zenith.

They had met at 7 o'clock and after two hours, they decided to form an alliance. They promised that after the red moon was over, they would deal with the opponent Lucan.

“Hahaha! It is nice to open up to each other like this. Who would have thought that Kim Kun-woo, the youngest son of the Cheongma Group, would be Sovereign Zenith?”

Kim Kun-Woo laughed.

“I should be saying that. I would have tried to get closer if I knew that Sovereign Hardis is Yoo Seung-hwan, who is a genius in regards to stocks.”

“Hoho! That’s what I mean. I should use this opportunity to make some money in stocks, Representative Yoo-nim.”

Kim In-hye, a 30 year old female building owner and Park Chang-

sup, a businessman in his 40s laughed.

“Hahahat! Correct. Teach me about stocks, Representative Yoo-nim. I am personally a fan. I’ve read the books about stocks that you wrote. Hahaha.”

Yoo Seung-hwan smiled.

"Yes, please come to my company at any time."

"Didn't you say that guy called Lucan was originally living in a goshiwon? It sounds like he really has good luck."

“Hoho! He isn't a [black hen laying a white egg](#).”

(proverb for a great person might be born of ordinary parents)

Then Yoo Seung-hwan shook his head.

"But we shouldn't underestimate him. He is a scary guy."

Kim Kun-woo also agreed.

"Representative Yoo-nim is correct. From now on, we have to be vigilant regarding him. As soon as you have enough funds, you should purchase buildings near the Yugang and Dafeng buildings. We need to surround him."

Kim In-hye laughed.

"Can we do that? Right now there is a war ban."

Kim Kun-woo smiled.

"Just look at the buildings owned or occupied by sovereigns. We can find out whether a territory is occupied or not from the Black Dragon Law Firm."

"I understand. Then I will do it."

"I will also participate. We have to unite."

"Me too. Let's work together to survive and get rid of him."

Everyone was willing to participate. Yoo Seung-hwan watched with a slight smile.

‘Stupid bastards! After you have ruined Lucan, all of you will be mine.’

However, Yoo Seung-hwan wasn't the only one smiling. Kim Kun-woo also had a strange smile on his face.

‘Hardis! I will take care of you after Lucan. Until then, I will work together with you.’

His eyes shone eerily as he drank a glass of wine.

Kang-jun parked his car in the parking lot of the Yugang building.

Starting from the incident at K High School, he solved another seven incidents of possession.

Unfortunately, he didn't get enough experience to level up but he was still proud.

Today he could save dozens of people who would have died.

'I will take a break.'

He immediately took the elevator to the 5th floor.

As soon as he opened the door with his keycard, he saw four people sitting on the living room sofa.

Hayun welcomed Kang-jun.

"You're back. Guests have arrived."

"Guests? These people?"

"Yes. They didn't seem like bad people so I told them to come in and wait. I made ramyun noodles."

He could smell it. Kang-jun was hungry so the smell seemed even more delicious.

But now wasn't the time to eat ramyun.

He wanted to know why they came looking for him.

Ding dong.

Then the doorbell rang. Who was coming at this time? Kang-jun opened the door.

"Who?"

Jang Seo-yeon suddenly stood before him.

Chapter 64: Serving As Reinforcements (1)

"I'll formally greet you. I am Jang Seo-yeon."

She was dressed in a suit compared to the casual training clothes she wore during the day. If she looked like an attractive female trainer during the day, now she was a competent career woman.

But how did she find this place? It wasn't just Jang Seo-yeon, but the guests inside as well.

Of course, the information about sovereigns was exposed so people could find it if they wanted to.

Still, it was surprising that she found him so quickly.

"Are you going to keep me standing outside?"

"Come inside."

"Thank you."

Jang Seo-yeon smiled. On the other hand, the people sitting on the living room sofa also got up and greeted Kang-jun.

A man in his early 30s spoke first.

"I'm sorry that I came here so rudely. I'm Kim Dong-hyun. I run a small company in Seocho-dong."

The next man in his early 40s said.

"Greetings. I am Jung Sung-wook. I own a building in Daechi-dong."

This time, a stylish woman in her mid 40s spoke.

"Please forgive my rudeness. I am Jang Yoo-kyung. I own a restaurant in Cheongdam-dong."

The final person was a woman in her early 20s.

"I'm sorry for coming so late. I am Choi Hyun-joo. I am enrolled in the psychology department at S University and have a building in Nonhyun-dong."

They introduced who they were without Kang-jun even asking. Everyone had a very courteous attitude.

"I am Lee Kang-jun. Please sit down. What is your purpose for visiting me tonight?"

Then Jang Seo-yeon said.

"I am sure they came for the same purpose as me."

"The same purpose as you?"

"The identity of Jung Sung-wook sitting there. I know it very well. He is the owner of the 60 billion won Daedo building in Daechi-dong. But it is even more surprising that he is a sovereign."

Jung Sung-wook looked at Jang Seo-yeon nervously.

"I also know that Jang Seo-yeon is the owner of the Ohyun building in Daechi-dong. The only child of Gangnam's big spender, Oh Jae-sa. You are also a sovereign. I just don't know what sovereign."

Gangnam's big spender Oh Jae-sa? The one that was said to hold billions of dollars in real estate? Then how many buildings would she have?

She was so famous that even Kang-jun had heard of her. However, Jang Seo-yeon was Oh Jae-sa's daughter.

Just like the case of Kang-jun and Yoo Seung-hwan, Jang Seo-yeon and Jung Sung-wook seemed to be close competitors. Jang Seo-yeon nodded and said.

"I'm Sovereign Avia."

Jung Sung-wook's eyes widened with surprise. He hadn't expected that Jang Seo-yeon would be Sovereign Avia who was one of the members of the 439th Army.

"I am Caper."

"Rosina."

"I am Brio."

"Haniel."

Jung Sung-wook was Caper, Jang Yoo-kyung was Rosina, Kim Dong-hyun was Brio and Choi Hyun-joo was Haniel.

Jang Seo-yeon nodded.

"Nice to meet you. Anyway, the purpose of your visit is to form an alliance with Lucan."

"That's right."

Jung Sung-wook scratched his head and gazed at Kang-jun. Kang-jun's expression was serene.

It wasn't unexpected information. After guessing that they were sovereigns, Kang-jun already knew the reason for their visit.

At that time, Kim Dong-hyun glanced at Kang-jun and said.

“I’ll speak bluntly. Lucan, we want an alliance with you. We will co-exist and not show hostility towards each other.”

"Do you think an alliance will be meaningful?"

"Before the red moon appeared, an alliance between sovereigns was really meaningless. It is because we don't know when we will be stabbed in the back. But now it is different. Sooner or later, everyone will be out in the open. We won't be able to hide anymore."

"But that doesn't change anything. We can't trust each other even if we are out in the open."

"Of course. Honestly, it is too much to hope for a relationship of trust. If it is possible, I would like to maintain a relationship of give or take."

"Give or take?"

Kang-jun asked and this time Choi Hyun-joo replied.

"Lucan, no matter how strong you are, Earth has many sovereigns. Many of them are starting to get together. This is due to the red moon. The era of moving alone is gone."

"How do you know that?"

"Sovereigns are humans. And human psychology is similar. The behaviour of the 40 sovereigns in our army can be seen as a miniature of all of Earth's sovereigns."

Jang Yoo-kyung continued.

"Hardis has already created an alliance hostile towards Lucan."

Jung Sung-wook's eyes flashed as he spoke.

"Alone they are weak, but they become stronger when joined together. Humans form a group to deal with wild beasts. No matter how strong you are, there are limits to surviving on your own."

Kim Dong-hyun said with an intense gaze.

"In the Romance of the Three Kingdoms, a fief couldn't deal with an army of one million troops alone. We can give you strength. The strength to go against one million troops."

"Strength?"

Jang Yoo-kyung replied with an odd smile.

"It isn't just funding. Information is power."

"Information?"

"I know that recently Lucan met with Hardis. In addition, 12 sovereigns including Hardis and Zenith met today to form an alliance against you. The meeting place was the Jade Incense Restaurant in Cheondam-dong."

Kang-jun was surprised. How did she know that he met with Yoo Seung-hwan as well as other sovereigns?

"Are you wondering how I know? In fact, I am the owner of the restaurant."

The owner of the fine dining Jade Incense Restaurant was Jang Yoo-kyung?

If so, that made sense.

While concentrating on beating him, they allowed others to jump over them.

Hardis and the others wouldn't be aware that their secret meeting had been discovered.

Kang-jun nodded.

"I roughly understand. By the way, I am curious about why you chose me. Why didn't you go to Hardis?"

At this time, Jang Seo-yeon replied.

"While you were dealing with the ghoul lord, the other sovereigns were waiting in front of the resurrection gem. At that time, Hardis offered me an alliance. He also informed me that you are the owner of the Yugang building. It is probably the same for the other sovereigns."

Something like that had happened. As a matter of fact, he expected Hardis to do something like that. He had no confidence so he proposed an alliance.

"Why did you reject him and come to see me?"

"There are those who go together and those who don't. Hardis is someone who doesn't fit with me. I honestly dislike Hardis more than I do you."

She continued.

"I hate that you are so strong. It is because of jealousy. But Hardis is sly."

Kim Dong-hyun also agreed.

"I think the same. I hate people like Hardis."

Kang-jun asked Jang Seo-yeon.

"But didn't you seem hostile towards me when I met you earlier in the day?"

"To be honest, I was worried at the time. I didn't want to make an alliance that wasn't centered around me. However, my thoughts shifted after watching you in the battle field."

Kang-jun nodded.

He roughly understood why they came to find him.

They didn't want to become enemies with Kang-jun. Furthermore, they wanted to establish an alliance of co-existence!

The night was deepening. Now he had to come to a conclusion.

It was true that he needed allies.

It wasn't even to protect himself if people started aiming at him from every direction.

However, he couldn't trust them.

They wouldn't have reached out to Kang-jun if he wasn't strong.

In reality, all of them had a foundation that Kang-jun couldn't compare to. Among them, Jang Seo-yeon was one of the biggest gold spoons that Kang-jun had ever met.

But even she bowed before Kang-jun's strong attack power.

She didn't want to be his enemy. Joining an alliance!

When looking at it, there would definitely be a reward.

Kang-jun was silent for a while before saying.

"Okay. In the future, we are allies. It isn't a complete alliance, but we won't become hostile to each other. I will watch over you in the future."

He had to take care of them if he wanted it to develop into a full alliance. Jang Yoo-kyung was satisfied just hearing that Kang-jun wouldn't become hostile towards them.

"It is a wise decision."

"Thank you very much, hahaha. Let's survive together until the end."

They seemed confident that there would be a full alliance with Kang-jun in the future. Jang Seo-yeon smiled.

“Thanks to you, I can now sleep comfortably. Recently, I haven’t been able to sleep after remembering you killing me.”

Kim Dong-hyun also agreed.

“That’s right. I really don’t want to be your enemy.”

The others all looked the same. Kang-jun nodded.

"If you aren’t hostile towards me then I won’t strike first. Then if you don’t have anything else to say, let’s end this here for today.”

And Choi Hyun-joo said.

"I have something else to say. Hardis and his group made a plan today to isolate Lucan. For example, they are buying the nearby buildings.”

It was a simple but powerful method.

Once the red moon was over, a considerable offensive would pour out from the buildings surrounding him.

Choi Hyun-Joo kept talking.

"If they launch a massive offensive then we also need to prepare the same. I can buy one or two of the smaller buildings."

"Then I'll join you."

"Me too."

"Haha, if that is the course you've decided on then I will also join."

Everyone was burning with a will to confront the enemy. They had enough money anyway.

Kang-jun just smiled.

"It is up to you. But if I receive help then I will return the favour."

Then he said.

"It is late. If you want to sleep here then I am happy to offer an empty room."

There were enough rooms for five people. However, he didn't really think they would sleep here.

As expected, everyone got up.

"I have many things to do, Lucan."

"I will see you in Hwanmong, Lucan."

They gave him their contract details and left.

Kang-jun immediately fell asleep.

The next day, Kang-jun watched the real-time reports and hunted evil spirits. He chased them all day and was able to get rid of dozens of them.

Thanks to that, he leveled up and reached Lv27.

Of course, the other sovereigns also played a role. Therefore, the evil spirits were swept away at a rapid rate.

As a result, various SNS talked about the mysterious exorcists, and people preferred that the exorcists arrived rather than the police. Thanks to that, Kang-jun wasn't alone in the spotlight.

However, he didn't know that one of the hottest stories on SNS was about the silver-haired exorcist. There were photos of Kang-jun driving a Venta S class so his popularity rose to that of a celebrity.

Anyway, today was the day to go to Hwanmong.

Kang-jun fell asleep while listening to Hayun's lullaby.

[The door to Hwanmong is open.]

[You have entered the world of Hwanmong.]

This time, he received a command scroll immediately. Kang-jun arrived at the army headquarters through the portal.

‘Today it is headquarters instead of the battlefield.’

As he entered, Command Heksia sat firmly on the throne and some sovereigns were already waiting.

"Welcome, Lucan. Wait until everyone else has arrived."

"Yes."

Kang-jun replied to Heksia and went to his designated spot. After a while, all the sovereigns arrived.

Heksia got up and declared.

"Everyone will be going to the training room. As I said last time, I

will give you a chance to prove how strong you are.”

After her speech was over, the surroundings changed.

Chapter 65: Serving As Reinforcements (2)

It was a huge enclosed stone room.

There was a red gem on one side of it.

It was a very familiar training room.

Heksia immediately swept a glance over the sovereigns and said,

“I will choose the total sovereign again. That method is to challenge the current total sovereign, Lucan, and take him down. Your achievements won’t be cut if you are defeated. However, in the case of victory, you will become the total sovereign and receive 50 achievement points. Any challengers, come out.”

The strong-willed Zenith pulled out his axe then.

"I will do it."

“Okay. Start.”

Zenith instantly rushed toward Kang-jun and wielded his axe. The axe grew three or four times larger and literally exploded in Kang-jun’s space.

Kwaang!

‘I won.’

Zenith was delighted. This was his strongest skill.

If he hit properly with the axe, it was a power that couldn’t be tolerated even by an ogre or a minotaur.

The last time, he had been confused and couldn’t use this skill. However, this time he was confident of his victory.

But unlike his expectations, Kang-jun had already escaped the radius of the skill.

Sukeok!

Then Kang-jun’s sword flashed and Zenith’s head was cut off.

Kung!

Zenith’s body turned into smoke and appeared in front of the resurrection jewel.

“Shit! It is a scam. This is nonsense!”

He screamed. Heksia snorted and glanced at the other sovereigns.

“The next challenger.”

“.....”

“No one?”

The sovereigns all avoided Heksia’s eyes.

Avia was more competitive than the others, yet she showed no signs of moving.

“What? This is so boring. There is nothing to lose when you die, so don’t any of you want to challenge him?”

She taunted them.

“Then the total sovereign is Lucan.”

[You have earned 50 red moon achievement points.]

The message was sent to Kang-jun straight away.

‘It feels like I got it without doing anything.’

If that was the case, the gap would increase even further.

Heksia turned toward Kang-jun.

"Lucan! Be vigilant. You are still a frog inside a well. The sovereigns of the other armies are also building up achievement points like you."

That's right. Kang-jun's competitors weren't the sovereigns in the 439th Army.

The sovereigns of the other armies, particularly the strongest of them, would be his true competitors.

"I know. So, let's go destroy the subordinates of the Second Demon King."

Heksia nodded.

"Since the ghoulish lord was defeated last time, many nagas have been attacking our territory."

Nagas were monsters with the head of a person but the body of a snake.

"Then there is a war with the nagas."

"I haven't seen the naga queen appear yet but I still think I should take the vanguard today."

“I understand.”

"However, not you. Right now, I have a request for assistance from another army.”

"Request for assistance?”

Heksia nodded.

"I am the commander of the army and can't leave this area, so you will lead any volunteers.”

Heksia immediately cried out to the other sovereigns.

"The 438th Army has asked for support. Does anyone want to go with the total sovereign to help? Except for the volunteers, the other sovereigns will go with me to hunt nagas.”

Five sovereigns, including Avia, raised their hands without hesitation.

"I will go help.”

"I will follow the total sovereign.”

They were the sovereigns allied with Kang-jun.

Apart from them, no one else decided to go help.

It was the same for the other sovereigns, not just the ones in Hardis' alliance.

They thought it would be better to hunt monsters safely with the commander than to go somewhere unknown.

Heksia nodded.

"Okay. Instead, you must follow the command of the total sovereign on the battlefield."

"Yes."

"I understand."

Hardis' and Zenith's eyes narrowed as Avia, Caper, Haniel, Brio and Rosina followed Kang-jun.

'What? Have they joined up with Lucan?'

'Do they think it will be safe to make us their enemies?'

However, Avia and the others didn't even blink.

They didn't ally with Kang-jun because they were afraid of Hardis or Zenith. They only feared Kang-jun.

Heksia handed a scroll to Kang-jun.

"Lucan, give this to Commander Grania of the 438th Army."

"Yes."

"Then move to that portal. Good luck."

A new magic circle appeared on the floor and Kang-jun entered the magic circle with Avia.

After a few moments, Kang-jun appeared at the battlefield where the red moon was floating.

"Kihihihhi!"

"Kalkalkakal!"

A shield was spread out over a certain radius around the resurrection gem and laughter could be heard from every direction.

He could see pale faces with pointed fangs protruding from the mouth. They were vampires.

"Kill these damn vampires!"

"Kyaaak!"

"Kalkalkakal!"

"Give me blood!"

"Aaaah! H-help...aaaack!"

A group of people were fighting the vampires.

Of course, they were the sovereigns from the 438th Army.

Some sovereigns were able to get rid of a few vampires but more sovereigns were falling to them.

However, their battle was nothing compared to the other one taking place.

A woman with blue wings and a man with huge bat wings were engaging in a fierce battle.

Hwaruru! Kuaang!

Pajik! Jijijik!

Lava-like flames flashed in their air. Clouds formed in the sky and lightning flashed down.

It was a spectacular sight.

Unlike Heksia and the ghoul lord who fought physically, magic was prevalent in this battle.

Avia stiffened as she saw them.

It was at that moment.

"Aaaaack!"

There was a horrifying scream and the woman with blue wings crashed to the ground.

“Kuhahahahaha!”

The man with bad wings just laughed coldly from the sky.

Sususu.

At the same time, the woman with blue wings appeared in front of Kang-jun. She was the woman who had just crashed. She

staggered and groaned.

“Ha! I don’t know how many times I’ve died. If it wasn’t for the Jewel of Darkness...”

She suddenly turned and looked at Kang-jun, then she said with a straightforward attitude.

"I am Commander Grania of the 438th Army. Who are you?"

Commander Grania? She was a commander and she just died. This must be a terrible battlefield for a commander to have died.

Kang-jun immediately handed her the scroll.

"I am Lucan, the total sovereign from the 439th Army. Commander Heksia ordered me to give you support."

Grania unfolded the scroll and read the contents.

“Ah! Are you that Lucan? The sovereign who made a decisive contribution against the ghoulish lord.”

"You know about me?"

"Heksia complimented you so much that I got a tick in my ear."

"I was just lucky."

"I don't care if it was just luck. As you can see, I am currently in a desperate situation. There isn't a competent sovereign in this army, so no one has succeeded. They all died as soon as they entered the mansion."

Grania raised her hand and pointed to a place.

A large mansion could be seen on a distant hill.

"The Jewel of Darkness is in that mansion. Whether you are lucky or skillful, please destroy it as soon as possible."

"Will we get anything for destroying the Jewel of Darkness?"

"Of course. If any of you complete the mission, they will receive 100 achievement points and the others will receive 50 points. In addition, the one with the largest contribution will be given extra compensation. How about it? Can you do it?"

"I will do it."

The attack power of the vampires seemed to be superior to the ghouls, so it was a tough mission.

"Then I will go and deal with the vampire lord."

Grania flew back to the vampire lord.

Kwarururung! Flash! Pajijjik!

The magic battle started once again.

Kang-jun looked at Avia and said,

"I will rush ahead to the mansion. Follow behind me and take care of the enemies on the side."

"Yes."

"I understand."

Avia and the others were nervous. Even if Kang-jun pierced a path, it wasn't easy to pass the area filled with infested vampires.

Moreover, it wouldn't end when they reached the mansion.

They didn't know what it might be filled with.

It would be hard to find and destroy the Jewel of Darkness.

Kang-jun raised the Warrior's Sword and said,

“If you die then just wait here in front of the resurrection gem. Coming alone can also cause death. Also, those who don’t have any confidence should just stay here. You will still be given a reward anyway.”

Avia and the others shook their heads.

"I can't do that."

"Even if I end up dying, I want to try it at least once."

"We can't receive compensation without even trying."

Kang-jun just smiled.

"Then let's depart."

“Yes, total sovereign.”

Avia and the others tightened their grip on their weapons.

The moment that Kang-jun ran out of the shield,

Chwack!

“Kyaaak!”

A vampire that had been hitting the shield fell down with a wound in its chest.

Sukeok!

Another vampire was cut at the neck and died. Avia saw it and hurriedly exclaimed.

“There is no time to hesitate. Go and follow behind Lucan.”

“Yes.”

Avia and the others followed Kang-jun.

Kang-jun adjusted his speed so that they could follow.

However, the vampires were clever and quick. They approached like shadows and attacked secretly.

"Kihihihhi!"

"Aack!"

Eventually, Haniel was bitten by a vampire and died.

‘Damn!’

Unfortunately, Kang-jun couldn’t do anything about it since he was running ahead.

Of course, he could move slowly and protect everyone but the situation didn’t allow it.

Like Grania said, they were running out of time.

If the sovereign couldn’t come out, then it was better for them to wait at the resurrection gem.

"Aaaagh!"

"Kyaaack!"

Caper and Rosina were the next ones slain by vampires.

Kang-jun ignored the screams behind him and ran forward. Even if they were in an alliance, he couldn’t protect them like they were children. They needed to raise their skills themselves.

“Aaaah! These guys, come on! Kuaack!”

In the end, even Brio was hit by the vampires.

At this time, Kang-jun arrived at the mansion. Avia killed the vampires and approached. She gazed at Kang-jun.

“We finally arrived at the mansion.”

"There will be many enemies inside, so be careful.”

“Don’t worry. I can protect my own body.”

Avia smiled confidently as she held up her blue spear. Kang-jun nodded and entered the front door of the mansion.

Kwatang!

The door was broken and a garden with many black flowers could be seen.

"Intruders!"

"Kill them!"

There were vampire magicians wearing red robes.

Blackish red flames emerged from their hands.

Hwaruru! Hwarururu!

Receiving damage couldn't be avoided.

'Shit! This is why the sovereigns died.'

Kang-jun just rushed through the flames.

It was something he wouldn't have been able to do without his legend grade armour.

Hwaruru!

Fortunately, the flames winding around his body disappeared without a trace. Additionally, only a little bit of his health was reduced.

"Ohh!"

"Avoid it!"

The confused vampire magicians tried to flee but Kang-jun's sword was faster. Avia also ran quickly and swung her spear.

Supapak!

"Aaack!"

"Cough!"

The vampire magicians collapsed helplessly.

Kang-jun moved forward.

‘Over there.’

A shiny black jewel was inside the garden!

It was the Jewel of Darkness.

Surprisingly, a man with bat wings was guarding it. Both his eyes burned blood red.

"Huhuhuhu, you have amazing skills to come this far."

The pale skin and red eyes were filled with madness.

An eerie aura was coming from him.

‘What? Are there two vampire lords?’

Grania and the vampire lord were still fighting fiercely in the air, yet there was another vampire lord here.

(Lucan. He is a clone of the vampire lord.)

It was Grania's voice.

(His clone can't use a lot of magic but he is still a tough opponent to deal with. You have to destroy the jewel somehow.)

“Kuhuhuhu! Then shall we make this a festival of blood?”

At that time, the man giggled and disappeared.

"Kuook!"

And there was a scream from the rear.

Kang-jun turned around to see the man biting Avia's neck.

“Ah...”

Avia turned pale as her blood was sucked and turned into smoke.

“Kikikik! Delicious. Too fresh.”

The man poked out his tongue and gazed at Kang-jun.

Chapter 66: Serving As Reinforcements (3)

[Mission 12]

Destroy the vampire lord's clone and the Jewel of Darkness.

-Compensation: Experience, 6000 nodes, 20 large moonstones.

At that moment, the 12th mission appeared.

It was one more reason to kill the vampire.

A strange light then gleamed in the man's eyes.

“Huhuhuhu, lowly slave! Your blood is mine! Now give your blood to your master...”

The man's eyes widened and Kang-jun frowned slightly.

Lowly slave! Blood! Blood!

The same sound kept entering his ears, so he really felt like he had to give his blood.

However, Kang-jun soon recovered his spirit.

This was the vampire's unique bewitchment!

The vampire lord's clone could also use bewitchment magic.

But just like Heksia's alter ego, Kang-jun was only slightly shaken up and escaped from it easily.

This was the special ability given by the wyvern wing, his sovereign token.

-Immune to fear and deception

Kang-jun placed a hand on his chest.

'It looks like bewitchment magic doesn't work on me. Without the wyvern ring, something bad would have happened.'

On the other hand, the man didn't know Kang-jun had such a thing and had a calm smile on his face.

He was convinced that Kang-jun had been caught by his bewitchment as Kang-jun wasn't showing any contrary signs.

He didn't want to drag the fight out for too long.

For that reason, Kang-jun didn't show any expressions.

Seuk. Suuk.

The man leisurely approached Kang-jun.

“Kuhuhuhu! Fresh blood! It is dedicated to me! Lowly slave!

Once he was three metres away from Kang-jun...

At that moment, Kang-jun's sword glowed.

Flash!

It flashed from the man's head to his crotch.

“Kuheok! This!”

At that moment, the man disappeared and showed up 30 metres away.

"Kuooh! T-this isn't possible!"

A line of blood descended from the man's head to his crotch. The blood that was dripping down gradually became thicker.

Jjeok!

That wasn't the end of it. As the line of blood deepened, blood started flowing out like a fountain.

"Kuaaak!"

The man's complexion became pale and he staggered.

Kang-jun clicked his tongue with amazement.

He was able to make the Heavenly Cut but the man's body wasn't cut in half.

'As expected from the vampire lord's clone, he has high defense.'

The power of Heavenly Cut was strengthened by the Ghoul Lord's Heart.

Even the giant tentacle monster had been cut in half. None of the evil spirits or creatures he'd met since then had survived the Heavenly Cut.

Still, the vampire was half dead.

The centre line of the human body was where all the important parts were gathered.

That area was cut.

‘It is impossible for a normal person to survive.’

Kang-jun approached the man swiftly.

He would use Heavenly Cut as long as the opponent was formidable.

However, the man’s body disappeared as soon as Kang-jun approached. He once again appeared 30 metres away from Kang-jun.

"Kuooh! I can’t believe it. A mere human sovereign..."

The man staggered but didn’t collapse. This was due to a vampire’s unique survival skills.

However, Kang-jun also seized this opportunity. He used Aura of the Wind to increase his movement speed and rushed toward the man.

Sususu.

The man disappeared once again but this time, the distance decreased to 25 metres.

‘His strength is falling.’

He was getting pushed back. Kang-jun headed toward the man once again.

It was at that moment.

“Strange. Why aren’t those guys protecting the mansion?”

"There was a bunch of magicians in this area earlier.”

“Ah, over there. The Jewel of Darkness is there!”

Five people entered mansion’s garden.

They were sovereigns from the 438th Army.

They had already passed through the outer defenses of the mansion and died twice. That was due to the attacks of the magicians at the entrance.

So this time, they decided to come together with all of the strongest ones.

There were five sovereigns including the total sovereign, Radel.

The vampires in the mansion were strong but they were also jealous that other sovereigns had come as reinforcements. They couldn't lose their achievement points to the sovereigns from other armies.

They had to destroy the Jewel of Darkness!

So, it was common sense to band together.

However, their appearance brought disaster to Kang-jun.

The eyes of the vampire fleeing from Kang-jun shone with joy at the sight of the new sovereigns.

"Aack!"

One sovereign fell down and the man stood there, licking his lips.

"Kuhuhuhu! Praiseworthy people! You will be my blood sacrifices."

"Cough!"

Another sovereign was dragged away. The man's injuries had recovered fully.

Kang-jun had no time to stop him.

He was able to move fast with Aura of the Wind but the man moved toward the sovereigns a lot faster.

Chwaaak!

A white web emerged from the man's hand and wound around the three surviving sovereigns.

"Ohh!"

"T-this!"

Three sovereigns, including the total sovereign, Radel, were tied up helplessly.

"Kukukuk! You wait there for a while. I want to eat you straight away, but I'll save you for recovery."

Human sovereigns were better than potions for him.

"Ugh! Cheeky sovereign! Now, I will get back at you. I will kill you slowly and painfully."

The man approached with a pair of daggers in his hands. His movements were completely different from before.

“I feel more comfortable when you come out like this. It isn’t as tiring as dealing with someone who keeps running away.”

Kang-jun smiled like he was pleased.

Of course, inwardly he was thinking something different.

‘Why did they have to come along now?’

He had been winning. It was like having a table of food laid out, only to have ashes sprinkled on it.

So, it was natural to feel upset.

But it had already happened.

Now, he had to think only about winning against the vampire lord’s clones.

Pak! Papak!

Daggers were headed toward him. The man had thrown them from a distance of 10 metres.

Chang! Chakang! Cha chang!

The man’s attack was quick but Kang-jun blocked them all.

This was because his level had risen to 27 and Heaven's Blood Sword Style had also become stronger.

Kang-jun was like a swordsman who practiced the sword for a long time. His two feet naturally shifted to maintain the most stable posture when wielding the sword.

The man started wielding his daggers at a crazy speed.

Papapat!

Chachachang! Chachachang!

Kang-jun received all the attacks and unleashed a skill at the same time.

‘Heavenly Cut!’

Flash!

However, this time the man moved away like he was prepared for it.

He couldn't avoid it completely, so one arm was bloody and tattered.

"Kuoooh! A really disgusting guy."

The man disappeared again and after he appeared, there were screams.

"Aack!"

"Kyaaak!"

The sovereigns became bloody quickly.

After absorbing the blood of two sovereigns, the man grew by a meter. The muscles of his body swelled up and a dark red light glowed like flames in both eyes.

"Kukukukukuku!"

The man glanced at his last remaining recovery pill.

"Ohh!"

A sovereign was tied up and couldn't move.

He was Radel, the total sovereign of the 438th Army.

The others were dead and he alone remained.

Radel wondered why the vampire had left him alone.

Would he be spared?

However, that ridiculous thought disappeared as soon as he saw the vampire licking his lips.

‘Kukukuk! Wait a moment. You are the most delicious prey that I will eat later.’

That voice had then entered his ears.

Saving him to eat at a later time!

Radel sighed.

The strongest of the 438th Army was in this sort of situation.

Of course, he didn't feel complete despair.

He had already died twice at this mansion, so there was nothing special about dying again.

It was just a shame that his achievement points would be reduced.

However, there was something else that made him feel despair.

A mysterious presence that was powerful enough to not get pushed back by the vampire but rather, injured him instead!

Lucan, the total sovereign from the 439th Army!

The sovereign name glittered on his chest, so it wasn't hard to guess. He was a total sovereign like Radel.

‘Lucan! What is he? I heard that everyone became a sovereign at the same time, so how can he be so overwhelmingly strong?’

Lucan's power was in a whole different dimension. It was at that moment that Radel, who had reigned over the 438th Army, felt his pride being crushed.

Meanwhile, the battle between the man and Kang-jun had started again.

Chakang! Kaaaang!

‘Ugh! Shit!’

The man increased his strength several times like he was in a berserk state, so Kang-jun was pushed back.

Kakakaang! Kukang! Kwaang!

There was an explosion every time the daggers and sword collided.

Flash!

There was a glow from the Heavenly Cut! However, the man knew the attack was coming and crossed his two daggers together in a cross shape.

Kwaang!

There was a loud sound. The man took two steps back, but Kang-jun was also pushed by the recoil.

'A monster took on the Heavenly Cut directly.'

Additionally, the man didn't seem to receive much damage. Kang-jun used Heavenly Cut continuously.

Flash! Flash!

Kwaang! Kakakaang!

The man kept his daggers crossed. There was blood at Kang-jun's mouth but the man was fine.

Jjejejeok!

Furthermore, the Warrior's Sword started to crack a little bit.

‘This!’

It was a rare grade weapon but even that had a limit.

If this situation continued on, his blade may break. The odds of that happening weren’t zero.

“Huhuhu! Take this!”

The man started counterattacking as Kang-jun stopped moving.

Kakakaang! Kakang!

Kang-jun was pushed back every time the daggers flew.

There was a shock from the damage and his health declined.

Health: 599/710

Of course, the damage wasn't that much. It was due to the strong defense of the Ghoul Lord's heavy armour.

‘Aura of Earth!’

Kang-jun waited for the timing of Aura of the Wind to disappear and switched to Aura of Earth.

He gave up fast movement speed and used Aura of the Earth to increase his defense!

As the Warrior's Sword and Aura of Earth combined, his defensive power rose rapidly.

This had been the method he used to fight the ogre, Germuz, in the past and he'd defeated Germuz.

Now that it combined with the power of a legend rated armour, his defense was much more powerful.

Kang! Kakang!

It wasn't surprising that he didn't receive any damage. It was easier to push back the dagger with his sword and fight back.

Kang! Kakang! Chwack! Chwaack!

"Kuuack!"

The sides and chest of the man were covered with blood. The injuries weren't due to a skill but were instead caused by pure swordsmanship.

Kang-jun's capabilities revealed the gaps the enemy had, making it hard for the man to evade the attacks.

Chwack! Chwaack! Chwaaaak!

Kang-jun's sword cut the man. Once there was a gap, the man wasn't able to escape. The man's body became bloody again.

Chapter 67: Serving As Reinforcements (4)

"Kuooh! It is really unbelievable."

Despite being in a berserk state, the man was still injured.

However, he still had a method of recovery available.

He had left someone behind for this very moment.

As the man prepared to move to where Radel was, Kang-jun smiled coldly.

'It won't work.'

He had seen it a few times already today.

The vampires' fearsome resilience meant they would recover unless they were killed!

It would be a hassle if he recovered again this time. The gaps were gradually increasing.

Therefore, Kang-jun had been slowly moving in the direction of the Jewel of Darkness during the battle.

He was now only 10 metres away!

He would destroy the Jewel of Darkness as the man absorbed blood.

And that moment came.

Sususu.

As expected, the man disappeared from before Kang-jun. Kang-jun didn't hesitate and rushed toward the Jewel of Darkness.

The man freaked out and appeared in the direction of the Jewel of Darkness to block Kang-jun.

"Kukukuk! You dare...!"

His sword struck the man's neck.

At the same time, an eerie sound was heard as he cut through bone.

"Keooooook! Unbelievable!"

The man trembled. He grabbed his neck and gazed at Kang-jun.

"Goodbye, vampire!"

In fact, Kang-jun hadn't run toward the Jewel of Darkness. He'd just made a motion and pretended like he was going to.

He guessed the point where the man would appear and hit him with Heavenly Cut.

Duk!

In the end, the man's head rolled off his body and fell to the ground. The body that lost its head was destroyed.

'I'm tired.'

It had been a tough fight but it wasn't that difficult until the other sovereigns appeared in the middle.

[Your level has risen.]

[1,800 nodes have been gained.]

[32 small moonstones have been acquired.]

[11 large moonstones have been acquired.]

[The vampire lord's silver box has been acquired.]

Unlike when he killed the ghoull lord, his level only rose by one this time.

It was because the vampire lord was a clone.

Money and moonstones also came pouring out. Additionally, the vampire lord's silver box!

However, right now, it wasn't a situation where he could relax.

The vampire lord was angry over the death of his clone and shot a huge flame from the sky.

“How dare you! I can't forgive you. You lowlife bastard!”

Hwaruru!

Flames enveloped him from the sky!

There was no place to avoid it.

Kang-jun thought quickly and rushed toward the Jewel of Darkness.

Hwaruruk!

Flames wrapped around his whole body.

‘Ugh!’

It was unthinkable! His whole body seemed like it was melting.

The Ghoul Lord's Heavy Armour protected Kang-jun's body but its defense was limited.

Health: 112/730

Despite just levelling up, his health quickly reached the bottom.

If this continued on, he would really die.

But even if he died, he would just be resurrected anyway. He just needed to do one more thing.

‘I have to destroy the Jewel of Darkness before I die!’

Kang-jun used a skill.

‘Heavenly Cut!’

Flash! Paak!

The Jewel of Darkness turned into powder.

At that moment.

[Mission 12 has been completed.]

[As a reward, enough experience will be given to increase your level.]

[6,000 nodes have been given as compensation.]

[20 large moonstones have been given as compensation.]

The messages seemed slow but the effects had already been applied.

The mission was completed just before his health reached zero and his level rose again. At this point, his health was restored and the maximum value increased.

Health: 750/750

Of course, the flame damage kept occurring but the rate had slowed down.

Health: 452/750

Flames were still burning the garden but a blue shield formed

around Kang-jun's body and pushed away the flames.

(I worried that my shield was too late. However, I'm glad that you didn't die. It is really surprising how you managed to endure it. I can see why Heksia praised you.)

It was Commander Grania's voice again.

The vampire lord fighting her had suddenly fired at Kang-jun.

It was powerful and fatal to sovereigns!

Radel, the total sovereign, was near the flames, so his life was in danger.

Therefore, Grania covered Radel and Lucan with a shield at the same time.

However, Radel had melted before the shield was triggered and Lucan had endured it. This was despite the fact that he received stronger damage than Radel.

(Sovereign Lucan! I will destroy the vampire lord since you have taken care of the Jewel of Darkness. Now you will be rewarded for your achievements.)

Her voice was excited. The vampire lord was still alive, yet she was convinced of her victory?

Then a new message appeared.

[The reinforcement mission has been completed.]

[You have destroyed the Jewel of Darkness.]

[You have earned 100 red moon achievement points.]

The rewards for his achievement arrived. By this time, Avia and the other sovereigns who were waiting at the resurrection gem would be given 50 achievement points.

Kang-jun's mission was over.

The support mission had been to destroy the Jewel of Darkness, not kill the vampire lord.

Grania's figure disappeared as she fought the vampire lord in the air.

However, Commander Grania had promised him additional compensation. So, Kang-jun waited without leaving his position.

'Should I open the box?'

The vampire lord's silver box he obtained was in his inventory.

The size was small.

It was a lower ranked box than the golden treasure chest but it was still a box.

Kang-jun opened it instantly.

‘A book?’

[Vampire Mage]

It was a thick book titled, Vampire Mage.

He could tell it was an old book just by looking at the cover.

There was a picture of a vampire similar to the ones at the entrance of the mansion.

‘What is this?’

He felt somewhat reluctant but decided to touch it.

Suuk.

At that moment, the vampire and bizarre letters made of flames were sucked into his head.

[Intermediate knowledge about the vampire magic has been acquired.]

It was knowledge.

Usually, there was a rare chance of a knowledge scroll being dropped if he killed many monsters.

This was the first time it appeared in the form of a book.

[You can summon a vampire mage in the barracks by constructing a magic tower.]

[Vampire Mage]

-Resources: 100 nodes, 1 Essence of Darkness

-It is possible to summon one if you have 3 charisma points

‘Oh! This is?’

It was possible to summon them as long as the magic tower was built. Of course, there was a limit to the knowledge gained.

‘I need a magic tower.’

The offensive power of the vampire mages wasn’t a joke. If Kang-jun hadn’t been wearing legend grade armour, he might have been turned to ashes.

If he could summon vampire mages, his base power would increase a lot.

The problem was the magic tower.

He had yet to see a place where he could build a magic tower in an occupied territory.

‘I’ll have to ask Kajel.’

Kajel specialized in things related to magic.

It was at that moment that a huge storm occurred again in the quiet sky.

Flash! Pajijijik!

“Kuaaaaak!”

The man with red wings fell down with a terrible scream.

He was the vampire lord.

Kwarurung! Jijjik!

Grania sent another lightning spell toward the falling vampire lord.

Pasususu -

The body of the vampire lord turned to smoke and scattered.

‘Dead.’

Thus, the body of the vampire lord disappeared.

At the same time, Grania landed in front of Kang-jun. She had a very pleasant expression on her face.

“Hoho! I finally caught him after a long chase. I also received a heart, so I feel good.”

A heart. Did it mean that Grania received the heart of the vampire lord?

It was an item that Heksia wanted to obtain.

It was a very good item for Kang-jun.

However, the vampire lord never attacked Kang-jun directly, so he had no claim over it.

Kang-jun just smiled.

"Congratulations on getting the heart."

"Thank you. It is all thanks to you."

Grania handed something to Kang-jun.

"Now, take this. It is the extra reward like I promised."

It was a glowing long sword with an eerie black blade. At the first glance, it didn't look ordinary.

"A sword?"

Grania laughed at Kang-jun's amazement.

"I received two golden boxes. The heart is necessary for me but it seems like you need the sword more. I saw that your sword is broken."

Like she said, the Warrior’s Sword was no longer suitable to be used as a sword.

Of course, he didn’t want to throw away this sword.

It was a rare item with the option to increase his defense when he used Aura of Earth.

Repairing it was easy.

If he kept it in the base warehouse, it would be repaired and its durability recovered.

"Then I will gratefully receive it."

Kang-jun placed the Warrior’s Sword in his inventory and grabbed the sword from Grania.

[Vampire Lord’s Sword]

-Rating: Legend

-It has a strong durability due to the special ability of the vampire lord.

-The sword’s attack power will increase greatly when used with Aura of Darkness.

-When attacking, there is a low probability of absorbing the target's health.

A legend grade weapon.

It also had two amazing options.

Of course, one of them had no power right now because Kang-jun hadn't acquired the Aura of Darkness skill yet.

But that wasn't a problem.

In the end, the last option was the real jackpot.

Health absorption!

If the attack was successful, there was a chance to absorb health from the enemy.

The probability was low but that didn't matter. It would be a great help even if this ability was activated once in a dozen times.

During fierce battles, there were often times when he couldn't afford to drink a potion to restore his health.

"The sword suits you."

“I like it very much.”

"I'm glad. Then I'll see you next time if there is another chance. Thank you for the work today, Sovereign Lucan.”

Grania waved her hands and chanted a spell.

Hwaaack!

A glittering light wrapped around his body and Kang-jun reappeared back at the 439th Army headquarters.

Hwakak! Hwaaak!

Kang-jun was followed by Avia. She greeted Kang-jun excitedly.

"Lucan! What happened to that terrible guy? I got the reward thanks to you but I don't deserve it.”

Avia fidgeted with one side of her neck. She still seemed to be shocked by the vampire lord's clone sucking her blood.

Caper, Rosina and Brio also scratched their heads.

"I am really ashamed of myself, total sovereign.”

"I didn't help but was still rewarded."

"I'll do better next time."

In particular, Haniel who died first was apologetic.

"I'm sorry. I will increase my skills in the future so that I don't become disruptive."

However, their expressions were shining brightly. These were the first achievement points they received after the red moon rose.

Hwaaak!

Then the magic circle glowed and Heksia appeared in a tired state. She wasn't in a very good mood but she looked happier after seeing Kang-jun.

"The total sovereign is back. The mission?"

"It was completed successfully."

"Huhu, as expected from the total sovereign. But thanks to that, our side was a total failure. I shouldn't have sent you as support."

Heksia sighed.

"Did the naga queen appear?"

"I'll explain later. For now, there is something more important than that. Enter the palace."

"Sure."

Kang-jun nodded. Kang-jun entered the palace where the other sovereigns were already waiting.

Everyone seemed to have bitter expressions on their faces, so something must have happened against the nagas.

Heksia sat on the throne and said.

"Everybody listen up. After the red moon rises, there will be a periodic assessment of your accomplishments."

Periodic assessments. What did that mean? The expressions of the sovereigns stiffened.

"The commanders decided this in order to encourage and motivate the sovereigns. Therefore, you will keep being evaluated in the future."

Naturally, the sovereigns frowned. Those who lost most of their achievement points wouldn't be happy.

"Everything will be judged thoroughly. People who have less than the standard number of achievement points will be punished, while those who have more will be rewarded. Then the achievements will be reset."

She said with a calm expression.

"For those who feel like they are lacking achievement points, place your moonstones in the box in front of you. Then the value of the moonstones will be added to your achievement points."

Heksia waved her hands and a large box appeared at the side of her throne.

Multiple sovereigns ran up to the box. The moonstones they received from killing monsters or mission accomplishments were placed in the box.

Of course, Kang-jun didn't move.

He currently had 560 achievement points.

It would increase if he exchanged his moonstones but he kept in mind what Han Yeon-soo said.

After a few moments.

Heksia raised a hand.

"It is over now, so everyone go back to your spots."

The sovereigns returned to their positions.

Heksia closed the lid of the box.

Hwaaak!

There was a bright light and the box disappeared.

Hwaaak!

After a while, a different box appeared in its place.

Ttalkak!

Heksia immediately opened the box.

There were many scrolls inside.

There were 40 of them.

The name of each sovereign was displayed on the scroll.

“Sovereign Lucan!”

Heksia called out. Kang-jun approached and Heksia handed him the scroll.

"Now, take this."

"What is it?"

“Read the evaluation yourself. The contents are different for everyone.”

“Yes.”

Heksia continued to distribute the scrolls to the other sovereigns.

Kang-jun returned to his position and opened the scroll.

Chapter 68: Being Rewarded For Achievements (1)

[Lucan, the total sovereign from the 439th Army!

During the invasion of the Second Demon King Colladikus, you have truly amazed the commanders and shown great achievements on the red moon battlefield.

The achievements you've accomplished during this short period will inspire all the sovereigns in Earth Hwanmong.

I will keep watching your work from now on.]

Those words appeared when Kang-jun opened the scroll. At the same time, some messages appeared immediately.

[You are special, amazing and have great achievements.]

[You are at the forefront of most sovereigns.]

[Your level has increased by 3.]

[Charisma has permanently increased by 2.]

‘Charisma increased?’

Kang-jun’s eyes widened.

It was unbelievable that he went up to Lv32 at once but that wasn’t the part he was amazed about.

He normally gained one level when completing a mission, so he had expected a similar reward.

However, charisma was a fixed stat and it had permanently increased by two points.

Lv.32 (Exp 00.00%)
[War] Intermediate
Health: 810/810
Black Magic Energy: 550/550

Strength: 36 (+5)
Agility: 37 (+5)
Intelligence: 33
Good Luck: 7
Charisma 11 (+4)

‘Haha!’

His hard work had been rewarded. If he hadn’t risked his life

fighting monsters, he wouldn't have received such compensation.

[Your achievement points have been adjusted to 100 points.]

[Your achievement points have been reduced by 460 points.]

By the way, the rewards for his achievements didn't end here.

No, they were just getting started.

[As a reward for the reduced achievement points, the effect of your charisma has greatly increased the abilities of your household members.]

His charisma had an effect on his household members? They referred to the subordinates that Kang-jun accepted directly, not the ones he summoned to the barracks.

[Hayun's abilities have risen.]

[Keirun's abilities have risen.]

[Rodiam's abilities have risen.]

[Colt's abilities have risen.]

[Germuz's abilities have risen.]

[Kajel's abilities have risen.]

‘Unbelievable! These are the rewards for my achievements?’

Kang-jun’s mouth dropped open. Having his charisma rise was already an incredible reward. The power of his household was Kang-jun’s power, so this would benefit him.

But there was something else.

[The amount of taxes collected from the territories you own will increase.]

[The possibility of finding rare items from the mines will increase.]

[The likelihood of finding hidden places in the territories you own or occupy will increase.]

[The amount of black magic energy consumed when summoning troops in battle will be reduced.]

[In addition, you will be given a reward in reality.]

He was even given a reward in reality.

‘I really hit the jackpot.’

Kang-jun realized why Keirun had laughed so loudly the day the red moon rose.

‘You still don’t know? It is great luck for Lord that the red moon has appeared.’

‘Sovereigns like Lord who aren’t afraid to fight monsters can raise their levels tremendously in this event.’

‘Your achievements will pile up and you can get big rewards.”

Even if he was a sovereign lacking foundation in the beginning, he could become more powerful through the red moon battlefield.

It really was true.

‘I will work harder to gain more achievements in the future.’

Kang-jun suddenly closed his eyes.

Something new about Heaven’s Blood Sword Style had popped into his head.

A shadow holding a sword started dancing.

Sususu! Pa pa pa pa!

It seemed like Heaven’s Blood Sword Style had leveled up. Perhaps that was what happened.

As the shadow swung its sword, Kang-jun's consciousness became one with the shadow and he learnt its actions.

After a while, the shadow disappeared and Kang-jun opened his eyes.

And a message floated in front of him.

[The strength of the sword that will stretch out in every direction...]

[The skill Heavenly Unyielding Slash has been learnt.]

[Heavenly Unyielding Slash]

-A sword skill that attacks a large number of enemies on the left, right and front.

-The higher your strength and agility, the more powerful the attack will be.

-Can be used with a sword.

-Consumes 50 black magic energy.

-Restrictions: Strength 35, Agility 40

Ohh!'

He received a skill. After Heavenly Cut, this was a second attack skill that could damage a wide range of enemies!

He had enough strength and agility to now use the skill.

Of course, it cost 50 black magic energy to use, so it was a little bit burdensome. However, it was useful for killing many enemies at once.

Unlike the proud Kang-jun, most of the other sovereigns stared at the evaluation scroll with an expression like they were chewing on faeces.

[Sovereign Hardis of the 439th Army!

During the invasion of the Second Demon King Colladikus, the commanders showed great concern for your incompetent, lazy and foolish actions on the red moon battlefield.

It is due to pathetic sovereigns like you that the Second Demon King makes fun of this place.

Take this disciplinary punishment seriously and show a better performance in the future.]

Shake shake.

Hardis' hands trembled as he held the scroll.

'W-what is this?'

Until this morning, he had 90 achievement points. He didn't build up any additional achievements but he had 125 points due to the moonstones.

However, he suffered a complete failure in today's battle.

He tried to succeed in the mission but ended up dying eight times. He only had 10 achievement points left and might have disappeared if it hadn't been for Heksia.

This was due to his desire to win over Kang-jun.

If he had known there would be a periodic evaluation today, he wouldn't have done it. The evaluation was also demeaning.

[You are an incompetent, lazy and foolish sovereign.]

[The Second Demon King makes fun of sovereigns like you.]

[Your level has fallen by one.]

[Charisma has been permanently reduced by one.]

“Euh! Unbelievable!”

He didn't mind everything else. Being called incompetent didn't matter.

However, his level and charisma were reduced.

In particular, losing charisma was a heavy blow.

Level could be raised by gaining experience, but charisma couldn't.

Hardis was going crazy.

But that wasn't the end.

[You currently have 45 achievement points.]

[This will be adjusted upwards to 100 achievement points.]

[55 achievement points were borrowed in order to do this and you will have to pay them back.]

He lost charisma and one level, and now this?

Hardis looked at the next message with an uneasy expression.

[The abilities of the subordinates you have gained through charisma have fallen.]

[The amount of taxes collected from the territories you own will be reduced.]

[You will have a price to pay in reality.]

As if those weren't enough, he had to pay another price in reality.

“Aaaah!”

Hardis screamed.

Meanwhile, Zenith was in a similar situation.

[Sovereign Zenith of the 439th Army!

During the invasion of the Second Demon King Colladikus, the commanders showed great concern for your incompetent actions on the red moon battlefield.

Take care!

Take this disciplinary punishment seriously and show a better performance in the future.]

[You are an incompetent sovereign.]

[You need to make an effort.]

[Intelligence has been permanently reduced by one.]

"Ugh! This is ridiculous!"

His results were better than Hardis'. When today's achievement points and moonstones were combined, he had a total of 88 points.

Fortunately, his charisma and level didn't fall. Instead, he was punished with a drop in intelligence.

There was also a decline in territory taxes and the capabilities of his subordinates!

Furthermore, he had to pay something in reality.

For the sovereigns who only had 10 points even with the moonstones, the results were literally disastrous.

Their charisma and levels dropped by a maximum of three.

Naturally, there was a reduction in the capabilities of their households and territory taxes. Additionally, they had to pay a huge price in reality.

On the other hand, the expressions of the sovereigns who followed Kang-jun today were bright.

Avia had 140 achievement points.

The moonstones she held had a value close to 100 points. It was because she diligently searched for evil spirits in reality.

The Black Dragon Law Firm had advised her not to exchange her moonstones. However, she had thought her achievements weren't that high and exchanged them.

[Sovereign Avia of the 439th Army!

During the invasion of the Second Demon King Colladikus, you have shown great achievements on the red moon battlefield.

You are a competent sovereign.

I will keep watching your work from now on.]

[You are an outstanding sovereign.]

[You are competent.]

[Your level has increased by one.]

"Yay!"

Avia cried out with delight at her level increase. Additionally, the abilities of her household members and her tax revenue were increased.

Caper, Rosina, Haniel and Brio were also rewarded, instead of punished. However, it wasn't enough to raise their level. They only received a slight prize of having their territory taxes increased.

But that alone created a large gap with the other sovereigns.

All the sovereigns in the army, except for Kang-jun and his allies, were punished.

In other words, they just needed to maintain the status quo to be ahead of the others.

‘It was good that I allied with Lucan.’

'This is a beneficial alliance.'

Avia and the others all had smiles on their faces.

Then Commander Heksia opened her mouth.

"Everybody has read their evaluations. Congratulations to those who were rewarded. As for those who received punishment, please do better next time."

Heksia stared at the sovereigns.

"Especially those who were punished today, don't be disappointed. There will be many opportunities in the future. But if you don't risk your lives, it won't be easy to move forward. Build up your foundation in reality."

Her gaze moved toward Kang-jun.

"Lucan, don't forget that you can fall down at any time."

"Of course."

Kang-jun nodded. Heksia swept a glance over the sovereigns again.

"After today, you should have realized how important your achievements and moonstones are."

Heksia smiled as she took out one moonstone.

"As time passes, the probability of moonstones being dropped will decrease. Monsters will also get stronger, so it will become harder to kill them to obtain the moonstones."

Heksia continued.

"Instead, it is possible to trade the moonstones. Whether it is among the sovereigns or with anyone else, you can secure moonstones through transactions. I only care about the results, not the process."

".....!"

The eyes of the sovereigns' shone.

It was possible to make deals?

Of course, they had heard these facts from the Black Dragon Law Firm.

Until then, they hadn't known the moonstones had such an important value.

If they had known, they would have tried to trade when the sovereigns had gathered.

"Now, it is time to return to reality. I'll pray you have more power the next time I see you."

Heksia's voice echoed as the space around them started to distort.

Chapter 69: Being Rewarded For Achievements (2)

After a while, Kang-jun woke up in his bedroom.

As always, Hayun was watching Kang-jun.

“You woke up.”

But Hayun felt different from before.

Her eyes had become much clearer.

Her skin was shining in an unusual manner.

However, it wasn't just her appearance. There seemed to be something mysterious about her.

Perhaps it was due to the increase in abilities given because of Kang-jun's achievements.

Kang-jun asked,

"Do you feel like something's changed?"

"Of course. I saw the message too."

Hayun smiled.

[Your abilities have risen as a result of Lord Lucan's achievements.]

[Your fighting power in Hwanmong and reality has greatly increased.]

[In owned and occupied territories, your fighting power will become even higher.]

[You have acquired cooking skills.]

These were the messages that appeared in front of Hayun in reality.

"Hwanmong? Then your abilities in reality have risen significantly?"

"Yes. My power has become stronger."

Hayun told him excitedly. Kang-jun grinned.

Then it was very good.

Hayun had the duty of protecting Kang-jun's body while he was in Hwanmong.

Since her fighting power had increased, particularly in the owned and occupied territories, Kang-jun would be able to sleep comfortably.

"But what are the cooking skills?"

"I don't know yet. I wanted to ask you that."

"Then go and cook a dish. Anything is fine."

Kang-jun had an idea. If Hayun gained cooking skills from his achievements then it wasn't simply cooking delicious food.

Maybe it would have a buff effect like the garlic bread he ate in Hwanmong.

At that time, the fragrant garlic bread increased his physical damage for 90 minutes.

Kang-jun felt that cooking skills were required for Hayun to produce such special foods.

"Today, I will make bean sprout soup. Is that okay?"

"Bean sprout soup is good. Put some red pepper powder in mine."

"Understood."

Hayun hummed as she headed into the kitchen. Colt, who had been cleaning bean sprout in the kitchen, approached him in the living room.

“Lord! Thank you very much for the increase in abilities.”

Colt also saw a significant increase in his combat power. Just like Hayun, he became stronger in the owned and occupied territories.

Kang-jun grinned widely.

"This is only the beginning. Look forward to your power increasing even more. Gather more ghosts under you and obtain information for me."

“Yes, Lord.”

Colt answered politely and ran back to the kitchen. In the meantime, Hayun had put rice in the rice cooker.

It was a peaceful sight.

Hayun and Colt. Both of them were ghosts but here, they were real people.

He didn't think of them as ghosts. He thought of them as his family.

He didn't have to eat rice alone and had a lot of energy every morning.

Especially Hayun.

Of course, Kang-jun had no special feelings for her. It was just nice and comfortable.

Now, she was indispensable to Kang-jun.

It wasn't just because she had the combat power of a senior ghost. She sang him to sleep with lullabies, gave him warm food every morning and most of all, she always greeted Kang-jun with a bright smile.

He would be really sad if those things disappeared.

Ding dong!

At that time, someone pressed the doorbell.

Who was it at this time?

He opened the door and saw Lawyer Han Yeon-soo. She seemed to enjoy coming early in the morning. Han Yeon-soo laughed awkwardly as Kang-jun stared at her.

"Hello, Lee Kang-jun. I happened to be walking past this place today and..."

"Did you remember the ramyun?"

"It doesn't necessarily have to be ramyun."

"Come in."

Han Yeon-soo entered the living room naturally and sat on the couch. Then she made a fuss as a smell drifted from the kitchen.

"Wah! It smells like beans sprouts soup. I drank alcohol yesterday, so it is perfect for chasing off the hangover."

Hayun smiled.

"That is good."

"Rather, I'm sorry for dropping in at this time. I didn't come here just to eat."

"Then tell me your purpose quickly."

Kang-jun stared at her with narrowed eyes. He knew she hadn't come just to eat.

Han Yeon-soo nodded.

"The reason I came is to reward you."

"Is it the reward for my achievements?"

"That's right."

He had been told he would receive a reward in reality. Was it to be given through the Black Dragon Law Firm?

"Accept it."

Han Yeon-soo pulled out a smartphone from her bag and gave it to Kang-jun.

"What is this?"

"This is a magic tool Skia created by the Black Dragon Law Firm."

"Magic tool?"

"It looks like a smartphone but the performance is on a different level. This is the reward you will get in reality."

"There are two buttons."

"If the right button is pressed then the evil spirits detection app will be activated."

"Evil spirits detection app?"

"Yes. You can know in advance the location and strength of the evil spirit possession in real time. Would you like to see it?"

Kang-jun pressed the right button.

A map showing the Yugang building could then be seen. The ability to zoom in and out through touch was no different from a normal smartphone.

The unusual thing was the various coloured dots that appeared on the map!

"The darker the colour, the stronger they are. The red dots are evil spirit possession while the black dots are where they took over a specific area."

"It is a good thing that I can find them easily. By the way, what is the left button?"

"It is connected to the Skia space."

“Space? That is possible even here?”

“If you are curious, press the button.”

Kang-jun immediately pressed the left button.

At that moment, the following menu buttons appeared.

[Warehouse] [Release Goods from Warehouse] [Check Warehouse]

These buttons recognized touch like a smartphone. Kang-jun touched Check Warehouse.

Then a cute icon of a bundle of 50,000 won notes appeared on the screen.

The title of the icon was [4.6 billion won cash.]

Kkuok!

He pressed the icon.

[How do you want to release the goods?]

[Withdraw All] [Direct Input] [Cancel]

Kang-jun pressed Withdraw All without even thinking about it. At that moment.

Sususu. Susususu.

Many 50,000 won notes appeared in front of Kang-jun. They started to accumulate like a mountain on top of the table.

What was this?

He never imagined that this was possible in reality.

“What is going on?”

Kang-jun was surprised. He had seen Han Yeon-soo using unusual magic when destroying drugs but this space was different.

Han Yeon-soo smiled.

"It is like you can see. Do you know how to use the space now?"

"I know how to use it."

It was so simple that even an elementary school student could use it.

"This 4.6 billion won is money given as a reward for your achievements. This time the conversion is 10 million won per one achievement point, but it might be different next time."

"Ah."

Kang-jun now understood why there was 4.6 billion won in the space.

His red moon achievement points was adjusted to 100 points, and he had 460 remaining.

That came to Kang-jun in the form of 4.6 billion won.

'Oh my god!'

He expected a reward in reality but he had no idea it would be so high.

It was enough money to buy a building. If he included loans then buying 10 billion won buildings was possible.

"The living room is messy, so why don't you store the money back in the space?"

“I thought so as well.”

Kang-jun pressed a button on the screen.

[Shine the light on the target you want to store.]

Kang-jun moved the phone as directed.

Then the following message appeared on the screen.

[Would you like to store all of the 4.6 billion won as 50,000 won bills?]

[Store All] [Direct input] [Cancel]

Kang-jun pressed the Store All button. The piled up money disappeared without a trace and the cute 50,000 won icon appeared on the screen again.

'This is amazing.'

Kang-jun suddenly looked at Han Yeon-soo and asked.

“Then I can store anything in here?”

"It is limited to your possessions. It doesn't apply to other objects."

“I see.”

Kang-jun was delighted. He didn't care about the possessions of anyone else. It was more important to keep whatever he owned.

"What is the capacity?"

"It can be considered as unlimited. Ah, but don't try to store something like a building. Buildings are complicated because they are tangled up with the rules of Hwanmong."

"Then a car?"

"Cars, ships and airplanes are possible. As long as you own them."

“I see.”

If he could place the car in the storage space, he wouldn't need to worry about parking. If he couldn't find a parking space, he would be able to store it in the space and take it out somewhere convenient.

"But where did this money come from? The Black Dragon Law Firm is just giving it to me?"

He wondered about the source of the 4.6 billion won. There should be more than one or two people who were rewarded for their achievements, so how could the Black Dragon Law Firm afford it?

Han Yeon-soo shook her head.

"Huhu, is that possible? The money was collected from other sovereigns. The fine was 20 million won per achievement point borrowed. Thanks to that, we have a tremendous amount of money to give out as compensation. That is how the Black Dragon Law Firm receives income."

According to her statement, sovereigns such as Hardis had to pay fines, so the Black Dragon Law Firm received at least a few billion won.

Han Yeon-soo suddenly gave Kang-jun a meaningful smile.

"So, I will make you an offer. You have moonstones. How about 20 million won per every small moonstone? We will buy them all."

One small moonstone had a value of one achievement point. Kang-jun's reward was 10 million won per one achievement point, so her offer was double that.

Kang-jun currently had 437 small moonstones and 89 large ones.

That was 704 achievement points.

According to Han Yeon-soo's offer, that was over 14 billion won.

'It is really a billion.'

Kang-jun realized that his life was quite different from what it was previously.

Now, having a billion won was easy for him.

In the future, he would be able to catch up with those who had gold spoons just by selling moonstones.

However, 20 million won was ridiculous to Kang-jun.

One achievement point had value in Hwanmong and reality. He needed to think about the strengthening of his subordinates.

Only 20 million won?

He would rather exchange them for achievement points during the next evaluation.

He didn't consider the cash proposal at all.

Kang-jun smiled.

"I don't think I will be selling for a while."

"I knew you would say that. I expected you to refuse."

"Then why did you make the offer?"

Han Yeon-soo just shrugged and laughed strangely.

"It can't be helped since I received instructions. Anyway, I'll let them know that you rejected the offer."

"Yes."

Kang-jun nodded. At that time, Hayun called out to them.

"Now, it is ready. Come eat."

On the table, there were bowls of bean sprout soup and some side dishes. It was a simple yet delightfully prepared breakfast.

Kang-jun got up.

"Let's eat."

“Wah~! Delicious.”

Han Yeon-soo sat down. Kang-jun also sat and started to eat.

As expected, Hayun’s dish had a buff effect.

It wasn’t just one.

Today’s main dish was the bean sprout soup.

It happened when he ate the soup.

[Hayun’s Bean Sprout Soup]

- Good luck +1
- The duration is four hours.

It increased his good luck stat by one point for four hours!

‘This isn’t the time.’

Good luck would increase the rate of moonstones dropping.

He decided to go deal with evil creatures before the effect

disappeared.

Kang-jun got ready quickly and Han Yeon-soo left immediately after the meal.

Thirty minutes passed and the effect on good luck had 3 hours and 30 minutes remaining.

Then Kang-jun was struck by a thought.

‘Wait! Is it possible to store this?’

Kang-jun picked up the pot of bean sprout soup.

Then he touched the screen of the Skia.

[Would you like to store the beans sprout soup?]

[Store] [Cancel]

When he clicked Store, the soup on the table disappeared and a small soup icon showed up on the Skia.

‘Huhu, that’s it.’

Kang-jun was delighted. Now, he could take the food out when he was hunting.

‘Ah, it is so comfortable to have the space.’

Kang-jun left his house with a satisfied expression.

Chapter 70: Silver-Haired Exorcist (1)

Kang-jun headed down to the parking lot and tried the Skia space once again.

‘Can my car really go in here?’

He couldn’t just believe Han Yeon-soo without trying it himself.

The screen lit up.

[Would you like to store the Venta S Class in the space?]

[Store] [Cancel]

At the same time, the car disappeared from in front of his eyes and a cute car icon showed up on the screen.

‘Indeed.’

Kang-jun was delighted. When he clicked to release it, the icon disappeared and the car appeared.

He was very interested in the Skia.

Han Yeon-soo had explained the simple operations, however, there were more details when he touched the smartphone.

‘Oh, it is possible to use the space with my voice.’

He could use voice commands to store and take out items.

In other words, he had to touch the button on the screen when he first stored it. Once it was registered with the Skia, there was no need to shine the light from the screen on it a second time.

“Store the Venta S Class!”

He spoke to the Skia and the car really disappeared into the space.

“Release the Venta S Class from the warehouse!”

And the car reappeared.

'This is a very useful feature.'

Another useful feature was if he put the back of the Skia on his wrist, it would turn into a watch shape! He could even see a small screen in this state. The screen was smaller but the functions were still the same.

That wasn't all.

It could also be connected to a smartphone. In other words, if he entered the phone number of his smartphone into the Skia, he could send and receive calls using it. Likewise, his other apps and information on the smartphone were automatically transferred to the Skia. Of course, it was possible to use the Internet and banking as well.

‘I don't need to carry a separate smartphone. I can just leave it at home.’

In addition, the Skia absorbed the mana around it as energy so no charging was required.

Kang-jun read the Skia's manual which was in the form of an app.

‘Amazing. This is a smartphone that can be used indefinitely.’

Kang-jun left the Skia in the form of a watch around his left hand and boarded his car.

He left the parking lot.

At that time, dozens of people blocked Kang-jun's way.

‘What is going on so early in the morning?’

Bang! Bang!

He beeped his horn but they didn't move. Rather, they headed toward his car.

"Is Lee Kang-jun an exorcist?"

"You are Lee Kang-jun, right? Please have a quick interview with us."

This! They were journalists. There were also fans who had come to see Kang-jun.

Kang-jun didn't even know that a fan club had been made.

"Wah! Kang-jun oppa!"

"Oppa~ so cool!"

Kang-jun watched the crowd with a grim expression and reversed the car.

'I can't go this way.'

He quickly unlocked the door of the parking lot.

Kiiing!

It was possible because it was the private parking lot used by the building owner, Kang-jun. There were separate parking lots for tenants.

Kang-jun got out of the car and instantly put it in the space.

He walked toward the emergency exit, then ran toward the rear of the building. He wanted to look for a suitable place to pull out the car from the space.

“Kyak~! Kang-jun oppa!”

"So awesome!"

"Oppa! Please sign this!"

However, there seemed to be people waiting at the rear door. They were busy taking photos of Kang-jun with their smartphones.

'What on earth is going on? Why am I so famous?'

Kang-jun had heard of people becoming famous overnight but he'd never imagined it would happen to him.

But right now, it wasn't important to be a celebrity.

If he lost time in this manner, he wouldn't be able to hunt as many evil spirits.

He wanted to just push them to the side.

“Get out of the way.”

"Out of the way."

A van that celebrities normally rode in appeared on the road.

Then eight people in black suits pushed through the crowd and arrived next to Kang-jun.

"Boss Lee Kang-jun, this way."

"We will escort you."

Kang-jun was puzzled.

"Who are you?"

Then a familiar voice was heard from the rear.

"It is me. I'll explain from the car."

Jang Seo-yeon? Sovereign Avia. The people in black suits were bodyguards that she hired.

"Now, please move out of the way."

"Out of the way!"

"Move. You'll get hurt."

The bodyguards blocked the fans and reporters. Kang-jun walked quickly and boarded Jang Seo-yeon's van.

The van left immediately. Kang-jun managed to escape thanks to her but he was still confused.

"What's going on? Why are those people suddenly acting like that?"

"Hoho! Isn't it amazing?"

Jang Seo-yeon laughed. She was wearing a training suit with her hair tied back like the first time he saw her.

She showed Kang-jun the screen of her smartphone.

"Now, you will understand if you look at this situation."

“This...!”

Kang-jun cried out as he saw the screen. Various articles, blogs and SNS sites were talking about a silver haired exorcist.

The problem was that Kang-jun’s photo was there! He’d been seen driving a Venta S Class.

People had seen Kang-jun and called him the silver-haired exorcist.

In the last few days, he had been taking care of many evil spirits, so it was natural that rumours would be made.

However, he didn’t know he would attract this much attention.

There were also speculations that Kang-jun had originally lived in a goshiwon and managed to become a building owner in Gangnam through making money from his exorcist work.

"These people have nothing to do. Why are they so interested in other people’s business?"

As Kang-jun grumbled, Jang Seo-yeon laughed and showed him other things.

There were photos of Jang Seo-yeon everywhere and she was

called the Exorcism Goddess.

The exorcists continued to be the subject of conversation as people continuously searched them up in real time.

"The sovereigns are attracting attention now due to the evil spirits. Of course, people don't know that they are sovereigns and call them exorcists."

Kang-jun nodded.

"By the way, how did you know to come?"

Kang-jun knew her house wasn't far away. However, it was surprising she had brought bodyguards because she expected him to be in such a situation.

Jang Seo-yeon smiled.

"I hadn't been expecting this morning's situation to happen. I was just coming to see you when I saw the crowd."

"You were coming to meet me?"

"Yes, I have something to tell you."

"What is it?"

Inwardly, Kang-jun was impatient. He had to go hunting.

"I'm sorry but can you give me another 10 minutes? I have to show you something."

"Yes."

Kang-jun nodded. He didn't know what she wanted to show him but 10 minutes wasn't that burdensome.

After approximately three minutes, Kang-jun and Jang Seo-yeon's van stopped behind a large truck.

"We're here."

Jang Seo-yeon got out of the van and Kang-jun followed her.

At that moment, the door of the truck container opened and stairs automatically descended.

"Come in."

Jang Seo-yeon entered the container.

There was a large screen on one side as well as various computers and unknown devices. Two people were working on something

inside.

Jang Seo-yeon guided Kang-jun toward a sofa in the centre.

"Sit down."

"What is this place?"

"I made it to support our allied sovereigns. I call it the mobile support centre. It is equipped with all the facilities we need. We can also take a break and sleep in it. There are agents with excellent skills in analyzing information that can find us incidents of evil spirits."

Jang Seo-yeon pointed toward the people working.

On the big screen, many red dots were blinking.

"All this time, the sovereigns had been reacting to the evil spirits but after the evaluation, all of them will be searching frantically."

"For the moonstones?"

"Yes. Everyone will be moving, so we need to have rapid information and mobility."

"That's right."

Kang-jun finally understood what Jang Seo-yeon had prepared. Of course, it couldn't compare to Kang-jun's detection app, so he didn't need her help.

However, that only applied to information. Mobility was different. The bodyguards would help clean up any situations.

They would make things more comfortable in many ways.

Jang Seo-yeon said with a warm smile,

"Lucan! The van from before is a present. Additionally, I will give you one secretary and eight guards who will be your hands and feet. You don't have to feel pressured since I will be paying them."

"Paying? You don't need to do that."

"If it hadn't been for you, I would have been punished during the evaluation. Thanks to you, I gained one level and received a bonus of 1.4 billion won."

She seemed very pleased.

"Our alliance is a give and take relationship. It is natural to repay something that I received."

As well as two large vans, he received a secretary and eight

bodyguards.

They would wait beside Kang-jun and receive information from the support centre about where to go next.

Kang-jun just had to stay in the car and get rid of the evil spirits.

The secretary would take care of matters such as contacting the police or calling 119. It was the same for seeking legal advice.

Kang-jun laughed somewhat bitterly.

'Why didn't I think of this?'

It was no longer a burden for Kang-jun to hire a team of secretaries and bodyguards.

He wasn't accustomed to using people that way, so he had never thought about it.

However, using resources like these was very natural for Jang Seo-yeon.

In fact, it was very hard to find the right people. A specific type of know-how was needed.

Anyway, there were no more reasons to talk about who was

paying.

Kang-jun nodded.

“Okay. We are in an alliance so I won’t feel burdened. By the way, the information on the screen is a little slow. There is an incident nearby.”

Kang-jun compared the map on Skia to the one on the big screen. Jang Seo-yeon was confused.

"What are you looking at?"

“Skia.”

“Skia?”

Jang Seo-yeon couldn’t see the Skia around Kang-jun’s hands. Kang-jun seemed like he was just gazing at his wrist.

Kang-jun thought this was absurd.

"You can’t see it?"

"Is there something on your wrist?"

“It seems like you can’t see it.”

“Yes. Please tell me what it is. I am curious.”

Kang-jun discovered that the Skia was only visible to him. Of course, the exception was Lawyer Han Yeon-soo.

'She must be able to see it to give me the Skia.'

Kang-jun smiled and got up from the sofa.

“I'll tell you next time. Anyway, I can find incidents faster. As a sign of my sincerity, I will give you useful information often.”

"Then please give it to me.”

Jang Seo-yeon noticed that Kang-jun had a special mechanism.

However, she politely didn't ask Kang-jun anything else.

'It is good as long as he gives me information.'

Jang Seo-yeon smiled and shook Kang-jun's hand.

"I'll get in touch. Then, I wish you good luck today.”

“You too.”

Kang-jun exited the container. A woman in her 20s, wearing a neat suit, then ran toward Kang-jun.

"Hello, Boss-nim. I am Secretary Kim Hye-na."

At the same time, a strong man in his 30s also greeted him.

"I am Hwang Chang-min who will protect Boss-nim in the future. I am the leader, so you can just call me Team Leader Hwang."

"It is great to meet you. Let's depart. The address..."

Kang-jun called up the address of the dot on the screen.

"Boss-nim! The closest spirit possession is in Jamwong-dong, but this address is in Apgujong-dong."

Kim Hye-na was confused because Kang-jun's information was different from what Jang Seo-yeon told her. Kang-jun just grinned.

"I will specify the position. Please only tell me other information."

"Yes, I understand."

Kim Hye-na didn't ask twice. It was the same for Hwang Chang-

min.

The two vans immediately departed.

Kim Hye-na and Hwang Chang-min boarded the same van as Kang-jun.

Hwang Chang-min sat in the passenger seat and spoke to the driver, while Kim Hye-na was next to Kang-jun.

The van in front only had bodyguards on board and Kang-jun messed around with the detection map while sitting in the second van.

Seuk. Suuk.

If he clicked at a specific point on the map, the address would pop up.

‘This isn’t a red dot but a black one.’

If a person was possessed by an evil spirit, they would do something violent. As soon as others discovered it, they would post it on websites in real time or report it to the police.

However, black dots were where creatures came through a weakened barrier.

So, Jang Seo-yeon's support team hadn't figured it out yet.

"We've arrived."

They were at a parking lot near a large apartment complex.

It was a clear day but this area was covered with fog.

Chapter 71: Silver-Haired Exorcist (2)

Kim Hye-na searched up information on the smartphone and reported some facts to Kang-jun.

"There are no reports of evil spirits here but there have been a few suicides in recent days. Three people jumped off the roof of a nearby parking garage for no reason."

Although articles appeared, the evil spirits were so terrifying that news of the suicides weren't noticed.

'Suicide. They must be doing it.'

Kang-jun glanced around coldly.

"I'll have a look while you guys stay here."

"Yes, Boss-nim."

"Be careful, Boss-nim."

The secretary and bodyguards didn't follow Kang-jun.

It was because they knew they would just be a hindrance.

In the meantime, as Kang-jun approached, a fuss came from one

side of the fog. Many shadows with gleaming eyes started looking at Kang-jun.

Of course, the average people couldn't see them. Kang-jun couldn't grasp the details in reality but he saw their rough forms.

However, he would be able to see them clearly on the battlefield.

[The enemy's attack has automatically activated the battle field.]

Sususu.

The moment that fog covered the area entirely, Kang-jun stood in a space that wasn't the parking lot.

It was dark but he could see.

Upon entering the battlefield, Kang-jun was equipped with the Ghoul Lord's Heavy Armour.

Chachak! Chak!

Additionally, the Vampire Lord's Sword, gifted to him by Commander Grania, appeared in his right hand.

“Kiiii!”

“Kikikiki!”

The ones approaching Kang-jun were bone skeletons.

Their bodies were made of solid bones. Only two red lights flashed in their skulls and they were over two metres tall.

The skeletons holding swords, axes and even spears seemed tough.

The unusual thing was that there was a huge cage behind the skeletons with three people trapped in it!

They cried out urgently after seeing Kang-jun.

"P-please save me!"

“Huuk! Please spare me!”

A skeleton, that looked like a jailer, whipped them.

"Kikiki! Won't you be quiet?"

Jjak! Jjak!

"Ack!"

“Kuaack!”

Who were they? Why were they caught by the skeletons?

The story Kang-jun heard from Kim Hye-na flashed through his head then. Recently, three people had jumped from the roof of the parking garage.

Were they those people?

Obviously, their suicides were related to the skeletons. It seemed like the souls of the dead were trapped in that prison.

Kang-jun looked at the skeletons and cried out.

"Why are things like you leaving Hwanmong? Anyway, after being caught by my eyes, you are all dead."

“Kikikiki! What are you saying?”

“Kukaka! I will make you a slave and exploit you forever.”

The skeletons surrounded Kang-jun quickly. There were no gaps anywhere on the left or the right.

Of course, Kang-jun didn't care about being surrounded.

It was a good situation to test his new skill.

‘Heavenly Unyielding Slash!’

Flash!

Just like when he used Heavenly Cut, his sword flashed.

However, the flash didn't aim for the front but spread in a circular wave around Kang-jun.

Pak! Papak! Papapak...!

The skeletons trembled as they were hit by the wave and turned into powder.

[43 nodes have been gained.]

[32 nodes have been gained.]

[One small moonstone has been acquired.]

[One intermediate health potion has been acquired.]

From the beginning, they weren't fit to be Kang-jun's opponents.

Still, he didn't know they would all be wiped out with one skill.

It was a wide range skill, so he thought it had weak damage and would need to be used twice.

He killed 31 of them but only one small moonstone dropped.

It was like that even with his good luck increased by one.

‘Heksia did say that the drop rate would be lowered.’

Now, there was only one enemy left.

The skeleton guarding the prison.

“Kiiii! Die!”

The skeleton guard ran up with a gleaming axe. Other creatures might have fled in this situation but skeletons had no fear.

Kwajik!

Kang-jun smashed his sword into its skull.

Once the last skeleton collapsed, the iron prison holding the

three souls melted away.

At the same time, a bright light started to emerge from the three souls.

“Thank you very much.”

"Thanks to you, we are free.”

They smiled brightly toward Kang-jun before slowly fading away.

"Take care."

Kang-jun waved at them. Possessed people returned to normal but those who were already dead couldn't survive.

This was the only thing Kang-jun could do.

If Kang-jun had found this place earlier, he could have prevented the situation. However, he was only one person.

The souls were now freed, so they could rest comfortably.

Sususu.

The battlefield started to disperse.

[You have won the battle.]

[50 points of black magic energy have been acquired.]

The black magic energy consumed for Heavenly Unyielding Slash was completely restored.

‘This is a very useful skill.’

Unlike Hwanmong, the advantage of the battle field was that black magic energy could be obtained after victory.

Even so, there was the inconvenience of having to travel to find other incidents. The speed of his leveling up would be slower than in Hwanmong.

“Wah! The fog is gone.”

“Oh! How can he do that?”

Kim Hye-na and Hwang Chang-min, who were watching from a distance, were amazed when the fog disappeared as soon as Kang-jun entered.

“Were there really evil spirits in the fog, Team Leader Hwang?”

Hwang Chang-min nodded at Kim Hye-na's question.

"I've seen it, so there is no doubt. The evil spirits are so scared of his reputation that they disappeared."

Since time flowed differently, they felt like it occurred instantly.

No matter how fierce the battle was, it seemed like it was instant.

Kang-jun came back and boarded the van.

"Now, let's go to Geumho-dong."

"Yes, Boss-nim."

Kang-jun found a bright red dot on the Skia's detection app.

The red colour showed signs of spirit possessions. The fact that it was so thick meant the creature there was very strong.

However, the dot became increasingly unusual. Before he knew it, the dot had become the deepest in Seoul.

No, it seemed to become the darkest in South Korea. Even if the map was extended towards China or Japan, no other similar places could be seen.

Right now, he was on his way to Geumho-dong.

‘Strange. Why is this area so dark? Don’t tell me that some type of lord showed up?’

Han Yeon-soo had said that wasn’t possible.

It was because they couldn’t afford the power required to enter reality.

‘Anyway, I will see when I get there.’

Several dots then appeared, showing evil spirit possessions. They were pale in colour.

This meant they were weak.

Kang-jun sent the addresses to Jang Seo-yeon.

[I have sent you several places where there are incidents of evil spirit possessions.]

After a while, he received a reply.

[Thank you ^^ . There are some places that I haven’t identified yet.]

[The level of difficulty doesn't seem high, so you can do it alone.]

[I'm going to Geumho-dong. Heh heh.]

[Why Geumho-dong?]

[There is a large uproar at that place. Anyway, thanks a lot. I'll head there afterwards.]

There was an uproar at Geumho-dong? Kang-jun asked for the address just in case.

[Perhaps, is it in front of K Mart in Geumho-dong?]

[Yes. ^^ You've already heard about it.]

[Wait! It is dangerous, so don't go there. Or wait until I arrive.]

[I've already arrived. Don't worry. Heh heh. I have plenty of troops. I'm not that weak. πππ]

What was with the crying emoticon? It would be dangerous if her pride made her ignore Kang-jun's warning.

In fact, she was quite aggressive.

She didn't show it in front of Kang-jun but she wasn't a person to

back off.

Last time, she was the one leading the lizardmen and swinging her spear from the vanguard.

So, if she arrived, her personality would definitely make her rush straight into the mart.

Kang-jun sent her a message again.

[I'm not ignoring you. Just wait. I don't think this is a place for you to enter.]

However, he didn't receive a response.

She didn't even pick up his phone call.

Right now, the two vans were on Dong-ho Bridge. It was because he had to cross the Han River to go from Apgujeong-dong to Geumho-dong.

However, the vans started to stop near the centre of the bridge.

"That's strange, there shouldn't be a traffic jam at this time."

"It should move soon."

Kang-jun smiled despite being in a hurry. In Seoul, cars were blocked every day. There was nothing else to do but to wait patiently.

Yiing.

Then the Skia rang. He was receiving a call. It was from Lawyer Han Yeon-soo.

"Hello."

-Lee Kang-jun? Where are you now?

"Dongho Bridge. What happened?"

-Ah, are you heading to Geumho-dong right now?

"Yes, I am on my way."

Then Han Yeon-soo let out a relieved sigh.

-I'm glad. There is a problem there. A strong presence has emerged. It is impossible for anyone but you to solve this.

"In fact, I am curious. What has appeared?"

-It is the ghoulish lord.

“Ghoul lord? Didn’t it die?”

Kang-jun was the one who killed it. He had smashed its skull.

-It is possible because the ghoul lord died.

“What does that mean?”

-The Second Demon King can revive the ghoul lord to a limited extent. It can only exist as an evil spirit.

“...!”

Han Yeon-soo continued.

-The Second Demon King has changed strategies. He will create confusion so that sovereigns like you will enter. The attack of the evil spirits will become stronger in the future.

Kang-jun’s expression stiffened.

"But it will be useless if I go against the ghoul lord."

Kang-jun had fought directly with the ghoul lord. Even if his equipment and level had increased since then, it was impossible for him to win against the ghoul lord without the support of the

commander.

-Rest assured. The ghoul lord is weaker than it originally was but it is still a disaster for ordinary sovereigns. Please join with the other sovereigns in order to remove him. This is what Heksia and the other army commanders said.

"They told you this?"

-Yes. They said they would give 300 achievement points if you succeed.

300 points.

That was the highest compensation ever given for a mission.

It meant this mission was difficult.

[Mission 13]

Destroy the resurrected ghoul lord.

-Compensation: Experience, 8,000 nodes, 40 large moonstones

There was a mission. He had no choice.

Meanwhile, the cars started moving on the road again. Kang-jun's vans started to speed up.

[Jang Seo-yeon, the ghoul lord is the one who showed up at the mart. If you see this then please wait.]

Kang-jun once again texted Jang Seo-yeon. Still, there was no answer.

Something must have happened.

Meanwhile, the car had entered the market. The front of his cars were being blocked again.

"Let me down here. I will run."

Kang-jun jumped down from the car and ran toward the mart.

There were hundreds of people. There were staring at the mart across the street with uneasy expressions.

A group of people were surrounding the mart.

Among them was a familiar person. Jang Seo-yeon.

However, her body was bloody and she was stiff like she was stuck in place.

It wasn't just her but the others as well.

Kang-jun knew that the people surrounding the mart were sovereigns.

Then he heard the grumbling of the nearby police.

“Shit! What is going on?”

"It is frustrating that we can't even approach."

The public couldn't reach the mart due to a transparent shield around it.

Only those who were called exorcists could penetrate the shield. However, as soon as they entered, they stiffened like a statue and became bloody.

Kang-jun knew that the sovereigns were fighting the ghoul lord.

No, the battle was already over.

The sovereigns were already defeated and likely under the control of the ghoul lord.

Everybody had blank expressions like they were missing their

souls.

“Wait! You shouldn’t go in there.”

“This is a controlled area.”

"Do you want to die? Why are you going in there?"

The police blocked Kang-jun’s path. Then Kim Hye-na, who had followed him, shouted.

"He is an exorcist, so please get out of the way."

"Exorcist? Keuk! Please stop lying."

“Look. Didn’t the police receive an official letter to cooperate with exorcists in cases like these? Will you become responsible if something big happens?”

The police responded with an embarrassed expression.

“It is true that an official document was received but all those people told me that and now, they are like this. Who else will be sent here?”

Kang-jun smiled.

“Don’t worry. I will fix it.”

"Who are you?"

Kim Hye-na replied.

"He is Lee Kang-jun, the silver-haired exorcist.”

The eyes of the policemen widened with shock. The people in the neighbourhood also stared at Kang-jun with surprise.

Chapter 72: Becoming A Celebrity (1)

“Oh! The one who is called the strongest of the exorcists?”

The police responded to Kang-jun's name and the people murmured.

“Omo! The man solved dozens of spirit possession cases in one day!”

“Really? Is he that person in the article?”

Recently, the thing that people feared the most in the world was evil spirits.

Humans possessed by evil spirits couldn't resist them! However, the exorcists were able to destroy the evil spirits.

Therefore, people were enthusiastic about exorcists. They were like heroes saving humanity from a crisis.

People were at risk due to the actions of those possessed by evil spirits. Many of those people posted on SNS about the activities of the exorcists who saved them. Kang-jun, who had resolved many incidents, was overwhelmingly popular compared to other exorcists.

Additionally, someone called him the silver-haired exorcist.

Many people considered Kang-jun to be the strongest exorcist.

‘Who gave me the nickname of silver-haired exorcist?’

Kang-jun laughed bitterly.

Then one of the policemen asked.

"Then can you explain a bit of the situation now?"

“It is a situation where the exorcists are being pushed. Any more delay can lead to an irreversible situation. The slightest slip can cause a tremendous number of victims.”

The policeman paled but looked determined.

“Then can you win?”

"Of course."

Once Kang-jun replied confidently, the path in front of him opened.

"Then exorcist-nim, please do this."

The people shouted.

“Exorcist-nim! Work hard!”

"Please chase away the evil!"

“I’ll be expecting your victory!”

It was awkward but he received strength from the cheering.

Kang-jun formed tight fists and walked toward the sovereigns.

‘I didn’t know I would be fighting the ghoull lord.’

20 minutes before Kang-jun arrived.

In the vast space that was the battlefield, the corpses of many monsters were scattered.

The monsters weren’t monsters but the troops summoned by the sovereigns who challenged the ghoull lord.

Surprisingly, they were all dead.

On one side, Jang Seo-yeon was groaning.

"Oh, how did the ghoull lord...?"

She had confidently entered to kill the evil spirits.

Despite confirming that the sovereigns who had arrived first were defeated, she was confident of her victory.

Yet, her opponent turned out to be the ghoulish lord.

‘I should have listened to him.’

Jang Seo-yeon sighed. If she had entered with Kang-jun, the situation wouldn’t be like this. She regretted it vaguely.

All of her troops had died and only the sovereign was left. It was impossible to fight the ghoulish lord as she had suffered extreme injuries and lost her combat power.

Her black magic energy was depleted and her health was at the very bottom.

It would be difficult to recover any more using potions.

The other sovereigns had been killed. They were already dead when she entered.

Now, she would soon die.

“Kukakaka! Lowlife trash!”

The ghoul lord approached.

Jang Seo-yeon lost her spirit.

Would she die here?

Her mind was filled with despair. If she died, then everything she did in reality and in Hwanmong would be wasted.

‘If I could just wait until he comes...?’

Jang Seo-yeon suddenly thought of Kang-jun. It was a vague idea but Kang-jun might be able to win against the ghoul lord.

However, even if that was possible, she would die before he arrived.

It was because time flowed differently between reality and the battlefield. A long battle here was just a snap of a finger in reality, so it was impossible to survive until Kang-jun came.

It was at that moment.

Hwakak!

All of a sudden, her necklace started shining.

[Time Necklace]

- Rating: Only one
- A sign that you are a sovereign in Hwanmong
- Agility +5 when worn
- The wearer can receive the Protection of Time
- Sovereign Title: Avia

It was her sovereign token.

She had only seen it shining once.

Before the red moon appeared, she had been fighting to occupy a nearby building when time started flowing very slowly.

Protection of Time was used.As a result, she was able to win.

It was a great ability but the problem was that it couldn't be used as she willed.

She thought it was just activated accidentally. It wasn't triggered even when she was killed by the vampire lord.

So, she hadn't expected the blessing to be activated. Yet, now, her necklace was shining.

‘Perhaps?’

The light from the necklace faded away.

It felt like the stopped time was flowing again but nothing had changed.

Kung! Kung! Kung!

The ghoul lord was still coming toward her.

At that time, she saw a message.

[Fight with an ally, Sovereign Lucan from the Hwanmong Defense Troops 439th Army.]

It was like a miracle to her.

Suuk.

Kang-jun frowned as soon as he entered the battlefield.

There were only dead bodies everywhere.

There was only one living existence. It was the ghoul lord.

No, there was one more.

“Ah.”

When he turned his head after hearing a slight moan, he saw a woman gasping.

Her armour was covered in blood. There was a woman sitting on the ground while holding a broken spear.

She was Jang Seo-yeon, Sovereign Avia.

"You were alive?"

Kang-jun was amazed. He had naturally thought she was dead.

Jang Seo-yeon just stared at him blankly. It was because she had no strength to speak.

“You should have listened.”

Kang-jun poured an intermediate health potion on her body, then he placed another potion in her hand and said,

"Drink this and hold on for as long as you can. In the meantime, I will deal with it."

"....."

Jang Seo-yeon nodded without saying anything. She seemed more lively after having the potion poured on her. Once her injuries were treated, her health started to rise.

She regained enough strength to drink the potion in her hand.

Snap!

Her body was half-dead but her eyes were alive.

'I thought I would die.'

If she hadn't had the Protection of Time, she wouldn't be in this world anymore.

The defeated sovereigns would go to hell.

She would go through unimaginable suffering there.

In the meantime, Kang-jun was confronting the ghoulish lord.

The ghoul lord identified Kang-jun and cried out.

“Kududuk! You came here just to die!”

The ghoul lord considered it a disgrace that he had died from the attack of an insignificant human sovereign.

“It is you who came here to die again. You should have just quietly stayed dead.”

Kang-jun grabbed the Vampire Lord’s sword and watched the ghoul lord.

If the ghoul lord contained its previous ghoul lord, then it would be impossible for him to win by himself. However, the resurrected ghoul lord was weaker.

“Kakakakat! Lowly being! Now, I will let you know your limits.”

The eyes of the ghoul lord turned blue-black. It rushed toward Kang-jun and started using its fists.

Swing swing swing! Kwang kwang kwang!

Its fists started flying!

The movement speed of the ghoul lord was faster than its fists.

However, Kang-jun avoided all of the ghoul lord's attacks lightly.

Hadn't his level increased during this time? Or was it because the resurrected ghoul lord was weak?

Kang-jun read all of the ghoul lord's actions and moved before the attack arrived.

Then he aimed a skill at the approaching ghoul lord.

‘Heavenly Cut!’

Flash!

The strength was incomparable to before, thanks to the power of the Vampire Lord's Sword.

Paaack!

"Kuoooooh!"

A deep line formed on the ghoul lord's head and black blood started spurting out.

Flash! Sukeok!

Kang-jun followed it with another Heavenly Cut to the ghoulish lord's ankle.

“Kuoooh!”

The ghoulish lord fell to its knees and at that moment, Kang-jun leapt forward with his sword.

Flash!

The body of the ghoulish lord trembled and its head fell to the ground.

‘The end? It was less scary than I thought.’

The resurrected ghoulish lord wasn't weak. His attacks were much more powerful than the vampire lord's clone.

However, Kang-jun was much stronger than he had been in that fight and he now had a legend ranked weapon. From the beginning, the resurrected ghoulish lord wasn't Kang-jun's match.

‘Not even at a lord level.’

When he destroyed the vampire lord's clone, his level went up but now, he didn't get any experience.

‘Wait! My experience hasn’t gone up.’

Kang-jun intuitively sensed that something was wrong.

If the ghoul lord was dead, he should have received at least the normal amount of experience. However, the experience gauge was still the same.

“Kukukukuku!”

Evil laughter emerged from the mouth of the ghoul lord and Kang-jun knew the battle hadn’t ended.

“Kuooooohhhh!”

A black aura wrapped around its body parts and its head soon started to merge again with the body.

The ghoul lord jumped up and glared at Kang-jun.

Those eyes. Why did he feel like two suns were blazing in a huge space?

Kang-jun’s heart thumped suddenly.

‘What is that guy? It absolutely isn’t the ghoul lord.’

It definitely didn't seem like the ghoulish lord.

"Are you called Sovereign Lucan?"

The voice gave off a sense of evil but also something Kang-jun had never felt before.

Kang-jun felt a feeling of hopelessness the moment he heard the voice. However, he clenched his fists and asked.

"Who are you?"

The opponent laughed at him.

"I am the lord of the one you just killed."

Kang-jun's expression became stiff.

'The lord of the ghoulish lord?'

Did he truly hear those words?

He was the person who made the red moon rise in Hwanmong.

'The Second Demon King Colladikus? That is impossible!'

The strong presence called the Second Demon King.

He had appeared right now?

‘It is ridiculous.’

However, he asked to confirm it.

“Are you the Second Demon King Colladikus?”

"It is amazing that you know my name."

The eyes of the ghoul lord shone and Kang-jun felt his mood sink.

He really was the Second Demon King! How could he win?

Then he heard the voice of the Second Demon King again.

"If you know my name, then you know what I am."

“What are you trying to say?”

"Kneel in front of me. Swear your allegiance to me and I will spare you."

“.....”

“You are being deceived. Once I take over Hwanmong, you won’t need to do any more missions. I will give you eternal life. How about it?”

Kang-jun trembled. He truly feared the Second Demon King and now Kang-jun was being urged to swear allegiance to him.

However, Kang-jun clenched his teeth and endured it.

"Shut up! I would rather die than do something like that."

Chapter 73: Becoming A Celebrity (2)

It was like a movie where he needed to swear allegiance to the Demon King.

‘Damn! I’m going to die here.’

Kang-jun thought bitterly.

If he knew the Second Demon King was here then he never would have come.

Solving this would only give 300 points. The commanders were obviously crazy.

‘Wait!’

Then Kang-jun suddenly shook his head.

There was something strange. Were the commanders really crazy?

This situation was either one of two things.

What if the commanders weren’t crazy? Then the Second Demon King in front of him wasn’t real.

In other words, it was worth 300 achievement points.

Furthermore, he also had a mission. The 13th mission asked him to destroy the ghoul lord.

The mission wouldn't have been wrong.

'Maybe he is a fake?'

What if it was a type of confusion magic?

However, that wasn't possible. If it was confusion magic, he would be immune thanks to the Wyvern's Ring.

So, it wasn't a fake but the real Second Demon King. However, at the same time, it couldn't be the real Second Demon King!

He was somewhat confused.

'I don't know.'

Kang-jun gritted his teeth.

It didn't matter if it was the real Second Demon King.

He couldn't just sit down and die after deciding not to surrender to the Second Demon King. He would fight, even if it meant dying.

In the meantime, the ghoul lord had gotten closer to Kang-jun.

Unlike the force coming off the ghoul lord, it had moved closer secretly like a cat.

Now, only one more step was needed to for it to arrive near Kang-jun.

Until then, Kang-jun's eyes had been downcast as he showed signs of distress on his face. A satisfied smile appeared on the ghoul lord's face. It was on the verge of grasping Kang-jun with both hands.

However, Kang-jun had been waiting for this time and he leapt forward.

His sword swung in the space before him.

It didn't matter if the attack didn't do any damage. He couldn't just die. He needed to try striking.

‘Heavenly Cut!’

Kang-jun reflexively used his skill.

Flash!

At the moment, confusion shone in the ghoul lord's eyes. It jumped back hurriedly but Kang-jun's sword was faster.

Sukeok! Flash! Sukeok!

His sword flashed and the ghoul lord's head fell to the ground.

And then the body ran forward with agitation.

Kung kung kung! Hwing hwing hwing!

Despite having no head, the arms struck precisely where Kang-jun was located. Its huge foot stomped on the ground, making it shake.

Kung! Kung! Kuwuong!

'Ugh!'

Kang-jun's health was reduced by the shockwave.

Health: 704/810

'Shit! What?'

It wanted a final struggle?

Its speed was like the wind, so he needed to pay careful attention.

Hwing hwing hwing! Kung! Kuwuong!

Kang-jun avoided the fierce attacks and responded calmly. His sword passed over the forearms and legs of the ghoulish lord.

Chwack! Chwack! Chwack!

He didn't unleash a skill but it still caused damage. Kang-jun's sword sliced up the ghoulish lord's body wildly.

Chwack chwack chwack!

The Vampire Lord's Sword then showed its ability to absorb health.

Health: 810/810

The health that had been reduced by the shockwave was restored.

Conversely, the ghoul lord's body was gradually losing power.

It slowed down and stopped moving for a moment.

‘A chance.’

Kang-jun couldn't miss this and his sword flashed in succession.

Flash! Flash!

It was the end. The ghoul lord's feet were cut off and its huge body fell to the ground.

“Kukukukuku!”

Laughter could then be heard from somewhere.

He turned to see the cut off head laughing.

Its two eyes stared at Kang-jun.

"Indeed. There has to be someone like you in order for me to enjoy conquering this place.”

The light in those eyes made it seem like they found this situation rather interesting.

Kang-jun could tell that the Second Demon King himself was looking through the eyes of the ghoul lord.

Now, his confusion was cleared up.

He was controlling the ghoul lord from a distance. It was like controlling an avatar in the game.

“Sovereign Lucan! You will see me again in the near future...”

After those words, the body and head of the ghoul lord scattered into smoke.

[Your level has risen.]

[6,320 nodes have been gained.]

[61 small moonstones have been acquired.]

[22 large moonstones have been acquired.]

[You have destroyed the resurrected ghoul lord.]

[You have earned 300 red moon achievement points.]

[Mission 13 has been accomplished.]

[As a reward, enough experience will be given to increase your level.]

[8,000 nodes have been given as compensation.]

[40 large moonstones have been given as compensation.]

Numerous messages appeared.

Kang-jun smiled as he confirmed that he gained two levels to reach Lv34.

He also enjoyed the 300 achievement points.

‘Indeed, the commanders weren’t crazy.’

Sususu.

At that moment, the battlefield distorted and started to disappear.

Kang-jun turned and looked at Jang Seo-yeon who was gazing at Kang-jun with a shocked expression.

[You have won the battle.]

[No more black magic energy can be obtained as it is full.]

As soon as the battlefield vanished, the black clouds over the

mart disappeared. The identity of the scattered black clouds was revealed.

It was obvious. The ghoul lord had turned this area into a mess.

Kung! Kung!

Those inside the area collapsed immediately.

They were the sovereigns.

Except for Kang-jun and Jang Seo-yeon, the 10 sovereigns collapsed and their bodies were cold.

Originally, those defeated in the battlefield wouldn't die.

It only took the black magic energy.

However, the battles with evil spirits were an exception.

Defeat was certain death!

In the red moon battlefield, resurrection was possible but there was no such thing here.

Reality was an even more terrifying battlefield for the sovereigns.

Jang Seo-yeon's heart thumped once again as she looked over the corpses of the sovereigns.

If it hadn't been for the Protection of Time and Kang-jun, she would have turned out like these sovereigns.

"Huh, what happened?"

Meanwhile, the police and crowd of people were looking at Kang-jun with unease and anticipation. Kang-jun replied with a serious expression,

"I took care of the evil spirit but they are victims of it."

Kang-jun pointed to the dead sovereigns on the ground.

People had no idea they were sovereigns. They called them exorcists.

Was there anything else?

They felt more relief that the evil spirit was destroyed than sympathy for the dead.

At the same time, Kang-jun's credibility rose sharply for taking care of the evil spirits when the other exorcists had failed.

"The rumors are true. Really amazing."

"He isn't called the strongest exorcist for nothing."

Kang-jun briefly explained the situation to the police and headed to the van.

Jang Seo-yeon was escorted by bodyguards and also boarded her van.

She sat for a moment with a stunned look before sending a message to Kang-jun.

[Thanks again. And I'm sorry. I nearly died today due to my stubbornness. I regret not listening to you.]

Then Kang-jun's messaged back.

[From now on, you should move with the allied sovereigns. Even if you don't get a lot at once, it is better to hunt reliably.]

If it had been the same as before, she would have refused out of pride. Of course, she still didn't feel good.

However, Jang Seo-yeon admitted that Kang-jun's words weren't wrong.

Dying once was the end. Rather than getting moonstones, she could die in vain from her greed.

The only exception was if she was as strong as Kang-jun.

[I'll do that.]

Then another message came from Kang-jun.

[And I will send a warning message in advance if there is something dangerous like today's situation. You won't be a match for such things even in a party.]

[I understand.]

Jang Seo-yeon was a bit upset but had nothing to say. If it hadn't been for Kang-jun, she would have died today. He wasn't an allied sovereign but a lifesaver.

She immediately contacted Choi Hyun-joo, Jung Sung-wook and the other allied sovereigns. She told them to move together in a party.

Among the allied sovereigns, except for Kang-jun, Jang Seo-yeon was the strongest. There was no reason for them to refuse to move with Jang Seo-yeon.

On the other hand, Kang-jun started hunting again.

Unlike Jang Seo-yeon, he was naturally alone.

He only picked the strongest evil spirits in order to gain as much moonstones as possible.

'Huhu, due to the increase in good luck from the bean sprout soup, my japtem income has increased slightly.'

But the drop rate of the moonstones was the same. It didn't come out frequently but it still came out.

However, he got a lot of moonstones from the ghoul lord, so today's profit was quite good.

Thanks to the secretary and bodyguards, he didn't need to drive and the inconvenient chores were taken care of.

While going to the next destination, he could nap or have some snacks while the car was moving. So, even if he hunted all day, he was less tired than before.

The next day, reporters came in the morning.

Kang-jun, who destroyed an evil spirit strong enough to kill 10 exorcists, became known not only in Korea but also the world.

One page of the newspapers was dedicated just to Kang-jun. It was also reported on the Internet and television, so Kang-jun had become a celebrity. Everywhere he went, he was asked for interviews and photos with fans.

Fortunately, Hwang Chang-min was a bodyguard for popular celebrities and was good at coping with such things. Kim Hye-na took care of various interviews so Kang-jun could concentrate on hunting.

[The door to Hwanmong is open.]

[You have entered the world of Hwanmong.]

The next night, Kang-jun appeared at his base in the Yugang building in the world of Hwanmong.

“Lord! You've arrived!”

Keirun ran over and greeted him. His blue hair and eyes had become clearer than before. He had the distinctive air of a dark elf but also a mysterious atmosphere around him.

Kang-jun just smiled.

“You have changed a lot, Keirun.”

"Huhu, of course. I made great progress in my abilities as a military adviser as well as my personal abilities. It is all thanks to Lord."

"What are your individual capabilities?"

"An increase in my combat power. I can also use a few magic spells."

"That's great. Then what about your abilities as a military adviser?"

"In combat, I have the ability to raise the morale and combat strength of allies. I also have the ability to make the enemy confused."

"Okay. I am looking forward to your actions in the future."

Kang-jun nodded with a warm expression. Just like Hayun and Colt, Keirun had also become stronger.

"Has a scroll from Commander Heksia arrived yet?"

"Not yet."

"There is no mission today?"

"If nothing special happens, it will arrive after a while. Meanwhile, why don't we go around the territory?"

"Is that so? Then, it will be good to see how the area has changed."

Due to the abundant funds acquired from Kang-jun, the base at the Yugang building had been upgraded to stage three.

Upgrading from stage one to two cost 5,000 nodes and 10,000 nodes were required for stage three. Therefore, the advantages were incomparable.

Not only was there an increase in taxes but new types of bases could be built.

"Germuz, seeking an audience with Lord!"

Germuz realized that Kang-jun was here and greeted him with a smile.

"It is great to see Lord."

After that, Rodiam and a young slime-like man greeted him.

"Kajel greets you."

The slime-like young man was Kajel.

"It has been a while."

Kang-jun nodded as he saw them.

Once he saw Germuz's blazing eyes and steel like skin, he could tell that there was a significant upsurge in the combat strength of his troops.

Rodiam's healing abilities and capabilities as a supervisor increased significantly.

The current workshop was stage three and could accommodate 200 workers. Amazingly, 200 hundred people were summoned every night and put to work.

Finally, Kajel's attack power rose and he could summon three alternative bodies.

Then Keirun said,

"Then, we shall move to the rest area on the 3rd floor, Lord."

"Okay, be my guide."

Keirun led Kang-jun with Germuz, Rodiam and Kajel following

behind him.

Chapter 74: Naga Queen (1)

The 3rd floor of the Yugang building.

In reality, it was a place that a plastic surgery clinic had rented.

However, Kang-jun's resources were being used to make it a rest area in Hwanmong.

Kang-jun had taken a quick look at the rest area when it was stage one. At the time, it had only been filled with chairs and beds. When sitting down or sleeping, fatigue would be released and health restored.

However, now it was a stage three rest area.

As soon as he entered the 3rd floor, he saw a spacious area.

In the centre, there was a fountain. There were different shaped houses on the outskirts. Various trees and flowers were arranged in a harmonious manner.

It was a picturesque and peaceful scene.

“What is going on?”

Kang-jun's eyes widened with surprise. Keirun just smiled.

"The rest area expanded after reaching stage three."

That was it. Space expansion wasn't a special thing here. The building itself was similar in shape, but the height and area within was completely different compared to reality. If that wasn't the case, it would have been impossible for a huge ogre to move indoors.

Yet the rest area here was connected to a completely different space.

"Then I guess the recovery effect of the rest area should have increased."

"Yes. Once allies are within a certain radius, health recovery for them will increase, so it is very advantageous when defending."

If it meant that any injuries received within a certain radius of the rest area would be recovered from quickly, then as Keirun said, his troops would be able to exert more force against any enemy attacks.

Apart from the effects of the rest area, there were more amazing things.

"There are houses, restaurants, cafes, bars, a billiard room and various facilities. This will continue to increase in the future."

Cafes and bars? Billiard room?

The facilities were offered for free to anyone who visited the rest area.

Kang-jun looked around the cafe.

There were menu boards with the name of sweets, cakes and various teas. There were spacious tables and chairs. Music was playing smoothly.

“Haha! Welcome. Here, we have warm tea, cakes and sweets.”

By the way, the cafe employee was a human youth.

Kang-jun had seen him somewhere. He had been a drunk young man and Kang-jun had absorbed his energy.

“Why is he working at a cafe?”

Rodiam was the one who replied.

“He is a worker from the workshop, ong. He has been educated, ong.”

“Really?”

As Kang-jun's level increased, Soul Exploitation, which could be called a sovereign exclusive skill, also increased.

In the past, only those defeated in the battle field or punishment field would be summoned. Now, every person Kang-jun absorbed energy from would be targets.

Of course, they were only summoned to Hwanmong when asleep and their memories of this place would disappear once the dream ended. However, their memories would come back the next time they were summoned.

Anyway, he left the matter of the workers to Rodiam, so Kang-jun decided not to worry about it anymore. Rodiam continued to place workers in the bars and restaurants.

However, when he entered the billiard room, there were two people, whom Kang-jun knew, playing billiards.

They were Cho Sang-jin and Hwang Seong-gil. They were the first two people summoned to work.

"What are those people doing?"

"They were rewarded with a vacation."

"Rewarded with a vacation?"

"Cho Sang-jin mined 30 Essence of Earth in the last seven days and Hwang Seong-gil found an Aok Key, so I gave him a month off."

Those who received rewards had the privilege of playing in the rest area when summoned.

"By the way, what is the Aok Key that he is given a month's holiday?"

Keirun then replied,

"This was available after Lord appeared on the red moon battlefield."

Keirun handed Kang-jun a key that shone with a white light.

[Aok Key]
<div>-Rating: Legend</div> <div>-Can open the space prison</div> <div>-It is possible to use it three times</div>

"Aok refers to the space prison. If you have the Aok Key, you can open the door of the space prison and release the prisoners inside it."

Keirun's eyes flashed as he spoke.

"Of course, there are some useless existences in Aok. In some cases, the prisoner has already died and there are only the remains left. However, sometimes a person with great abilities will be alive. Lord has a lot of charisma, so it won't be hard for you to gain their loyalty."

That was it. There was a chance he could obtain good talent.

"By the way, where is the Aok prison?"

"Aok can exist anywhere but they are hard to find. Coincidences have to overlap. However, the probability of it appearing on the red moon battlefield is quite high. The Second Demon King invaded Earth Hwanmong, so the Aoks belonging to him would be present on the red moon battlefield."

The Second Demon King had wreaked havoc across whole planets, so many people had become his prisoners.

"Then how can I find an Aok?"

"The Aok Key will give off a special response when an Aok is near."

"I see."

Kang-jun nodded. It made sense why Hwang Seong-gil received a one month vacation.

On the other hand, Cho Sang-jin and Hwang Seong-gil were surprised to see Kang-jun.

Unlike reality, Kang-jun was wearing black armour, so they didn't recognize him at first. However, they realized it was him due to his silver hair.

“Ah, you?”

"Heok! Why are you here?"

They had never met the lord of this mysterious base. Kang-jun had always been too busy to go to the mine. In the meantime, only Rodiam oversaw them, although they did see Keirun and Kajel at the rest area.

However, blood drained from their faces when they saw Kang-jun. To them, Kang-jun was scarier.

Then Rodiam said to them.

"Say hello. This is your lord."

Cho Sang-jin and Huang Seong-gil were amazed but not

surprised. They knew that Kang-jun had a great presence but they didn't know that he would be their lord in Hwanmong.

Kang-jun just smiled.

“I'm glad to hear you've been working hard. I look forward to your work in the future.”

“Yes, Lord!”

“Thank you, Lord.”

Hwang Seong-gil's expression brightened at Kang-jun's encouragement. Keirun smiled.

"The billiard room was a suggestion and the response has been pretty good. You should also visit for a while when your thoughts are complicated, haha.”

That was why a billiard room had been created. Additionally, Keirun also seemed to be interested in billiards.

“I am also working on a suggestion for a PC room. There were also suggestions for room salons and gambling rooms but they are decadent, so they have been put on hold. We are actively considering a karaoke room and sauna. Additionally, we plan to increase the number of restaurants and create a wide variety of facilities.”

Kang-jun nodded.

"I look forward to it. I've seen the rest area well, so where is the next place?"

"There is a workshop in the basement."

Keirun guided Kang-jun to the basement of the Yugang building.

When he opened the door of the basement, a large space appeared.

This was also an extension caused by the third stage.

In the centre was a large, cylindrical building and there were ten caves on the outskirts. There were workers bringing things back and forth between the central building and the caves.

They were blue coins. Each coin was one node.

Once they found one, they rested for a little bit before going back to work.

Their method of working varied.

Nodes were mined from the mine, found in the grass like picking

herbs or caught by a fishing rod. Of course, the mines, lakes, and meadows were found by Rodiam in Kang-jun's occupied territories.

"The caves are connected to mines, lakes and grass."

The area chosen was up to the workers. Fishing was the hardest action but some people liked it.

Usually, they got nodes but there was a small chance to obtain a rare item. Essences of various attributes or items, such as the Aok Key, could be found if they were lucky like Hwang Seong-gil.

The workers could receive vacations for finding rare items. The higher the level of the work was, the more chances there were of finding rare items.

Especially in the case of the mines as it was the hottest place.

[The possibility of finding rare items from the mines will increase.]

One of the rewards Kang-jun had received from the evaluation had caused havoc.

It wasn't irrelevant that Hwang Seong-gil found the Aok Key. He could expect to see rarer items coming from the mine in the future.

Kang-jun continued on by visiting the barracks.

There were seven stage four barracks. Each barrack contained 50 people and he had 350 troops.

There were 20 golem ratigers.

280 giant ratian warriors.

50 giant dark wolves.

After he finished patrolling the occupied territory, Kang-jun suddenly asked Kajel,

"Have you heard of a magic tower?"

He could summon vampire mages if he had a magic tower. Kajel grinned and nodded.

"I know of a magic tower. It can be constructed on the rooftop of the Dafeng building. If you give me three Essence of Darkness, I will start working immediately."

Kang-jun was delighted. It was fortunate the magic tower could be built on the roof of the Defeng building he owned.

Keirun also welcomed it.

"It will be nice to push forward with that. If we can summon vampire mages, our military will be twice as powerful. After building the magic tower, I will raise the barrack level and summon the vampire mages."

Kang-jun just smiled.

"It is a good idea. Do it immediately."

By the time the distribution of resources was completed, a messenger scroll had come from Heksia.

It was a message to come to the Army Headquarters immediately.

After a while, Kang-jun entered the Army Headquarters. Heksia looked somewhat tired.

"I'm here to see the Commander."

"Come in, Lucan."

There were already 10 sovereigns waiting. After waiting for a while, the other sovereigns arrived.

"Since you are all here, I will explain today's mission."

A total of 38 sovereigns had returned and there were two empty spots.

"The naga queen has showed up. So today, our army will cooperate with the 438th Army.

A combined operation. It meant that two commanders would participate in the operation at the same time.

Although Kang-jun had acted as reinforcement, this was his first operation with another army.

‘The naga queen must be pretty strong.’

However, why hadn’t two of the sovereigns shown up?

‘Perhaps?’

Kang-jun suddenly thought of one thing but Heksia talked about it first.

"There is one thing I have to tell you before you go. The Second Demon King’s situation has become poisonous lately. So, he is attacking reality as much as possible. That’s why 12 sovereigns died this time.”

In the end, the reason for the two empty spots was what Kang-

jun had expected.

They had died. Two of the sovereigns in the 439th Army had been killed in the Geumho-dong incident.

Nevertheless, the other sovereigns didn't show any signs of agitation. It was because they already knew about it through the news in reality.

In fact, they were delighted that other sovereigns had died. In particular, there was a dark smile on Hardis' face.

Heksia continued speaking.

"Therefore, be careful not to die, especially in reality where resurrection is impossible."

There was a cold smile on her face.

"I don't know what to expect in the future. I don't know and you don't know either. Regardless of the reason, the dead are losers. There are no excuses in hell."

No matter the reason, the dead sovereigns were losers.

That's right.

Now wasn't the time to rejoice over the death of other sovereigns.

They had to keep this in mind.

Chuuuot!

A portal was immediately created through magic and Heksia entered first, followed by the 38 sovereigns.

After a while, the battlefield appeared.

"I couldn't install a resurrection gem due to the naga queen's interference. Therefore, you will be returned to Army Headquarters once you die."

Heksia announced. The expressions of the sovereigns belonging to both armies stiffened.

Then Grania spoke.

"As you know, the success of this battle depends on the destruction of the Jewel of Darkness in that fortress. It is difficult, so 300 achievement points will be awarded to the one who destroys the Jewel of Darkness! Additionally, the top five sovereigns who take care of the most nagas will be given 100 achievement points."

Heksia nodded and said,

"Of course, all these achievements can only be received after the naga queen is killed. It is useless if you die before the naga queen is killed. Those who survive until the end will be given 50 achievement points."

The eyes of the sovereigns lit up.

After receiving the periodic evaluation, they realized the power of one achievement point.

There were many who aimed for the 100 points for killing nagas rather than the 300 points for the Jewel of Darkness. If they survived, it would be a combined total of 150 points. That alone was quite a feat.

The total sovereign of the 438th Army, Radel, grasped his fist and made up his mind.

'Last time, I was robbed by Lucan but this time I will destroy the Jewel of Darkness.'

Additionally, Sovereign Zenith was also aiming for the Jewel of Darkness.

He knew it would be wiser to kill many of nagas to gain 100 points. He was confident that with his skills, he would be among the top five. However, it was unacceptable for him to give up the Jewel of Darkness and the 300 achievement points.

‘Oduk! Today, I absolutely must do it. I will surely destroy the Jewel of Darkness.’

Zenith was only thinking about the Jewel of Darkness.

Of course, Kang-jun was also aiming at the Jewel of Darkness.

While three sovereigns were aiming for the Jewel of Darkness, the rest just wanted to get within the top five.

Particularly, Avia decided to act in a group with her allies Haniel, Rosina, Caper and Brio.

Similarly, other sovereigns also decided to act in parties.

It was the same for Hardis and his allied sovereigns. He picked the four strongest ones. He originally tried to include Zenith but Zenith refused.

‘Zenith’s greed is futile. He won’t be able to beat the Jewel of Darkness.’

However, it didn’t matter. Right now, survival was his first priority.

Those who died or fell behind would be abandoned by the alliance. On the red moon battlefield, they could be beaten at any

time.

It was at that time.

Woorururu!

"The terrified beggars of Hwanmong gathered here."

A thunderous sound was heard from the sky and thunderbolts started to occur.

Flash! Jijijik!

Kwa kwang! Kwarururung! Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

There was a deafening sound and blue flashes of light twisted together everywhere.

Chapter 75: Naga Queen (2)

"Ohh!"

The sovereigns were terrified. Some were so surprised, they flopped down.

Fortunately, there were no victims of the bombardment due to a transparent shield.

It was a shield Commander Grant had activated. Her right hand was holding a staff.

She smiled as she stared up at the sky.

"The naga queen has started attacking. We should go now."

After speaking, she flew into the sky.

Suuk.

Then a whip appeared in Heksia's right hand. Today, she was fighting with a weapon instead of unarmed.

'Is a whip her main weapon?'

Heksia suddenly turned and glanced at Kang-jun, then

immediately flew upwards.

She didn't say anything but he could understand the look in her eyes. She was telling him to destroy the Jewel of Darkness as soon as possible.

'Okay. Shall I start?'

Kang-jun rushed toward the fortress.

A naga had the upper body of a human and the lower body of a snake. There were males and females but most of them were more powerful than vampires.

He needed to pass through at least 1,000 nagas to arrive at the fortress. At the fortress, there would be a great number of troops guarding the Jewel of Darkness.

'The difficulty is definitely higher compared to the vampire lord.'

He couldn't afford to move with the allied sovereigns today. They also knew that Kang-jun couldn't afford to take care of their party.

"There is an enemy!"

"Bah! How dare you come here?"

The nagas found Kang-jun who was in the vanguard. A naga with the upper body of a man approached first and swung a spear.

Sswing! Sswiing!

Four arms. Each of the two arms gripped a spear, so they were hard to ignore.

However, Kang-jun avoided the spears lightly and sliced the naga's waist.

Sukeok!

“Kuack!”

“Kuaack!”

The upper body wasn't supported by the lower body anymore, so the naga died. Kang-jun moved forward without any hesitation.

His goal wasn't to annihilate enemies but to arrive at the Jewel of Darkness at the fastest speed!

Therefore, he advanced and only defeated the enemies that blocked his path.

“Kukukuk! Where are you going?”

“Stop him.”

Countless nagas surrounded him. The body of a snake meant that their speed was ridiculously fast. Unlike when he rushed through the vampires, it wasn't easy to move forward if he took care of them one by one.

‘Heavenly Unyielding Slash!’

A wide area skill was useful in cases like these.

Flash! Paaaah!

"Aack!"

"Cough!"

“Aaack!”

Although 50 black magic energy points were consumed and 20 nagas were killed at once.

There was a moment of silence. The nagas were so astonished that they hesitated.

Snap!

Meanwhile, Kang-jun drank a bottle of black energy recovery potion and looked at the dropped items.

[52 nodes have been gained.]

[An intermediate black magic energy potion has been obtained.]

[One small moonstone has been acquired.]

[48 nodes have been gained.]

[One intermediate health potion has been acquired.]

He picked up the moonstones. The remaining money and japtem would be moved to the warehouse when left alone.

However, Kang-jun had recovered his black magic energy. It was so that he could use his skills freely while moving. In order to do that, he needed to keep his black magic energy at the maximum. He was dealing with formidable enemies, after all.

‘Heavenly Unyielding Slash!’

Flash! Paaaah!

"Aaaagh!"

"Kaaack!"

One person behind Kang-jun stared at the way he broke through the nagas.

It was Radel, the total sovereign.

Kang-jun opened the path, so Radel was able to take care of some nagas behind him.

‘Euh! Is he human?’

His expression was tinged with amazement. The sight of Kang-jun taking out 20 nagas at once was cool.

‘Shit! I have to admit it’s cool. However, I will be the final winner.’

It was highly likely there would be a final battle in front of the Jewel of Darkness as a very powerful being was probably guarding the Jewel of Darkness.

While Kang-jun was fighting the guardian, Radel would rush out and destroy the Jewel of Darkness.

‘Huhu, the money that the bear made will be taken by the king.’

There was a meaningful smile on Radel’s face as he followed Kang-jun.

Meanwhile, the other sovereigns were engaged in fierce combat with the nagas.

The sovereigns had become very cautious and smart! Those who experienced a bitter taste during the evaluation had changed.

Rather than recklessly moving alone, they formed parties and prioritized their own survival. As soon as they were injured, they moved to the back of the party and drank a potion.

So, no one had died yet.

There were a few parties that showed outstanding skills, including Avia's party. It was the same for the party led by Hardis.

Kwarurung! Kwa kwang!

There was an endless battle in the sky. The naga queen was dealing with both Heksia and Grania alone.

She looked at the situation below and frowned, then threw something down towards the ground.

Hwik!

It was a single bead. As soon as it hit the ground, clouds emerged and turned into the naga queen.

It was the naga queen's clone!

"No?"

"Damn!"

Heksia and Grania panicked. It would be difficult for the sovereigns if the naga queen's clone started moving.

However, there was no time for them to worry about that.

The naga queen was pushing them harder than before.

"Ridiculous things! Receive the queen's anger!"

Hwing hwing hwing!

Countless red blades flew towards Heksia and Grania.

Kuwang! Kwarurung! Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

While the vibrant battle was occurring in the sky, the naga queen's clone on the ground rushed towards the sovereigns.

Papapa! Papapat!

Sharps barbs pierced the necks of the sovereigns and their limbs were cut off.

"Aack!"

"Ack!"

The difference in combat power was so large that the parties couldn't stop it. A party of 10 sovereigns were destroyed by the naga queen's clone in an instant.

The nagas stunned by the sovereigns started their assault again.

"Aaack!"

"Kuak!"

"Shit!"

The sovereigns started collapsing. Following Hardis' party, Avia's group ended up dying.

All the sovereigns, except for Kang-jun, Radel and Zenith who had passed through the vanguard of the nagas, were annihilated.

The naga queen's clone threw a spear that pierced through

Zenith's throat.

“Kuaack!”

At that moment, Kang-jun felt a sense of uncertainty and looked back.

‘No, that is?’

A naga was rushing at him at a tremendous speed.

“Hohoho! Where are you busy going? Human!”

Of course, Kang-jun didn't know that this was the naga queen's clone. He could only sense the naga had an unbelievably strong presence.

Hwi hwi hwi hwik! Papapat!

Many spears flew at Kang-jun. The spears cut off all of Kang-jun's movements and cornered him.

Chang! Chachachang! Kakakakak! Kakang!

Kang-jun calmly swung his sword and blocked all the spears. There was no time to use a skill and he had to concentrate completely on defense.

‘Why the hell is this naga so strong? Perhaps it is the queen’s clone?’

The appearance of the naga was different compared to the others.

She had bright red hair. Clear-cut features. Unlike the normal nagas with grey skin, she had skin that was as white as snow. Furthermore, her chest was covered with a golden bikini-like underwear. Other female nagas showed their breasts, so it was unusual that this one was covered.

Anyway, she was a great beauty, just based on the upper half.

Of course, Kang-jun wasn’t deluded by her beauty, so he didn’t hesitate to attack. Although her upper body was pretty, her lower body was a snake. She was just a monster.

Flash! Jijijik!

Even though a few spears got through and hit him, the Ghoul Lord’s Heavy Armour displayed its power and not that much health was consumed.

A strong and challenging opponent.

It wouldn’t be easy to kill her quickly!

"It is amazing that you are such a powerful swordsman."

The naga queen's clone sincerely expressed her admiration for Kang-jun's swordsmanship.

Her eyes shone.

However, she was a scarier opponent.

Kang-jun couldn't find any gaps while he kept defending against the spears.

However, that only lasted for a short while.

Kang-jun grasped the pattern of the spears' flow and started to swiftly move his sword.

And then he spotted gap.

Flash!

Kang-jun didn't hesitate as a flash emerged from his sword.

Chwack!

"Kuook!"

Blood spurted from the clone's chest and Kang-jun followed up with a slice to the neck.

Sukeok!

The naga queen's clone that lost her head stood still.

[Experience has been gained.]

[3,820 nodes have been gained.]

[52 small moonstones have been acquired.]

[27 large moonstones have been acquired.]

[The naga queen's silver box has been acquired.]

His level didn't rise despite killing the clone of a lord. There wasn't even a mission.

Still, at least he had a solid profit of nodes and moonstones. Furthermore, there was a silver box.

What was in it?

Anyway, he decided to check it after it was safer. Right now, it was imperative to break the Jewel of Darkness.

Kang-jun plunged into the fortress immediately.

"The enemy!"

“Stop him!”

There were nagas wandering around inside the fortress. Most of them were big nagas with two or three upper bodies joined to one lower body.

They could be called giant nagas but to Kang-jun, they were no different from normal nagas.

‘Heavenly Unyielding Slash!’

Flash! Paaaat!

After gathering 20 monsters in one area, he used the wide area skill to wipe them out.

The man following Kang-jun was upset. It was none other than Radel.

He was lucky enough to survive.

It was because the naga queen’s clone aimed for Kang-jun straight after Zenith. Radel was thankful for such luck but was

shocked after seeing Kang-jun take care of the clone.

'I really want to be that person. Huhu, but I still have a chance.'

He hadn't given up. Rather, this was currently his best chance. Radel and Kang-jun were the only ones left.

On the other hand, Kang-jun knew from the beginning that Radel was following him and his reason for following Kang-jun was obvious.

'It won't turn out as he wants.'

The shiny Jewel of Darkness wasn't far away. There was no powerful presence that could threaten Kang-jun since he had already destroyed the clone.

However, if he fought the dozens of nagas guarding it then Radel might destroy the Jewel of Darkness first.

Kang-jun moved between them. He had at least 10 nagas following him.

At this point, Kang-jun could use his wide area skill. Instead, he used Aura of the Wind to run in a certain direction. It was the area where Radel was.

"Huheok! W-what?"

Radel flinched but the nagas had already reached him. Kang-jun laughed.

"It is hard on my own, so take care of them."

Kang-jun killed a naga and escaped from the encirclement. The nagas then rushed toward Radel.

"Ugh, damn it! Cowardly bastard!"

Radel cursed Kang-jun. However, right now, he had to fight against the nagas in order to live.

He was a total sovereigns, so despite being surrounded by 10, he didn't panic and endured.

In the meantime, Kang-jun was approaching the Jewel of Darkness.

"Aaaack!"

At that moment, he heard a scream from the sky.

Kang-jun looked up with surprise as a woman with blue wings crashed down.

It was Commander Grania. Her body turned into smoke just before hitting the ground and disappeared.

‘Damn!’

Grania had died. The problem was that Heksia was completely bloody. It seemed like she would soon receive Grania’s fate.

‘I need to take care of the Jewel of Darkness instantly!’

Paak!

Kang-jun smashed the Jewel of Darkness with his sword.

Then the naga queen’s body trembled.

“Euh! Damn it!”

“Huhut, you are now finished.”

There was a smile of victory on Heksia’s face. She struck with her whip.

However, the naga queen just snorted.

“Bah! Who is finished?”

Her spear gleamed and penetrated Heksa's chest.

"Die!"

At the same time, Heksia's whip wound around the naga queen's waist.

"Aaack!"

"Kuook!"

Heksia and the naga queen attacked each other in a matter of seconds after Kang-jun shattered the Jewel of Darkness.

Pasususu .

Heksia's body disappeared into smoke.

What was this?

The naga queen didn't die. Her bloody figure fell to the ground and she immediately jumped up.

"Bah!"

"Kuaaaak!"

She entered the fortress without hesitation and pierced Radel with her spear.

Kwatang!

After skewering Radel, she threw his body away and rushed to Kang-jun.

"Now, you are the only one left. Die."

The naga queen's eyes glared at him coldly and she wielded her spear furiously.

Flash!

A red flash like lightning flew toward him from a distance and Kang-jun quickly rolled his body...

Kwaang!

The ground where he had been standing split apart.

'Shit! What do they want me to do if I died?'

Kang-jun was in a troubling situation. Grania and Heksia had

died and yet, the naga queen hadn't died yet.

Of course, Kang-jun would be resurrected after dying.

However, he found it difficult to give up. The Jewel of Darkness had also been smashed.

'Shit!'

Kang-jun raised the Vampire Lord's Sword.

'I will try it once.'

Chapter 76: Naga Queen (3)

Nagas flocked from everywhere. Unlike the ghouls and vampires that vanished when the Jewel of Darkness broke, they didn't die.

However, they were just alive and not a threat. Their attack power was almost lost.

If Kang-jun wanted to, it would be a one-sided slaughter. However, they were only ordinary troops while the naga queen was still alive.

"You will die before the wrath of the nagas."

Supak!

Flashes of sharp spears aimed toward him.

Kwaang!

The earth, rocks and pillars supporting the fortress were broken.

Just looking at the upper body, the naga queen was slender. She was only four metres tall, so she wasn't gigantic like the ghoullord.

Due to the fact that her lower body was a long snake, she ended up being a similar height to Kang-jun.

Her whole body was bloody. A portion of her waist seemed to be cut off due to Heksia's whip.

Nevertheless, the strength in her eyes hadn't died at all. It was like she was going to wield the spear until her last breath.

Kakang! Kang!

Kang-jun had already experienced the power of her spear while battling her clone. He knew the pattern and was confident that he could win if facing a clone again.

However, the original was on an entirely different level. It was the same spear but the power itself was different. It felt like he was facing a brick wall.

Kakang! Kakakak! Hwiritik!

'Ugh!'

Kang-jun used his sword to block the offensive but was eventually blown away.

He hadn't been pushed back by the power.

Normally, she would be beyond the level of Kang-jun but at present, the naga queen had received a fatal blow from Heksia and

lost a lot of strength due to the destruction of the Jewel of Darkness.

Nevertheless, her spear seemed like it was alive and fooled Kang-jun.

Kakang! Kakakak! Hwiririk!

After a few strikes, she either pushed Kang-jun's sword back or used the rebound to deal a blast of power.

The surging blows gave him no room to breathe!

Kang-jun moved desperately to avoid any damage.

A decisive blow would damage him, so Kang-jun used his experience to avoid and respond to the naga queen.

And once in a while, Kang-jun struck back.

It wasn't simply due to his superior agility and reflexes but also his footwork. It was hard for the naga queen to predict where Kang-jun would move to.

Whenever she missed Kang-jun's movement for a moment, there would be a flash. The flash would deal considerable impact to the naga queen.

It was the same this time as well.

The naga queen staggered.

"Ugh! You have pretty amazing swordsmanship. However, it is still insufficient. If I had a little more strength left, you would already be dead."

Just like the clone, the naga queen had pride in her spear. At the same time, she was curious about Kang-jun's swordsmanship and felt like competing.

Kang-jun stared at her silently. In fact, he had no energy to answer.

He didn't know how many attacks he had received. He also couldn't count how many times he had used Heavenly Cut.

The problem was that he now had no more black magic energy! He had potions but he would be pierced by the naga queen's spear before he could drink it.

'Shit! She is really strong. Despite being injured, she can still do this much damage.'

Anyway, he had survived so far.

His black magic energy was depleted but he had half his health

remaining. He was pushed by the naga queen's spear but he never received a decisive blow.

How long could he endure like this?

This was a place where one couldn't escape unless one side was killed. Otherwise, it would be impossible to escape outside the barrier.

Of course, it would be possible if he died. In that case, he couldn't come back again.

He had heard it from Heksia, so Kang-jun knew that if neither of them died, he would be trapped in this state. He might not be able to wake up from Hwanmong. He would become trapped in the world of Hwanmong.

Therefore, he had to finish it quickly.

Kill the naga queen, even if Kang-jun himself had to die.

Of course, Kang-jun was thinking of killing the naga queen.

He didn't want to die if it wasn't needed. He would fight.

Kang-jun's eyes gleamed as he gazed at the naga queen.

At that time, the naga queen's eyes also shone like she had the same idea.

"I will send you away now, human sovereign."

"Those are my words."

Kang-jun's sword and the naga queen's spear collided.

Chang! Chachachang! Kakang!

Kang-jun blocked the naga queen's spears while counterattacking at the same time.

After a while, Kang-jun grasped the naga queen's attack pattern just as the queen's energy had fallen.

Kang-jun's sword sliced the naga queen's right forearm.

Chwaack!

"Ugh!"

Her spear fell to the ground from the shock.

"Ah."

The queen seemed more confused about dropping the spear than the pain. Kang-jun grinned and stabbed his sword toward her chest.

At the same time, the naga queen extended her left hand.

Syuk!

She was holding a long awl reminiscent of a sword and stuck it in Kang-jun's chest.

Puok!

“Ugh!”

It pierced the Ghoul Lord's Heavy Armour and he was hit by the naga queen's hidden weapon. Fortunately, the awl hadn't reached his heart.

It was because Kang-jun's sword had also penetrated the naga queen's chest. It was also near the heart.

Both of them stopped instinctively.

Churuk!

Blood spurted from Kang-jun's and the naga queen's chests.

Neither wound was fatal. However, once damaged, they were vulnerable to lethal damage. If either of them used a little more strength, their opponent would die.

The problem was who would be killed first.

'This!'

Kang-jun was surprised by the unexpected situation. It seemed to be the same for the naga queen.

Both of them stood still like they were stone statues.

Kang-jun thought inwardly.

'What happens to the mission if we die at the same time? Achievement?'

The 14th mission had popped up just before he fought the naga queen.

[Mission 14]

Destroy the wounded naga queen

-Compensation: experience, 10,000 nodes, 60 large moonstones.

Therefore, Kang-jun's level would rise immediately after killing the naga queen.

He wouldn't die if he leveled up. But what if he died before that? No, what if they died at the same time?

However, there was no such thing as simultaneous death. Even if someone died 0.1 seconds later, there was always a difference.

If he died first, he would receive no experience. The mission would be a failure and he wouldn't receive any compensation for his achievements.

Therefore, Kang-jun couldn't move forward recklessly.

On the other hand, the naga queen couldn't believe this situation.

No matter how injured she was, she never imagined that a sovereign who wasn't even an army officer would be a match for her.

She also couldn't move recklessly. Even if she stabbed first, Kang-jun would dig in his sword and both would eventually die.

'I don't want to die. I can't die.'

As a member of the Second Demon King's army, she would resurrect in front of the Second Demon King immediately after dying.

It wasn't a complete resurrection but a resurrection of the soul.

The Second Demon King would need to pour a large amount of magic power in order for her to regain her power. However, the Second Demon King was in a war and couldn't afford to lose such large amounts of magic power.

At the very best, he would use a limited amount of power to turn her into an evil spirit. Just like the ghoul lord.

She would go through a horrible punishment. The Second Demon King gave terrible punishments to the lords who were defeated.

There were cases in which a lord was separated from their subordinates for hundreds of years, given all types of torture and discipline, or confined for thousands of the years in the Aok prison.

The Second Demon King didn't forgive defeat.

Particularly, she had always been a non-compliant queen, so she was likely to receive a penalty beyond her imagination.

The naga queen trembled at the thought.

She couldn't die. She absolutely couldn't be defeated. She didn't want to suffer the terrible punishment of the Second Demon King.

‘No, I have to get away from him even if I’m dead...’

However, that was impossible.

She was Queen Melinad of the nagas. She was defeated in a war with Second Demon King and swore a pledge of eternal loyalty on the condition that he spared her people.

It was her sacrifice to save millions of nagas. As a result, she became a member of the Second Demon King's army.

Since then, the Second Demon King broke his promise to her by sacrificing many nagas on the battlefield.

Melinad had been deceived by the Second Demon King but there was nothing she could do as a member of his household.

Her pledge. Due to the eternal bond, she couldn't escape from the Second Demon King unless he freed her. Even dying wouldn't

allow her to escape the curse.

If the Second Demon King won this war, he might reward her by freeing her. The Second Demon King was harsh to the loser but generous to the victor.

Thus, Melinad couldn't die here.

She suddenly gazed at Kang-jun and said.

"Please just die."

Kang-jun was dumbfounded. Death. She was asking him to die.

"I want to ask you that. Can't you give up and die?"

"I can't do that."

"That is the same for me."

Kang-jun snorted.

How could he just die here?

Even if it was inevitable that he would die, he wouldn't give up his life himself.

Both of them were silent for a while.

Melinda didn't say anything more because she knew her words were ridiculous.

However, they couldn't stay in this state forever. They couldn't relax for fear that the opponent would stab them deeper.

In the end, Melinad opened her mouth again.

"It is a little odd to say this but you will revive if you die. However, I am in a very miserable situation."

Kang-jun didn't respond. Nevertheless, Melinad continued. She said that the Second Demon King would subject her to a terrible punishment if she was defeated.

'What? Appealing to my pity now?'

Of course, Kang-jun had no intention of giving up his life no matter how much pity he felt for Melinad. He had a vague expression in his voice as Melinad kept on talking ardently.

"Then why did you join the Second Demon King in the first place?"

"I had no choice in order to save my people. I should have just

died then."

Melinad's expression was filled with remorse. Millions of nagas had died and now there were only 800 people remaining. If she had known this would happen, she wouldn't have made the agreement. At least her soul wouldn't be enslaved.

"It is naive to believe in the promise of the Demon King. Anyway, that is your problem."

"....."

"The situation won't change even if I die. I will just come back and kill you."

Then Melinad's expression changed.

"No, the situation won't be the same if you come back. I made a mistake today."

She was convinced she wouldn't be defeated again.

"Nonsense! More commanders will come and you will be defeated eventually."

"Bah! You are delusional if you think you can win."

"You will know if I am delusional or not when I come back."

Then Kang-jun suddenly knew what to do. Continuing this conversation was of no use. Kang-jun didn't intend to die and it was the same for the naga queen.

The situation had to change.

Time passed as they held onto the weapons stabbed in each other's chest.

He didn't know how much time passed.

".....!"

Kang-jun suddenly made a strange expression and unexpectedly, he opened his mouth.

"I will release you under one condition."

Melinad's eyes widened. Kang-jun stared at her and asked,

"Do you want to become my subordinate?"

Chapter 77: Naga Queen (4)

If anyone was watching the current situation, they would think Kang-jun was crazy.

Of course, it wasn't because Kang-jun asked the naga queen to become his subordinate.

A sovereign could ask anyone to become their subordinate, even if they were rejected.

Furthermore, if a sovereign's charisma was high enough, even the most outspoken person might be willing to accept the offer.

However, what if the other person was already part of someone's household?

Whether the lord was a sovereign or demon king, it was considered impossible.

The extremely powerful Second Demon King Colladikus would never allow the naga queen to leave!

It was literally nonsense. People would have no choice but to call Kang-jun crazy.

Kang-jun also knew this well. He had already heard it several times from Keirun.

Yet there was a reason why he suddenly made the offer.

[Naga Queen Melinad is not a sincere follower of the Second Demon King. She joined him to save the nagas.]

[However, the Second Demon King abandoned his promise to Melinad and she is very angry. She is also trembling at the Second Demon King's monstrous behaviour.]

These messages suddenly popped up.

This situation had happened once before. He used it to convince Colt, who was Jung Kwang-hyeon's follower, to join him.

[Your charisma isn't high enough to accommodate Queen Melinad. You must have 20 charisma in order for Melinad to willingly accept you as her lord.]

The problem was Kang-jun's charisma.

Charisma: 11 (+4)

He had a total of 15 points. This wasn't low, but he needed five

more points in order to obtain Naga Queen Melinad.

[However, Melinad is in a crisis. If you say that you will get her away from the Second Demon King Colladikus, her heart will be shaken.]

[Even so, she won't easily become your subordinate.]

[Listen to her conditions. If you can get Naga Queen Melinad to join your side then Mission 14 is considered to be complete.]

If he listened to the naga queen's terms and made her join, then he could complete Mission 14 without killing her!

Although it wasn't directly mentioned, one important premise was given.

It was the premise that Kang-jun could free the naga queen from Colladikus.

The ability to release someone from a household!

If it hadn't been a coincidence, was it a hidden power of the Demonic Dragon's Ring like Keirun said?

The problem was that Kang-jun didn't know how to activate the ability. It seemed to be a phenomenon that occurred when a target, sensitive to the Demonic Dragon's Ring, appeared or when certain conditions were fulfilled.

‘Anyway, this is a big hit.’

The naga queen had a mighty combat power that dominated two commanders. If she joined his household, Kang-jun’s power would be several times stronger.

On the other hand, Queen Melinad’s expression was filled with confusion.

[Will you accept Sovereign Lucan’s offer?]

[If you accept then you will be Sovereign Lucan’s subordinate, not the Second Demon King Colladikus.]

A new message appeared.

‘Accepting the offer will allow me to change lords?’

The human sovereign Lucan instead of the Second Demon King Colladikus?

Melinad was confused.

Being able to escape from the Second Demon King was like a miracle.

She had never imagined it in her wildest dreams.

However, she had to be under the power of another person.

Moreover, Lucan was a human sovereign.

It was better than being under the demon king but it still wasn't enough to meet her expectations.

Kang-jun then said,

"Rest assured that I won't punish your people for being defeated in a battle."

"....."

Melinad looked silently at Kang-jun who simply smiled.

"Additionally, I will accept all the nagas."

"Don't you want to use me and my subordinates in battle? Even if I become your subordinate, they will just end up being killed like now."

"I don't intend to force anything."

Melinad snorted.

"Do you expect me to believe that? I've already been fooled once."

Melinad thought that sovereigns wouldn't need household members if it wasn't for the purpose of war.

Kang-jun shook his head.

"Of course, I need your help. If you become my subordinate, you'll get a lot of power. However, I won't force you to do anything unless you want to."

Kang-jun stared intensely into Melinad's eyes.

"If you want to rest, you can. There is something you should help me with if you are willing. Tell me if you have any other conditions."

"Conditions?"

"Yes. I will listen to your conditions and try to accommodate you as much as possible."

Then Melinad paused for a moment and opened her mouth.

"I need a space when I can live with my men. A place where no one can interfere."

“A space? What type of space?”

“Give me one of the buildings you own in Hwanmong.”

"A building?"

"I'm not asking for ownership. I just want a place where I can stay with my people."

A satisfied smile appeared on Kang-jun's face.

He thought she would demand something more but it was an unexpectedly simple condition. He just had to give a building to the naga queen.

He had been thinking of buying one more building. It wasn't unreasonable since he had more than 5 billion won in cash.

He had already assigned it to Secretary and the real estate agent Kim Seok-cheol.

The Yugang building and Dafeng building contained bases, a rest area, workshops, barracks and a research institute, so he couldn't give the buildings to Melinad. A newly purchased building would be a suitable place to live for the nagas.

“Okay. I will do so.”

Kang-jun nodded easily.

Melinad made a startled expression. She didn't think that Kang-jun would accept so easily.

"My conditions aren't over yet. I no longer want to be a tool of war. So, I will refuse any orders."

"I have already decided to do that. Any other conditions?"

Melinad's expression brightened noticeably.

"There are no other conditions."

The words emerged from her mouth.

"Instead, if your base is attacked, I will defend it with my 800 naga warriors."

They would participate in defending the base on a voluntary basis.

Kang-jun still felt hopeful.

A naga queen with 800 warriors! As long as they protected Kang-jun's buildings, his bases wouldn't collapse.

No matter how much money Hardis and his cronies collected, it was impossible for them to defeat the naga queen's army. At the very least, they wouldn't have anyone that could match the naga queen.

"So, we can remove our weapons."

"Yes."

Melinad nodded. Both of them simultaneously pulled their weapons out of each other's chests.

Melinad immediately dropped her weapon to the ground and kissed Kang-jun's right hand.

"Sovereign Lucan, you are now my lord. I, along with 827 naga warriors, will serve you."

[Naga Queen Melinad has joined your household.]

[Melinad will become your faithful subordinate in Hwanmong.]

[Mission 14 has been completed.]

[As a reward, enough experience will be given to increase your

level.]

[10,000 nodes have been given as compensation.]

[60 large moonstones have been given as compensation.]

Level up!

He reached Lv35.

However, that wasn't the end.

[One of the commanders of the Second Demon King, Naga Queen Melinad, and 827 of her naga warriors have become your power.]

[You will be given 1,000 red moon achievement points for the special achievement.]

His achievements rose by a huge 1,000 points.

It was great.

His points were higher than the whole enemy alliance group combined.

[You have succeeded in bringing a high level target into your

household.]

[Charisma has risen by one.]

Charisma rose by one point.

Melinad bowed politely and said,

"So, I will head to your base."

The battle was over and the seal on this area was lifted. There was no place for Melinad and her 827 naga warriors to go except for Kang-jun's base.

Chu chu chu.

She waved her hand and made a base return magic circle.

Kang-jun just smiled.

"Wait there. I will give you a new home soon."

"Yes, Lord."

Not only Melinad but the naga warriors around Kang-jun also bowed and disappeared into the circle.

(Keirun, the naga queen is coming.)

(Huh? What does that mean?)

(The naga queen has joined my household.)

(Huh? Who?)

(Naga Queen Melinad.)

(.....)

Keirun was silent for a moment. He was obviously shocked. Of course, he immediately regained his spirit.

(Lord! What happened? Did you really convince the naga queen to join?)

(Please take care of the new household member. She should have reached there by now.)

(Yes, she seems to be coming. T-this! Nagas are coming in endlessly.)

(The naga queen has 827 people.)

(T-that's right. Hahaha! It is really wonderful, Lord!)

Keirun said in a frantic voice.

(I will buy a new building soon. Give the nagas a place to live for the moment.)

(Then I will arrange for a place in the rest area.)

(Good work.)

After a while, Kang-jun was left alone in the fortress.

Soon a magic circle would appear to return him to headquarters or Heksia would come to him directly.

Meanwhile, Kang-jun pulled out the silver box that he got from the clone.

There was also a book inside this time.

[Dark Transparency]

In the last silver box, he received knowledge about vampire mages. However, this time it seemed like some type of skill.

‘What is this?’

Kang-jun opened the book with a pounding heart.

Palrak.

At that moment, strange letters and patterns were absorbed into his body.

[The skill Dark Transparency has been learnt.]

[Dark Transparency]

-Makes the body transparent using the power of black magic

Movement speed in the darkness will increase greatly but the transparency will disappear once you attack an enemy

-Duration lasts for 10 minutes

-5 black magic energy will be consumed

It was a skill that literally turned him invisible. Using five black magic energy could conceal his appearance for 10 minutes.

‘Amazing! Does this also apply to reality?’

In the past, he could augment his speed using Aura of the Wind in reality.

If so, it should be possible to use Dark Transparency.

Hwaaak! Hwaaack!

At that time, there was a brilliant light and two people appeared in front of Kang-jun.

They were Heksia and Grania.

Their faces were full of shock.

"Lucan! What happened?"

"I can't believe it. How did you make the naga queen join your household?"

They already knew.

Kang-jun received 1,000 achievement points for a special achievement, so it was impossible that the commanders didn't know.

Kang-jun just smiled.

"I was just a little bit lucky."

Heksia stared at Kang-jun like it was absurd.

"If that is luck then you are really fortunate."

On the other hand, Grania looked excited.

"What is wrong with luck? Luck is also a skill. Anyway, Lucan, you are now a force in the Earth Defense Army that can't be ignored."

Heksia smiled.

"Now, I will reward you for the mission. I'd thought we'd lost but you did very well."

[You have destroyed the Jewel of Darkness.]

[You have earned 300 red moon achievement points.]

[You have killed the most nagas.]

[You have earned 100 red moon achievement points.]

[You have survived until the end.]

[You have earned 50 red moon achievement points.]

He received 1,000 points and now there was an additionally 450 points.

Today, he earned a huge 1,450 points.

Chapter 78: Total Sovereign War (1)

Last time, he had killed the ghoul lord at Geumho-dong and received 300 achievement points.

When that was combined, he had earned a total of 1,750 points. Kang-jun's had 1,850 achievement points when the 100 points given at the beginning was added.

‘That is three times over my previous achievements points.’

The fact that he took the naga queen into his household had given him such a fraudulent achievement.

In the last evaluation period, he gained three levels and two charisma points with only 560 achievement points. So, what would he receive this time?

Just like a good student waiting for a report card to come out quickly, Kang-jun also wished for the next evaluation period to arrive.

Of course, most sovereigns hoped the next assessment period would be delayed as much as possible.

Heksia gazed at Kang-jun and declared,

"Lucan, you have gained the naga queen and it could be said that

you have the best power among the sovereigns. The commanders can't ignore this. After the red moon is gone, I can't attack you anymore. Damn!"

"You can still try it."

Heksia then shook her head with a smile.

"No, it's not like that."

"When we first met, I remember you said that you would see me after the red moon. You decreed I would pay for my actions against your clone."

In fact, Heksia had really told him that. Kang-jun felt it was unpleasant she tried to deny it.

"So, I was preparing to see you after the red moon was gone."

Heksia looked embarrassed. She laughed awkwardly and said,

"Hoho! I guess I did. Forget it. Why would you remember something like that?"

"I can never forget that."

"Then are you going to attack me?"

“Let’s see. Well, I don’t know yet. Now that the red moon is rising, I will concentrate on fighting the Second Demon King.”

He didn’t necessarily mean his words. Heksia stared at Kang-jun with wary eyes.

Then Grania said urgently from beside him.

"Lucan, what about me? I have done nothing wrong. Isn't that right?"

"War is like a jungle. It is natural for a strong person to eat the weak."

“What? What does that mean?”

"I don’t mean anything."

"Then you won’t?”

"I can’t say for sure. I don’t know what the world will be like."

After the red moon was over, Grania might end up losing to him. Therefore, she also watched Kang-jun with wary eyes.

“Bah! In the end, you’re aiming for me.”

Of course, Kang-jun didn't intend to attack Heksia or Grania after the red moon was over.

To be honest, he didn't know what buildings they were occupying.

He just wanted to play a prank due to Heksia's previous words and Grania was just standing next to her.

It was a joke because they didn't know the naga queen was only responsible for defending Kang-jun's bases.

As he had already seen, even Heksia and Grania combined couldn't defeat the naga queen. In other words, if Kang-jun attacked with the naga queen, Heksia and Grania would suffer.

Was there anything else? Heksia seemed to take Kang-jun's joke very seriously. After seeing her stiffened expression, Kang-jun said hastily,

"It was a joke. I want to go to the end with Commander-nim, so don't worry."

"Bah! A joke?"

"You don't know that it is joke."

They stared at Kang-jun with challenging eyes.

"It can't be helped. I'm going to attack Lucan after the red moon."

"Me too. I need to hit first in order to live. I'm going to lead my troops."

They really seemed like they were going to strike first. Kang-jun started sweating as he tried to soothe them.

"It really was a joke."

"That is nonsense. You are too strong to accept it as a joke."

However, their expressions had relaxed considerably. Kang-jun smiled.

"We are comrades. Comrades have a closer relationship than friends! I won't betray you. I want to go together with you until the end."

"Go together until the end?"

"Of course. We will be friendly even after the red moon has passed. Feel free to come to my base to play."

Heksia smiled.

“Hrmm. I will consider it.”

“Okay. I guess we don’t need to be enemies.”

Grania’s expression brightened.

‘I’m glad they are more relaxed.’

In fact, his words were true to a certain extent.

He truly would wait and see if he would attack them or not.

In the future, he would try to obtain them when he had enough charisma.

Originally, he hadn’t planned such a thing.

He hadn’t imagined it would be possible.

However, he was capable of it now that the naga queen had been brought into his household.

‘I have a chance to obtain Heksia and Grania if I have enough charisma.’

If he got the naga queen, Heksia and Grania, then Kang-jun would become more powerful. The defense would be left to the naga queen, while Kang-jun would sweep the area with Heksia.

So, it was necessary to make the relationship with them as good as possible.

It seemed difficult but he seemed to be getting closer as he saw their warm gazes. They felt better after Kang-jun emphasized that they were comrades.

Then Heksia suddenly said,

"I almost forgot to tell you. Be firmly prepared the next time you enter."

"I guess there will be a great battle again."

"It is something more important than that. Our army is fortunate to have a competent sovereign like you. However, the actual situation of the defense forces in Earth Hwanmong isn't that good. In recent years, the situation has become quite disastrous."

"A disastrous situation?"

Grania replied with a mournful expression.

"13 of the army commanders have been killed."

Kang-jun was puzzled. That was impossible!

"Isn't it possible for the dead to be resurrected while the red moon is up?"

"There is a zone where resurrection is impossible and the fiercest battle is occurring there."

"Where is that place?"

"The Bloody Battlefield. It is the end if you die there."

It was obvious just by the name - the Bloody Battlefield.

"There are no sovereigns there. It is the place where the strongest powers under the Second Demon King are gathered."

If the sovereigns appeared there, they would be destroyed. Resurrection was impossible.

"Then 13 commanders are dead."

Heksia nodded.

"It was outside of the power of the sovereigns, so I hadn't

mentioned it but now things have changed.”

She continued speaking.

"If we are pushed back on the Bloody Battlefield, it will be over. Sooner or later, some of the army commanders, including myself, will have to go and support the Bloody Battlefield.”

“Um.”

"Then there will be many armies without commanders. Therefore, the commanders met and have decided to hold a competition to select the strongest total sovereigns to appoint them as new commanders.”

A competition between the total sovereigns. If so, it meant that Kang-jun also had a chance to become commander.

Heksia said with intense eyes,

"Next time you come here, there will be a competition among the total sovereigns. The ones ranked from 1st to 10th will become commanders.”

"Then what is good about becoming a commander?”

With his abilities, he would be able to compete with the other total sovereigns. However, he was unwilling to become a

commander if he needed to lead the other sovereigns.

Heksia grinned.

"If you become a commander. you can obtain wings."

"Wings?"

Heksia pointed to the mysterious wings behind her.

"These aren't simple wings. It is a token of a commander and symbol of our strength. Of course, you can hide the wings and only unfold them when necessary."

Heksia shrugged and her wings disappeared.

"Each wing has a special ability that can increase your attack power by at least two times. Of course, it can be used permanently, at least until the moment when the wearer dies."

"I see."

Kang-jun's eyes shone. If so, he absolutely needed to get into the top 10 to receive the wings.

Grania continued.

"Although it is unlikely for the total sovereign in my army, I am hoping that Lucan does well. You should preferably reach first place."

"Is there a better reward if I'm first?"

"There is a difference between first and second place. It hasn't been decided yet but it will be substantial. The most important thing is the wing option."

"Wing option?"

"You will be allowed to pick from the wings of the army commanders who died based on the order of your rank. Once the wings are picked, you can't turn back."

Then it was Heksia's turn.

"Wings of Chaos! A commander with these wings were killed. Don't look at other wings and make sure you choose this one."

"Is the Wings of Chaos that good?"

"When it comes to combat power, you can think of it as the strongest wings. It is on a different dimension from the wings I have now. I would choose the Wings of Chaos if given a choice but it is impossible since I've already picked wings."

Heksia looked depressed. It was the same for Grania.

"There are only three commanders with the Wings of Chaos in this whole area of Hwanmong. Now that one of them is dead, there are only two people left. This is a chance that won't come twice. That is why you must be in first place."

"Right, I understand. I'll try."

Wings of Chaos! It was an opportunity to become a commander and it was only possible when a commander with wings died.

Their appearances then started to blur.

[The door to Hwanmong is closed.]

[Your time in the world of Hwanmong is over.]

The 5th floor of the Yugang building.

"You woke up."

Hayun greeted him with a bright smile today.

It was normal for when he woke up from Hwanmong.

Although Hwanmong was different from normal dreams, to a certain extent, he felt displeasure when he woke up.

However, that disappeared whenever he saw Hayun's smiling face.

It felt good to come back to reality.

Kang-jun felt better to start the morning with a pleasant smile.

"Thank you for always watching my side Hayun."

"There is no need to thank me. It is a pleasure for me."

It wasn't a big deal but Hayun looked very pleased.

Shortly after showering, Kang-jun tested out Dark Transparency.

Sususu.

Five black magic energy was consumed and Kang-jun's appearance became transparent, including the clothes he wore.

He couldn't see anything when standing in front of the mirror.

'Huhu, indeed.'

Kang-jun laughed as he looked at the mirror. It was great he could use the transparency ability in reality.

It was a useful skill for Kang-jun.

Yiing.

Then the Skia rang. It was from Lawyer Han Yeon-soo.

Chapter 79: Total Sovereign War (2)

"Hello."

-Hello, Lee Kang-jun. Is everything okay? Did you have breakfast? The bean sprouts soup from last time was really delicious. I'm afraid I can't come again to eat, so I contacted you by phone.

It was her habit to not get to the point straight away. Kang-jun remained silent until she finally spoke again.

-25 million won per moonstone. What do you think?

This was the reason for her phone call. The offer was five million more than last time.

"No."

-I see. What price do you want?

"I'm just going to hold on to it for a while. I won't sell it quickly. I will think about it slowly."

-Yes, I understand. By the way, you solved the problem of the ghoulish lord, so the Black Dragon Law Firm has prepared a small gift.

"Gift?"

-A bike. It runs on mana, so no fuel is needed and the speed can go up to 300km per hour.

"A bike?"

-It is convenient when traffic is blocked. It will be comfortable to switch. For more details, check out the space app. Then I will go.

“Yes, thank you. I’ll use it well.”

After the call finished, Kang-jun looked at the space app.

[New Storage: 1]

He touched it with his fingers and the following content appeared.

[A gift has been sent from the Black Dragon Law Firm to your space.]

Just like money from a bank account could be transferred, the Black Dragon Law Firm could also transfer objects.

[The Prutun has arrived in your warehouse.]

[The Prutun is now yours.]

'Prutun?'

It was a bike-shaped icon of a funky-shaped bike that seemed like it would appear in a SF movie.

'I don't know if I can ride it. They could have just given me money.'

Anyway, it wasn't a bad thing.

There was no burden in keeping it because it would be in the space.

Shortly afterwards, Kang-jun shook hands with Hayun as he prepared to leave the house.

"Be careful."

"Then I will be going."

Today's menu was bean sprouts soup.

Kang-jun had ordered it for the luck effect.

However, unlike the last time, the effect wasn't luck but +3 to strength.

The same menu didn't always have the same effect. In the future, it would be better for Hayun to cook the food that she wanted.

Anyway, the strength increaser buff was very useful, so he placed three bowls of soup in the space.

Due to the buff effect being different, the bean sprouts icon also looked different.

‘By the way, there are many people out there today.’

There was a huge crowd in front of the building.

‘Dark Transparency!’

Kang-jun immediately used the skill.

And he was able to leave through the front door.

It was the best skill to use to escape from reporters and fans.

For the next three days, Kang-jun continued hunting through the app.

In the meantime, Secretary Kim Hye-na and Kim Seok-cheol succeeded in purchasing the 4-story Gayoung building that was between the Yugang and Dafeng buildings.

The value was 4.8 billion. Two billion in cash was used for the purchase and the rest was a bank loan.

He could use the rest of the money to buy another building. The bank interest would be covered by rent and the quality of the tax effect would be enhanced.

He had a competent secretary to take care of everything. Additionally, the legal issues regarding the source of the cash was handled by the Black Dragon Law Firm.

As a result, Kang-jun became the owner of three buildings.

'Melinad will be happy.'

At 10 o'clock in the evening, Kang-jun lay down in his bed.

[The door to Hwanmong is open.]

Upon reaching the base in Hwanmong, he saw Naga Queen Melinad standing beside Keirun.

“Oh! Lord, you came?”

"Naga Queen Melinad, I see Lord."

Melinad greeted Kang-jun then kissed his hand.

Rodiam and Melinad seemed to like touching Kang-jun's hands.

Rodiam liked to rub his cheek against Kang-jun's hand like a cat while Melinad seemed to like kissing it.

There was a style for every household member, so he should respect it.

Just like he normally did to Rodiam, Kang-jun stroked Melinad's head without thinking.

Seuk seuk.

"Have you been well?"

“Yes.”

Melinad seemed to be embarrassed but she spoke calmly.

"Oh, I'm sorry."

Kang-jun quickly pulled his hand away. Even if she was a household member, she was still a queen, so he shouldn't be stroking her hair like she was a pet.

Then Melinad smiled.

"It's okay. This is the first time I've had my head stroked like this. It doesn't feel bad to receive praise."

"Then I'm glad."

Kang-jun smiled. It seemed like he had permission to stroke her head.

"I have some good news. I bought a new building. It is the Gayoung building that is close to here."

Then Keirun said with an excited face,

"I already know, Lord. That is why Melinad-nim submitted to Lord."

Melinad only treated Kang-jun with respect. Melinad stared at Kang-jun with a red face.

There was something like expectation in her eyes.

However, she also looked half-resigned.

Kang-jun knew the reason behind the complex look in her eyes. Her previous lord, the Second Demon King, had never kept his promise.

Although Kang-jun said that he would keep his promise, it couldn't be helped that she didn't believe him. She might have been deceived.

So, she had half-way given up.

However, Kang-jun had no intention of breaking his promise. He immediately spoke to Melinad with a gentle smile.

“Melinad! Now, the Gayoung building will be a home for you and the nagas. Use the taxes from there to build fortifications and facilities. As promised, I will entrust you with the rights.”

“Lord...”

Melinad's body trembled with disbelief.

"You really kept your promise."

"I wanted to buy a bigger building but this was the only one being sold. I'll change it to a large building later on."

"No, Lord. This building is sufficient."

The tears in her eyes showed that she was touched.

Anyway, if they raised the facilities, the space would be greatly expanded. It wouldn't be difficult to make space for 800 nagas if there were enough nodes.

Furthermore, there were enough taxes coming from owned territories to solve this.

"I won't forget Lord's grace."

Melinad once again kissed Kang-jun's hand. Kang-jun stroked her hair and smiled.

[You have entrusted the rights of the Gayoung building to your household member, Naga Queen Melinad.]

[Melinad has built a naga base on the 4th floor of the Gayoung building.]

[The base at Gayoung building will be upgraded to stage two.
1%]

Stage one was completed in an instant and the base expanded instantly to stage two. From stage two onwards, it would be more time consuming.

In the meantime, the nagas staying at the rest area moved to the Gayoung building under Melinad's command.

Kang-jun watched the scene with a gentle expression.

In fact, as the base of the nagas developed, Kang-jun's bases would become safer. Therefore, he wouldn't receive any losses from entrusting them with power.

"Lord! An army command scroll has arrived."

At that moment, a command scroll from Heksia arrived. Kang-jun immediately used the magic power to move to the Army Headquarters.

"Come in, Lucan."

Heksia was sitting on the throne. The other sovereigns, except for Kang-jun, had already arrived.

While Avia and his allies sent him favourable glances, the other sovereigns were looking at him with either jealousy or fear.

Kang-jun was already accustomed to such eyes and responded with a smile.

Heksia turned to them and said,

"As I said before, a competition between the total sovereigns will be held. The top 10 will be able to become commanders and receive wings. If you want to become the total sovereign, challenge Lucan."

Two hands shot up.

"I will try it."

"I will challenge."

They were none other than Zenith and Hardis.

Zenith was someone with an unrelenting nature and would challenge even if it meant death. In particular, this battle would involve becoming the commander of an army and receiving wings.

On the other hand, Hardis was a person who didn't do well in the original fight. Nevertheless, he raised his hand due to his greed for the wings.

'It is over if he gets wings.'

Lucan already had the strongest combat power, so who knew what would happen if he received wings.

That was why it was necessary. He didn't know if he could win but he had to try.

Heksia nodded.

“Okay, then we will move to the training room.”

Of course, she hadn't thought that a challenger would come out.

However, it couldn't be helped.

It was a rule that if anyone challenged the total sovereign, it had to be accepted.

“How annoying. Both of you fight me together.”

Kang-jun declared while holding the Vampire Lord's Sword.

Then Zenith and Hardis glanced towards Heksia for permission. Heksia nodded.

“Go ahead. If you both win then you can compete again with each other.”

At that moment, Zenith and Hardis' expression brightened.

No matter how strong Kang-jun was, they thought there would be a chance of winning if it was two against one.

Zenith and Hardis rushed straight toward Kang-jun.

Sswing sswing!

First, Zenith's axe flew with a sharp sound. It was an offensive that was much faster and sharper than before!

He had become quite strong in the meantime.

It was the same for Hardis. He moved behind Kang-jun like a shadow, then aimed a dagger at Kang-jun's back.

At that moment, Kang-jun spun around.

An axe was aiming at him from the front and a dagger from behind.

His sword moved around him.

Seokekeok!

Of course, it was a display that didn't require any skills.

Nevertheless, Hardis and Zenith's bodies were sliced.

“Keook!”

"Kuuack!”

The sovereigns were astonished when they collapsed.

It was a one-sided match.

However, the sovereigns in Kang-jun's alliance, including Avia, cheered.

"Lucan! Thank you for your efforts.”

"You have to go to the Total Sovereign Competition and win!”

Kang-jun smiled and waved at them.

The bodies of Zenith and Hardis turned to smoke and they appeared again in front of the resurrection gem.

Hardis thought that he had no luck and hung his head but Zenith was unable to acknowledge it.

"Kuoh! Dammit! This doesn't make sense! Why am I in an army with him?"

Zenith felt wronged. He appreciated that Kang-jun was strong.

However, he was convinced that he would have been the total sovereign if he was in another army.

Even though he might not reach first place, he could rank within the top 10. He asked Heksia,

"Move me to another army!"

Heksia snorted and replied,

"It is unfortunate for you to be assigned to the same army as Lucan but that is also your luck. Blame your own bad luck."

Then she turned towards Kang-jun.

"Sovereign Lucan! Now, you will move to the Defense Army's headquarters where you will face the other total sovereigns. I wish you all the best."

There was a magic circle. Kang-jun nodded and stepped into it.

"Then I will be going."

Kang-jun's body was surrounded by a light.

Chapter 80: Total Sovereign War (3)

Hwaaack!

Kang-jun was covered in a dazzling light and appeared in a room.

It was an enclosed space. There was a magic circle flashing on the floor.

The red light from the resurrection gem was also there in a corner of the room. It looked like the training room in the Army Headquarters.

[Sovereign Lucan from the 439th Army!]

[Welcome to the Total Sovereign War.]

A voice was heard coming from somewhere.

[You will now compete with the other total sovereigns in the Total Sovereign War.]

[We will select 10 commander candidates.]

After that, Kang-jun was surrounded by a light again.

Once the light disappeared, he was standing on circle in a vacant lot.

At Kang-jun's feet, the letters spelling out Sovereign Lucan were glittering.

Blazing lava surrounded the vacant lot but fortunately, he couldn't feel the heat.

[This is a duel.]

[You must duel a total of 50 times.]

[The duel opponents will be randomly selected among the total sovereigns and you can't face the same opponent twice.]

[Once the duel is over, 10 commander candidates will be selected based on the highest victory points.]

[You can win the duel by killing your opponent or pushing them out of the arena.]

[Two victory points will be obtained when a duel is won.]

[One victory point will be deducted when a duel is lost.]

[In the case of a draw, there will be no addition or subtraction of points.]

Unexpectedly, it wasn't a tournament style.

The opponent would be determined at random and points would be based on winning or losing. Although it was cumbersome, it was

a more rational way to determine the true candidates.

The disadvantage of a tournament style was that the loser would be excluded, no matter what.

For example, the number one and number two talents might end up facing each other, causing one of them to drop out. Therefore, a person who was less skilled than the one who dropped out might become one of the 10 commander candidates.

That was less likely if the victory points method was used. It would be natural for the strong players to maintain a high score if they randomly dueled 50 times.

‘I thought it was a tournament but this is quite a hassle.’

Well, it didn’t matter what approach was used. He just needed to win the fights.

[A duel against Achel, the 276th Army’s total sovereign, will begin in 10 seconds.]

[10, 9, 8...]

‘Is it starting straight away?’

Kang-jun grabbed the Vampire Lord’s sword and stared straight

ahead.

[...3, 2, 1, 0.]

[Start the duel.]

[The time limit is 3 minutes.]

The sovereign name flashed at the circle on the other side.

Sovereign Achel.

A man with red hair appeared on top of it. He had determined eyes and a sharp nose. He was holding a big battle axe that made him seem two metres tall.

Kang-jun estimated him to be a Nordic person and he was reminded of an ancient Viking warrior. This was the first foreign sovereign he had seen.

‘Then that means we can see each other’s appearances here.’

Previously, he had only been able to recognize the sovereigns by the names glittering on their chest.

However, that wasn’t the case now. He could even see a dot on Achel’s left cheek.

"Hahaha! Sovereign Lucan? It is your misfortune to be my first opponent."

The language was automatically translated, so it wasn't strange that Kang-jun heard Achel's words as Korean.

Achel smiled arrogantly with an expression that showed he was confident about winning.

"There is no time. Then, I will attack."

Achel rushed in as his battle axe flashed.

Swiing!

The red light from the battle axe caused a ghostly red flame.

Sswing! Sswing! Sswing sswing!

There was a barrage of strikes from the battle axe!

He didn't swing it wildly.

'Stronger than Zenith.'

He was the strongest among the sovereigns he had seen.

Someone like this was his first opponent. The world was wide and there were many sovereigns.

Kang-jun avoided the battle axe's offensive and stabbed Achel's neck with his sword.

Puok!

Achel's eyes widened.

"U-unbelievable!"

The battle axe he was holding with both hands dropped to the ground. He grabbed his neck, shuddered and fell down.

[You have won the duel.]

[Two victory points have been obtained.]

[Your condition will be restored.]

[The next duel will shortly begin.]

Meanwhile, Achel's body had disappeared into smoke. There were no traces of blood on the floor.

Additionally, a light surrounded his body and he felt refreshed.

It was a light that would restore any injuries during the duel and get rid of fatigue.

[A duel against Elabul, the 117th Army's total sovereign, will begin in 10 seconds.

[10, 9, 8... 2, 1, 0.]

[Start the duel.]

It was a blond and blue-eyed western beauty.

Her weapon was a bow. It was a stunning blue bow. A quiver decorated with blue features and filled with arrows was at her waist.

It was a big weapon for a slim figure. She looked like a female elf.

Ping!

Unlike Achel, Elabul didn't utter any words. She fired an arrow toward Kang-jun the moment the duel began.

Pak!

The arrows appeared in front of him in the blink of an eye! The arrowhead shone with a blue light as it flew.

There was another arrow in the place where Kang-jun tried to escape! When he tried to avoid it again, three arrows flew at once.

Pipiping!

An infinite number of arrows seemed to be coming from her quiver. It was enough to turn any opponent into a porcupine.

However, Kang-jun avoided the arrows and approached her.

“Ah!”

Elabul stepped back with shock but it was too late as Kang-jun’s sword had already cut her throat.

Seokeok!

Duk.

Elabul’s head fell off. Her body turned into smoke and scattered.

[You have won the duel.]

[Two victory points have been obtained.]

[Your condition will be restored.]

[The next duel will shortly begin.]

The next opponent was Sovereign Damas.

It was someone holding two swords. He was a tall person who gave off a sharp impression. His face was like a Japanese person.

Surung.

Damas glanced at Kang-jun and raised his swords.

They were two swords of different lengths.

Chakang! Chu chu chuk!

The two swords shone with a red light.

“Be prepared.”

Damas came forward after his brief words.

After that, there was a storm of attacks.

Kakang! Kang! Kakakang!

Kang-jun attacked calmly. He was much stronger than the two

preceding sovereigns. It was an offensive worthy of a lord's clone.

Flash! Papapat!

He even used a skill. It was a powerful skill where the two swords divided into dozens and flew in every direction.

However, Kang-jun received all of them.

There was no need to avoid them. The power of Heaven's Blood Sword Style rose along with his level.

Astonishment appeared in Damas' eyes after he saw Kang-jun receive his skill. He glanced at Kang-jun like he couldn't believe it.

"Who are you?"

"Lucan. It is funny to ask when you already know."

The sovereign name was written on the floor. Besides, shouldn't he have asked for the opponent's name before the duel?

Damas' expression then changed.

"Lucan... I heard that you are the strongest exorcist in the world right now. Of course, I don't believe such rumours."

Damas seemed to have read an article about Kang-jun. Kang-jun laughed.

"It is just a groundless rumour."

Then he stepped forward.

Who cared about such rumours? The important thing was this moment.

Damas solidified his expression and stepped back.

[Time remaining until the duel ends.]

[30, 29, 28...]

If the time ended then it would be a draw.

‘That can’t happen.’

Kang-jun decided to use a skill.

‘Heavenly Cut!’

As the flash headed towards him, Damas hurriedly crossed his two swords to block it.

Kakakakak! Seokeok!

However, the power of the flash wasn't something he could prevent. The crossed swords were pushed down and he was sliced from head to crotch.

"Kuuack!"

Damas stared at Kang-jun with disbelief before disappearing.

[You have won the duel.]
[Two victory points have been obtained.]
[Your condition will be restored.]
[The next duel will shortly begin.]

Since then, Kang-jun was on a winning streak.

He won 38 times. He had 76 victory points and only 12 duels remained.

Among the sovereigns, Damas who he had met in the third round was the strongest. The ones after that didn't have any strength.

[A duel against Agnus, the 66th Army's total sovereign, will begin in 10 seconds.]

His 39th opponent was Agnus.

She was a female magician wearing white robes.

Kang-jun used a sword while Agnus cast magic.

Hwaruru! Hwaruruk!

She used an absurd spell from the beginning. She called a wall of flames named Firewall and pushed it towards him.

Hwaruru!

The wall of blazing flames approached. In order to not get burned by the flames, he would need to flee. However, that would mean leaving the duel area and that he would be automatically defeated.

“Hohoho! If you knew I was a magician, you shouldn't have given me a chance to use my skill.”

Agnus was convinced of her victory and laughed. It seemed like she had won a lot through this method.

It was certainly powerful. It would be quite effective.

However, that was useless against someone with a very strong magic defense.

Kang-jun penetrated through the wall of flames and wielded his sword.

Seokeok!

Agnus' body was cut diagonally.

[You have won the duel.]

[Two victory points have been obtained.]

After Agnus, many talents continued to emerge in front of Kang-jun.

It probably wasn't a coincidence. Those who were proficient were being assigned to a strong opponent. Maybe this meant that the commanders were watching the duel.

Kang-jun's winning streak continued.

49 wins. He had 98 victory points.

Now, there was only one person left.

[A duel against Andras, the 13th Army's total sovereign, will begin in 10 seconds.]

Blue armour. A brilliantly shining sword. A shield with a blue dragon pattern.

The equipment wasn't far behind Kang-jun's.

'He is strong.'

Kang-jun was always relaxed but now, his expression was stiff.

Until now, he had been able to win even if he had fought roughly.

However, he felt like Andras was on a different dimension from them. It was the first time he was dealing with a sovereign with power.

Suuk.

"Lucan. I've heard rumours but the same thing won't happen to me."

The eyes gleaming through the helmet were intense.

Kang-jun ran forward and used a skill without hesitation.

‘Heavenly Cut!’

Flash!

There was no need to talk if he met a strong opponent. It was best to get a victory through sheer force from the beginning.

Kakakaang!

Surprisingly, Andras received Kang-jun’s skill with his shield.

“Ugh!”

Andras moaned as he was pushed back, but he was the first sovereign to block Kang-jun’s Heavenly Cut.

Chapter 81: Total Sovereign War (4)

‘That shield? It isn’t ordinary.’

It didn’t receive any scratches despite being hit by Heavenly Cut. Rather, Kang-jun’s two arms were tingling.

Fortunately, the Vampire Lord’s Sword was fine.

A legend grade weapon was different. However, that meant the shield Andras was holding was also likely to be legend grade.

If not, it wouldn’t have been possible to block the Heavenly Cut that emerged from the Vampire Lord’s Sword.

Kakang! Kang! Kakakang!

Kang-jun immediately attacked with his sword, but Andras blocked it with a shield.

‘Amazing. The shield’s defense is no joke.’

Even if the shield was legend grade, Kang-jun’s Heavenly Cut wasn’t something that could be blocked with simple reflexes.

Nevertheless, Andras defended perfectly. This meant that Andras had more advanced skills associated with shield defense.

However, Kang-jun hadn't fought just one or two opponents. Andras was nothing compared to the naga queen he fought a while ago.

Kakang! Kang! Kakakaang!

Kang-jun continued to push Andras without hesitation. Andras tried to maintain a distance but it wasn't easy.

'Ohh! He isn't giving me a chance to use a skill.'

Andras had two powerful skills that used the shield to neutralize the opponent's sword. As soon as he tried to use the skills, he would be busy trying to block Kang-jun's sword.

During Kang-jun's battles with the lords and their clones, he had learnt not to give them time.

[Time remaining until the duel ends.]

[52, 51, 50...]

As time started running out, Andras became impatient.

'It can't end like this. I have to fight him somehow.'

Kang-jun had already detected Andras' mindset. So, he tried to look relaxed as if he wanted a draw.

Andras' face distorted.

[12, 11, 10...]

Once 10 seconds were left, Andras' eyes flashed.

It was bound to be a draw. That could never happen.

In the end, he stepped back and tried to use a shield skill.

Flash!

However, Kang-jun's sword was one step ahead of him. Moving through the gap in the shield, it struck.

A flash crossed Andras' blue armour and blood spurted out.

“Ugh!”

As blood emerged, Andras' upper and lower body fell to the ground. It was the end.

[You have won the duel.]

[Two victory points have been obtained.]

[You currently have 100 victory points.]

That was the end of 50 duels.

Kang-jun stood in the middle with a winning streak of 50 wins.

‘Andras wasn’t an easy opponent.’

If he hadn’t taken advantage of Andras’ psychological state at the end then it might have ended up in a draw.

However, he won anyway.

If this had been a real battle between sovereigns, instead of a duel, Kang-jun would have taken everything that belonged to Andras.

On the other hand, Andras would be screaming in the loser’s hell.

The thought of it didn’t calm Kang-jun down. He won this time but what about the next time?

Of course, he would win. If he became stronger, then he would win unconditionally.

Kang-jun formed fists as he made a resolution.

[Sovereign Lucan from the 439th Army!]

[You have 100 victory points. You are the first ranked commander candidate among the total sovereigns.]

The light of the magic circle wrapped around him.

A gigantic room.

There was a big magic circle shining in the centre.

Kang-jun appeared on top of it.

However, this time, he wasn't alone. There were nine other people standing on the circle.

Five of them were familiar to Kang-jun. Andras, Damas, Agnus, Praksin and Allamo.

They were opponents Kang-jun had met in the duels. The other four - he hadn't seen before. He had never met them in the 50 duels.

However, it was possible to see their victory points and rank under their sovereign name.

Kang-jun was first, Andras was second and Damas was third.

At that time, a group appeared in front of the magic circle.

A total of 10 people. Some were human while others looked like ogres or demons. There were two horns on top of their heads and fearsome faces.

Who were they?

The atmosphere around them was beyond imagination.

They introduced themselves one by one.

"I am the 1st commander of the Earth Defense Army, Binhaim."

"I am the 2nd commander, Madun."

"I am the 3rd commander, Ligas."

The ten commanders introduced themselves. It ranged from the 1st to 12th Army, with there being no commander for the 7th and 11th Army.

Kang-jun suddenly recalled Heksia's words.

She said that the 1st to 12th army commanders were the strongest among the Earth Hwanmong defense forces.

After that, the armies get jumbled up and the rankings were meaningless. In other words, the commander of the 400th Army could be stronger than the 30th commander.

However, only the commanders with the greatest strengths could become the commanders of the 1-12th Armies.

However, these 12 armies weren't divided in order of ability either. Although the 1st commander represented all of them, there might be someone with a stronger ability among the 12 commanders.

Not surprisingly, the 1st commander Binhaim was watching the 12th commander. The other commanders were also watching the 12th commander, indicating that he was the strongest among them.

At that moment, the 1st commander Binhaim spoke to Kang-jun and the others.

"You are the strongest among the sovereigns. However, the rankings are now meaningless. You will have to fight again."

Was it a competition that would give them a chance to change

their rankings?

Kang-jun had already defeated five of them. He hadn't fought the remaining four yet but they seemed to be weaker than Andras and Damas.

Binhaim continued.

"Before that, we would like to give you gifts. Now, you will be taught by one of us."

Taught? By the strongest army commanders themselves?

"This is because your skills are still lacking to become a commander. It is very lucky for you that we have made the special decision to strengthen our defenses."

This was quite unexpected.

Kang-jun was looking forward to it.

They were the best people in Earth Hwanmong, so their teachings wouldn't be terrible.

"Then the sovereigns assigned to each commander should come forward. Sovereign Agnus."

“Yes.”

The 1st commander, Binhaim, pointed to Agnus. Agnus walked forward with a nervous expression.

"Sovereign Damas will come to me.”

“Yes.”

Then the 2nd commander, Madun, pointed to Damas and the 3rd commander called Andras.

“Sovereign Lucan!”

Finally, the 12th commander, Rainkar, spoke Kang-jun’s name.

“Yes.”

Kang-jun walked in front of Rainkar.

He was a male in his 40s with a cold aura. There was an eerie energy around him like in martial arts novels.

Kang-jun believed that Rainkar was the strongest among all the army commanders. Otherwise, the other commanders wouldn’t be paying attention to Rainkar.

Rainkar gazed at Kang-jun and said,

“Follow me.”

“Yes.”

Kang-jun followed Rainkar to a nearby closed chamber.

It was a room with two resurrection gems, one on each side.

It was a training room. The unusual thing was that it had two resurrection gems.

Rainkar said,

"Lucan! I deliberately told the other commanders not to choose you. It is because I have chosen you. Can you guess why?"

"I don't know."

“It isn’t because you have the most victory points or achievements. There was only one reason. It is because you know Heaven’s Blood Sword Style.”

"How do you know that?"

"I watched your duels. I know because I am familiar with the

skill. The person died a long time ago.”

“Who is he?”

"You don't need to know. Just that when he was alive, the Second Demon King Colladikus would have never considered invading Earth Hwanmong.”

Rainkar's eyes shone coldly.

"Please note that I won't be teaching you any new abilities. I will only expand on what you already know. This is the same for the other commanders.”

"I will be grateful for any teachings.”

Kang-jun was prepared to die during the training. It was rare to get a chance to be taught by the strongest in Earth Hwanmong.

There was a faint smile of satisfaction on Rainkar's face as he gazed at Kang-jun, however, his cold expression soon solidified again.

"The given time is two hours. During that time, I will give you the harshest and most efficient training. The only thing that matters is your will. If you give up in the middle, you won't receive anything.”

"That will not happen."

Kang-jun replied with a smile and Rainkar's eyes shone.

"I'll see if that happens or not. Then, I will start."

Surung.

He immediately pulled out a sword and stabbed Kang-jun.

Puk!

"Keeeok!"

Kang-jun's eyes widened and he fell. His body turned into smoke and reappeared in front of the resurrection gem.

"Euh..."

Did he die?

It was the first time Kang-jun had experienced death. This was because he had never been defeated in any duels in the training room. Additionally, he had never died in battle against the Second Demon King's subordinates. Resurrection was possible but he had never experienced it.

Yet, he had just died. It felt like the world was ending the moment he died. His consciousness was still alive but his body was like a stone. Then even his consciousness disappeared. And he woke up again.

“Why?”

Kang-jun stared at Rainkar. He said he would teach, so why did he kill Kang-jun? It wasn't a pleasant feeling, even if he was resurrected.

He didn't want to experience such a terrible feeling again.

Sukeok!

However, Rainkar approached Kang-jun and cut off his head.

Duk.

His head fell off his body. He had done this to others but this was the first time he had experienced it.

Once his head was lost, the struggling body lost strength and collapsed.

His consciousness lasted for a while even after the head had fallen off. Then his consciousness was cut off and he was resurrected at the gem on the other side.

Jebeok jebeok.

Rainkar walked over with his sword.

Kang-jun got up.

‘Wait! Is this training?’

Rainkar said he would use the most effective training method for a short period of time. Then he stabbed Kang-jun’s stomach and sliced his neck.

Kang-jun didn’t intend to just sit down and die.

Kang-jun pulled out his sword.

‘Yes. This is training. This time, I won’t suffer without trying to block him.’

However, Kang-jun was once again cut in half by Rainkar’s sword.

Seokeok!

Flop.

"Ugh, damn! What are you doing?"

Once he resurrected again, Kang-jun swung his sword but Rainkar blocked it and stabbed him.

Puk!

"Keook!"

He died again and then resurrected.

This repeated for a while.

Did he die 10 times?

From then on, he even lost the will to resist.

"How long will you do this? Teaching about Heaven's Blood Sword Style... cough!"

Rainkar came up to Kang-jun without saying anything and killed him. He seemed like a crazy murderer.

Seokeok! Seokeok! Chwaack! Puhak!

Kang-jun's rage surged. He died silently. He used all his power and still died. However, no matter how he thought about it, he still

couldn't determine a reason.

“What type of training is this?”

He wondered if Rainkar was enjoying murdering him instead of teaching. Unsurprisingly, Rainkar's eyes weren't filled with madness.

"Don't ask me but realize it yourself."

"Realize it myself?"

"Think of this as the Battlefield of Blood. Don't rely on resurrection. Think of it as the end once you die."

His sword flew once again. The sword approached Kang-jun's left eye.

Kang!

Kang-jun unconsciously blocked the sword. The action was detected using Heaven's Blood Sword Style.

Puhak!

“Keook!”

Rainkar's next strike stabbed his neck. Kang-jun was amazed.

'I did it.'

It was the first time. He desperately wanted to stop it and his sword unconsciously moved. It was the action of Heaven's Blood Sword Style!

Kang-jun revived and Rainkar's sword flew toward his head.

Kang!

This time, Kang-jun blocked the sword aiming at his right eye and the next stab soon arrived. Kang-jun shook his head and avoided it.

Kakang! Seokeok!

He died in the end but he managed to endure three strikes.

Resurrection again!

As time went by, the number of times Kang-jun could endure Rainkar's attacks increased.

Then after a long time...

Kakang! Kakakang! Kakang!

Before he knew it, Kang-jun had become capable of surviving for more than 10 minutes.

Rainkar smiled faintly and stepped back.

"It seems that you have roughly grasped it. Now, it is time to go."

Kang-jun was then moved back to the place with the big magic circle.

The other sovereigns were gathered, including Andras and Damas. Everybody seemed to be overflowing with energy like they had learnt something great.

The 1st commander, Binhaim, said,

"So, we will now choose the strongest among you."

Chapter 82: Becoming A Commander (1)

The dueling method was the same as before.

All 10 people would duel once with each other. Victory gave two points while defeat caused one point to be deducted. There would be a total of nine duels and the victory points would determine the rankings.

However, there was no time limit for the duel. It would continue until the opponent was defeated.

Kang-jun's first opponent was Sovereign Fade.

He looked to be in his mid-30s, a Chinese person. His height was approximately 190cm. He looked imposing and reminded Kang-jun of Guan Yu from Romance of the Three Kingdoms.

"Lucan, you were the best in the first duels but now it will be different. The one who smiles last will be the winner!"

Fade was ranked 5th in the main duel and had been defeated by Andras, Damas and Agnus.

However, after the last two hours, he had gained enlightenment and showed confidence in winning against the 1st ranked Kang-jun.

"If you are confident, come on."

Kang-jun raised his sword.

‘Um.’

Then Fade sank into his thoughts.

‘Strange. Why is he showing such a loose posture?’

Kang-jun had so many gaps, he couldn’t figure out how to attack.

Seongkum.

Fade hesitated, so Kang-jun stepped forward.

"Then I will attack first."

Kang-jun’s posture instantly changed. All his gaps had disappeared.

Hwik!

His sword flew with him. It was an ordinary strike but the momentum behind it felt like it could split apart a mountain.

'Block the weapon!'

Fade blocked it hurriedly.

Kakang!

An advanced weapons blocking skill - through the teachings, this skill reached a new level.

Not only was it a perfect defense, he could also counterattack and deal a fatal blow to the opponent.

Kwarurung!

There was a ringing sound as Fade's sword ripped through the space like a storm.

Swiik! Papapat!

It was a formidable momentum that seemed like it could crush anything in its path.

However, Kang-jun silently evaded the attack and proceeded to cut Fade's neck.

Seokeok!

Duk.

Fade's head rolled to the ground.

The second sovereign was Damas. He was a Japanese warrior who used two swords of different lengths.

Damas, who had won against Allamo, showed his confidence in winning against Kang-jun.

“Be prepared.”

Damas rushed forward like the wind. He narrowed the distance in an instant like a flying arrow.

Kakang! Puhak!

At that moment, Kang-jun rushed forward and brandished his sword. Damas' swords were blocked and he was struck at the same time.

Kuuong!

Damas sank down. He was bleeding from a half-cut neck.

The third opponent was Sovereign Agnus.

She also gained new enlightenment as a battle magician. Originally, her skills had a long casting time, but now she had a teleportation skill called Blink.

Its casting speed was extremely short. It was advantageous when fighting enemies that used warrior-type melee attacks. She could maintain a distance and use attack magic.

“Bah! This time will be different, Lucan!”

She still had the memory of being defeated in the first duel, so Agnus’ gaze towards Kang-jun was filled with poison.

Hwaruk! Hwaruruk!

She immediately launched attack magic and a series of flames flew from her staff.

As Kang-jun approached, Agnus used Blink to get away.

Hwiing! Hwing!

This time she made arrows of wind. The strength was slightly lower but the casting time was shorter than fire magic. The so-called moving shot was possible, so her speed didn’t decrease.

However, it was powerless against one of Kang-jun’s skills.

‘Heavenly Unyielding Slash!’

It was a wide area skill that could be used at a reasonable distance.

Flash! Paaaat!

Since the damage dealt to individuals was less than Heavenly Cut, it would be less powerful against warriors like Damas and Andras.

"Ugh!"

However, it was fatal to Agnus who had weak defense. She quickly used Blink to avoid it, but she had already received some damage.

“Damn!”

She collapsed.

Next was Andras.

He was in second place after the primary duels. As soon as the battle began, Andras ran forward like he had been waiting.

Swiik! Supapak!

Kang-jun's sword pushed the shield back.

However, unlike before, Andras' posture wasn't disturbed. He was perfectly harmonized with his shield. Furthermore, his psychological flaws weren't exposed anymore.

His combat power had doubled.

However, Kang-jun thought it was easier to face Andras compared to before. It was because Andras' balance broke whenever he tried to attack.

Sukeok! Chwack! Chwack!

Kang-jun's sword cut off Andras' right wrist, followed by a slice to his chest and neck.

Kuuong!

Andras collapsed but his eyes were still glaring.

Kang-jun's winning streak continued on.

He used Dark Transparency to confuse the opponent in addition to his other skills to achieve victory.

Before he knew it, he had eight victories. Now, there was only one person left.

The commanders watching Kang-jun's duel were surprised and impressed.

1st commander, Binhaim, glanced at 12th commander, Rainkar, with dissatisfaction.

"Lucan's attack power seems several times stronger than before. Rainkar-nim seems to have taught him a lot."

The 2nd commander, Madun, nodded.

"Although it is an inevitable choice to stop the Second Demon King, it will be impossible to prevent Lucan from walking over everyone else in the sovereign world."

The other commanders agreed with him and stared at Rainkar. However, Rainkar didn't even blink.

"I don't know why you think I taught Lucan something great. I didn't teach him. He learnt everything by himself."

Rainkar just killed him. Lucan came to the realizations on his own in order to live. There were no teachings other than killing.

Rainkar frowned and said,

"Don't think about unnecessary things. It can be considered as acting against me. He had increased the power of his skill greatly. So, I taught him a desire to win."

The commanders flinched and avoided Rainkar's gaze.

While a strange current was flowing between the commanders, Kang-jun won the last duel.

Nine duels and nine wins. He had 18 victory points.

Kang-jun was crowned as the No.1 sovereign in Earth Hwanmong.

2nd was Andras.

3rd place was Agnus.

4th was Damas.

There wasn't a big change in the rankings compared to the primary duels, except that Agnus had climbed in front of Damas.

The ten commanders, including Binhaim, said to him,

"Now, you must choose a wing that is a token of strength. With

these wings, you are qualified to become a commander. Once you have chosen your wings, you can't change them forever. So, choose carefully."

Finally, the wings. The eyes of the sovereigns, including Kang-jun, shone. Everyone had heard about the wings from their commander.

"Sovereign Lucan, I will give you the choice first. Which one of these wings do you want? The wings' flight speed will increase as your level rises."

At that moment, 13 wings appeared in front of Kang-jun.

Wings of Light, Wings of Darkness, Wings of Chaos, Wings of Fire, Wings of Water, Wings of Wind...

They were beautiful and mysterious wings. Furthermore, he could see information about their capabilities when he looked at the wings.

Wings of Light (Stage 1)
<div>-Rating: Myth</div> <div>-Wings with a transcendent will</div> <div>-Free flight is possible</div>

- Health +1000, Black Magic Energy +1000, Strength +10
- Resistance to all properties will greatly increase
- Starting from Stage 2, a unique skill will be gained at every stage
- Light Power needed to upgrade to Stage 2: 0/1000

Wings made of brilliant light - if he wore these wings, everyone would mistake Kang-jun for an angel.

A myth grade item! Amazing! It was literally a jackpot item.

‘The abilities are enormous.’

It was natural to gain the ability to fly freely with wings.

Yet his health and black magic energy rose by 1,000 and his strength by 10!

Additionally, his resistance to all properties increased.

The difference between having wings and no wings was like the difference between heaven and earth.

It was natural that the ten sovereigns in this position would reign supreme in the world of the sovereigns in the future.

‘If I have Light Power, I can upgrade it further.’

When the wing level rose, it would be possible to open up unique skills.

Binhaim smiled as he saw Kang-jun looking at it.

"Do you want the Wings of Light?"

"I will look some more."

Kang-jun had heard from Heksia and Grania that the Wings of Chaos was the strongest.

However, instead of listening to their words, he decided to look himself so that he wouldn't have any regrets.

Wings of Darkness (Stage 1)

- Rating: Myth
- Wings with a transcendent will
- Free flight is possible
- Health +1000, Black Magic Energy +1000, Agility +10
- Resistance to all properties will greatly increase
- Starting from Stage 2, a unique skill will be gained at every stage

-Dark Power needed to upgrade to Stage 2: 0/1000

When he looked at the Wings of Darkness, there was no difference with the Wings of Light except for the fact that agility was increased by 10 instead of strength.

The Wings of Abundance, Wings of Water and Wings of Fire were similar. They just differed by increasing intelligence, strength or agility.

Kang-jun shook his head and Binhaim said,

"The wings will start showing unique abilities at Stage 2 onwards. Well, it will be obvious once Stage 4 or 5 is reached. At first it is similar, so it doesn't matter what you pick."

"I see."

Kang-jun nodded and looked at the Wings of Chaos. The colour and shape were constantly changing, so he couldn't tell what it looked like originally.

Wings of Chaos (Stage 1)

-Rating: Myth

-Wings with a chaotic will

- Free flight is possible
- Health +1000, Black Magic Energy +1000
- As the stage rises, attack power will increase significantly
- Resistance to all properties will greatly increase
- Starting from Stage 2, a unique skill will be gained at every stage
- Chaos Power needed to upgrade to Stage 2: 0/1000

However, it was strange.

‘What? There are no increase in stats.’

There was only an increase in health and black magic energy, not stats.

Why was only the Wings of Chaos different?

That wasn’t all. There was also a difference in the description of the wings.

The other wings contained transcendent will, but this one contained chaotic will.

What was transcendent and what was chaos?

Furthermore, there was something else about the stages.

-As the stage rises, attack power will increase significantly.

This was it. There was no other information about the wings.

‘This option is attached instead of an increase in stats.’

Maybe this was why the Wings of Chaos was said to have the strongest combat power.

At first, the increase in stats might be more powerful. A huge 10 point increase was never low. Strength rising by 10 points was like having his level increase by 10.

However, later on the increase in damage from the Wings of Chaos would be much more powerful than the rise in stats.

Of course, that was assuming he could upgrade the wings.

Anyway, he had decided on an answer.

He was sure of the reason why Heksia and Grania recommended the Wings of Chaos.

Kang-jun’s eyes flashed as he spoke.

"I will choose the Wings of Chaos."

Chapter 83: Becoming A Commander (2)

Binhaim sighed with a little bit of regret. He tried to conceal it but there was envy in his eyes. Based on the shape, he had the Wings of Light.

From the 1st to 12th Army, the only commanders who had Wings of Chaos were the 3rd commander, Ligas, and the 12th commander, Rainkar.

Ligas was a commander that had the terrifying appearance of a devil.

“Your decision is the Wings of Chaos? If you choose now, there is no turning back.”

“I’ve decided. I will choose the Wings of Chaos.”

“These wings originally belonged to the commander of the 7th Army. He died and now you will have his wings.”

One of the commanders that had been killed this time was the 7th commander. Binhaim spoke with a solemn expression.

“Now, turn around. I will give you the Wings of Chaos. These wings will not only be your strength in Hwanmong but also in the world you belong to and all other worlds.”

Kang-jun turned around and Binhaim placed the mysterious, shining Wings of Chaos on Kang-jun's shoulders.

The wings shone with a transparent light that appeared like a halo behind Kang-jun, giving him a mysterious atmosphere.

[Those who transcend will meet the wall of chaos. If you grow beyond the wall of chaos...]

[If you want to know the will of chaos waiting in the wings, upgrade it.]

The contents about transcendence and chaos made Kang-jun's head confused.

[You have worn the Wings of Chaos.]

[The wings can't be dismounted but it is possible to hide the wings.]

[Health has risen by 1,000 points.]

[Black magic energy has risen by 1,000 points.]

His health and black magic energy increased greatly due to the wings.

It wasn't simply a numerical increase.

At the same time, Kang-jun felt an unknown vigor enter his body.

A strong vitality.

Now, he had obtained a vitality that wouldn't die.

As it continued, Andras chose the Wings of Light, Agnus - the Wings of Fire and Damas - the Wings of Darkness.

It was the same for the later sovereigns.

They also heard from their commanders that they should choose the Wings of Chaos. Once Kang-jun chose it, they picked wings that fit their needs.

Once the 10 sovereign chose wings that were a symbol of strength, Binhaim said with a smile,

"Now, you have become a commander. However, we haven't decided where to put you yet. The next time you come to Hwanmong, you will be able to choose."

He continued,

"Now that you have become commanders, your public evaluations will be completed differently from other sovereigns. For that reason, your achievements during this period of time will be rewarded immediately."

At the end of his words, a message appeared in front of Kang-jun.

[You have become a commander of Earth Hwanmong's defense forces.]

[Charisma has increased by two.]

[Good Luck has increased by two.]

Becoming a commander increased his charisma and good luck by two points.

However, that wasn't the end.

[As a reward for becoming a commander, 500 red moon achievement points will be given.]

[You currently have 2,350 achievement points.]

[This will be adjusted to 100 achievement points.]

[Your achievement points are reduced by 2,250 points.]

[As a reward for the reduced achievement points, the effect of your charisma has greatly increased the abilities of your household members.]

[Your level has increased by five.]

[Charisma has increased by two.]

Lv.40 (Exp 00.00%)

[War] Intermediate

Health: 1970/1970

Black Magic Energy: 1700/1700

Strength: 44 (+5)

Agility: 45 (+5)

Intelligence: 41

Good Luck: 9

Charisma: 16 (+4)

Kang-jun rose to level 40 all at once.

His mental state could barely keep up with the rewards. Still, something like this was always welcome.

[Hayun's abilities have risen.]

[Keirun's abilities have risen.]

.....

The abilities of all his household members, including Hayun, rose again. It was always a pleasure to have the attack power of his subordinates increase.

There was a prominent message among them.

[Melinad’s abilities have risen.]

Naga Queen Melinad, who had just become a member of Kang-jun’s household, had her abilities increased.

‘Melinad has become stronger?’

Melinad was already at a level where she could trouble two commanders. An increase in her attack power was a welcome thing for Kang-jun.

Additionally, the probability of obtaining rare items in areas such as the mines, lakes and grasslands increased.

[Black magic energy will no longer be consumed when you enter Hwanmong.]

There was a new addition.

Now, 100 points of black magic energy would no longer be consumed when the door to Hwanmong opened. His maximum

black magic energy had increased significantly but it was still 100 points.

In the meantime, the intensity in Andras' and the other sovereigns' eyes increased due to their growth.

"Then, you should go back to your world."

Binhaim spoke in a light tone. Before he knew it, the surrounding space distorted.

[The door to Hwanmong is closed.]

He opened his eyes.

"You woke up."

A gentle light gleamed in Hayun's smiling eyes.

There was a mysterious halo around her.

She had looked completely like a ghost when he first saw her. Now, she felt like an angel.

She had originally been an advanced ghost. As her ability

continued to rise, she felt as fresh as an angel. Maybe one day but not now.

It would be good for Kang-jun if her abilities continued to increase.

'Her face has become more beautiful.'

The other members had their abilities strengthened but their appearances hadn't changed as much as Hayun.

Did it only apply to women?

If so, Queen Melinad would become even more beautiful. If he entered Hwanmong, he would naturally find out.

Kang-jun would welcome it if it had really happened.

Then Kang-jun had an unfortunate thought.

'It is too bad. If Heksia and Grania were already in my household, my abilities would increase.'

It was really important for their abilities to rise.

He had 20 charisma, so he decided to try it the next time he met them. There was no guarantee that they would accept, but he had

to try it.

At that time, Hayun let out a sound of surprise when she looked at Kang-jun.

“Ah.”

Kang-jun asked,

"Why is your expression like that?"

"You have changed a lot during the night. Something huge can be felt from you."

"I have become a commander-or maybe it is due to the wings."

“Wings?”

Kang-jun shrugged and unfolded his wings.

Hwaaack!

Then a mysterious, glittering pair of wings spread out behind Kang-jun.

“Wah! How wonderful!”

Hayun shouted. Kang-jun admired his reflection in the mirror.

"It is real even in reality."

Binhaim had said it. He said that the wings would be present in Hwanmong and all other worlds.

So, he had been hoping the wings could be unfolded in reality.

It was also possible to fly. He floated slightly in the air. It wasn't uncomfortable but felt natural.

That's right. Now was the time to fly.

Kang-jun was able to fight on the ground and in the sky.

He had seen Heksia and other lord level monsters doing so.

The problem was that it would cause a frenzy in reality. He wouldn't be able to fly without having people concentrate their gazes on him.

'That's right. Can't I become transparent?'

Kang-jun instantly used Dark Transparency.

Sususu.

His appearance then turned transparent. However, there was no surprise in Hayun's eyes. Kang-jun smiled.

"I'll go out and fly for a while. I need to look at the performance of the wings."

"Then I'll go with you."

Hayun also turned into a transparent state.

"You can fly?"

"Yes, although it isn't fast."

She was a ghost, so limited flight was possible. Kang-jun opened a window and flew out.

Hwiik!

He was above the clouds in an instant.

'Fast.'

Kang-jun was amazed by the power of the wings.

He was moving like a bird.

Neither mana nor black magic was consumed.

He didn't even feel any resistance as he flew freely.

“Let's go together.”

Hayun whined from below. After a while, she finally arrived at the place where Kang-jun was.

"That's too much. Why did you go so fast by yourself?"

Kang-jun smiled.

"It was my first time flying, so I couldn't control the speed. Now, I'll go slowly."

“Yes.”

After flying over Seoul for a while, Kang-jun returned to the Yugang building.

‘Huhu, I don't need to waste time driving around in the future.’

Due to the transparent state, he wasn't visible to anyone and it would shorten his movement time.

As a result, Kang-jun was able to solve almost 100 cases of evil spirit possession.

However, the experience from the evil spirits wasn't that high.

Still, he hunted them diligently as they still dropped japtem and moonstones.

Then it was time to enter Hwanmong again.

[The door to Hwanmong is open.]

He arrived at the base of Yugang building where Keirun, Melinad, Rodiam, Germuz and Kajel were waiting.

"Is everyone well?"

Kang-jun smiled as he spread out the Wings of Chaos and everyone replied with a resounding "Yes".

"Congratulations on becoming a commander, Lord. Now that you have obtained the Wings of Chaos, Lord is surely the strongest of all the sovereign in this world."

"I sincerely mean it, Lord. I am proud that you are my master."

"Congratulations."

Everyone had already known Kang-jun had become a commander. Kang-jun smiled.

"Thank you."

Looking at the changes in his subordinates, he was able to fully appreciate their rise in abilities.

As expected, Melinad's appearance had become more dazzling. Additionally, the look in her eyes she had toward Kang-jun had changed.

It was full of respect.

Perhaps it was due to his charisma. Kang-jun's 20 points of charisma was enough to make Melinad's chest beat.

Then Keirun said,

"Lord, do you know how to upgrade your wings?"

"I was wondering about that. It says that Chaos Power is

required? However, it didn't fill up no matter how many evil spirits I killed.

Keirun immediately replied,

“Chaos Power can be increased if there is Essence of Chaos. However, it is extremely difficult to obtain Essence of Chaos. The Essence of Chaos is the rarest among all essences.”

“Then it won't be easy to upgrade my wings.”

Keirun just smiled.

"That's not it. In fact, the Wings of Chaos is actually the easier one to upgrade.”

“What does that mean?”

"Unlike other wings, the Wings of Chaos can absorb the essence of all attributes. Therefore, you can raise Chaos Power by absorbing the Essence of Wind, Essence of Earth and Essence of Darkness. Of course, the amount is small compared to the Essence of Chaos.”

“Oh! Really?”

He then decided to try it straight away as there were miscellaneous items already piled up in the base warehouse.

Chapter 84: Wings Strengthening (1)

Essence of Earth: 62

Essence of Wind: 22

Essence of Darkness: 39

These were the essences piled up in the warehouse.

Some were obtained from Kang-jun's battles, while others were found in mines, lakes and grasslands.

The essences were used for advanced facilities, upgrades and summoning high level troops at the barracks.

In particular, the Essence of Earth were used to summon golem ratigers and the Essence of Darkness were necessary for the vampire mages. Keirun was collecting the Essence of Earth to create a future golem ratiger army and the Essence of Darkness to summon 100 vampire mages.

In other words, these essences weren't easy to gather. They were literally rare items.

So he had to make a choice. Either strengthen his wings or strengthen the power of the base.

'Shall I see how much I get first?'

Kang-jun pulled out one Essence of Earth and brought it to his wings.

Then a question immediately appeared.

[Do you want to convert the Essence of Earth to Chaos Power?]

[Yes/No]

'Yes!'

The wings shone with a bright light.

[One point of Chaos Power has been obtained.]

-Chaos Power needed to upgrade to Stage 2: 1/1000

'What? Only one point?'

Kang-jun was dumbfounded. This meant that 1,000 essences were required to upgrade it to Stage 2.

He thought that the Essence of Wind or Darkness might give more Chaos Power.

[One point of Chaos Power has been obtained.]

[One point of Chaos Power has been obtained.]

-Chaos Power needed to upgrade to Stage 2: 3/1000

"Each one only gives one point! 1,000 points is required to reach Stage 2 so this isn't the answer."

Then Keirun spoke with a confused expression.

"I've never seen the Wings of Chaos, just heard it through rumours. But one essence only gives one point. I don't think it will be easy to strengthen your wing unless you meet a dimensional merchant."

"What is a dimensional merchant?"

"You can meet them at the Dimensional Shelter."

"Dimensional Shelter?"

"A shelter can be created using a Dimensional Piece. When a shelter is created, a dimensional merchant will appear. You can buy various types of essences."

A merchant selling all types of essences existed. Kang-jun was delighted.

"That's great. By the way, how can I get a Dimensional Piece?"

Keirun scratched his head and said.

"If Lord is lucky then you might find it in an Aok, but it won't be easy."

"Aok."

It meant a prison space. Kang-jun had the Aok Key that could be used three times, but he hadn't found an Aok yet.

It was at that moment. Naga Queen Melinad spoke with shining eyes.

"I have a Dimensional Piece, Lord."

"Really?"

Kang-jun was surprised. Keirun's eyes widened. Melinad just smiled.

"I'll give it to Lord if you need it."

"I'm very thankful."

Kang-jun didn't refuse. A dimensional store wasn't just good for strengthening his wings. It was possible to summon high level troops in large quantities since he could purchase essences in bulk.

Melinad pulled out a ring that shone with a blue light and pushed it towards Kang-jun.

"Accept it."

"It is this ring?"

"Yes. A dimensional ring. It was my mother's keepsake. I've only received bad luck from this so I hope you get good luck. I had wondered if it was a ring of misfortune. Still, it is nice to know that Lord needs it. My best luck was meeting Lord so I don't need any more luck."

Kang-jun's heart swelled with emotion.

"Thank you. Tell me if you want anything."

"It's okay. I am just glad that I can help Lord."

"Then I'll get you a really good ring."

“No. Just sometimes...”

“Sometimes?”

Melinad avoided Kang-jun’s gaze like she was embarrassed.

“It would be nice if you could stroke my hair sometimes, but I know that isn’t easy.”

“It is easy. Of course I will do so.”

It was natural to stroke her head if she did something worthy of praise.

Seuk seuk.

Kang-jun immediately stroked Melinad’s head. Melinad laughed brightly like she was in a good mood.

“Thank you.”

“I will stroke your head at any time. You deserve it.”

Kang-jun smiled. On his other side, Keirun was staring at the dimensional ring.

"If you have a Dimensional Piece and 10,000 nodes then you can construct a Dimensional Shelter. The jewel in this ring is clearly a Dimensional Piece."

"Make it right now."

"Yes, Lord."

[A shelter is being constructed on the roof of the Yugang building. 1%]

[2%, 3%...100%]

[A Stage 1 shelter has been completed on the roof of the Yugang building.]

Surprisingly, it was completed in seconds. Kang-jun went up to the rooftop with Keirun and Melinad.

Meanwhile, the rooftop door had changed to a portal.

There was a shimmering deep blue light that was like water.

As they passed through, a large square was revealed.

[You have entered the Dimensional Shelter.]

[The Dimensional Shelter is a place for weary strangers

wandering the dimensions to rest. This is now a deserted vacant lot and there will be no visitors other than merchants.]

[Two Dimensional Pieces are required to upgrade a shelter to Stage 2. If the shelter is connected to the rest area then more people will find it.]

'Do I need another Dimensional Piece to get it to Stage 2?'

He needed two of them. It was hard to get one so how can he obtain two?

He would be satisfied with Stage 1 for now.

On the other hand, the square was empty.

There was only a large magic circle on one side of the square.

Chuuuot!

At that time, the magic circle glowed and a person in a grey hood appeared.

He stared into Kang-jun's eyes but didn't show any noticeable reaction.

"Hmm, why is the atmosphere so cold? There is no trade. Anyway, I am here so let's pick a spot."

He muttered as he trudged across the square and sat down.

Seuk. Suuk.

Something similar to a mat appeared in front of him.

On top of it were all types of sparkling beads of different colours.

‘That?’

They were all essences. They weren’t just the Essence of Earth, Essence of Wind and Essence of Darkness, but other essences as well. There were beads that seemed like fire was blazing or water was swirling.

Keirun smiled.

"Lord, that person is a dimensional merchant. You can’t know their identities, but the job of a merchant is to move around Dimensional Shelters to do business. They sell various types of essences."

“Then shall I go and find out the price?”

Currently, the base had more than 60,000 nodes. A few nodes were paid as tax, but most of them were the result of Kang-jun’s constant hunting and missions.

‘I can use around 30,000 nodes.’

He was overflowing with money so it wouldn't be a burden.

Keirun asked the merchant.

"I came to ask the price of the essences."

The merchant laughed and replied.

“Huhu, customers came as soon as I opened my business so I am happy. Yes. How many moonstones do you have?”

"Why are you asking for moonstones? Do you not deal with nodes?"

The merchant shrugged at Keirun's question and replied.

"I guess you don't know. Who deals with nodes these days? The value of nodes is too bloated due to Hwanmong. I won't trade unless it is with moonstones."

Kang-jun was surprised.

‘Moonstones? Moonstones are used as currency?’

Kang-jun asked.

"I have some moonstones so tell me the price."

Then the merchant gave him a friendly smile.

"These are the prices."

Essence of Earth - 2 Moonstones

Essence of Wind - 2 Moonstones

Essence of Fire - 3 Moonstones

Essence of Water - 3 Moonstones

Essence of Abundance - 4 Moonstones

Essence of Enchantment - 4 Moonstones

Essence of Darkness - 5 Moonstones

Essence of Light - 5 Moonstones

There were no Essence of Chaos. But the cheapest Essence of Earth and Essence of Wind were two moonstones each.

In addition, Essence of Darkness was going for five moonstones.

Of course, the standard was for the small size.

Keirun frowned and whispered to Kang-jun.

'It sounds like ridiculous prices. Wait a bit and see. Usually the prices will decrease when more merchants arrive.'

Kang-jun also thought like that.

Currently, he had approximately 1,800 small moonstones. If that was the case, he could buy 900 Essence of Earth from the merchant.

When combined with the essences at his base, the 1,000 Chaos Power required to upgrade his wings would be fulfilled. However, the value of the moonstones couldn't be lowered.

"Then I'll come next time."

"Huhu, don't think that it is expensive. Who else besides me will come to such a sad place? Anyway, you can get a small discount if you buy it in bulk so think carefully."

The merchant waved his hands.

Kang-jun exited the shelter with Keirun.

In the meantime, one scroll had arrived.

It was from Heksia.

[Lucan, I no longer have the right to command you now that you have become a captain. We are in equal positions.

Wouldn't it be a good idea to visit headquarters to say hello?

Give us a chance to celebrate.

-439th commander Heksia.]

‘Yes. It will be good to talk to her.’

He hadn't heard anything yet so he decided to go and meet Heksia.

After a while, the 439th Army Headquarters.

However, Heksia couldn't be seen when he arrived. Only the sovereigns were there.

His allies, including Avia and Haniel, stared at Kang-jun.

"Lucan! Welcome back. Congratulations on becoming a commander."

"Welcome. "I've heard about it. You have become the first ranking commander among the sovereigns. Congratulations."

The other sovereigns were also staring at Kang-jun.

Some of them belonged to Hardis' alliance that opposed Kang-jun, and the ones who weren't close to him didn't congratulate him.

They just returned to their work.

"How about 20 million per moonstone?"

"I can't afford to give away my moonstones."

"Then 30 million? Please sell me one."

"Ah, let's see. I can't sell it. I want to sell but I can't. Although you are giving 30 million per piece, I only have a few pieces."

Everyone was eager to buy moonstones. Kang-jun asked what was going on and Avia replied.

"Heksia said it would be the evaluation when she comes back. The people with less than 100 achievement points are eager to buy moonstones. However, moonstones are in short supply so no one is selling."

"I see."

Kang-jun nodded. The rate of moonstones dropping was quite low, so it was quite difficult to find some even when hunting evil spirits.

Therefore, it wasn't easy to find someone who could spare their moonstones.

Who would sell it in this situation?

At that time, a sovereign carefully approached Kang-jun.

"Lucan! I am Sovereign Ruel."

It was a female voice. She wasn't one of the sovereigns in Hardis' alliance and had never had a conversation with Kang-jun.

She just suddenly walked over and greeted him.

"What is it?"

"This might be presumptuous, but can you please sell me three moonstones? I think that you have quite a lot of moonstones. I'll buy one at 30 million won per piece."

Chapter 85: Wings Strengthening (2)

The amount of 30 million won was five million higher than Han Yeon-soo's offer.

If he disposed of the moonstones at this price, he could earn 54 billion.

However, Kang-jun shook his head with a frown.

"I'm sorry but I don't intend to do so."

"Ah, then it can't be helped."

Ruel had a sad expression but Kang-jun then muttered unknowingly,

"If you give me essences, then... I don't know."

".....!"

His words entered Ruel's ear and her eyes shook as she spoke.

"Do you mean essences such as the Essence of Fire or Essence of Water? If it's those essences, then I have some. Will you really sell moonstones for essences?"

"That..."

Kang-jun made an embarrassed expression. He needed essences to strengthen his wings, so he had spoken unknowingly.

However, he couldn't help feeling embarrassed when seeing Ruel's expectant face.

Even so, he couldn't exchange moonstones for just one or two essences.

However, Kang-jun's eyes widened as he heard Ruel's next words.

"If you sell me three moonstones, I can give you all of my Essence of Fire. I think I have 40 right now?"

Ruel possessed five buildings and had approximately 30 billion won in assets. Although her attack power wasn't high, she collected many essences from the mines.

Particularly, there was a fire mine in her territory, so the Essence of Fire came out well.

Thanks to that, she had around 40 essences.

Kang-jun smiled.

"No, that isn't enough. I will sell you three moonstones for 30 million won each as well as the essences."

Earlier, the dimensional merchant was selling one Essence of Fire for three moonstones.

Even if he had increased the price by two or three times, it implied that an Essence of Fire was worth one moonstone.

Now, Ruel was offering 40 Essence of Fire for three moonstones.

This was indeed an incredible deal. He also received cash. Additionally, it was more than the price offered by the Black Dragon Law Firm.

'Why didn't I think about this sooner?'

Kang-jun smiled widely.

That's right.

It wasn't difficult to obtain various essences because the rich sovereigns owned many territories. Even if it wasn't a large number, there was a high possibility that everybody had dozens of them.

Conversely, moonstones were very hard to get. Therefore, they were willing to trade essences for moonstones.

Moonstones were more important than essences because with them, they could avoid punishment or have points for resurrection.

Ruel instantly returned to her base, sent the Essence of Fire to Kang-jun's base through a transportation order and returned to headquarters.

[Sovereign Ruel has sent 40 Essence of Fire to your base.]

The transfer was instant between the bases. In the meantime, he wasn't interested in these functions since he had nothing to do with other sovereigns.

[40 Essence of Fire have been stored in your warehouse.]

After confirming the message, Kang-jun immediately took three moonstones from his inventory and handed it to Ruel. She jumped with joy.

"Thank you, Lucan. Once I return to reality, I will send 90 million won to your account. Let me know your account number."

"Send it through the Black Dragon Law Firm. It is better for them

to handle it.”

“Yes, that would be good.”

Ruel left with an excited expression. Then the other sovereigns, who had been watching from afar, ran toward Kang-jun.

“Will you really give moonstones for essences?”

Kang-jun nodded.

“Of course.”

He shouted loudly so that all the sovereigns could hear.

“If you send me various essences, I will sell you moonstones for 30 million won. I don’t care who the person is, so please don’t hesitate. The essence type doesn’t matter. I will trade three moonstones for every 40 essences.”

In fact, it was a tremendous transaction even if he didn’t accept cash. One moonstone could be traded for 13 essences.

However, Kang-jun also received cash.

The exchange value was determined by Kang-jun but the other sovereigns consented.

Kang-jun had put a lot of effort into obtaining the moonstones, so he had to receive an appropriate price.

He had become a commander and received wings, so the essences from other sovereigns were essential right now.

Although essences were used to summon troops, it was possible to collect more in the future as most of the sovereigns had several mines. Additionally, 30 million won wasn't a burden for those who were born with golden spoons.

This deal was good for everyone.

Kang-jun added something.

"In reference to the deal, I won't enter into hostile relationships with sovereigns who keep their end of the bargain."

The sovereigns were lining up to do business with Kang-jun and once Kang-jun said that he wouldn't enter a hostile relationship after making the deal, they became more frantic.

"Me!"

"Haha, I have many essences."

"I want to make a deal."

In fact, most of them were wary about having a hostile relationship with Kang-jun.

It was the same for Hardis. Even if he was hostile, he wasn't even a match.

The first ranked sovereign in Earth Hwanmong. Now that he had become a commander, it was impossible to survive if they turned Kang-jun into their enemy.

So, Kang-jun's words made him feel relieved. However, he couldn't bear to make himself stand in the line.

It was the same for Zenith.

Hardis and Zenith couldn't go forward due to pride.

Furthermore, unlike the other sovereigns, they didn't need moonstones.

Therefore, they just watched as the other sovereigns did business with Kang-jun.

"I have 38 Essence of Earth, 12 Essence of Wind and 10 Essence of Fire."

"I can trade four moonstones."

"I have 30 Essence of Darkness."

"I can trade two moonstones."

Kang-jun finished his business with the sovereigns. After finishing the deals with 30 sovereigns, 102 moonstones disappeared.

He now had 1,300 essences piled up in his warehouse.

In reality, 3.06 billion won in cash would enter his account.

At that moment, Heksia entered headquarters and saw Kang-jun.

"Lucan is here. Congratulations on becoming a commander. Did you get the Wings of Chaos?"

"Thank you. Your advanced notice was a great help."

Kang-jun smiled at her. Grania, the commander of the 438th Army, was also behind Heksia.

"Hoho! Lucan! I really congratulate you."

"I expected it, but it is still great."

"Thank you."

Then Kang-jun said to them,

"That went well. I have something to say."

"What do you want to say?"

"Tell us."

"It is a bit difficult. so let's move to a quiet place."

Heksia shook her head.

"There is no need to move. It will be quiet after a while. Wait until they go to the battlefield."

Heksia led the sovereigns and moved somewhere else. Only Kang-jun and Grania remained at headquarters. She asked,

"Now that it is quiet, speak."

Kang-jun gave her an intense stare and declared.

"Grania! Have you ever thought of joining my household?"

He didn't mess around and went straight to the conclusion - that was Kang-jun's personality.

Grania stared at him with a bemused expression.

“Bah! You must be looking down on me after becoming a commander.”

This! It was a failure. Kang-jun mourned inwardly. Then Heksia reappeared.

“What? What is with this atmosphere?”

Grania stared at Kang-jun and asked again,

“Answer me. Are you making fun of me?”

“This isn't a joke but something you need.”

"Something I need?"

"Of course. I will be a great power for you."

"I'm sorry but I don't need your strength. Bah! Bah! Bah! Don't make me laugh."

Grania snorted angrily and left.

Heksia looked after her with a fascinated expression.

“What? Did you just ask Grania to join your household?”

Kang-jun sighed and nodded.

"But I failed."

“Failure. Grania has a habit of getting angry if she likes it.”

"Really?"

"Ask her again the next time you see her. She might grudgingly accept. Of course, she might react angrily once more."

It was an unexpected fact, then maybe it wasn't a failure.

Kang-jun smiled at her.

"Thank you. I would have been greatly disappointed if it wasn't for your words."

"There is no need to thank me."

Heksia then stared at Kang-jun with an offended expression.

"But why didn't you ask me? Am I not worth it?"

Kang-jun turned red and said,

"I was just about to. Heksia, would you like to join my household?"

"Bah! That won't happen. It absolutely won't happen. I don't like being under someone else. Look elsewhere."

Heksia continued to laugh. It seemed like she was making an angry face on purpose.

"I see. I understand. Then you might change your mind the next time you come back."

Heksia might also have an odd habit of having a temper tantrum. Anyway, Kang-jun would come back at the next opportunity.

A messenger scroll had arrived at headquarters for Kang-jun, but he had something to do before that.

'I need to strengthen my wings quickly.'

Combined with his original essences, he had close to 1,500.

Most of them were Essence of Earth and Essence of Wind.

After that, there were many Essence of Fire, Essence of Water, Essence of Abundance, Essence of Enchantment, followed by Essence of Darkness and Essence of Light.

That meant the last two were rare.

So, he set aside the rare ones and filled his Chaos Power using the relatively common essences. It didn't matter because if it wasn't the Essence of Chaos, every essence gave one point.

[459 points of Chaos Power have been obtained.]

[429 points of Chaos Power have been obtained.]

[128 points of Chaos Power have been obtained.]

The conversion of Chaos Power was done in bulk by specifying numbers, rather than having to do it one at a time.

-Chaos Power needed to upgrade to Stage 2: 1000/1000

He was able to fill his Chaos Power in an instant.

Hwaaak!

At that moment, his wings shone with a brilliant light.

[The Wings of Chaos have been strengthened to Stage 2.]

[Your damage has increased greatly.]

[Health has risen by 1,000 points.]

[Black magic energy has risen by 1,000 points.]

[You have awakened the Will of Survival.]

[Once your health drops below 30%, Will of Survival will automatically activate.]

[Your physical and magic defense will increase significantly when Will of Survival is activated.]

Numerous messages appeared.

The Wings of Chaos were strengthened to Stage 2 and an ability was added.

Wings of Chaos (Stage 2)

-Rating: Myth

-Wings with a chaotic will.

-Free flight is possible.

-Health +2000, Black Magic Energy +2000.

-As the stage rises, attack power will increase significantly.

-Resistance to all properties will increase greatly.

-Will of Survival will activate automatically when health drops below 30%.

-Starting from Stage 2, a unique skill will be gained at every stage.

-Chaos Power needed to upgrade to Stage 3: 0/2000

‘I have Will of Survival.’

It was a type of passive skill that appeared at Stage 2.

His physical and magic defense would increase significantly. Therefore, he wouldn't die easily.

Additionally, his health and black magic energy had increased again.

Health: 2970/2970

Black Magic Energy: 2700/2700

As a result, his health and black magic energy couldn't be compared to before.

'Huhu, I won't be able to die even if I want to.'

He felt an energy overflowing from him.

'Stage 3 requires 2,000 Chaos Power.'

If so, he would try it when he had more than 2,000 essences.

After a while, Kang-jun moved to the Defense Army's

headquarters. The 1st commander, Binhaim, and the 12th commander, Rainkar, were waiting.

"You came, Sovereign Lucan. From now on, you must enter the red moon battlefield as a commander."

"Where am I going?"

"It depends on your choice. Your career will be completely different according to your will."

"What are the choices?"

Binhaim replied,

"There are two. One, fight with the sovereigns in the manner that you have previously fought. Two, fight on the Bloody Battlefield."

The Bloody Battlefield? Wasn't that the place where it was the end once someone died?

Binhaim continued,

"If you prefer the first way, then follow me. However, if you choose the second one, follow Rainkar."

Andras and the other sovereigns were already waiting.

Andras, Damas, Agnus and Fade were behind Rainkar. They chose to go to the Bloody Battlefield.

The others chose Binhaim and now, only Kang-jun's decision was left.

Rainkar then looked at Kang-jun and said,

"I will just say one thing. The Bloody Battlefield is dangerous but it can be the fastest method of growth. I believe that you will understand this."

Chapter 86: The Bloody Battlefield (1)

Once they died, that was the end. Yet, four sovereigns still chose to go to the Bloody Battlefield.

It was amazing.

If they decided to follow Binhaim, they would have to deal with the subordinates of the Second Demon King. They could also revive again through the resurrection gem.

However, the Bloody Battlefield didn't have a resurrection gem.

Just like in reality, death was the end.

Nevertheless, why did they want to risk their lives?

He was different from sovereigns who had gold spoons. Kang-jun had come up desperately from the bottom, so risking his life had become a habit.

'Maybe they started from the bottom like me?'

That might be the case.

If they had many things in reality, it wouldn't be easy to choose the Bloody Battlefield, no matter how fast they would grow.

"What will you do?"

Rainkar asked again. Kang-jun nodded immediately.

"I will choose the Bloody Battlefield."

If all the other sovereigns had followed Binhaim, Kang-jun might have hesitated a little bit.

He could become strong enough through Binhaim's way, so there was no need to choose a dangerous route.

However, what if Kang-jun didn't choose the Bloody Battlefield and Andras survived until the end?

Kang-jun might have to give up his number one spot.

It wasn't just a matter of ranking but survival as well. The existence of a stronger sovereign would bring a serious crisis to Kang-jun after the red moon was over.

Thus, Kang-jun chose to live.

He couldn't be pushed in the competition among sovereigns.

"Follow me. We are going to the Bloody Battlefield."

Rainkar moved to a magic circle.

Chuuuot!

Light from the magic circle covered his body and he disappeared.

Andras flinched at the sight.

Teleportation to the Bloody Battlefield!

They were just going without any explanation?

Chuuuot!

Then Kang-jun stepped onto the magic circle and disappeared.

Andras became determined after seeing Kang-jun step in with no hesitation.

'Doesn't he have any fear?'

In fact, Andras wouldn't normally have chosen the Bloody Battlefield. He wanted to become stronger in a place where resurrection was possible if he died.

However, he couldn't do that when there was someone above him.

‘Lucan! I can never be safe as long as he is above me. In order to jump over over, I have to go to the Bloody Battlefield.’

This was the reason. If it hadn't been for Lucan, he wouldn't have chosen the Bloody Battlefield.

It was the same for Damas, Agnus and Fade.

They are also afraid of death. However, they were more afraid of having someone above them.

It was because they would eventually be hunted by him. They chose the Bloody Battlefield to become stronger, even if it meant risking death.

They would survive and become the best. That was their wish.

Chuuot! Chuuuot!

Andras disappeared into the circle after Kang-jun and Damas, Agnus and Fade followed silently.

After a few moments, they arrived on the Bloody Battlefield.

Unlike the name that implied a field of blood, the Bloody Battlefield was a place where mysterious weather was unfolding.

The sky was covered with purple clouds and mysterious plants formed forests everywhere.

On the ground where Kang-jun was standing, a huge magic circle was spread out over a radius of 100 metres with a red gem in the middle.

There were hundreds of thousands of different types of species.

There were some creatures performing their duties in the magic circle and they bowed politely when they saw Rainkar.

However, they didn't pay any attention to Kang-jun.

Rainkar said,

"The Bloody Battlefield is in a niche dimension. It is also a gate that can allow someone to enter Earth from another dimension. Therefore, if this place is left open, Hwanmong will be destroyed."

If the gate opened, that meant all the commanders had died and Hwanmong would fall apart. It would be disastrous for Earth.

"This place is protecting the real Earth where you live. So, while you are here, don't try to interfere with each other and become

colleagues. You will be too busy dealing with the enemies to keep each other in check.”

“I understand.”

Kang-jun nodded.

Kwatang!

It was at that time that someone suddenly ran into the circle in a bloody state.

"Kuheheok! Heok! Heok!"

It was a face he had seen somewhere before.

A commander who looked like a demon.

It was the 3rd commander Ligas.

Yet he entered in such a horrible state.

"Kuooh! D-dammit! I was stuck with the Second Demon King. I nearly died.”

Ligas shook his head. Listening to his words, it seemed like he had a fight with the Second Demon King, Colladikus.

Chu chu chu chu.

Meanwhile, a light from the red gem in the middle of the circle flowed over Ligas' body - his injuries started to heal quickly.

After a while, he was restored to his original appearance.

Then he saw Rainkar and approached.

“You came?”

Rainkar nodded.

"What has happened today?"

"I had almost killed Keldiak when the Second Demon King appeared. The Second Demon King is in a furious state due to the death of Medes."

There were four great people who could be called the strongest subordinates of the Second Demon King.

One of them was Medes.

However, Medes died a while ago. He was killed by the 7th commander of Earth Hwanmong, Tesiarus.

Tesiarus, however, also died from a fatal injury on his way back. It was from another one of the Second Demon King's four great subordinates, Kadiana.

Rainkar sighed.

"It is truly a pity that Tesiarus died. At that time, if some of the other 12 commanders had helped, he would still be here now."

"I also think that. I couldn't afford to fight both Keldiak and the Second Demon King but the others stalled despite being able to help."

Keldiak was also one of the Second Demon King's four great subordinates.

Ligas sighed with exasperation while Rainkar nodded.

"They are watching us. They are hoping we will disappear while fighting against the Second Demon King."

They were the beings with the strongest combat power in Earth Hwanmong.

The 3rd commander, Ligas, the 7th commander, Tesiarus, and the 12th commander, Rainkar.

All of them were commanders with Wings of Chaos and were, therefore, the targets of other commanders.

In the end, the 7th commander, Tesiarus, died and Lucan received the Wings of Chaos.

"So, Ligas, you should be aware."

"Kukuku, don't worry. I have survived worse places than this."

Ligas laughed before turning his gaze toward Kang-jun.

"He is?"

"I respectfully greet the 3rd commander, Ligas."

Kang-jun politely said. Ligas then folded his arms and asked,

"How unexpected. You chose the Bloody Battlefield. Lucan, why did you come to the Bloody Battlefield?"

"In order to be strong."

"Kukuk! This isn't the place to become strong. Before getting stronger, it is better to learn how to survive."

Ligas said before disappearing somewhere.

Then Rainkar said to Kang-jun and the others,

"You might have just seen it, but entering their magic circle means you can keep your lives. It is because your wounds will be recovered. However, there is no resurrection. So, even if you are defeated by the enemy, don't die. When it comes to your body, throw it towards this place."

Everyone nodded. Rainkar continued,

"Today is the first time, so you will be moving with me. One battle is better than one hundred explanations about what the Bloody Battlefield is like."

Rainkar laughed.

"However, you are all commanders, so I won't pay attention if you die. After all, there will be many sovereigns to fill your place if you do die."

Kang-jun and the others stiffened. They already knew that, but it didn't feel good hearing it.

At that time, an unusual message appeared in front of them.

[The 12th commander, Rainkar, of the Earth Hwanmong

Defense Army has requested to form a party with you.]

[Would you like to accept? Yes/No]

What was this? Party. A party similar to those in games?

It wasn't just Kang-jun, but Andras and the other sovereigns also looked awkwardly at the message.

Rainkar frowned and said,

“There is no need to think strangely. I just did it this way to avoid annoying explanations. Don't hesitate and accept quickly.”

“Yes.”

[You have joined Commander Rainkar's party.]

[Commander Lucan has joined the party.]

The messages stating that Andras and everyone else had joined the party emerged.

[Commander Rainkar has changed the distribution of items to sequential acquisition.]

[However, items legend grade and above will be determined

by a dice.]

"Legend grade and above items will be distributed with a dice roll, while items below that will be done with sequential acquisition. You should know what this means. Is there anyone who doesn't know?"

"No."

"I know."

Sequential acquisition meant that every time an item came out, the party members would receive it in turn.

In other words, Rainkar would receive it first, then Lucan, then Andras and so on.

However, in the case of legend grade items, the player who rolled the highest number would receive it.

Kang-jun was familiar with this. Anyone who joined a party in a game would know it.

'However, why is he doing this? Does he mean to hunt in a party with us?'

He only found out about item allocation after coming to the

Bloody Battlefield.

"Today is the first day, so you can receive items without any contribution. Of course, this good fortune won't come twice. After this, no one will show kindness to you."

"Thank you very much."

"Thank you, Commander."

He would allow everyone to take the items.

Rainkar said in a blunt tone,

"From now on, maintain your mental state and follow me. You would do well to remember the terrain. It is impossible to have a portal here, so it is very important to memorize the terrain."

Rainkar warned before departing.

"Also, don't forget to fly low. You will suffer terribly if you rise above the clouds on your wings."

He seemed to be saying that they would die if they flew above the clouds. Kang-jun and the others nodded with a nervous expression.

Rainkar flew up and started moving. Kang-jun followed him.

Rainkar flew slowly so that Kang-jun and the others could keep up.

After passing through dozens of forests, fierce fighting could be seen taking place everywhere.

There were fearsome looking creatures. He could see monsters like ghouls and vampires.

There were also army commanders and warriors from Hwanmong fighting.

Rainkar passed over them without any hesitation. There were many bloody monsters flying in the sky but they all avoided Rainkar.

Where were they going?

Even more horrible creatures could be seen.

The terrain became more difficult. There were areas of boiling lava and intense storms. The climate had changed.

Seeing demon monsters everywhere, it really felt like they were flying over hell.

‘Ohh! What the hell am I doing here?’

‘Shit! Hell is stretching out in front of us.’

Andras, Damas and the others started feeling sick. They started regretting going to the Bloody Battlefield.

However, unlike them, Kang-jun’s eyes were shining.

[An Aok has been found.]

[An Aok has been found.]

Chapter 87: The Bloody Battlefield (2)

'These are Aoks. There are Aoks everywhere.'

While flying behind Rainkar, Kang-jun saw lights sparkling all over the Bloody Battlefield.

The lights were Aoks.

He had finally found the space prisons.

The problem was that all the Aoks were surrounded by fearsome monsters. Therefore, if he approached one, he would die before he could even open it.

He decided to remember as many locations as possible.

Then Rainkar stopped flying and looked down.

"Those guys over there are good. It is hard to protect you if I deal with the demon king."

He then suddenly said,

"You don't need to fight. I will take care of all the monsters, so watch how I fight."

After saying those words, Rainkar flew down to the forest where demon shaped monsters with blue horns were gathered.

"Kukuku!"

“Kikikiki!”

Then the monsters started rushing over.

Although Rainkar, the mighty commander of the Earth Hwanmong Defense Army appeared, they attacked without any hesitation.

Rainkar’s sword moved lightly.

Su-pak!

The dozens of monsters in the front literally turned to powder and disappeared.

[121 nodes have been gained.]

[127 nodes have been gained.]

[Rainkar has acquired the Essence of Darkness.]

[176 nodes have been gained.]

[Lucan has acquired a large moonstone.]

[Andras has acquired one advanced health potion.]

[119 nodes have been gained.]

Money poured in endlessly while the items were distributed to party members in sequential order.

'This is great.'

More than 100 nodes were received every time a monster was killed.

In addition, essences came pouring in. There was also a large moonstone! Luckily, Kang-jun was the one who received the moonstone.

Flash! Su-pak!

“Kkack!”

“Kyaaak!”

The monsters continued to fall.

Then the monsters scattered and a huge demon-shaped monster appeared.

It was a demon shaped monster with blue horn.

The monster was Lopus, one of the Second Demon King's commanders.

"Kukuku! Rainkar came here!"

Lopus didn't shrink away despite knowing Rainkar's identity. As a servant of the Second Demon King, he immediately waved a huge sword.

Hwaruru! Kwa kwang!

Every time the sword moved, flames poured in that direction.

The ground split apart and the forest burned.

Kwa kwang! Hwaruru! Ku kwa kwa kang!

Rainkar didn't fight back, he just received Lopus' attacks coldly. Some would think that Rainkar was being pushed back.

However, Kang-jun quickly recognized that Rainkar was purposely on the defensive. Why did he continue to defend despite being able to win?

'He is trying to teach us.'

Rainkar was teaching Kang-jun and the others how to be careful and to defend during fighting.

However, as always, he didn't give a detailed explanation. They had to realize it for themselves!

Therefore, Kang-jun focused on watching Rainkar's battle. He didn't miss even one small movement.

On the other hand, Andras and the others were anxious as they saw small and large monsters heading towards them.

The monsters were low levelled for Rainkar. However, they were unbelievably strong for Andras and the others.

The sovereigns immediately prepared to fight.

Despite that, Kang-jun only focused his attention in the battle between Rainkar and Lapus.

In fact, this was a type of courage.

Rainkar had told them not to worry.

Just like Rainkar said, he occasionally swept away all the monsters while fighting Lapus.

However, Andras and the others were still uneasy and kept watching their surroundings. Monsters approached within 10 metres, so it was natural to be uneasy.

Flash!

Rainkar then swung his sword again and the monsters turned into dust.

At the same time, Lapus staggered and blood poured from his chest.

“Kuoooooh! H-how vexing.”

Rainkar just stared nonchalantly as Lapus turned into smoke.

[6,201 nodes have been gained.]

[Rainkar has acquired Storm Sword (Hero).]

[Lucan has acquired a large moonstone.]

[Andras has acquired Storm Shield (Hero).]

[Damas has acquired one Essence of Darkness.]

[Angus has acquired Storm Bracelet (Hero).]

The items dropped by Lapus!

Hero grade items came pouring in. They were one grade higher than rare rank and one grade below legend rank.

If this was a game, hero grade items would be rolled with a dice. However, Rainkar decided to roll only for legend grade items.

Thus, the items came in sequential order.

Unfortunately, Kang-jun only received a large moonstone.

Despite not being legend grade, he still felt regret at not receiving any hero grade items.

It was at that moment...

[Lapus's golden treasure box has been acquired.]

[Lapus's golden treasure box has been acquired.]

Two shining boxes appeared in the place where Lapus disappeared.

‘Oh! Golden boxes.’

There was no way Kang-jun couldn't recognize the boxes.

He had opened a golden treasure box in the past and received the legend ranked heart and Ghoul Lord's Heavy Armour.

'Legend grade items will unconditionally come out from those boxes.'

Even Rainkar smiled at the sight of the golden boxes.

"It is nice that he gave me two golden boxes."

Then Rainkar said towards Kang-jun and the others,

"It is natural for me to have it but as I said earlier, I will give you the chance to win these items. Of course, you will have to get the highest number when throwing the dice."

Everyone swallowed their saliva. If they threw the dice well then they could receive huge items.

"Then I will open them one by one."

Rainkar opened one golden box.

[Rainkar has opened Lapus' golden treasure box.]

[Lapus' Heart (Legend) has come out.]

'H-heart!'

Kang-jun's eyes widened. Unlike Kang-jun, Andras and the others didn't know what the heart was.

They just wanted it because it was legend grade.

Additionally, Rainkar was also interested in the heart.

"Once the dice is rolled, you will get a number between 1 and 100. Then, I will start."

[Rainkar rolled the dice and 92 has come out.]

This! 92! Everyone's complexion changed. On the other hand, Rainkar smiled with satisfaction.

"I tried to share but it seems like the dice doesn't allow it. But don't be disappointed. There are eight higher numbers. Now, try your luck."

Then Andras rolled the dice.

[Andras rolled the dice and 1 has come out.]

[Damas rolled the dice and 86 has come out.]

[Agnus rolled the dice and 77 has come out.]

[Fade rolled the dice and 93 has come out.]

Kang-jun hadn't rolled the dice yet but they thought it was likely that Fade would receive the heart.

"Ugh! Why did one come out? One!"

Andras grabbed his hair and screamed while Fade laughed as he threw a 93.

"Hahaha!"

On the other hand, Rainkar frowned. He felt a regretful for losing the heart.

"Today, there is a lucky person. By the way, why hasn't Lucan thrown the dice yet?"

"I am going to throw it now."

Kang-jun exclaimed before throwing the dice. He prayed that a 94 or higher would come out.

‘Please! Heart!’

[Lucan rolled the dice and 94 has come out.]
[Lucan has acquired Lapus' Heart (Legend).]

“Hahat!”

Kang-jun cheered.

"Damn!"

Fade flopped down while Rainkar laughed.

"There is another lucky guy. Anyway, you got something good, so use it well."

“Thank you.”

Kang-jun looked at the information of the heart after receiving it.

[Lapus' Heart]

- Rating: Legend
- Can enhance the power of a skill.
- Greatly increases physical attack skills.

Kang-jun immediately mounted Lapus' Heart on Heavenly Unyielding Slash

[Lapus' Heart has been mounted on Heavenly Unyielding Slash, strengthening its power.]

[The physical damage of Heavenly Unyielding Slash has increased significantly.]

‘Huhu.’

Now he had a heart mounted on both special moves. While Kang-jun was doing that, Rainkar opened another box.

[Rainkar has opened Lapus' golden treasure box.]

[Aok Key (Legend) has come out.]

‘Key!’

A legend ranked item that could open the space prison.

Kang-jun had one, so he was well aware of its uses.

‘I have to get it.’

It might be unreasonable after just receiving the heart, but he desired the Aok Key. It was better to have more keys.

On the other hand, Rainkar’s expression became determined. It was because an Aok Key was more necessary to him than a monster’s heart.

‘This is rarer than the heart, dammit! I shouldn’t have opened my mouth. Now, I have to rely on luck.’

He was the greatest fighter in Earth Hwanmong, so he couldn’t go back on his words.

Moreover, taking things back didn’t fit his personality. He glanced at Kang-jun.

"Lucan, roll first this time."

“Yes.”

Everybody agreed with Rainkar. They thought that Lucan received a high number before he threw the dice last.

‘Please! The key!’

Just like Kang-jun did with the heart, he prayed eagerly and threw the dice.

[Lucan rolled the dice and 100 has come out.]

‘Yay!’

Kang-jun cheered but he celebrated quietly.

Everybody’s face hardened. The atmosphere was bad.

Kang-jun tried to maintain a calm expression as much as possible.

[Rainkar rolled the dice and 98 has come out.]

[Andras rolled the dice and 3 has come out.]

[Damas rolled the dice and 43 has come out.]

[Agnus rolled the dice and 87 has come out.]

[Fade rolled the dice and 80 has come out.]

Rainkar was upset.

‘I got 98.’

Sometime, commanders fought in parties.

Even then, they used dice to roll for items over legend grade.

By the way, 98 were the best he had ever rolled. His record before today was 97.

However, what was this? Someone got 100.

Then there was someone who wasn't so lucky.

“Aaaah! This time, it was a three? Three!”

Andras disliked the dice.

‘Crazy! Why is it always Lucan?’

His stomach hurt.

It was the same for Damas and the others.

They would have preferred if the dice hadn't been rolled and Rainkar had received both items.

Kang-jun received the Aok Key.

[Aok Key]

- Rating: Legend
- Can open the space prison
- It is possible to use it three times

This meant Kang-jun was able to open six Aoks.

He knew the locations of some Aoks, so he decided to open them sooner or later. The Aoks were surrounded by monsters, so he needed to raise his skills first.

“We should go back now. This is the extent that you can travel on the Bloody Battlefield.”

Rainkar flew up and Kang-jun followed him immediately.

At that moment...

“Kukakakakaka!”

A laugh seemed to shake the earth and sky. Their surroundings became static, like time had stopped.

All creatures nearby stopped moving and even the blazing lava subsided.

A great presence appeared in front of Rainkar.

It was a handsome youth riding a bird with red feathers.

His appearance looked human, but he gave off a presence that was beyond imagination.

Who was he?

Kang-jun suddenly felt like the laughter was vaguely familiar.

It was the same laughter he'd heard when the red moon first appeared in Hwanmong. Not long ago, he had also heard it from the person controlling the ghouls.

‘Perhaps, the Second Demon King?’

Rainkar stiffened with tension.

Rainkar gazed at Kang-jun and said,

"This is a highly unexpected situation. You will die if you remain here. Get as far away from here as possible. Don't look back. If possible, go back to the place with the magic circle."

"Yes."

There was no time to hesitate. Kang-jun immediately flew away from the Second Demon King. Andras and the others followed hurriedly behind him.

Chapter 88: Ratian Lord (1)

The Second Demon King Colladikus glanced at Kang-jun, Andras and other sovereigns who were departing. However, his gaze was fixed on Kang-jun.

"It is surprising to see Lucan on the Battlefield of Blood. He isn't at the level to play here yet."

At this point, his tone was soft and he even felt friendly. He seemed like he was telling a friend his thoughts.

However, Rainkar knew that Colladikus could change in a swift fashion. The fact that he seemed gentle didn't soothe Rainkar's anxiety.

"Do you know Lucan?"

"He refused to become my subordinate. He is a scandalous guy."

"How troublesome."

"Don't bother jumping to conclusions. I never give up on my prey."

There was an unknown smile on Colladikus' mouth.

Rainkar stared at him blankly.

"If you want to fight, bring it on."

Colladikus then frowned.

"Rainkar! I don't understand you at all. Why are you content to stay in this remote place? Why don't you go out into the wider world? If someone like you stays curled up in a place like this, it would be really tiring."

Colladikus looted and invaded other dimensions. So, he was called a dimension predator.

The demon kings were representatives of that and proud of it.

"Keuk! Remote area. Earth Hwanmong is a remote area?"

"Do you think this is a great place?"

"This isn't a remote area. Big things can happen in Hwanmong. Then I'll ask you this, Colladikus. Why are you going after a remote area?"

"There is no reason. I just happened to stumble across this place. Huhu, do I need another reason? It is only meaningful if I stay for a while to slaughter."

"If so, you must have a lot of free time. Why don't you stop now?"

Anyway, you absolutely can never have Earth Hwanmong as long as I am here.”

Rainkar glared while Colladikus just laughed.

“Rainkar! You are greatly mistaken about something. You are annoying but I let you live. I can kill you at any time, but the recovery process would be tiring.”

A cynical smile formed on Rainkar’s face.

“It sounds like a bluff that I’ve heard dozens of times already. Stop talking nonsense and do your best today.”

With these words, energy exploded from Rainkar’s body.

Flash! Pajijjik!

The space around him was dominated by a deep blue light.

It was blocked by the intangible energy created by Colladikus.

Kwa kwang!

There was a huge roar when the two forces collided.

The energy around Colladikus turned red. He opened his mouth

and declared,

“Kyakyakyakyak! Rainkar! Eat this! It will be your real end today. I will certainly kill you.”

"The end. I really desired the sea. If this greasy fellow doesn't stop talking, my limbs will shrivel."

The nearby areas were destroyed once he collided with the Second Demon King. He only had a conversation with the Second Demon King to buy as much time as possible for Kang-jun and the other sovereigns to get away.

There was no other reason to speak to the Second Demon King.

It was the Second Demon King's everyday routine to destroy a Hwanmong world because he was bored.

Therefore, he could leave Hwanmong before his purpose was accomplished. The Second Demon King could just run away if there was an overwhelming presence.

‘If he was alive, there wouldn't be a tiring day like this.’

Rainkar recalled the proud existence he once called his friend. His absence was sad in the chaos that came to the Hwanmong worlds.

Then Kang-jun suddenly popped into his head.

'That reminds me, Lucan's temperament resembles him. It isn't a coincidence that Heaven's Blood Sword Style was passed onto him.'

So, he kept an eye on Kang-jun.

'I don't know if he was enlightened by my teachings but it will be easier if he gets stronger quickly.'

Meanwhile, Colladikus' attacks became more violent.

Kwarurung! Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

Once the battle between the strongest of Earth Hwanmong and the Second Demon King began, even the subordinates of the Second Demon King flew away to distant places.

Wooruru! Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

As there were huge roars behind them, Kang-jun and the others flew with all their might.

Kwarururung! Kururung!

They had flown quite far away but it still seemed like there was

fighting right behind them.

Although he was told not to look back, Kang-jun occasionally turned his head to watch the battle between Rainkar and the Second Demon King.

There only seemed to be a red and blue light fighting each other. The space around them twisted and everything shook.

It was like gods were fighting.

‘It is really great.’

Kang-jun was amazed that Rainkar had the skills not to be pushed back by the Second Demon King.

‘Can I become that strong?’

Rather than only becoming the strongest among the sovereigns, he wanted to have the strength to face the Second Demon King.

After watching the battle between gods, Kang-jun rose in spirits instead of falling into despair.

He just wanted to become stronger.

In contrast, Andras and the others panicked.

They didn't look back to watch Rainkar. They just flew wildly towards the place where the Defense Army's magic circle was.

'I am crazy. I shouldn't have come to the Bloody Battlefield.'

'I don't want to come to this hell again.'

As soon as they saw the Second Demon King, they felt like a frog encountering a serpent.

They were just lucky that they had wings.

It would be terrible if they had to run through this fearsome place.

However, at the moment, something flew up from the forest and blocked their path.

Monkey shaped monsters with the head of a rat and flapping wings.

They had black fur and were approximately two metres tall.

'Ratian?'

It was impossible for Kang-jun not to know their identity.

They were like the giant ratian warriors summoned to Kang-jun’s base as troops.

However, the giant ratians now had wings.

Their fur was dark black.

Among the ratians, there was the leader which was approximately four metres tall, twice the size of other ratians.

[Mission 15]

Destroy the ratian lord.

[Compensation] Experience, 15,000 node, 100 large moonstones

A mission appeared. Of course, the content was to destroy the ratian lord.

“Kikikik! Soldiers from the Earth Hwanmong Defense Army? I’ll spare you if you all surrender.”

He said he would spare them if they surrendered, but he was already swallowing like he wanted to eat them.

Kang-jun gritted his teeth. Could he win against a lord level monster? Of course, he was a bit weaker than Lapus who was killed by Rainkar but a lord level opponent was still tough.

More than anything else, it would be the end if they were defeated.

This was the Bloody Battlefield. There was no resurrection.

Even so, there was no way to avoid it.

As soon as Rainkar and the Second Demon King approached their area, they would be immediately turned to dust.

‘There is no way other than to fight.’

Kang-jun pulled out the Vampire Lord’s Sword and rushed toward the ratian lord.

"I'll take that guy, so all of you should kill the mobs."

The mass of ratians started flying toward Kang-jun before he finished talking.

It was a situation where he would be surrounded before reaching the ratian lord.

Flash! Paaaat!

All of a sudden, a flash spread like a wave around Kang-jun.

“Kkack!”

"Keuok!"

The flying rats gathering around Kang-jun were killed or scattered instantly.

[Experience has been gained.]

[87 nodes have been gained.]

[You have earned 1 red moon achievement point.]

[One small moonstone has been acquired.]

[One Essence of Darkness has been acquired.]

These were the items that came out when the monsters were defeated.

‘One achievement point? They give one achievement point?’

Moonstones and the Essence of Darkness!

Those messages had appeared dozens of times. The party had

been disbanded, so Kang-jun received all the items.

'Amazing.'

It was dangerous but after seeing the dropped items, Kang-jun could see why the Bloody Battlefield was a charming area.

'Heavenly Unyielding Slash!'

Kang-jun continued using his wide area skill to dismiss the monsters and approached the ratian lord.

Then the ratian lord aimed a huge axe at Kang-jun.

"Kikikik! Where are you going with such paltry skills?"

Sswing! Swi sswing!

Axe strikes that tore the space apart!

An ash coloured aura surrounded the axe like flames.

Kang! Kakakaang!

Kang-jun blocked with his sword, yet he still received damage.

‘Ugh!’

Physical and magic damage was received at the same time, so his health was reduced by a lot.

Health: 2370/2970

If it hadn’t been for his wings, he might have died from this one strike.

‘I can hold on. The odds are good enough.’

The movements of the ratian lord entered his eyes. At the same time, he sensed how to stop the strikes.

No, his body reacted before his head made a judgement.

Kakang! Chwack!

“Kuook!”

He succeeded in counterattacking.

‘I thought he wouldn’t budge but there was damage.’

As soon as Kang-jun saw the black blood pouring out of the ratian lord's body, he felt like his skills were different from before.

Of course, the battle power of the ratian lord was much weaker compared to the ghoul lord that he had faced before.

However, he was still lord level. Furthermore, he wasn't a clone!

No matter how much his level rose, he had thought it was too much to win against a lord level monster in a one-on-one fight.

Despite that, his attack did more damage than he expected.

Was it due to the increased damage option of the Wings of Chaos?

That was probably the case.

Particularly, the damage was likely to have increased because it was Stage 2.

The power of his skills was also strengthened through the hearts.

Furthermore, as his level rose, Heaven's Blood Sword Style did as well!

There was also the effect of having knowledge about ratians. In

other words, Kang-jun possessed intermediate knowledge about the ratians and could deal much more damage to them. The drop rate of items was also increased.

All of these factors interacted to cause the current situation.

The essential factor was Rainkar’s teachings.

The previous two hours of extreme training was preparation for today! Through that training, Kang-jun learnt how not to be easily defeated in battle when going against strong opponents.

Even so, Kang-jun hadn’t expected to be so strong. He only realized his skills after meeting the ratian lord.

Kakang! Kakakaang! Chwack! Chwaack!

After receiving a series of strikes from the ratian lord, he succeeded in counterattacking again.

Health: 2970/2970

At that moment, the Vampire Lord’s Sword absorbed health and it was refilled once again.

Chapter 89: Ratian Lord (2)

Andras was surprised to see that Kang-jun was facing the ratian lord alone.

‘Lucan! When did he get stronger again?’

‘I can’t believe it. He already has a lord level combat power.’

They thought they understood Kang-jun, but that wasn’t the case.

He had a different combat power compared to a few days ago!

However, it was great to see now. If it wasn’t for Kang-jun, they would have been killed by the ratian lord.

That’s right. Now wasn’t the time to be jealous of how strong Lucan was.

This was the Bloody Battlefield. It was a dangerous place where they could die. They would think about their jealousy after leaving the battlefield.

‘We must gather our strength.’

Andras struck the surrounding monsters in order to make it easier for Kang-jun to deal with the ratian lord. Damas, Agnus and

Fade agreed.

Thanks to this, Kang-jun could fight the ratian lord more reliably.

‘Heavenly Cut!’

Flash! Sukeok!

Kang-jun swiftly aimed Heavenly Cut at a gap in the ratian lord’s movements and cut off his left hand.

"Kuooh!"

The body of the ratian lord shook from the pain. However, surprisingly, a new hand appeared where the previous one was cut off.

An extreme regeneration ability.

That wasn’t the end.

"Kukuku! I didn’t realize that I would have to use this against a trivial human sovereign."

The ratian lord muttered.

At that moment, someone with the same appearance as him showed up.

‘Two against one?’

The ratian lord thought he would be able to win by joining up with his clone, but Kang-jun was still confident.

In the meantime, he had grasped the attack patterns of the ratian lord. The clone was also much weaker, so he wasn’t worried.

However, Kang-jun was mistaken.

“Go! Go and destroy him!”

At the command of the ratian lord, the clone flew towards Kang-jun. It was a strange attack without any defense.

'What?'

Kang-jun immediately swung the Vampire Lord’s Sword.

Sukeok!

At that moment, the clone literally exploded.

Kwaang!

‘This!’

Kang-jun tried to avoid it, but the explosion caused a powerful shock wave that struck him.

"Kuuack!"

Kang-jun was blown away and crashed into the ground.

Kuuong!

Andras and the others were startled to see it.

Until now, Kang-jun had been obviously pushing the ratian lord back. Therefore, they couldn't imagine the situation changing like this.

An explosion!

It was a terrible attack caused by the clone exploding. That explosive force was terrifying.

Andras and the others also received some damage despite holding back the mobs from a distance.

Kang-jun wouldn't have been safe despite the good armour he

was wearing. So, it wasn't surprising that Kang-jun crashed into the ground.

His condition was horrible. Blood gushed from his body, turning the nearby land red.

Andras and the others looked down at him with mixed expressions.

‘Lucan’s efforts were in vain.’

‘He must be dead.’

Originally, they would have been delighted by this situation. However, their hearts were heavy.

If Lucan, the number one sovereign in Earth Hwanmong, had died, they definitely would not be safe.

It was their turn next.

“Kikikik! Do you see it? Insignificant human sovereigns!”

The ratian lord flew towards Andras and the others.

At that moment...

Kang-jun, who had been lying stiffly on the ground, opened his eyes.

He staggered upwards.

"Ugh!"

Despite his terrible state, he was still alive.

Health: 821/2970

Additionally, he still had 821 health left.

He had been in a state of shock from the unexpected explosion but now, he had woken up.

Kang-jun poured a health potion into his mouth and laughed bitterly.

‘Will of Survival saved me.’

It was the new ability that appeared when Wings of Chaos reached Stage 2.

[Your health has dropped below 30%.]

[Will of Survival has activated.]

[Your physical and magic defense will increase significantly when Will of Survival is activated.]

This was the reason.

It was precisely at the moment when his health had dropped to 891 points. The ability was automatically triggered even though Kang-jun himself wasn't conscious.

At that point, the impact of the explosion gradually decreased until the damage stopped at 821 points.

His defense had soared to offset the damage.

[An Aok has been found.]

In this situation, he noticed an Aok that he couldn't detect from the sky. The impact of the explosion caused the dust to rise and reveal the hidden Aok.

Of course, the Aok was located in another space, so it wasn't visible.

Only a person who had a key would be able to see it.

A fiercely shining lock.

It had been buried in the ground and only just revealed itself.

‘What is inside the Aok?’

However, now wasn’t the time to wonder about that. He would think about the Aok after killing the ratian lord.

‘My health is too low, so I have to fill it up.’

Snap! Snap!

As Kang-jun drank a potion, the ratian lord frowned.

"You didn’t die in the explosion! Tough bastard. Then I will completely stop your breathing.”

He immediately flew down to the ground where Kang-jun was and started attacking. The axe flew towards Kang-jun like a storm.

Sswing! Swi sswing!

Kang-jun immediately threw away the potion and defended.

'Shit!'

An advanced health potion would only restore 300 points of health.

However, he didn't drink it, so it couldn't be restored.

Health: 1021/2970

Although it was over 1,000 points, his body's movements were slow due to the explosion.

Kakang! Kakakaang!

He could barely defend, let alone fight back.

At that moment...

Agnus, who had been watching from the sky, descended and chanted a spell.

"Have strength, Lucan. Great Healing!"

Hwaaack!

A bright light poured from her staff and wrapped around Kang-jun.

Health: 1532/2970

Surprisingly, more than 500 points of health were recovered at once. However, she didn't stop and kept using her magic until Kang-jun's health was full.

Health: 2970/2970

Agnus had amazing recovery magic.

It was amazing, but it was also surprising that she didn't hesitate to use it on Kang-jun.

She was also wounded and bloody from the explosion but she used the magic on Kang-jun instead of herself.

In this unexpected situation, Agnus smiled at Kang-jun.

"Don't think too much. I am just following Rainkar's words."

In the Bloody Battlefield, be allies instead of being wary of each other!

Rainkar had spoken these words to them.

Kang-jun's heart filled with tenderness.

“I won't forget your help, Agnus.”

Thanks to Agnus, his body was restored to his best condition.

Kakang! Chwack! Chwaack!

Kang-jun drove the ratian lord back once again and the ratian lord's body became covered in black blood.

“Keeeeek!”

He staggered back and Kang-jun used Heavenly Cut.

Flash! Seokeok!

The ratian lord's right arm flew away again.

“Kuoock!”

However, this time, it wasn't restored like before.

“Y-you will see soon!”

The ratian lord started to quickly flee.

He had come down to the ground, sure of his victory. Now that he was at risk, he decided to escape.

However, the ratian lord wasn't allowed to fly away.

A flash instantly emerged from Kang-jun's sword.

‘Heavenly Cut! Heavenly Cut!’

He aimed the skill at the ration lord in succession.

Chwaaaak!

Black smoke emerged from his broken body.

“Ohh! H-how vexing...”

The ratian lord wasn't able to fly anymore as his health had decreased.

Seokeok!

Kang-jun approached and swung his sword, causing the ratian lord to disappear.

[Your level has risen.]

[Your level has risen.]

[Your level has risen.]

[Your level has risen.]

He gained four levels in an instant.

[8,402 nodes have been gained.]

[123 small moonstones have been acquired.]

[52 large moonstones have been acquired.]

[You have earned 500 red moon achievement points.]

[28 Essence of Darkness have been acquired.]

[The ratian lord’s silver box has been acquired.]

[The ratian lord’s golden box has been acquired.]

[Mission 15 has been completed.]

[As a reward, enough experience will be given to increase your level.]

[15,000 nodes have been given as compensation.]

[60 large moonstones have been given as compensation.]

When combined with the mission rewards, he gained five levels.

Thanks to that, Kang-jun was now Lv45.

He had become stronger.

Kang-jun laughed proudly.

‘Huhu, I defeated a boss monster and gained 500 achievement points.’

Additionally, he gained two treasure boxes, one silver and one golden.

He wondered about what was in the boxes, but now wasn’t the time to open them.

In the meantime, monsters were flocking in from all over the place.

At the same time, Agnus also gained a level.

She used a few recovery spells on Kang-jun, so she was

acknowledged as contributing to the death of the ratian lord.

Additionally, Andras and the others dealt with the surrounding monsters while Kang-jun was facing the ratian lord. Therefore, they also gained a level.

When combined, Kang-jun gained five level, Agnus two levels and the rest one level.

So, everyone was in the best condition. They weren't afraid of the monsters flocking from all over the place.

However, Kang-jun screamed inwardly as he saw them approach.

‘Damn! I wanted to try opening the Aok.’

However, now wasn't the right time.

"Lord level monsters are coming, so we should avoid them."

He could barely face one, let alone two.

"Yes, let's go back to the magic circle."

"I also think that as well."

Just as they were about to flee...

A familiar silhouette could be seen in the sky.

It was the commander who looked like a demon, Ligas.

Many troops were flying behind him.

He was leading his troops against the enemy.

The Second Demon King's monsters were frightened and started to flee.

"Pursue and kill them."

"Yes."

After seeing the minions of the Second Demon King running away, Andras and the others sighed with relief.

Ligas flew down after discovering Kang-jun.

"What are you doing here? Where is Rainkar?"

"He is now in a battle with the Second Demon King Colladikus."

Kang-jun briefly explained what happened. Ligas didn't look

surprised to hear it.

In fact, Rainkar fought the Second Demon King at least once or twice a day.

Rather, he was more interested in the fact that Kang-jun had defeated the ratian lord.

‘Even if the ratian lord was a lower ranked lord, it is amazing that he could kill him. He is a really amazing guy. As expected from the one Rainkar was keeping an eye on.’

However, unlike his inner thoughts, Ligas spoke with a cold tone.

“You are lucky. It isn’t enough that you’ve lived through it this time. Once again, it is more important to learn how to survive than to be strong.”

“I will keep that in mind.”

Kang-jun nodded and Ligas spoke once again.

“Now, return to the magic circle. I will go to where Rainkar is.”

“Yes. Ligas.”

Ligas flew into the sky and quickly disappeared.

Andras also flew upwards.

However, Kang-jun didn't move. He was staring at the lock revealed on the ground.

"Aren't you joining us, Lucan?"

Agnus asked. Kang-jun nodded.

"I will return after exploring the terrain here a little bit more."

"Yes, then I am going."

She didn't ask twice. It was the same for Andras and the others.

They wanted to return to the safe area and leave as soon as possible.

Kang-jun then pulled a key out of his inventory and he placed it in the lock.

A new message appeared.

[Will you open the Aok?]

[Yes/No]

Chapter 90: Opening The Aok Space Prison (1)

In this situation, he would never select, ‘No.’

There was just one thing to watch out for.

He couldn’t tell what was inside. What if a horrible creature came running out? He may be attacked as soon as he opened the door.

However, he couldn’t not open the door.

Kang-jun nodded cautiously and prepared for battle.

‘Yes! Open it.’

[The Aok Key has been used once.]

[The Aok has been opened.]

Kang-jun was moved to an unknown space.

[You have become the master of this Aok.]

[You may release any prisoners here or leave them locked up.]

[The prisoner or prisoners in the Aok can't attack the master of the Aok.]

‘The Aok’s master?’

He only opened it with a key, yet he had become the master of the space prison.

Furthermore, the prisoner or prisoners couldn't attack the master of the Aok, so he was safe.

'So, this is an Aok?'

He saw an unfamiliar space the moment the Aok was opened.

It was an enclosed stone chamber without any bars.

There were only small light fixtures attached to both sides of the wall in order to illuminate the interior.

‘If I was trapped here, I would starve to death.’

There was no food or water to drink and even air didn't flow in here.

A human absolutely couldn't survive in this space.

However, there were so many bizarre beings in Hwanmong that there might be some capable of surviving here.

‘Is there really nobody?’

He looked but the room was empty.

No, there was something. Unlike the other parts of the room, there was one corner which contained a thick darkness.

‘Perhaps?’

Kang-jun was suspicious of the dark spot.

As he approached, it flinched.

Surprisingly, it was a shadow. The shadow took the form of a human man and gazed at Kang-jun. It was obvious that he was nervous and anxious.

"Who is the one that entered this humble and solitary place of despair...?"

It was an evil voice that sounded like it came from hell. Just listening to it gave Kang-jun an eerie feeling.

However, Kang-jun stared at the shadow with detachment and said,

"I am the master of this Aok. I can release you or keep you locked up."

The shadow flinched at Kang-jun's words, then bowed.

"This lowly prisoner looks forward to seeing Aok Master."

"Who are you?"

"I am a demon called Sud."

Demon? He had a bizarre form for a demon.

"A demon. However, why are you trapped in here?"

"A long time ago, the lord I served was defeated by the Second Demon King Colladikus. The demons, including myself, were imprisoned in the Aok."

He was one of the Second Demon King's captives.

"My lord was the demon Merik. At that time, he was slain by the Second Demon King. But, who are you?"

“I am Sovereign Lucan, a commander of the Earth Hwanmong Defense Army.”

Sud looked surprised.

"Then, what is your relationship with the Second Demon King Colladikus?"

"I don't have any affiliation with him. I suppose it is more of a hostile relationship."

Sud nodded with a bemused expression.

"I have a rough idea. The Second Demon King invaded Earth Hwanmong and you are facing him as a sovereign. Then by chance, you came across an Aok and came in using an Aok Key."

"Yes, you understand."

It was good that Kang-jun didn't need to explain it. Sud grabbed Kang-jun's foot with both hands and begged.

"Aok Master! If you let me out of this desperate place, I will devote myself to you forever."

However, Kang-jun looked down at Sud with a frown.

‘I can’t just accept.’

If it was someone great, he would release them with certain conditions.

However, the presence that Sud gave off was less than a slime. He had virtually no combat power.

It would be useless to take this shadow into his household.

However, he still needed to ask. Sud might be like Kajel who had become stronger after eating the Essence of Darkness.

"Right now, your combat power is less than one of my subordinates from Earth. Can you eat something like the Essence of Darkness to regain your original ability?"

Sud bowed and replied,

"I'm sorry but my combat power can't increase any more."

Kang-jun was dumbfounded. If this was true, Sud had no value as a household member.

"I don't need incompetent people. If you don't prove your value to me, I will close the door again."

Sud's body trembled and he said,

"I am a demon with a non-combat ability. I don't have any combat power but I know alchemy."

"Alchemy?"

"I can't show you because I don't have any ingredients. However, I am sure that I can make what you need. For example, I can make potions."

Potions usually came pouring in when he killed monsters. Still, an alchemist could make potions in bulk, so he would be useful.

Kang-jun looked at Sud with a slightly more interested expression.

"So, you can make health potions or black magic energy potions?"

"Yes, that's right. If you have ingredients, I can show you right now."

"What ingredients are needed?"

"One bottle of any potion and an essence. It doesn't matter what type."

Kang-jun looked at his inventory.

“I have a potion and essence.”

Usually his inventory only contained moonstones and potions, but luckily an Essence of Darkness had dropped.

Kang-jun handed an advanced health potion and one Essence of Darkness to Sud.

Sud took them and placed them on the floor.

First, he grabbed the Essence of Darkness and chanted a spell.

Sususu.

The Essence of Darkness turned into powder. Sud added the powder to the health potion and chanted a spell again.

Hwakak!

Then the health potion shone brightly.

"It's done. You can look at it now."

Sud extended the potion to Kang-jun.

[Advanced Regeneration Medicine of Darkness]

- Restores 500 health points.
- Agility will increase by three for 30 seconds after drinking it.

‘Oh!’

Kang-jun was amazed. The potion that Sud created had the best recovery effect that he had seen.

An advanced recovery potion restored 300 health points.

This one restored a huge 500 points.

Furthermore, there was an additional effect.

Although it was only for 30 seconds, his agility still rose by three!

"This is quite usable."

Kang-jun made a satisfied expression and Sud looked relieved.

"I can make many things as long as I have the ingredients. Particularly, if you give me your shadow then I will always make things that you need by your side."

"My shadow?"

"Yes, I will become your shadow. While you are fighting our enemies, I can pick up a variety of rare herbs, ores, essences and other materials. There are many things in niche dimensions."

He could collect rare herbs.

If so, it was worth accepting him as a subordinate.

"Okay. Then will you join my household?"

Kang-jun smiled and reached out his hand. Sud trembled as he grabbed it.

"Of course, Lord."

[The demon Sud has joined your household.]

[Sud will become your faithful subordinate in the world of Hwanmong.]

Sud's bod was sucked into Kang-jun's shadow.

[The demon Sud has been connected to your shadow.]

[Sud's alchemy space belongs to you.]

[Sud's 100 inventory spaces have been added.]

‘100 inventory spaces?’

Kang-jun was surprised. Currently, the Ghoul Lord's Heavy Armour gave him 30 spaces.

Now that he had Sud, that increased by 100 spaces.

(Lord, you can use my inventory freely. Just leave it half empty so I have room to place the ingredients that I pick up.)

There was a sound from his shadow. It was a type of telepathy.

“Okay. I'll remember that.”

Kang-jun stepped out of the Aok with a smile.

The Aok disappeared and Kang-jun stood in the forest where he had fought the ratian lord.

‘Shall I go back now?’

Kang-jun was about to fly off.

(Lord, wait a minute.)

Sud hurriedly exclaimed.

[Sud has acquired one Essence of Darkness from the surroundings.]

Sud had found an Essence of Darkness in the area. Kang-jun smiled.

This was quite useful.

"Is there anything else?"

(Nothing, Lord.)

"Okay, then I will return."

Kang-jun flew upwards and soared towards the Defense Army's safe zone.

Once he returned to the magic circle, a woman in a robe approached Kang-jun.

"Commander Lucan! You have returned safely from the Bloody Battlefield. Will you return to headquarters now?"

"I will go there."

Kang-jun nodded and the woman reached out her hands.

"Thank you for the trouble. As soon as you return, you will be rewarded for your achievements on the battlefield."

Kang-jun was surrounded by a bright light.

[You have accumulated 642 achievement points on the Bloody Battlefield.]
[Now, you will be rewarded for your achievements.]
[You have gained two levels.]
[Your charisma has risen by one.]

‘Oh! Level up!’

He was level 47.

Furthermore, his charisma had also risen by one.

Lv.47 (Exp 00.00%)
[War] Intermediate

Health: 3110/3110

Black Magic Energy: 2780/2780

Strength: 51 (+5)

Agility: 52 (+5)

Intelligence: 48

Good Luck: 9

Charisma: 17 (+4)

Unlike before, there was a periodic evaluation. Once he returned to headquarters from the battlefield, he was immediately compensated for the achievements accumulated on that day.

‘It is a jackpot.’

He could see why Rainkar recommended the Bloody Battlefield.

It was dangerous but the fastest method of growth!

Those words were true.

[Hayun’s abilities have risen.]

[Keirun’s abilities have risen.]

.....

[Melinad’s abilities have risen.]

[Sud's abilities have risen.]

The capabilities of his household members rose once again.

Sud, who he just gained, was also included.

Then a message appeared.

[Sud's alchemy space has been enlarged.]

[Sud's inventory has increased to 120 spaces.]

‘His rise in abilities increased the inventory spaces?’

His growth pattern was different from the others.

It was quite good for Kang-jun.

[The door to Hwanmong is closed.]

After returning to headquarters, Kang-jun received the message that his time in Hwanmong was over and woke up.

The next day, 8 o'clock.

Once Kang-jun had returned home after a hard day's work, Lawyer Han Yeon-soo came to see him.

"Hoho! Did I come too late?"

"No. By the way, have you eaten?"

Kang-jun asked politely. Han Yeon-soo smiled.

"No. I wanted to handle this first."

She brought two boxes.

"What is that?"

"I brought two boxes, so that I wouldn't come here empty-handed."

"I see."

Kang-jun didn't refuse it and guided her to the couch.

"Did something happen?"

"Please check this first. The sovereigns contacted us in order to send you money."

A total of 3.06 billion won was deposited.

Chapter 91: Opening The Aok Space Prison (2)

It was the price for trading the moonstones.

The monetary amount from each sovereign was written.

"That seems correct."

He'd made more than three billion won. The moonstones were a stone of good fortune for Kang-jun.

‘Huhu, I can buy a building with this.’

He had received a text message earlier saying that the money had been deposited.

Han Yeon-soo had come here directly to give him the details.

She said with a coy smile,

"Then, that work is done. Don't worry, I will take care of the legal matters related to taxes."

"I am grateful that you are always taking care of me."

"But are you still refusing to deal with the Black Dragon Law Firm? It seems like you are actively engaged in trading moonstones with the sovereign."

"No. Negotiation is possible. How about 30 million won per moonstone, provided that you also give me 15 essences per moonstone?"

Kang-jun presented the same conditions he had offered to the sovereigns.

If she accepted, he would be able to do bulk transactions with the Black Dragon Law Firm without going through the sovereigns.

Han Yeon-soo made a distressed expression and said,

"Wait a moment."

She called someone and talked to them for a while. After finishing the call, she looked at Kang-jun.

"It doesn't matter what type of essence?"

"Of course."

"Then, we have one condition. You have to trade 1,000 moonstones with every deal."

"1,000?"

"Yes. We will only accept your terms if you give us that much."

"Okay, then how about 2,000?"

Han Yeon-soo's eyes widened.

"2,000? Is that really possible?"

She knew that Kang-jun had a lot of moonstones, but she wasn't expecting that much.

Kang-jun smiled.

"If that is too many, should I just give 1,000?"

"No. The more you give us, the better it will be. 2,000, right?"

Han Yeon-soo asked nervously like she was afraid Kang-jun would change his mind. Kang-jun nodded.

"Yes, but how do I make the deal with you? Moonstones can't leave Hwanmong."

Han Yeon-soo smiled like she wasn't worried.

"Once you enter Hwanmong, our merchant will go to your base. Of course, 30,000 essences will be sent to your base before that. Please hand over the 2,000 moonstones to the merchant."

"I see."

Just like in reality, Kang-jun could trade with the Black Dragon Law Firm in Hwanmong. Everything was taken care of.

He would receive 30,000 essences.

Wasn't that enough to upgrade his wings by a few stages?

It was possible to reach Stage 4 or Stage 5. Kang-jun's heart started beating faster.

Han Yeon-soo then talked to someone on the phone again, after which she spoke to Kang-jun once more.

"The transaction price has now been deposited into your account. Please confirm it."

"Already? How is it so fast?"

As soon as Kang-jun finished talking, his Skia rang.



[₩60,000,000,000 has been deposited.]

There was a text message stating that 60 billion won had been sent from the Black Dragon Law Firm.

'6-60 billion!'

Kang-jun's mouth dropped open. It was 30 million for one. So, 2,000 moonstones were worth 60 billion won.

He felt something strange as the money was deposited into his account.

'60 billion. I can't believe it.'

Kang-jun already owned three buildings that were worth more than five billion won.

When the 60 billion won was added, it was possible that he would soon reach 100 billion. He had once thought that Yoo Seung-hwan was powerful.

Of course, this was just the beginning.

He was the strongest among the Earth Hwanmong sovereign, but it was still surprising when thinking of the fact that he once stayed in a 250,000 won goshiwon.

‘This is still nothing compared to a conglomerate.’

He earned money every day, so he thought that he should spend some money. He could buy buildings. He would buy one as soon as something suitable emerged.

However, he wanted to spend money on more than that.

Buildings weren't a luxury.

He just needed to spend money in some way. That way he wouldn't feel any regrets if he lost and was pulled into hell.

If he was just satisfied with having money, what was the difference between being rich or poor?

‘Yes. I will go and eat delicious food.’

He hadn't had dinner yet.

Hayun was preparing to cook, but today he decided to try some expensive food.

‘Hayun must be struggling since she has to cook every day, so let's have a meal outside.’

It was the same for Colt.

In the meantime, Han Yeon-soo had helped him a lot, so he also wanted to treat her.

‘Where should we go?’

Suddenly, he recalled the restaurant in Cheongdam-dong called Morning House, where the owner of the convenience store he worked at went to.

One serving of meat was more expensive than what Kang-jun earned in a day.

Of course, there were many more expensive restaurants. The restaurant in Cheongdam-dong, managed by his allied sovereign Rosina, was more expensive.

However, there was a reason he wanted to go to that restaurant.

It had once been a symbol of despair for him. A place where only the rich went - it was a symbol of wealth.

It had made the poor Kang-jun feel desperate, thus making it a symbol of despair.

However, he didn't have to think about that anymore.

Kang-jun got up.

“Hayun, Colt! We are going to eat meat.”

“Meat?”

"Really?"

Hayun and Colt welcomed it. They gained power from Kang-jun and now they could become human even outside his territory.

No one would look at them strangely if they went to a restaurant like normal people.

"Lawyer-nim should come with me. I'll pay."

“Yay! I'll accept at any time.”

Han Yeon-soo agreed. Kang-jun smiled.

"Then let's go down to the underground parking garage."

Kang-jun drove the Venta S class and stored it when they reached the restaurant.

There wasn't a crowd in front of the building. Still, it would be annoying if the people at the restaurant found out, so he wore

sunglasses and a hat.

"Let's go. Eat beef!"

"I will eat three servings."

"Lord, I can eat enough for six people."

"I will have four servings of rib eye."

That was a total of 13 servings. Was that really possible?

In particular, Colt was a very strong eater.

At this rate, it would cost over one million won!

However, Kang-jun didn't even blink.

"Hahaha! Don't worry and eat as much as you want."

He had earned 63.06 billion won, so one million was laughable.

They returned after eating beef heartily.

He was sick of beef for a while.

[The door to Hwanmong is open.]

Two days later, he returned to Hwanmong.

Kang-jun appeared at the base of the Yugang building where Keirun was eagerly waiting.

“Lord! 30,000 essences have been sent to us from Crodin’s camp.

There was no doubt that it was from the Black Dragon Law Firm.

‘The boss of the Black Dragon Law Firm is probably Crodin.’

Kang-jun smiled.

“Don’t be surprised. It is what I exchanged for 2,000 moonstones. I need to strengthen my wings.”

"Huhu, I don’t know how you did it but it is a huge deal. If you leave a few hundred Essence of Earth and Essence of Darkness, I can use them to summon troops.”

“I thought that as well. Rather, is there a merchant?”

“They are waiting at the rest area, so I will call them now.”

A female elf wearing colourful clothes appeared in front of Kang-jun and greeted him politely.

"I am one of Crodin's merchants. My name is Papillio. I was sent here by Crodin."

She handed Kang-jun a scroll.

[To Lucan, Earth Hwanmong's strongest sovereign.

Thank you for believing in us and trading a large amount of moonstones.

In order to continue a smooth transaction, please allow Merchant Papillio to stay at your base.

If you don't mind, then trade 1,000 moonstones with Papillio whenever you can afford it.

I will be counting on you.

-Dark Dragon Crodin]

‘Dark dragon?’

A dark dragon called Crodin? It seemed like he was the owner of the Black Dragon Law Firm in reality. That’s why it had the name Black Dragon attached to it.

‘They said they are a neutral force, so why is Crodin buying moonstones?’

He didn’t know the reason why.

However, Kang-jun could receive money and essences from selling moonstones.

He immediately handed over 2,000 moonstones to Papillio and quietly entered the warehouse.

The warehouse had extended and all types of essences were piled up like mountains.

‘Now, should I strengthen my wings?’

To strengthen his wings to Stage 3:

Kang-jun converted 2,000 Essence of Wing at once.



[2000 points of Chaos Power have been obtained.]
-Chaos Power needed to upgrade to Stage 3: 2000/2000

At that moment, his wings shone with a brilliant light.

[The Wings of Chaos have been strengthened to Stage 3.]
[Your damage has greatly increased.]
[Health has risen by 1,000 points.]
[Black magic energy has risen by 1,000 points.]
[You have awakened the Clone's Will.]
[You can summon a clone.]

‘Oh! A clone?’

Just like Heksia and the lord level monsters, Kang-jun could now summon a clone.

Wings of Chaos (Stage 3)

- Rating: Myth
- Wings with a chaotic will.
- Free flight is possible.
- Health +3000, Black Magic Energy +3000.

- As the stage rises, attack power will increase significantly.
- Resistance to all properties will greatly increase.
- Will of Survival will activate automatically when health drops below 30%.
- You can summon a clone.
- Starting from Stage 2, a unique skill will be gained at every stage.
- From Stage 4, the probability of failure will rise.
- Chaos Power needed to upgrade to Stage 4: 0/8000

‘A clone!’

He immediately tried to summon a clone.

Sususu.

A clone with the same appearance as Kang-jun popped up. However, he had no equipment. He only wore rugged clothing.

[The clone has 1/3rd of the main body’s combat power.]

[The power of the clone will rise every time you level up.]

[If the clone is equipped with appropriate equipment, the attack power will rise.]

[If the clone is destroyed, it can be regenerated by consuming 1,000 Chaos Power.]

‘Hrmm.’

The clone had 1/3rd of the main body’s attack power.

It would be useful when dealing with lower ranked monsters.

However, he shouldn’t abuse it. If it was destroyed, it would require 1,000 Chaos Power to recreate the clone. Particularly, it also needed equipment to suit combat.

‘I will call it only once in awhile. Summon release!’

The clone turned into smoke and entered Kang-jun’ wings.

Kang-jun continued to strengthen it to Stage 4.

As this went on, the Chaos Power required increased greatly at Stage 4.

-From Stage 4, the probability of failure will rise.

-Chaos Power needed to upgrade to Stage 4: 0/8000

Furthermore, the probability of failure rose. There was a chance it might fail.

‘Damn! If this fails, 8,000 essences will fly away.’

Kang-jun took a deep breath and filled the Chaos Power.

-Chaos Power needed to upgrade to Stage 4: 8000/8000

As soon as 8,000 essences were converted to Chaos Power, a message appeared.

[Would you like to consume 8,000 points of Chaos Power to strengthen the Wings of Chaos to Stage 4?]

[Yes/No]

[The Chaos Power consumed won't be restored if it fails.]

‘Yes! Please!’

It wasn't one or two, but 8,000 essences. He didn't even want to think about failure.

However...

[You have failed to strengthen the Wings of Chaos to Stage 4.]

-Chaos Power needed to upgrade to Stage 4: 0/8000

‘.....’

Kang-jun was speechless for a moment.

He thought it was a mistake, but that wasn’t the case.

It had failed. 8,000 essences had flown away.

“Damn!”

Kang-jun grumbled and converted the essences to Chaos Power again. He still had 20,000 essences remaining, so he tried again.

[You have failed to strengthen the Wings of Chaos to Stage 4.]

-Chaos Power needed to upgrade to Stage 4: 0/8000

Once again, it was a failure!

“Come on! I’m going crazy.”

16,000 had been wasted.

He was in such a bad mood that he felt like tearing the wings.

"This is the last time. Please, work this time!"

Kang-jun once again converted 8,000 Chaos Power. Now, he only had 4,000 essences left.

The third attempt!

Would it fail again this time?

Hwaaack!

At that moment, his wings shone with a brilliant light.

[The Wings of Chaos have been strengthened to Stage 4.]

[Your damage has increased greatly.]

Chapter 92: Will To Fight (1)

[Health has risen by 2,000 points.]

[Black magic energy has risen by 2,000 points.]

"Yay!"

It was finally a success. Surprisingly, this time his health and black magic energy were increased by 2,000 points.

However, that wasn't all.

[You have awakened the Will to Fight.]

[When Will to Fight is activated, the energy of chaos will enter your skills.]

[A skill with chaotic power will ignore the opponent's defense and deal damage.]

‘T-this!’

Kang-jun was surprised.

Will to Fight was a power that ignored the opponent's defense!

This meant that if defense was displayed in numbers, his opponent's defense would be zero at that moment.

In that state, he would be able to inflict huge damage if he unleashed a powerful skill like Heavenly Cut.

'This is a jackpot.'

It was an ability that consumed 24,000 essences.

However, it was worth every essence.

[This does not apply if the skill is blocked or missed.]

[1,000 points of chaos power will be consumed every time it is cast.]

The skill only applied when the opponent was hit.

If the opponent avoided or blocked the skill, it wouldn't work!

Furthermore, it consumed 1,000 chaos power every time, so Kang-jun couldn't abuse it.

-Chaos power needed to upgrade to Stage 5: 3000/32000

His chaos power had been filled up to 3,000 points.

Although it should be kept to strengthen the wings, the chaos power allowed him to use Will to Fight three times if he encountered a formidable foe.

‘By the way, it is just the beginning of Stage 5.’

32,000 chaos power were required, so he needed 2,134 pieces of moonstones.

What would happen if he collected all of it and failed?

2,134 moonstones would fly away at once.

Then he would find out exactly what it meant to have a mental breakdown.

However, Kang-jun was determined to strengthen his wings as soon as he saw his status window.

Lv.47 (Exp 00.00%)

[War] Intermediate

Health: 6110/6110

Black Magic Energy: 5780/5780

The wings increased his attack power and gave various abilities but the rise in health and black magic energy were the most impressive.

‘My health is over 6,000 points.’

If he fought the ratian lord again, he wouldn’t need to be afraid of dying.

Additionally, his black magic energy was at a level where he didn’t to worry about using Heavenly Cut and Heavenly Unyielding Slash.

This was all due to the upgrade of the wings.

This was only Stage 4, so Stage 5 or 6 would exceed his imagination.

Therefore, although it would be hard, he had to try and collect enough moonstones to strengthen it.

He shouldn’t think of failure.

If he thought about it in advance, he would have to give up everything for the upgrade.

After looking at the status window, he saw two boxes in the inventory below it.

‘That reminds me, I still have the boxes.’

[Ratian Lord’s Silver Box]

[Ratian Lord’s Golden Treasure Box]

He didn’t have time to open it after the ratian lord dropped it.

‘What is inside?’

The happiest moment in Hwanmong was probably when his level rose.

Of course, he was happier now that his wings level was rising.

Additionally, it was similar to the joy he felt when the abilities of his household members rose.

Now was the time to enjoy the rewards.

‘First is the silver box.’

Kang-jun left the delicious food for later and opened the silver

box first.

[The Guardian’s Heavy Armour has been acquired.]

[Guardian’s Heavy Armour]

-Rating: Hero

-The Guardian’s Heavy Armour greatly increases physical defense when equipped and slightly increases magic defense.

-Equipped area: Whole body

-20 inventory spaces

-Wearer Restriction: Strength 18, Agility 15

Hero grade equipment.

‘Equipment came from the silver box.’

He wanted knowledge or skills, so he felt regret for some reason.

Moreover, it was unnecessary for Kang-jun who already had the Ghoul Lord’s Heavy Armour.

‘I’ll give it to my clone.’

If it was possible, he wanted to equip legend ranked equipment on his clone. However, that wasn't easy, so he decided to give the clone hero ranked armour.

He immediately summoned the clone and equipped the Guardian's Heavy Armour.

It was yellow armour. The shine made it look quite flashy.

He was in a good mood after seeing the shine on his equipment.

Kang-jun smiled.

"Go back - summon release!"

The clone entered his wings again.

'Next is the golden treasure box!'

In the meantime, other lords had dropped golden treasure boxes and legend ranked items came out with almost no exceptions.

'A heart or Aok Key! Please have one of these two come out.'

Kang-jun took a deep breath and opened the box.

[Shining Scroll]

However, this time, a scroll emerged unexpectedly.

'A scroll?'

He opened it and all types of strange characters were sucked into his head.

[Advanced ratian knowledge has been acquired.]

It was knowledge.

[Your attack power against the ratians has increased by 30%.]

[When a ratian is defeated, the probability of acquiring items will increased by 15%.]

It didn't just apply to the ratians but the entire ratian clan.

To his surprise, he gained advanced knowledge of one species.

It was a scroll from a golden treasure box, so it wasn't an

ordinary knowledge scroll.

[You can summon ratian flying soldiers at the barracks.]

[Ratian Flying Soldier]

- Resources: 300 nodes, 1 Essence of Earth, 1 Essence of Wind
- It is possible to summon if you have 4 charisma points

‘Ratian flying soldiers?’

They were the flying ratians that he’d met a few days ago.

Although Kang-jun easily took care of them, their combat power was several times stronger than the giant ratian warriors. Above all, they could fly, so it was possible to secure air superiority.

That wasn’t the end.

[You can summon ratian rangers at the barracks.]

[You can summon giant ratian greatsword warriors at the barracks.]

[Ratian Ranger]

- Resources: 240 nodes, 1 Essence of Earth, 1 Essence of Wind
- It is possible to summon if you have 4 charisma points

[Giant Ratian Greatsword Warrior]

- Resources: 280 nodes, 2 Essence of Earth
- It is possible to summon if you have 4 charisma points

Ratian rangers and giant ratian greatsword warriors!

He could guess easily the power they'd have by the amount of resources required to summon them.

“Lord! Did you obtain advanced ratian knowledge?”

Keirun ran into the warehouse.

His expression was excited.

This was because the information about the troops that could be summoned was immediately sent to the military adviser.

Kang-jun laughed bitterly.

"I thought a legend ranked item would come out from the box but it was only knowledge."

Keirun grinned.

"Advanced knowledge about a species is harder to find than legend ranked items. Summoning advanced troop is possible and the power of your allies will be several times stronger."

Kang-jun nodded.

"I thought about buying a few buildings, so it is great. Sooner or later, we will own a territory than is several times larger than it is now."

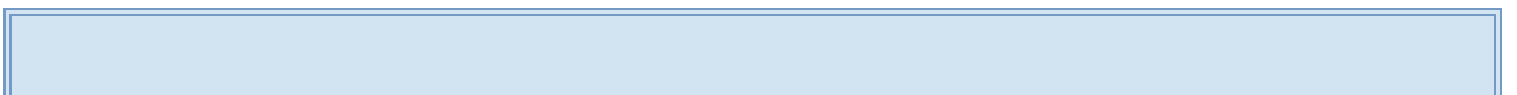
"Huhu, then I will build some barracks."

Keirun had an earnest expression.

"And we need some Essence of Wind."

"I will save it soon."

Currently, Kang-jun only saved two types of essences.



1,211 Essence of Earth.

509 Essence of Darkness.

The Essence of Wind had been converted to chaos power.

In the future, it would be better to leave a few hundred of each essences in case this happened again.

"I will use the Essence of Earth to awaken the giant ratian warriors as giant ratian greatsword warriors."

"Is that possible?"

"Of course. Only the additional resources are consumed."

There were sufficient nodes and essences, so there was no reason to hesitate.

After a while, Kang-jun visited the 439th Army Headquarters.

He wanted to see Commander Heksia before going to the Bloody Battlefield.

Of course, he didn't come to see her face.

Today's purpose was to let her know that Kang-jun was still interested in her. Of course, it was interest as a sovereign.

Heksia was in the palace.

The periodic evaluation was over, so the expressions of their sovereigns were completely different from last time.

Among them, Avia smiled proudly at Kang-jun.

"Welcome, Commander Lucan."

"Have you been doing well? You seem to be in a great mood."

"My level has gone up."

"Congratulations."

"Hoho! Thank you."

After Kang-jun left, she had defeated Hardis and Zenith and become the total sovereign of the 439th Army. It was due to the gap caused by participating in the reinforcements mission with Kang-jun.

Therefore, her eyes were filled with confidence and full of favour toward Kang-jun.

Most of the other sovereigns were also favourable toward Kang-jun.

Last time, Kang-jun sold them three or four moonstones and it was a little bit of help in their assessment.

However, Heksia was startled when she saw Kang-jun.

‘I can’t believe it. How did he become some strong in the meantime?’

The atmosphere coming from Kang-jun was unbelievable.

It was so formidable that it couldn’t just be due to a rise in level!

‘There's no doubt about it. He upgraded his wings!’

Heksia moved the sovereigns to the battlefield and returned to Kang-jun.

“What brings you here today? If you’re here to talk about what I think you’re talking about, just go back.”

Kang-jun smiled.

"I came to greet you for a moment before going to the Bloody

Battlefield. It isn't just due to the offer."

Kang-jun didn't deny that he was interested in Heksia joining his household.

At that moment, the small smile on Heksia's face disappeared.

"You seem to have become quite strong in the meantime. Your aura has changed."

"There has been some progress, but I am still far from strong."

"Show me your wings."

"Wings?"

Kang-jun spread open the Wings of Chaos.

As his wings spread out, a glowing light emerged from them.

However, the light changed to darkness and then an enchanting pink. This kept repeating.

The same was true for the shape. Its form wasn't constant and kept changing.

"Great. What stage is it now?"

“Stage 4.”

Heksia was astonished.

“It is already Stage 4? No way! What was the probability of failure?”

“I failed twice.”

Heksia’s expression stiffened.

“Just two times? So, it only took three times?”

“Only? 16,000 essences flew away. My luck was really bad.”

However, Heksia’s expression distorted even more.

She flopped down on the ground with a blank expression and pulled something out of her pocket.

“Hu-!”

A cigarette. The shape was similar to a cigar.

Kang-jun was shocked by Heksia suddenly pulling out the

cigarette. He thought she would congratulate him on strengthening the wings, but she was smoking?

“Hu-!”

She had a frown on her face and seemed slightly gloomy.

Chapter 93: Will To Fight (2)

Kang-jun asked her,

"Does the strengthening of my wings hurt you that much?"

"Bah! My stomach hurts! What are you looking at?"

"That's what I wanted to ask you."

Heksia blew smoke out and looked at Kang-jun.

"Yes. Honestly, it hurts."

"I didn't fail once but twice, so why are you hurting?"

"I failed more than 20 times. It took me precisely 24 times to successfully strengthen it to Stage 4."

".....!"

Kang-jun thought he heard wrongly. She took 24 tries to successfully reach Stage 4.

"Then that means you failed 23 times?"

"Of course, I am a rare case. Usually, most people successfully reach Stage 4 on the 10th attempt. It is very rare for someone to be as unlucky as me. Yet you said that it only took you three times?"

Heksia made an extremely hateful expression but Kang-jun just shrugged. Heksia stared at Kang-jun.

"Change your position and think about it. What if you had barely succeeded in 24 attempts while I only took three tries?"

"I would burst."

"Yes and I don't have the Wings of Chaos like you. I have the Wings of Enchantment. I can only fill the power of the wings with the Essence of Enchantment. The Essence of Enchantment is difficult to obtain because the dimensional merchants don't deal with large quantities."

Just listening made him feel bleak. Not only did the Essence of Enchantment not appear often, but he would want to rip off his wings if he failed 23 times.

Kang-jun might have really done that if he was in this situation. Heksia seemed to be having a mental breakdown as she held the cigarette.

She then spoke with a sulky expression.

"But Stage 5 is worse. So far, I have tried it 36 times and still

failed.”

“36 times!”

Kang-jun’s mouth dropped open. Heksia laughed bitterly.

“I’ve virtually given up. I’ve filled up the power of the wings again but I haven’t attempted to upgrade it. That is why I want a heart.”

“Why do you want a heart?”

“A heart will strengthen the odds of an upgrade succeeding.”

A lord’s heart had such a purpose?

“Is that really the case?”

“I’ve been hearing this for a long time but I didn’t actually believe it. However, one of the army commanders I know just recently succeeded in strengthening it to Stage 5. I heard he used one heart and 1,000 moonstones before strengthening.”

“The heart and moonstones were used as sacrifices.”

“Yes. I’ve collected the moonstones so I just need a heart.”

Heksia seemed to believe it. Kang-jun made a confused sound.

‘Does it really work?’

In a game, there would be all sorts of buffs and potions that could be used. It was strengthen the probability of an upgrade succeeding.

However, it might only be a misunderstanding and have nothing to do with the wings upgrade succeeding.

It might just be due to luck.

Still, he decided to keep his eyes open.

If Heksia’s words were true, then he would have to collect more moonstones in the future.

Heksia stared at Kang-jun.

"Lucan! Perhaps you are lucky enough to get a heart. If you bring it to me, I will seriously consider your offer."

"Really?"

"It must be a pure heart that has never been mounted to a skill. That is the only way it will work."

Heksia said with a serious voice.

Kang-jun's eyes widened with surprise.

According to Heksia's words, if he brought her a heart, she would join his household members.

However, it needed to be a pure heart that hadn't been mounted on a skill.

Of course, he didn't want to remove a heart that was already attached to his skill.

It was because the power of his enhanced skills would be greatly reduced when the hearts were removed.

It was silly when he needed to go to the Bloody Battlefield.

"Heksia, I will get you a heart. Don't forget your promise."

"Of course."

Heksia flicked her hair and laughed. She still had the cigarette in her mouth but her face was brighter than before.

Chuuuot!

Then the magic circle shone and someone appeared.

It was Commander Grania from the 438th Army. She turned to Kang-jun and shook his hands.

"You're here, Lucan."

The last time, she had left after Kang-jun offended her. However, now it seemed like her attitude had returned to normal.

Kang-jun smiled at her.

"I thought you didn't want to see my face for a while but it is good."

"Did you come to see me?"

"Of course. I am interested in you."

Grania scoffed at Kang-jun.

"Bah! What? Are you talking about that again? You still haven't given up."

"I won't give up."

“Okay, then win against me.”

“Huh?”

Kang-jun stared at Grania with amazement.

“I don’t want a lord weaker than I am.” Lucan, if you defeat me, I will consider your offer seriously.”

If he won the duel, she would become his household member.

“Okay. Then shall we move to the training room?”

Kang-jun nodded easily.

Of course, he wasn’t sure that he could defeat her.

He just had to see the results once.

If he defeated her, she would join him. If he lost, he could see how lacking he was compared to her.

He would raise his level on the Bloody Battlefield and keep on challenging until he won.

However, Grania’s eyes widened with surprise when Kang-jun wanted to fight immediately. She thought that Kang-jun would

avoid a duel.

"Heh, I like that attitude. However, I am a little busy today, so we will duel next time. Heksia, please come help me. I need your help because the battle is a little heated."

"Yes."

Heksia nodded.

"So, I will defeat you next time, Lucan!"

"Don't forget the heart."

They entered the magic circle and disappeared.

Kang-jun smiled.

'Good.'

Heksia would join him if he brought her a heart and with Grania, he needed to defeat her in a duel.

He just wasn't sure if he would win in a duel with Grania.

There was no guarantee of victory, so he needed to raise his level as much as possible.

He stopped at the Defense Army's headquarters and headed for the Bloody Battlefield.

After a few moments, he arrived on the Bloody Battlefield.

When Kang-jun appeared at the magic circle that signified the safety zone, Andras and Agnus approached him. They instantly welcomed Lucan.

"Lucan! You did well. Would you like to move in a party with us?"

Agnus was the one who offered. She had created a party with Andras, Damas and Fade.

Kang-jun shook his head.

"I'm sorry but I'm more comfortable alone."

"Then it can't be helped."

Agnus was disappointed but she didn't offer twice.

"Then we'll be going first."

"Be careful."

"You too."

Agnus and the others spread their wings open and soared up.

‘They still haven’t given up.’

Kang-jun thought that Agnus and the others wouldn’t come back here.

However, they showed up today.

The rewards were too attractive so they couldn’t give up.

‘Then shall I go as well?’

Kang-jun flew upwards immediately.

The Bloody Battlefield was an autonomous battle system.

Sometimes the top 12 army commanders would cooperate if there was an operation, but most times it required facing the enemy alone.

Of course, it might be a good idea to move in a team. However, Kang-jun was more comfortable alone.

Hwiiik!

As he drifted on the winds for a while, he could see Agnus, Andras and the others fighting a group of monsters.

Other army commanders and soldiers were in the area, so it was a fairly safe place.

If the need arose, they could then retreat from the monsters.

However, Kang-jun flew further away from them.

He stopped when there didn't seem to be any allies in the area.

‘I will stop here today.’

He couldn't go too deeply into enemy territory just yet.

It was too dangerous.

His greed would be in vain if he was surrounded by enemies and killed.

Kang-jun looked at the forest below him. There was a shining hole between the monsters.

It was one of the Aoks that he saw yesterday.

'That's great. I'll have to get rid of the monsters to open the Aok.'

He was glad that there weren't any lord level monsters nearby, just middle-sized ones.

As soon as Kang-jun descended towards the forest, the monsters headed towards him.

“Kikikiki!”

"Kukukuk!"

Monsters with body armour!

Bones could be seen through the armour!

‘They are skeletons.’

The bones were surrounded by a bloody aura.

They weren't the usual undead, but skeleton warriors with a very strong combat power.

However, they fell down helplessly when Kang-jun swung his sword.

Pak! Papak!

One by one, they collapsed. There was no need to use a skill as dozens of skeletons were turned into dust.

His damage had increased significantly due to his wings reaching Stage 4.

In no time at all, he could no longer see any skeletons in the vicinity.

‘It was so simple.’

It was the feeling of a high level person massacring low level monsters.

The experience wasn’t very good but he was glad when one achievement point was received.

[Will you open the Aok? Yes/No]

‘Yes!’

Kang-jun opened the Aok and entered.

Unlike the place where Sud was, this prison was quite large.

It was an open space. There was a well in the centre and a hut-like house on one side.

However, the well had dried up.

There was also nothing when he looked inside the house.

There were just unknown letters written on the dirty floor.

(Lord, the one in here is dead.)

The demon Sud spoke. He was also searching the Aok from Kang-jun's shadows.

"Dead?"

(Yes, I can tell by looking at the Aok prison. They were unable to stand the loneliness and killed themselves. The remains are so completely destroyed that even the ashes don't remain. It isn't uncommon in Aoks.)

"I see."

Kang-jun nodded.

He had already heard it from Keirun.

There were many cases where an Aok might be empty.

“It can’t be helped. We have to go.”

It was at that moment...

(Lord, wait a minute. There seems to be something buried under the ground.)

Sud exclaimed hurriedly.

"Then search for it slowly."

It was like when he had found the Essence of Darkness. Kang-jun didn't leave and waited.

Then a message emerged immediately.

[Sud has discovered a Dimensional Piece in the Aok.]

'Dimensional Piece?'

This was what he used to create the Dimensional Shelter.

It was the gem stuck in the ring that Naga Queen Melinad had been wearing.

He didn't think such a rare item would be found here.

(Lord! A Dimensional Piece. It was hidden but it looks like my senses aren't rusty.)

"Well done. Thanks for the trouble."

Kang-jun was in a good mood. Entering this Aok hadn't been a waste.

However, there was a 10-meter tall monster waiting for Kang-jun after he exited the Aok.

"Kukukuku!"

Those blazing eyes. Bloody bones were visible through the flashing black armour.

'Skeleton?'

He was clearly the lord of the skeletons from earlier.

"Kukuku! I heard that someone had boldly entered my realm alone."

The skeleton lord's hands were holding a giant shield and sword.

Swiik! Sswik!

The sword was at least four meters long and aimed at him. Kang-jun avoided it lightly and attacked the skeleton lord's body.

‘Heavenly Cut!’

Flash - Paak!

Nevertheless, the breastplate of the skeleton lord wasn't even dented.

"Kukuku! It is no use. Nothing can penetrate my magic armour."

The skeleton lord laughed and moved his shield.

Bam!

“Ugh!”

The shield moved at a tremendous speed but Kang-jun blocked it with his sword.

Kang-jun was pushed back.

However, he flew forward like the wind and swung his sword.

‘Heavenly Cut!’

Flash!

The skeleton lord blocked it with his shield.

Kakakaang!

Kang-jun aimed the skill at a gap in the skeleton lord’s torso.

Paak!

However, it only left a little bit of imperfection in the skeleton lord’s breastplate.

‘Damn!’

It was impossible to win against the skeleton lord even if he aimed precisely at the gap.

‘Okay. Then I should try it once.’

An intense light shone in Kang-jun's eyes.

‘Will to Fight!’

It was the skill that awakened when Wings of Chao reached Stage 4 and it had the effect of ignoring the opponent's defense.

Kang-jun avoided the skeleton lord's sword and once again used a skill.

‘Heavenly Cut!’

Flash! Kwaang!

At that moment, a loud sound rang in his eardrums. The skeleton lord was pushed backwards and fell down.

Chapter 94: Base Defense (1)

“Kuoooooh! You dare!”

The skeleton lord jumped up immediately after falling. He still had a threatening attitude.

However, he was staggering, so he must have suffered serious damage from the previous Heavenly Cut.

‘Heavenly Cut! Heavenly Cut!’

Kang-jun immediately followed up with more attacks.

In order to conserve his chaos power, he refrained from using Will to Fight.

The power was strong but he felt bitter because 1,000 essences flew away at once.

Still, he was able to drive back the skeleton lord because to it.

Pak! Paak!

The magic defense of the armour was dissipated and the skeleton lord started receiving damage.

Jjejejeok!

The skull of the skeleton lord cracked.

“Kuoooooh! You will see soon.”

The skeleton lord started to flee.

'What?'

Kang-jun was dumbfounded. He had never seen a lord level monster fleeing before.

The skeleton lord was also very fast.

'There is no way.'

Meanwhile, Mission 16 floated in front of him. It was ridiculous to fail a mission because the enemy ran away.

"Kikiki!"

"Kukukuk!"

As Kang-jun tried to chase, the skeletons stood in his path and stopped him. When the skeleton lord called, many of his subordinates appeared.

The skeleton lord intended to run far away while Kang-jun faced his men.

However, a flash of light emerged from Kang-jun's sword and spread in every direction.

Flash! Kwajik! Kwajijjik!

It was his wide area skill, Heavenly Unyielding Slash.

The skeleton warriors literally turned to dust.

Kang-jun moved through the wreckage of the skeleton warriors and followed the skeleton lord.

“Stop!”

Kang-jun's sword struck the head of a skeleton lord.

Kwajijjik!

The skull of the skeleton lord caved in. His body shook and he fell down.

Pasususu.

That was the end. His body turned into black smoke and scattered.

[Your level has risen.]

[Your level has risen.]

[10,102 nodes have been gained.]

[157 small moonstones have been acquired.]

[60 large moonstones have been acquired.]

[You have earned 600 red moon achievement points.]

[42 Essence of Darkness have been acquired.]

[The skeleton lord's silver box has been acquired.]

[The skeleton lord's golden box has been acquired.]

[Mission 16 has been accomplished.]

[As a reward, enough experience will be given to increase your level.]

[17,000 nodes have been given as compensation.]

[120 large moonstones have been given as compensation.]

The messages popped up continuously.

Of course, the most pleasant thing was the level up.

Including the mission reward, he gained three levels and reached Lv.50.

Now, a lord level monster only increased his level by two. It was because more experience was required every time Kang-jun's level increased.

Fortunately, his level could rise further through missions.

That wasn't all. He also earned 600 red moon achievement points, so he would be rewarded with one more level later.

This was the charm of the Bloody Battlefield.

It was at that moment...

Kang-jun suddenly felt strange. A strong aura exploded inside his body.

‘What is this great energy?’

To his surprise, the energy fell silent after a moment.

At the same time, a message popped up.

[Your war ability has increased to advanced level.]

[Reaching advanced warfare has increased charisma by one.]

[Reaching advanced warfare has increased good luck by one.]

After reaching Lv50, his war ability advanced from intermediate to advanced.

Lv.50 (Exp 00.00%)

[War] Advanced

Health: 6170/6170

Black Magic Energy: 5830/5830

Strength: 54 (+5)

Agility: 55 (+5)

Intelligence: 51

Good Luck: 10

Charisma: 18 (+4)

Thanks to that, his charisma and good luck stats both rose by one.

However, that wasn't the end.

[The efficiency of black magic energy has risen.]

[The amount of black magic energy consumed by Heavenly Cut has decreased by 20 points.]

[The amount of black magic energy consumed by Heavenly Unyielding Slash has decreased by 40 points.]

[The efficiency of chaos power has risen.]

[The chaos power consumed when reviving a clone is reduced to 800 points.]

[The chaos power consumed by Will to Fight is reduced to 800 points.]

Consumption of black magic energy had decreased.

That alone was encouraging but chaos power consumption also reduced.

‘Amazing!’

Kang-jun was especially welcome to the reduction in consumption of chaos power.

Even so, he still needed 800 chaos power if he wanted to use Will to Fight.

It was burdensome to use it and should only be a last resort.

However, the huge jackpot wasn't over.

As his level rose, Heaven's Blood Sword Style did as well!

This caused him to learn a new skill.

[The energy of the heavens is nestled in the flow of the sword,
so there is no need to fear the flow...]

[The skill Heavenly Flow has been learnt.]

[Heavenly Flow]

- A strong sword will scatter the magic attack.
- The higher our intelligence, the greater the power.
- Can be used with a sword.
- Consumes 40 black magic energy.
- Restrictions: Intelligence: 51

It was a magic defense skill.

It was better to avoid magic attacks but sometimes that wasn't possible.

In the meantime, he had endured using the magic defense of the Ghoul Lord's Heavy Armour but he didn't need to do that anymore.

It was possible to scatter magic using Heavenly Flow.

'The first skill that relies on intelligence.'

If he had high intelligence, not strength and agility, then he could block more magic attacks.

He currently had 51 intelligence points.

It was fortunate that he could reach the lowest level of Heavenly Flow.

'The skill is the greatest jackpot today. It is better than seeing my level rise.'

He always thought that magic attacks were tough.

In the future, there was no need to be afraid of magic attacks anymore.

'Then shall I open the boxes?'

The skeleton lord had dropped two boxes.

One silver and one gold box.

The happiest moment since destroying the monster had come.

It was at that moment...

[As your war ability reaches advanced level, you are qualified to build a base on the Bloody Battlefield.]

[20 charisma]

[Stage 4 wings]

[Advanced war capabilities]

[Only sovereigns who meet all of the requirements above can build a base on the battlefield.]

What was this?

‘Build a base?’

When he read the explanation, Kang-jun barely met the requirements.

[This is a suitable place to build a base.]

[If you build a base that can be used as a strategic base for the Defense Army, your achievements will greatly increase.]

[Would you like to build a base? Yes/No]

[One Dimensional Piece will be consumed.]

Fortunately, he had one Dimensional Piece.

It was what the demon Sud found in the Aok.

‘Yes!’

Although a Dimensional Piece was rare, he shouldn’t hesitate when building a base would greatly increase his achievements.

Moreover, allies could use it as a strategic base, so it would be a great help against the Second Demon King.

[Sovereign Lucan is constructing a base. 1%]

[One Dimensional Piece has been consumed.]

The place where Kang-jun was standing shone with a red light.

What would appear?

A gem spread red light in every direction like a wave.

Chu chu chu chu.

A huge magic circle started to form around him.

The radius of the magic circle was 50 metres.

It was similar to the Defense Army's magic circle but smaller.

[Lucan's base has been completed.]

'Is it done?'

The inside of the magic circle was empty except for the portal near the gem.

[You have built an outpost on the Bloody Battlefield that will become a strategic base for Earth Hwanmong's Defense Army.]

[3,000 red moon achievement points have been gained.]

A message immediately appeared.

He appreciated that he received 3,000 achievement points, but was creating a magic circle that great?

At the same time, a group of people poured out of the portal in the magic circle.

The 1st commander, Binhaim, and the 2nd commander, Madun.

After that, troops of the Earth Hwanmong Defense Arm poured out.

“Oh! Unbelievable!”

Binhaim’s expression was tinged with amazement. He watched Lucan with amazement.

"Commander Lucan! Did you build this base?"

"That’s right."

Kang-jun nodded and Binhaim said with a tumultuous expression.

“It is true that a sovereign can build a base on the Bloody Battlefield if their power rises. A special ability given only to sovereigns! It is surprising that you have already reached that level.”

"Is building a base here that great?"

Binhaim smiled.

“Of course, it is great. Spatial movement isn’t possible in the

Bloody Battlefield but it is possible to move to the base here. That alone is enough to make it a strategic hub.”

Kang-jun’s base was the only place on the Bloody Battlefield that they could move spatially to.

“As time passes, an environment favourable to our allies will be established around the base. The enemy’s combat power will decrease while our allies’ will increase. Therefore, the enemy can’t approach.”

“I see.”

Kang-jun had a rough understanding of Binhaim’s reaction.

It wasn’t simply a protective circle. It was an outpost that the Earth Hwanmong Defense Army would be centred around.

Binhaim looked around and said,

“Therefore, it is clear that the Second Demon King will try and destroy this base. A massive engagement is coming.”

“Then I will add some strength.”

“Lucan! I will be looking forward to your performance. Hrmm! I see that the enemy is already coming.”

It was like he said.

A massive number of creatures were flocking towards the base.

Furthermore, there were two demon shaped beings with huge horns in the sky.

'They are?'

Kang-jun's heart sank at the sight of them. It wasn't as strong as the Second Demon King Colladikus, but they gave off a scary atmosphere.

'Are they the supreme commanders under the Second Demon King?'

Kang-jun heard that there were four top commanders under the Second Demon King. One of them died and there were only three demons left. Of those three, two of them had appeared here.

However, there were already such beings at the base.

The 3rd Commander Ligas.

He gave off a bloody atmosphere after the demons appeared. The mysterious 3rd commander appeared through the portal and stared at the demons with a bitter expression.

He didn't forget to turn his head and say some words toward Kang-jun.

"Lucan, you did a great job. If we defend here today, the powers of the Second Demon King will shrink."

At that time, a person that looked to be in his 40s appeared.

The other commanders, including Binhaim, bowed at his appearance.

He was the 12th commander, Rainkar.

Kang-jun felt relieved after seeing him.

Rainkar was the strongest person on Earth Hwanmong. Therefore, they could protect the base even if the Second Demon King appeared.

Rainkar shouted as he looked over them.

"Due to the great thing that happened today, the balance that had been tightly maintained with the Second Demon King has started to change. Of course, it is extremely beneficial to our side. Therefore, today we have to protect Lucan's base no matter what."

"Yes."

All individual missions on the Bloody Battlefield were stopped and there was an order to protect Lucan's base.

Agnus and the other sovereigns appeared at the portal and looked around.

At that moment, Rainkar walked toward Kang-jun.

Chapter 95: Base Defense (2)

Everything became quiet.

It wasn't that the people had become silent but that Rainkar was blocking the sound waves using intangible energy.

"I always expected you to do something like this when you grew some more but that day came earlier than I thought. I'm glad that my eyes weren't wrong about you."

Rainkar's voice was heard in Kang-jun's ear. Kang-jun replied,

"I didn't know creating a base was such a good thing. I'm glad I can help the Defense Army."

Rainkar smiled.

"The power of the Second Demon King's army won't suddenly deteriorate just because of the base. It has only become somewhat favourable to us and disadvantageous for the Second Demon King. It is a war that can be reversed at any time."

He continued speaking,

"However, we can continue to take the lead in the war if we are vigilant. If such a status is maintained, the Second Demon King won't be able to do much except resign."

"I hope that day will come soon."

Rainkar gave a strange smile at Kang-jun's words.

"Do you really think so?"

"Huh?"

Rainkar laughed like he knew what Kang-jun was thinking.

"Think about it carefully. Do you really want the Second Demon King to withdraw so early?"

"....."

Kang-jun was silent for a moment and Rainkar opened up again,

"Two mindsets are existing at the same time. One is the hope that the Second Demon King will withdraw while the other is the hope that he will stay. Am I wrong?"

"I admit it."

Kang-jun sighed quietly.

If the Second Demon King hadn't appeared, Kang-jun might be in a very difficult situation due to Yoo Seung-hwan and the other sovereigns.

Maybe he would have already been defeated. Even if he survived, it wouldn't have been possible to become a powerful force like he was now.

It was a lucky chance for Kang-jun but not for the other sovereigns.

If the situation persisted, Kang-jun would keep growing quickly and the gap with the other sovereigns would become endless. After the red moon was over, he would be able to wipe out all enemy sovereigns with his overwhelming combat power.

So, for Kang-jun, he hoped that the Second Demon King would keep this up as long as possible.

Rainkar said,

"However, you don't have to feel sorry. After the Second Demon King is gone, a similar pirata will target this place."

"Pirata?"

"It means predator. Once you become a sovereign, the war with the predators will last forever. You will have to protect yourself against them."

Pirata - this was a new story.

As Kang-jun stared in surprise, Rainkar spoke with an intense expression,

"So, you have to be strong. It isn't simply to survive as a sovereign but to become someone who can chase after the Second Demon King."

"I want to become like that."

Kang-jun was very eager. Rainkar smiled.

"If you become a transcendent, you will be free of all confines."

"Transcendent? What is that?"

"It is literally a transcendent being. I haven't reached that stage yet. Strictly speaking, I am at the stage right before that."

"So, if you are at the stage right before that, then you have almost the same ability as a transcendent."

"Nonsense! The difference between a transcendent being and a non-transcendent being is literally like the gap between heaven and earth. If I was transcendent, the Second Demon King wouldn't even dare go near this Hwanmong."

It was the ultimate place that couldn't even be reached by the strongest person in Hwanmong!

Kang-jun had only hoped to become as strong as Rainkar but he hadn't expected such an amazing place.

He then asked suddenly,

"When you become a transcendent, you are free of all confines. What does that mean?"

"It means you will no longer be caught by the rules of Hwanmong."

"The rules of Hwanmong?"

"For example, you don't have to depend on things like missions. If you are defeated, you don't have to go to hell. Additionally, you can strip the other sovereigns of their confines using your strength. It is even possible to pull out sovereigns who are struggling in hell. That is what transcendence is."

"I see!"

Rainkar's eyes shone intensely.

"The reason I am telling you this is that I no longer want you to

be bound by such narrow constraints. Although your body is bound by the rules of Hwanmong, you can free your mind first.”

“What does that mean?”

“Don’t be so obsessed with the fight between sovereigns. Right now, you have widened the gap with the sovereigns. Fighting them will be a one-sided massacre, not a war.”

His words weren’t wrong. Kang-jun had been thinking that recently as well.

He had no thought about attacking enemy sovereigns. There were few sovereigns on this planet who would be able to oppose Kang-jun.

He was the first ranked sovereign in Earth Hwanmong.

Furthermore, there were no sovereigns stupid enough to challenge Kang-jun after he became a commander and received wings. Only Andras and the other army commanders had a slight possibility.

“Your purpose can’t just be to gain a fortune. Even if you obtain all the wealth on Earth, it is nothing compared to being a transcendent.”

Rainkar continued,

"Strength? All the beings on Earth Hwanmong, including me, won't be a match against a transcendent. So, I am telling you to have a larger goal."

"If a transcendent is such an enormous being, how can I reach that point?"

Rainkar smiled.

"It is said that you can become a transcendent through two ways. One is the wings."

"Wings?"

"That is because the wings contain the will of a transcendent. Therefore, strengthening your wings will allow you to realise the will of a transcendent and you can become one."

One could become a transcendent through strengthening the wings? That was unexpected.

"Then you'll be strengthening your wings."

Rainkar laughed bitterly.

"No, raising the stage of the wings is never an easy task. Everyone knows that and has given up."

Rainkar's expression indicated that he had a lot of experience in failing to strengthen his wings.

"So, I tried a different approach. I can reach the level of a transcendent by continuously raising the level of my physical power and magic and exceeding the limits."

"I see."

Due to his endless efforts, Rainkar was on the verge of becoming a transcendent.

Rainkar then continued,

"Additionally, this isn't certain, but it is said that a sovereign who completes all 100 missions can become a transcendent."

Kang-jun's eyes lit up. If that was true, then there was value in completing all 100 missions.

At that moment, Rainkar abruptly turned his head and smiled.

"The Second Demon King seems to be coming, so I have to go out."

"Thank you for tonight's teachings."

"Don't thank me. I just wanted to make it a little easier on my mind."

"What do you mean?"

"After this war, I will leave Earth Hwanmong. I will go out to the wider world to compete with stronger people. That way, I think I can become a transcendent."

".....!"

Kang-jun was surprised. If Rainkar left, who would defend Earth Hwanmong if someone like the Second Demon King appeared again?

"So, I want you to grow quickly. One day, you will fill my vacant seat."

Kang-jun tried to refute this but Rainkar was already heading away.

"I won't say goodbye when I leave. If you don't see me one day, remember my words from today."

At the end of his words, the intangible energy blocking the sound waves disappeared.

Kwarurung! Kwa kwang!

"Kuaaaak!"

“Aaack!”

In the meantime, there was an uproar.

There was a large scale battle between the defense forces who wanted to protect Lucan's base and the Second Demon King's forces who wanted to destroy it.

“Kukakakaka! Lucan! This novice sovereign wants to get into an accident. Where are you? I have to kill you.”

The Second Demon King Colladikus' voice rang through the sky.

However, Rainkar was blocking Colladikus' path.

"Before that, you should try to kill me first.”

Colladikus' eyes were filled with rage.

"Ugh! Rainkar! You again? You infernal bastard!”

"I'm really sick of you, Colladikus.”

“Rainkar! I will surely kill you today.”

Soon, a battle began to take place between Rainkar and Colladikus in the sky above the base.

Kwa kwa kwa kwang! Woorururu!

Around the base, the 1st commander, Binhaim, and the other troops were fighting the enemies.

Both sides were similar but the defenders had the advantage of being able to cure their wounds using the red gem in the middle of the base.

Thus, the Second Demon King's troops started to be pushed to the limit over time.

Kang-jun also fought the enemies without any distractions.

He didn't know how many enemies he had cut down.

He wielded his sword in a trance.

There were many enemies but it wasn't dangerous since he wasn't fighting alone.

Before he knew it, the base defense had come to an end.

In the end, the Second Demon King and his forces retreated.

The defenders pretended to chase for a while before returning to the base.

The light coming from the red gem in the centre of the base became more intense.

Binhaim smiled.

"Everybody went through a lot of trouble. It seems that Lucan's base has become firmly established."

"Hahaha! The day when the Second Demon King will leave will soon come."

There was a joyous atmosphere of victory around the defenders.

It was at that moment...

A blue haired youth appeared at the portal in the centre of the base.

It was none other than his military adviser, Keirun.

“Lord!”

“Oh! Keirun? What is going on?”

It was the first time Keirun had appeared on the battlefield, so Kang-jun was surprised.

Keirun grinned.

“Lord, congratulations on making a base on the Bloody Battlefield. This base has become a safe zone for the Defense Army.”

He continued speaking,

"However, it is also true that this is Lord's base. So, will you allow me to build a warehouse at this base?"

"A base warehouse?"

"Yes, Lord. If you have a warehouse, you can collect a portion of the node income from all battles in the area around your base as tax."

“Tax? Is that possible?”

Kang-jun thought it was outrageous. However, Binhaim heard

those words and nodded.

“His words aren’t wrong. Although this base will be used as a base for the Defense Army, it still belongs to Lucan. If you want to collect taxes, everyone will agree.”

“Oh! Indeed.”

Kang-jun’s heart leapt. Keirun grinned and said,

"Considering today’s troubles, I am thinking that the tax rate should be 20%.”

Binhaim and the other commanders nodded readily.

“That is a moderate tax rate. Any more than that will affect the morale of your allies.”

Kang-jun laughed and nodded.

“Then it is decided.”

This allowed Kang-jun to gain 20% of all nodes dropped in the area around Lucan’s base.

After a while, Keirun and the other commanders disappeared through the portal.

‘Shall I open the boxes?’

Kang-jun decided to open the two boxes in his inventory before returning.

If he was lucky, he might get a heart to make Heksia join his household.

Chapter 96: Boss Of The Delta Building (1)

First, he opened the silver box that he had obtained from the skeleton lord.

[Return Teleport]

It was a magic skill.

‘Oh! Teleportation?’

He finally got another magic skill after Dark Transparency. He immediately opened the book and various bizarre letters entered his head.

[Return Teleport has been learnt.]

[Return Teleport]

- You can move to pre-specified return points.
- 20 black magic energy will be consumed.
- Return Point 0/10
- The return point can only be assigned within your territory.

-You can be accompanied by two people and it can't be used in some areas, including the Bloody Battlefield. Moving to another dimension is impossible.

'I wonder if this can be used in reality.'

The most important thing when learning a skill was whether it could be applied in reality.

It said that the skill couldn't be used in some areas, including the Bloody Battlefield.

He didn't know if reality fell into that area.

'I won't know until I use it myself.'

If this was possible in reality, it would be very convenient if he set Yugang building as a return point.

Of course, he could fly quickly these days.

Still, people always desired things that could make their lives a little more comfortable.

It would be fantastic if the restrictions on space disappeared.

For example, if he bought a building in Jeju Island or Hawaii and specify it as a return point, he could go for a stroll on the beach every morning.

‘Shall I return to reality after opening the golden box?’

He wondered what would be inside it.

Kang-jun opened the golden treasure box with excitement.

[The Skeleton Lord’s Heart has been acquired.]

[Skeleton Lord’s Heart]

- Rating: Legend
- Can enhance the defense of an armour
- Increases physical defense significantly when mounted on an armour.

“Yes! Heart!”

Luckily, a heart came out.

But he couldn't help looking at the options.

‘It is for enhancing armour, not a skill.’

What would happen if he attached it to the Ghoul Lord's Heavy Armour?

It was a legend ranked armour with powerful physical defense. There would be a tremendous surge in his defense.

Was it the reason behind the skeleton lord's defense earlier?

‘This is worrying.’

If he gave it to Heksia, it would surely be broken as part of the sacrifice.

Getting rid of it would be a waste.

However, he couldn't be stingy if he wanted to acquire Commander Heksia. He could get hearts if he kept hunting lord level monsters.

Just when Kang-jun was worried about the heart...

Chu chu chu.

There was a light from the portal and someone appeared.

It was a commander with an enchanting appearance and mysterious pink wings.

He hadn't expected that Heksia would come through the portal.

"Lucan! Congratulations. A base was constructed... Ah, that is?"

She heard about the base and came to the Bloody Battlefield to congratulate him. Then she saw the thing Kang-jun was holding in her hand.

"That is a heart right?"

"It is the Skeleton Lord's Heart. I just opened the box and received it."

"Ah! It really is a heart. You have incredibly good luck."

Heksia was shocked and looked at Kang-jun abruptly.

Her eyes shone as brightly as a lantern.

Kang-jun laughed bitterly.

In this situation, he couldn't not give Heksia the heart.

If he didn't, it might be impossible to acquire her as a household member after this.

"Take it."

Kang-jun extended the heart. Heksia was surprised.

"Are you really giving this to me?"

"Of course. Go ahead and take it."

Heksia took the heart and exclaimed.

"Ah! It is a pure heart that has never been mounted."

"It is a new one that I just received from a box."

"This really isn't easy to obtain. You might regret it later."

Kang-jun just smiled.

"No matter how rare a heart is, it isn't as rare as Heksia. For me, you are a million times more important."

It was better to give a pleasant speech than to hand it over

begrudgingly.

In fact, his words were quite serious.

Heksis was a presence that couldn't be matched by a mere monster drop.

Of course, his words were slightly exaggerated.

However, the words left a great impression on Heksia.

Her eyes flowed with determination as she watched Kang-jun.

"I didn't know that you cherished me that much. Then I'll keep my promise."

She immediately kneeled down in front of Kang-jun and said,

"Sovereign Lucan! From now on, I will serve you, Lord. Can you please take me into your household?"

She spoke with honorifics and her attitude toward Kang-jun was filled with politeness.

Kang-jun smiled with dignity.

"Of course, Heksia. From now on, you will be part of Lucan's

household.”

“I will dedicate my entire loyalty to Lord.”

With those words, Heksia kissed Kang-jun’s right hand.

Seuk.

Kang-jun stroked Heksia’s head like he did to Queen Melinad.

“I look forward to your work in the future, Heksia.”

It was a reflexive behaviour.

Heksia made a strange expression but soon smiled happily.

“I was attracted to something about you from the first moment I saw you. In the end, I will join your household.”

[The demon, Heksia, has joined your household.]

[Heksia will become your faithful subordinate in Hwanmong.]

Heksia was a demon.

He had already guessed but it somehow felt new. Following Sud, he had become the lord of another demon.

It was at that time...

[The demon Heksia is the boss of the Delta building.]

[You have acquired the Delta building.]

[Heksia and the wolf tribe lycanthropes will automatically join your camp.]

[5,000 advanced bloody lycanthrope warriors have become your subordinates.]

[300 advanced bloody lycanthrope shamans have become your subordinates.]

[Heksia's seductive succubus species will automatically join your camp.]

[200 advanced succubus healers have become your subordinates.]

Kang-jun's eyes widened with surprise and his mouth dropped open.

What was this?

It didn't make sense for a moment.

The Delta building!

Kang-jun had known that it was a high-rise building with over 40 floors.

Heksia was the boss of a famous building worth close to one trillion won.

Of course, she wasn't the actual owner of the Delta building, just the ruler in Hwanmong.

Thus, she had a huge force under her.

Despite being a commander, she had always appeared alone.

He had never thought she would have a large force of 5,500 troops.

Along with the messages that the subordinates joined, images of their appearance passed in front of Kang-jun like a video.

The advanced bloody lycanthrope warriors.

The advanced bloody lycanthrope shamans.

Blood red fur - they were monsters with the body of a human and the head of a wolf as well as terrible combat power.

Advanced succubus healers. 200 healers with excellent beauty.

If any of them randomly joined a girl group, they would be assigned the idol position of a visual. They had the power to enchant the enemy and steal the enemy's minds. However, they used their magic similar to a healing spell on their allies.

200 advanced healers with exceptional abilities had become Kang-jun's subordinates.

‘Amazing!’

No other word could describe it.

There was an old saying about the first vine pumpkin that represented his situation.

She was one of the commanders of Earth Hwanmong, so this type of power might be natural.

"Tell me if you need anything, Heksia."

Seuk seuk.

Kang-jun said while stroking Heksia's head. Her eyes shook and she said,

"If you can afford it, please delegate one good building to me. I feel like my subordinates are stationed in desolate occupied territories."

"Don't worry. If it is a building, it isn't hard for me to buy one."

If he was a transcendent, he might not need a building. However, Kang-jun wasn't a transcendent yet.

Until that time, he would collect money and buy buildings like normal.

If he invested the nodes into his territories, then he would be able to build various facilities and expand the territories.

"I can't keep my precious subordinates stationed in remote territories. Just wait a few days, Heksia."

"Thank you, Lord. Then I will return to my army."

"Good work."

Although she became Kang-jun's subordinate, she had to remain the 439th commander until the war against the Second Demon King ended.

'Then I suppose I should return now.'

Kang-jun then left and was rewarded for today's achievements.

He had a huge 4,102 achievement points.

Killing the skeleton lord had gotten him 600 points while establishing Lucan's base had given him 3,000 points.

The remaining achievements were gained from the skeleton warriors and defending the base.

'Huhu, my level will climb again.'

[You have gained great achievements today on the Bloody Battlefield.]

[Building Lucan's base and giving the Defense Army an advantage against the Second Demon King Colladikus deserves a reward.]

[Your level has increased by seven.]

[Charisma has risen by two.]

He gained seven levels and became Lv58 at once.

'Amazing.'

There were many achievements today.

More than 4,000 points!

Maybe it would rise even more. As his level rose, more achievements were required.

The abilities of all his household members, including Hayun, rose.

There was a message that Sud's inventory spaces had increased to 200. Heksia had just become a member of his household and her abilities also increased.

The taxes obtained increased and the probability of finding rare items rose.

Then he saw something unusual.

There was something separate at the bottom of the status window.

[Achievements Compensation]

[6,994 cash points are available.]

[The exchange rate per point is ₩9,800,000]

[The exchange rate may rise or fall depending on the performance of other sovereigns.]

That reminded him he had received a cash compensation of 10 million won per achievement point during the first evaluation period.

That was the 4.6 billion won that had been sent to the Skia.

After that, he hadn't received any cash compensation for his achievements.

'If I convert all of it into cash, it is 9,800,000 won per point.'

It was 200,000 won lower than before.

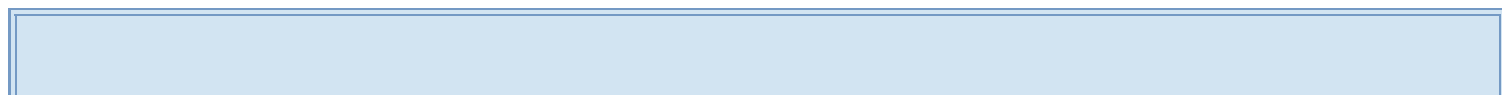
It was proof that the other sovereigns had put in a lot of effort. It meant there were more people who received compensation and less people who were punished.

If so, the exchange rate was likely to fall in the future.

'Switch all!'

Kang-jun turned the 6,994 points into cash.

Then a new message appeared.



[You have switched all your reward points to 68,541,200,000 won.]

[The door to Hwanmong is closed.]

[Your time in the world of Hwanmong is over.]

Chapter 97: Boss Of The Delta Building (2)

“You woke up.”

Once again, he was greeted with Hayun’s bright smile when he returned to reality.

Due to the fact that her abilities had risen again during the night, she really seemed like an angel instead of a ghost.

When considering her combat power, it was almost at the level of a commander.

Chiing!

Then the Skia rang.

[₩68,541,200,000 has been deposited.]

It was a text message from the Black Dragon Law Firm stating that 68,541,200,000 won had been deposited.

“That is fast.”

Combined with the 60 billion won from last time, that was a huge 131.6 billion won.

He also had 2.6 billion won in his Skia, which wasn't his bank account.

He had plenty of money but he didn't have to worry about where to spend it.

This was because he could keep buying nearby buildings.

Then Kang-jun suddenly shook his head.

‘Strange. Why aren't there any evil spirits today?’

Recently, Kang-jun had been checking for evil spirit incidents on the Skia as soon as he woke up. However, there weren't any.

He even zoomed the map out to the widest range.

However, today, not only around Sinsa-dong but there were also no dots indicating an evil spirit incident all over Seoul.

‘What happened?’

It was the same in China and Japan.

The map of the world was also similar.

‘Is there a problem with the app?’

Kang-jun called Lawyer Han Yeon-soo straight away.

-Yes, this is Han Yeon-soo. Are you thinking of trading moonstones?

“Moonstones? Hmm, I will trade 1,000 today.”

-Yes, I understand. Then I will deposit 30 billion straight away.

Chiing.

After a moment, the Skia rang as 30 billion won was deposited.

He had increased his wealth by 30 billion.

He called Han Yeon-soo back straight away.

-Did you receive the deposit?

“Yes.”

-Hoho! Since you’ve earned a lot of money, treat me to a meal.

Kang-jun just smiled.

"If you want to eat meat, come at any time. Apart from that, I wanted to ask you about the evil spirits detection app. There seems to be a problem with the app.

-Ah, that is because all the evil spirits have withdrawn.

“Withdrawn? Why all of a sudden?”

-The Second Demon King was defeated in yesterday's battle. He can no longer afford to send evil spirits here.

"Ah, that's right. Then I will talk to you later.”

It seemed like the Second Demon King had been hit hard by the base defense yesterday.

'Then that means reality is quiet again.'

If so, he would use the time to read books.

Of course, it was more important to buy buildings first.

In the future, the buildings would keep growing, so he had to pay attention to the building management.

"That's right. I should go to the book cafe. I had forgotten about

it.”

The construction work on the book cafe on the 4th floor of the Dafeng building had finished. It had been Secretary Kim Hye-na who took care of the miscellaneous procedures and the part time workers.

Hayun then said with shining eyes.

"I want to work. Leave the operation of the book club to me. I have a lot of free time since I am always at home."

"Hayun will? Won't that be annoying? You also have to write in the ledger."

"It isn't annoying. I actually did some accounting work before. I majored in accounting in university."

"Really?"

Kang-jun asked with surprise and Hayun nodded.

"And I know some real estate. You can leave the purchasing of buildings to me."

Kang-jun was delighted.

"Then I will relax."

He could believe in Hayun and his household members. Even if Kang-jun's assets increased to hundreds of billions, this mindset wouldn't change.

"Have you remembered something?"

Hayun had lost her memories of the past.

This was because her grudge was completely resolved by Kang-jun and she was separated from her past life.

Yet she remembered what she studied in the past, so it seemed like her memories were coming back.

Hayun nodded.

"More memories come back as my abilities rise but I don't have the grudge anymore. My grudge was resolved thanks to you. No matter how much I remember, I am just happy to be part of your household."

She was just happy as a household member.

Kang-jun's heart filled with tenderness.

He was curious but decided not to ask her anything about her past.

“Okay. Then from now on, move as my agent. Manage the book cafe and buy buildings. I’ll tell Kim Hye-na to follow your instructions. Ah, take care of renting the buildings as well. If it is too much, hire additional manpower. Don’t take on the burden.”

“Yes, leave it to me.”

Hayun seemed to be in a good mood at the thought of having something to do.

"And speak to Lawyer Han Yeon-soo to take care of any legal matters. Both you and Colt will be more comfortable if ID cards are made.”

“Understood.”

It was impossible for ghosts to get ID cards. Still, it was possible through the Black Dragon Law Firm.

Kan-jun had breakfast then returned to his bedroom to use a skill.

‘Return Teleport!’

He had been curious if this skill could be applied in reality.

[This is your territory, so a return point can be specified.]

[Are you sure you want to specify this area? Yes/No]

It was as he thought. Kang-jun answered with a fast beating heart.

‘Yes! Specify.’

Then a new message appeared.

[A return point has been specified.]

[Now, you can return here via Return Teleport from anywhere.]

‘Okay. If that is the case?’

Kang-jun immediately used Dark Transparency and flew out the window.

After flying away for a while, he used his skill.

‘Return Teleport!’

Kang-jun' body instantly disappeared.

Pak.

At the same time, he appeared in his bedroom on the 5th floor of the Yugang building.

'Okay. The teleportation is done well.'

Kan-jun smiled after successfully completing the skill test.

The following day, Hayun and Kim Hye-na succeeded in buying the 8-storey Geonmulin building for 13 billion won.

Then the next day, he purchased the 7-storey Oh-hyung building for 10 billion won.

These two buildings were now owned by Kang-jun.

One would be delegated to Heksia and the other to Grania when she joined.

[The door to Hwanmong is open.]

That night, he entered Hwanmong and Keirun greeted him. He was very excited.

“Oh! Lord! Commander Heksia has joined your household. The bloody lycanthropes and succubus troops will be a devastating power.

"Soon, Grania will also join the household."

Kang-jun smiled. Keirun's expression filled with emotion.

“Huhu, really great. That reminds me of when I first met Lord. At that time, Lord only possessed a few goshiwon rooms. Now, you are the strongest of all of Earth Hwanmong's sovereigns.

"This is all because you helped me. Please look after me in the future as well."

"Is there any possibility of that not happening? Lord's goal is mine."

Then he suddenly said,

“By the way, Lord! I found one very rare place in one of the occupied territories.”

"Where is it?"

"The roof of the Delta building occupied by Commander Heksia. Take a look."

The information about his occupied territories could clearly be seen through the 3D map of the base.

"The Delta building is a skyscraper-like building, so many barracks and facilities can be made in it. However, having a Lucky Tower on a roof is very rare."

"Lucky Tower?"

[Delta Building's Rooftop]

- Occupied territory
- It is possible to construct a Lucky Tower.
- The Delta building needs to be owned in order to construct it.

It was the first time he had seen the Lucky Tower.

"Does this increase good luck?"

"That's correct, Lord."

At that moment, a related explanation emerged.

[Lucky Tower]

-Rating: Legend

-It is rare to construct a legendary tower on the roof of a very tall building.

-The building must be owned.

-One Dimensional Piece is needed.

-Once constructed, good luck +3.

A legend rated tower.

It didn't have this explanation when he build the Magic Tower.

‘Good luck +3?’

Kang-jun thought about it briefly.

It was good luck.

In particular, three points weren't a joke.

Charisma rose quite often due to achievements but good luck rarely rose.

Hayun's food buff raised it but there was a time limit.

Increasing good luck would not only increase the drop rate but also the probability of his wings being successfully strengthened.

"It has to be built."

"As soon as it is possible, Lord. There is no guarantee that a Lucky Tower can be built on other skyscrapers."

"I see."

Since it was like this, he absolutely couldn't give up.

The problem was that the Delta building must be owned by Kang-jun!

This meant he needed to buy a building worth one trillion won.

'It isn't impossible to earn one trillion won.'

Well, it wasn't urgent right now.

Even if he made money with achievements and moonstones, it wouldn't be easy to earn one trillion won in a short time. As his level rose steadily, he would accumulate money.

Then Kang-jun laughed suddenly.

He wanted to buy a one trillion won building just to increase good luck by three.

However, it was worth it.

Anyway, it wouldn't end with the Luck Tower. If he bought the Delta building and constructed a base, it would be able to accommodate a great deal of troops.

'If I buy the Delta building, I should move base headquarters there.'

At that time, a scroll arrived for Kang-jun.

He was needed at the Defense Army's headquarters.

As he moved toward the portal, Heksia appeared and welcomed Kang-jun.

"Lord!"

"Ah, you are here. Heksia."

"Do you have something to give me?"

"A newly bought building. I will delegate all authority over to

you.”

“Ah.”

Heksia was impressed that Kang-jun had provided for her and her subordinates so quickly.

“Thank you, Lord.”

“There is no need to thank me. It is natural since you are my household member.”

Then he asked suddenly,

“Have you strengthened your wings? Did you succeed?”

“I’m still shaking, so I haven’t tried yet.”

Unlike her bold appearance, Heksia seemed to have a timid nature when it came to things like this.

Kang-jun laughed.

“Be confident. You can’t think about failure.”

Heksia narrowed her eyes at Kang-jun.

"It isn't as easy as it sounds."

He might have the same expression if he failed 36 times.

She was his household member now, so it was serious.

"Then I hope you will succeed. I should go now."

Kang-jun stroked Heksia's head before walking through the portal.

After arriving at headquarters, Kang-jun saw that the top commanders, including the 1st commander, Binhaim, were waiting for him.

"You've come, Commander Lucan."

"Did you call?"

Kang-jun asked and Binhaim nodded with a solemn expression.

"You set up Lucan's base last time and gave us a great advantage in the war against the Second Demon King. You are strong enough to kill the Second Demon King's lord level subordinates. At the end of the meeting, we have decided to give you the position of the 7th Army Commander which has been vacant."

7th Army Commander. Kang-jun was pleasantly surprised.

They intended to give Kang-jun control over one of the 12th strongest armies in Earth Hwanmong.

Chapter 98: Proof Of Abilities (1)

Binhaim continued speaking.

"However, many commanders still don't recognize your skills. In order to convince them, you have to show them proof of your abilities."

"A proof of my abilities?"

"You can do one of three things. One method is to take down the centaur lord, one of the advanced lords under the Second Demon King on the Bloody Battlefield, and retrieve a token of proof."

A centaur was a monster with the upper body of a human and the lower body of a horse. If it was an advanced lord, it was clear that the centaur's attack power would be tough.

"What is the token specifically?"

"The heart is the most obvious thing. It isn't easy to get, so equipment above the hero rank should be sufficient."

"I see."

A lord was guaranteed to drop hero rank equipment or higher.

Binhaim said,

"In order to do this, you will have to go into enemy lines. We will keep the Second Demon King and his three commanders in check but you will have to survive the advanced lords and the monsters."

Kang-jun nodded. The Second Demon King and his three commanders were still too much for Kang-jun. It was fortunate that Rainkar and the others would take care of them.

"Then the other two ways?"

"Another is to take down the Dark Mage Dekail, also one of the advanced lords under the Second Demon King, and bring a token to prove it. Similarly, if you gain hero rank equipment from Dekail, it will be proof of your abilities."

Dark Mage Dekail.

The other monsters were called lords but he had a unique name.

‘Dark mages are also called warlocks.’

An advanced warlock would be quite tricky to deal with.

"The last method is just in case the two things mentioned above are too burdensome for you. No matter what type, bring three lords' hearts and give them to us. Apparently, you are quite lucky, so it shouldn't be hard."

"Give you three lords' hearts?"

Kang-jun was dumbfounded. Giving away hearts... He wondered if there was a reason why he had to prove his skills to become the 7th Army Commander.

Binhaim smiled.

"It doesn't matter if it is the heart of a lower lord. However, it must be a pure heart that has never been installed. Personally, I recommend the last method. Fighting with advanced lords can be very dangerous."

In order to become the 7th Army Commander, he would have to take care of one of two advanced lords or obtain three hearts by killing the intermediate or lower lords.

However, the advanced lords were very strong and it was risky.

In the end, it was like he was being told to bring three hearts from lower lords.

However, it had to be a pure heart that had never been installed.

'Why do they need it? Do they want to use it as a sacrifice for the strengthening?'

He didn't care why.

Kang-jun didn't want to become the 7th Commander if it involved giving up hearts.

What good was becoming the 7th Commander?

It was an honour but it would be fairly cumbersome.

Therefore, Kang-jun was about to respectfully decline the position of 7th Army Commander.

However, at that moment, the 12th Commander, Rainkar, opened his mouth.

"Lucan! It is up to you to select which of the three methods you want to do. If you prove your skills and become the 7th Army Commander, you will qualify for the Guardian Hall."

Guardian Hall? What was that?

Rainkar gave Kang-jun a meaningful smile.

"The Guardian Hall contains various items left behind by the commanders of Earth Hwanmong. If there is a connection, you can gain something quite powerful from there. It could be incomparable to three hearts."

Rainkar had read Kang-jun's mind about not taking the position of the 7th Army Commander.

So, he gave Kang-jun a reason to become the 7th Commander.

Prove his skills to become the 7th Commander and he could enter the Guardian Hall.

Kang-jun's eyes lit up.

'Guardian Hall.'

Rainkar's words meant that it would be incomparable to three hearts.

It was the word of the strongest person in Earth Hwanmong.

'Then that changes things.'

Kang-jun nodded and said,

"I understand. I will come back with proof of my skills."

"Good luck, Lucan."

Binhaim smiled happily.

Kang-jun returned to the base of the Yugang building.

He then headed straight towards the base warehouse.

Before he entered the Bloody Battlefield, he filled his chaos power up with the essences received by trading 1,000 moonstones.

‘It is necessary to leave some types in order to summon troops.’

Kang-jun left a few hundred of each type of essence. Except for 2,000 essences, he turned everything else into chaos power.

-Chaos power needed to upgrade to Stage 5: 15000/32000

Combined with the previous points, he had 15,000 chaos power.

He needed 17,000 more points if he wanted to try and strengthen the wings.

However, he hadn't yet exchanged the essences to chaos power in order to strengthen his wings.

It was more convenient to switch at a later time when he had gathered enough essences for strengthening.

‘Survival is the priority, rather than strengthening.’

Kang-jun was going to fight strong enemies.

Therefore, he would use the chaos power in order to live.

If he attempted to strengthen the wings and failed, 32,000 chaos points would be gone.

That much chaos power was enough for him to use Will to Fight 40 times.

Kang-jun decided that it was wiser to level up by using Will to Fight 40 times.

Raising his level meant he would become stronger.

So, he would concentrate on raising his level.

Once he had raised his level enough, he would try strengthening. In the meantime, he would sweep away the enemies using Will to Fight.

There was another reason why he thought he should try strengthening later.

He knew of a method to raise his good luck by three points.

If he managed to build the Lucky Tower on the roof of the Delta building, there would be a higher probability of success.

Kang-jun exited the warehouse and stopped by the shelter located on the roof of the Yugang building.

‘I recommend that Lord stops by the Dimensional Shelter every time you come to Hwanmong.’

It was like Keirun had said earlier. The reason for that was he could gain surprisingly good items through the dimensional merchants.

‘Today, there are two people.’

The person from last time was sitting down and doing business, but there was one more person today.

‘I wonder if it is a rip off.’

The merchant from last time was still selling some essences for moonstones, so he just passed by.

Kang-jun moved in front of the new merchant. He was just sitting down quietly with nothing in front of him.

“What are you selling?”

The merchant smiled and replied,

“I am buying things. I will exchange moonstones for the things I am looking for.”

Dimensional Piece-1,000 Moonstones

Essence of Chaos - 100 Moonstones

He was only looking for two things.

If he brought the merchant a Dimensional Piece, he would get 1,000 moonstones in return. In addition, an Essence of Chaos was worth 100 moonstones.

It was because a Dimensional Piece was very rare.

Then was an Essence of Chaos worth 100 moonstones?

If Kang-jun sold 100 moonstones to the Black Dragon Firm, he could get 3 billion won and 1,500 essences.

That was enough to get 1,500 chaos power.

He wondered if an Essence of Chaos was worth it. He had never seen an Essence of Chaos yet.

Kang-jun exited the Dimensional Shelter and moved to the 438th Army Headquarters.

It was to meet Grania for a duel before going to the Bloody Battlefield.

However, she was absent. It seemed like she was fighting with the subordinates of the Second Demon King.

‘Then I’ll see her next time.’

Kang-jun finally moved to the Bloody Battlefield.

After a while, at Lucan's base:

Lucan’s base was used by Earth Hwanmong’s Defense Army and was located on the forefront of the Bloody Battlefield.

Kang-jun was the owner of this place.

As Kang-jun appeared through the portal, hundreds of defenders greeted him politely.

“I greet the Commander.”

“I greet Commander Lucan.”

They were now looking at him with awe-filled eyes.

Kang-jun nodded towards them with dignity and walked over to one of them.

He was the 103rd Commander Mustel.

He belonged to a strange species with the head of a deer, four arms and a muscular body.

Unlike the mild impression he gave off, a very intense light was shining in his eyes. Mustel shouted as Kang-jun approached.

"103rd Commander Mustel greets Commander Lucan."

His attitude was as though Kang-jun was a high-ranking person. Kang-jun laughed awkwardly.

"I am a commander just like you."

Mustel smiled.

"I heard you will soon be the 7th Army Commander. I support

you.”

"It gives me strength to hear you say so. I do have one question.”

"Ask whatever you want. I will tell you if I know.”

"Do you know where the centaur lord or Dark Mage Dekail is often seen?”

Mustel shook his head and replied,

“It is impossible to know the exactly location of the lords. We can just estimate the approximate location of monsters.”

Mustel continued speaking,

"Go through five forests after leaving the base in that direction, then you will find the grasslands where the centaurs often pop up. And past the grasslands, the dark mages can sometimes be found in the second forest.”

"Thank you. I won't have to go looking for them thanks to you.”

There was no guarantee that the centaur lord or dark mage Dekail would appear there. Still, if he continued to observe those places, he would eventually meet the centaur lord or dark mage.

At that time, Mustel said with an anxious expression,

"The advanced lords are very strong, so be careful. Then I wish you luck."

After a while, Kang-jun left Lucan's base and moved in the direction that Mustel had said.

'There aren't many monsters.'

Due to their defeat in the base defense fight, the supporters of the Second Demon King had almost disappeared from around Lucan's base.

After flying for a while...

He finally saw the forest.

If he moved past five forests, the grasslands where centaurs could be seen would appear.

However, Kang-jun had no intention of going there to confront the centaur lord.

There was no rush, so he would take care of the monsters in the area.

‘Oh! Skeletons.’

Additionally, there was a skeleton a few times larger than normal skeletons.

‘The skeleton lord again?’

He looked closer and saw that the bones were glowing blue.

He didn’t know if there were different skeleton species but they were different from the skeletons he saw before.

It was the same for the skeleton lord.

He discovered Kang-jun flying and wielded his staff.

Hwaruruk!

Flames started flying toward Kang-jun.

‘He is a magician type skeleton lord.’

Kang-jun avoided the flames and stood in front of the skeleton lord.

Hwaruru! Pa pa pa pa!

Then huge fire spears were created from the skeleton lord's staff and flown toward Kang-jun.

Kang-jun tried to avoid them but they were like guided missiles, so there was a limit to his evasion.

‘Heavenly Flow!’

He was forced to use a skill. It was one of the skills of the Heaven's Blood Sword Style that dispersed magic attacks.

Sususu.

It was the first time he had tried it. At that moment, the dozens of flame spears aiming at Kang-jun were extinguished.

Chapter 99: Proof Of Abilities (2)

Although he had aimed the skill at one spear, the flames in a certain area in front of him disappeared.

A smile formed on Kang-jun's face.

‘The skill is more powerful than I thought.’

Heavenly Flow was a type of wide area skill.

As Kang-jun scattered the magic attack and rushed over, the skeleton lord flinched back in surprise.

However, he used another magic spell instantly.

Kwarurung! Pajijik - Kwaaang!

Blue light dropped on the spot where Kang-jun was and the land exploded like there was a bomb.

However, Kang-jun had already neared the skeleton lord.

‘Heavenly Cut!’

He didn't need to save his skills because he had enough black magic energy.

If this skill didn't do any damage, he would attack with Will to Fight.

However, unlike the last skeleton lord, this one fell helplessly in front of Kang-jun's skill.

[Experience has been gained.]
[9,902 nodes have been gained.]
[62 small moonstones have been acquired.]
[21 large moonstones have been acquired.]
[35 Essence of Darkness have been acquired.]
[You have earned 300 red moon achievement points.]
[Dark Bone Sword (Hero) has been acquired.]
[The skeleton lord's golden treasure box has been acquired.]

Now, his level didn't rise even if he killed a lord. However, his experience bar was almost full.

Lv.58 (Exp 79.28%)

‘A low level lord.’

Furthermore, the number of moonstones were reduced.

‘The drop rate is getting worse.’

It was fortunate that a golden treasure box had emerged.

A heart came out when he opened it.

[Skeleton Lord’s Heart]

- Rating: Legend
- Can enhance the power of a skill.
- Greatly increases magic damage.

The purpose was to raise the power of his magic attack skills.

Currently, Kang-jun’s magic skills consisted of Aura of Earth and Aura of Wind. They weren’t attack skills, so it would be hard to see an effect.

‘Let’s put it in my inventory.’

If he learnt a magic attack skill, he would use it.

Kang-jun looked at the Dark Bone Sword that had been dropped.

It was a black sword made of bones and seemed to be quite hard.

[Dark Bone Sword]
<div><div>-Rating: Hero</div><div>-The special ability of the skeleton lord dwells within the sword, giving it a strong durability.</div><div>-The probability of a physical critical hit will increase by 2%.</div></div>

It was a fairly good sword to use. However, Kang-jun already had a legend ranked sword and hadn't used it.

‘I’ll give it to my clone.’

He immediately summoned the clone and handed him the sword.

As a result, the clone also owned equipment. Along with the Dark Bone Sword, the clone was wearing the hero ranked Guardian’s Heavy Armour.

‘Shall I examine the fighting power of the clone?’

After the lord was killed by Kang-jun, the skeleton warriors were scattered all over the place.

Still, they didn't leave and were hiding in the forest.

Kang-jun ordered his clone to fight and watched.

Supapak! Papak!

“Kyaaak!”

"Kueeeok!”

Surprisingly, his clone could use Heaven's Blood Sword Style skillfully and could also use even skills like Heavenly Cut and Heavenly Unyielding Slash.

However, the clone's power was weaker than his.

He had approximate one third of Kang-jun's power.

However, that alone was enough to sweep up all the skeleton warriors.

[Experience has been gained.]

[21 nodes have been gained.]

[One small moonstone has been acquired.]

[Experience has been gained.]

[28 nodes have been gained.]

[One Essence of Darkness has been acquired.]

[One intermediate health potion has been acquired.]

He earned some japtem.

There was also experience.

As the monsters were destroyed, Kang-jun accumulated experience.

However, it was less experience than Kang-jun would get himself. Still, it was experience that he couldn't ignore.

‘Is this okay?’

Previously, he hadn't summoned his clone because he had thought it was weak.

[Lucan's Clone]

Health: 2052/2110

Black Magic Energy: 1720/1930

In particular, its health and black magic energy were good.

‘He could be quite helpful in battle.’

While Kang-jun was dealing with the lord, he could have the clones take care of the monsters.

Even if the clone got in trouble, he could be recreated using 800 points of chaos power.

However, he should save as much chaos power as possible, so he gave the clone recovery potions.

The 20 spaces in the Guardian’s Heavy Armour were filled with the advanced Regeneration Medicine of Darkness.

It was a recipe made by the alchemist Sud that restored 500 health points.

‘He won’t die easily.’

The Regeneration Medicine of Darkness was made in real time using the health potions and Essence of Darkness.

On the Bloody Battlefield, the health potions and Essence of Darkness were the best drops.

Furthermore, one Essence of Darkness created enough powder for 10 potions, allowing Sud to maintain a supply of Regeneration

Medicine of Darkness in the inventory.

(20 Regeneration Medicine of Darkness have disappeared, so I will refill it, Lord.)

"Okay."

Then an unknown light gleamed in Kang-jun's shadow. After a while...

[Sud has manufactured an advanced Regeneration Medicine of Darkness.]

In this way, Regeneration Medicine of Darkness kept on being made.

It was the same for black magic energy recovery potions.

Sud used the Essence of Darkness to made more advanced potions.

Thanks to that, Kang-jun didn't need to worry about potions.

'Then shall I go to the next forest?'

There were hundreds of dark lizardmen that exuded a dark energy.

‘No lords.’

There were only monsters and no lords. All of them were in groups of three or four with no monsters wandering around alone.

"Go and lure them here."

"I'll do that."

After Kang-jun gave a command, the clone immediately went and provoked the lizardmen.

Kang-jun didn't give specific details, but it was his clone, so the clone already knew what he wanted.

In the meantime, Kang-jun destroyed the lizardmen around him.

After a while...

Worururu!

The ground started shaking as 30 or so dark lizardmen chased after the clone.

“Kukaka! Catch the intruder.”

"Kukik! He got away!"

Kang-jun released the clone and ran over.

‘Heavenly Unyielding Slash!’

He used a wide area attack skill instantly!

Paaaat!

“Kyaaak!”

“Kuaack!”

The dark lizardmen were destroyed by the power of Heavenly Unyielding Slash that spread like a wave.

‘This is easy.’

A large amount of experience was immediately received.

Anyway, experience was necessary for growth. Once Kang-jun’s level rose, his other abilities increased as well.

Therefore, it was much more efficient to use the method of his clone gathering the mobs.

Kang-jun continued to summon his clone.

While Kang-jun destroyed all the monsters nearby, the clone moved in every direction and brought the mobs to where Kang-jun was.

It was possible to hunt at a very fast rate and his level rose by one.

Level up!

Kang-jun reached level 59. The status window of his clone was also altered.

‘As my level goes up, the state of my clone is restored.’

[Lucan's Clone]
Health: 2115/2115
Black Magic Energy: 1933/1933

The maximum health and black magic energy had also increased slightly.

“Okay. It is time for the next forest.”

Kang-jun headed to the third forest. There were monsters called lamia that looked similar to the nagas.

The difference was that they used magic rather than physical attacks, but that wasn't difficult for Kang-jun and his clones.

He went all the way to the fifth forest but didn't see any lord level monsters.

Just like Mustel said, the grasslands appeared.

Dududududu! Dududu!

Monsters were running wild in the meadow.

They were centaurs with the lower body of a horse and the upper body of a human.

‘Pretty fast.’

Dozens of centaurs were running through the meadow with a speed as fast as the wind.

Their weapons were spears.

Additionally, there was a centaur with a huge body running among the centaurs.

He had black fur and his body was also black.

The centaur lord was holding a spear in both hands.

‘The lord that is rarely seen is here.’

Kang-jun became distressed. Originally, he had been planning to sweep up all the monsters here before leaving.

He had been hoping to raise his level by hunting lower ranked lords.

Yet his thoughts changed when he saw the centaur lord.

‘There is no guarantee that he will come again next time.’

If so, he should take this chance.

He would fight on the ground, but if he flew then it was only a short flight to Lucan’s base.

If he was at a disadvantage, he would be able to escape.

Additionally, there was an Aok.

If he took care of the centaur lord, he could open the Aok.

At that moment, the centaur lord discovered Kang-jun.

“Hmm, you are a soldier of the Earth Hwamong Defense Army. You must be confident in your abilities if you came here alone.”

Dudududu!

The ground shook as the centaurs started to run simultaneously towards Kang-jun.

In particular, the centaur lord at the front had a fearsome momentum. Two red eyes shone eerily beneath black hair.

“Clone, take care of the centaurs. I will deal with the lord.”

"I'll do that."

Kang-jun gave a battle command to his clone.

The centaurs were stronger than other monsters but they weren't a threat to the clone.

Of course, it wasn't easy for his clone to deal with dozens of

centaurs alone.

He just had to buy some time

Meanwhile, Kang-jun was facing the centaur lord.

Kang-jun flew toward the head of the centaur lord and wielded his sword.

‘Heavenly Cut!’

Flash! Supaak!

The centaur lord blocked it lightly with his spear.

“Kuk! Moderately strong. I will take care of you myself.”

The spear of the centaur lord flew toward Kang-jun.

Swiik!

It flew as fast as a ray of light! Kang-jun moved quickly and avoided it.

‘He received Heavenly Cut with his spear, so he is very tough.’

However, he used his chaos power at this very moment.

‘Will to Fight!’

Kang-jun’s eyes shone mysteriously.

Hwaaack!

A light emerged from his wings and penetrated the sword.

The centaur lord sensed something unusual and stepped back.

However, Kang-jun immediately caught him with the skill.

‘Heavenly Cut!’

Flash!

A brilliant flash of light emerged from Kang-jun’s sword.

The centaur lord blocked it with a spear.

Kaaaang!

“Kuuuuck!

The centaur lord was pushed backwards. His arms holding the spear shook and blood emerged.

Pak! Pak!

Blood was pouring like a fountain from his hands and arms.

"Kuuack! T-this!"

The centaur lord had a look of astonishment on his face and Kang-jun smiled widely.

It was at that moment...

The two arms of the centaur lord, that had been in danger of being torn off, were restored to their original state in the blink of an eye.

It was a mysterious recovery that was hard to believe.

“Kuhahaha! Go!”

At the same time, he rushed towards Kang-jun with his spear.

Syuk!

It was so quick that Kang-jun couldn't avoid it. Instead, he had to stop it with his sword.

Kwaang!

"Ugh!"

This time, it was Kang-jun who was blown away.

At that moment, the centaur rode away toward Kang-jun's clone who was dealing with the centaurs.

Syuok! Kwaang!

A charging attack that unfolded in the blink of an eye!

Kang-jun's clone couldn't overcome it and was literally broken apart.

‘Damn!’

Kang-jun sighed.

He only received 1,000 damage and was relatively fine. In the meantime, a horrible incident had occurred.

His clone couldn't withstand an attack by the centaur lord!

However, now wasn't the time to be bitter.

Kang-jun was surrounded by centaurs.

The centaur lord flew into the sky and shouted loudly,

"Attack."

Dududu! Dududududu!

The centaurs received the order and rushed instantly.

Kang-jun lifted his head and stared at the centaur lord who had a terrifying atmosphere around him.

‘He can fly in the sky.’

Kang-jun thought the centaur lord couldn't fly because he had only been running on the ground.

‘He will attack the moment I fly up.’

It was why the centaur lord ordered his subordinates to attack.

In order to avoid an attack from every direction, Kang-jun would

have no choice but to escape to the air.

Dududu! Dududududu!

Meanwhile, the distance between Kang-jun and the centaurs was narrowed.

If Kang-jun didn't move then the centaurs would pierce each other and him with the spears.

Nevertheless, the centaurs rushed without hesitation. They didn't care about dying.

“Kukukuk! Foolish fellow! Pay the price.”

Additionally, the centaur lord in the air started to descend with a spear aimed at Kang-jun.

At that moment, Kang-jun's sword glowed with a brilliant light.

Flash!

At the same time, a wave of light spread in every direction.

“.....!”

“.....!”

The centaurs rushing at him stopped like time had been paused.

No, it seemed to stop but that was just because their forms were maintained.

Pasususu.

The centaurs rushing towards Kang-jun turned into dust.

That wasn't all.

The centaur lord, who had been descending in the air, also fell and groaned like he had been shocked.

"Kuaaak!"

The power of Heavenly Unyielding Slash combined with Will to Fight.

Of those who entered the radius, only the centaur lord was the survivor.

"Oduduk! You dare!"

The centaur lord jumped up and glared at Kang-jun.

Kang-jun smiled coldly.

"Now, it is fair. A one-on-one match."

Chapter 100: Proof Of Abilities (3)

"Killing my men! I won't forgive you."

Chukakaang!

A red aura emerged from the spear of the centaur lord.

The spear was covered with a blazing fire-like aura!

As a result, his entire body was covered in red light.

Dudududu!

The gaze of the centaur lord, who was rushing towards Kang-jun, was filled with anger.

Kwa kwa kwa kwa!

Surprisingly, the space around him split in both directions.

Kang-jun received the strong impression that he was in front of an incoming train.

'This ignorant strength!'

It would be foolish to face such a thing head on.

However, what was this?

Although Kang-jun was fleeing, the centaur lord narrowed the distance.

No matter which way he moved, the centaur lord aimed at Kang-jun in a straight line.

A large amount of magic power had been consumed to keep attacking the designated target. It was the special move of the centaur lord!

There were only two ways to respond.

One method was to take the attack!

The other one was to keep fleeing and die!

'It can't be helped!'

Kang-jun had no thoughts of dying. The result would be determined by who had the stronger attack and defense.

'Will to Fight!'

He used Heavenly Cut that had chaos power contained in it.

Kang-jun flew toward the centaur lord while feeling like he was rushing toward a flying missile.

‘Heavenly Cut!’

An intense flash emerged from Kang-jun’s sword. The light around the centaur lord’s spear became thicker.

Kwaang!

The two of them collided.

"Ugh!"

“Keeek!”

Both Kang-jun and the centaur lord flew backwards.

“Ohh! Shit!”

There was a hole in his armour and blood was pouring out from the hole.

[Your health has dropped to 30% and Will of Survival has been activated.]

[Your physical and magic defense will increase significantly when Will of Survival is activated.]

'A really ignorant attack.'

If it wasn't for Will of Survival, a skill he received when Wings of Chaos reached Stage 2, Kang-jun would have been a cold body.

Snap!

Kang-jun reflexively took out an advanced Regeneration Medicine of Darkness and looked ahead.

In the meantime, the centaur lord stood up but he also looked terrible.

His chest was split in half from the chaos power and blood gushed from him.

Hwakak! Hwaaah!

However, the body of the centaur lord was then covered with light and the big wound disappeared without a trace.

What type of resilience was this?

‘How can I kill him like this?’

Kang-jun was dumbfounded. There was no way to kill the centaur lord unless he did it in one strike.

He needed to become stronger by raising his level.

Or maybe he needed to get more powerful equipment or skills.

‘Is it still too hard for me?’

If that was the case, the chaos power was consumed unnecessarily.

He might die first.

It would be wise to escape for the next opportunity.

Of course, Kang-jun’s face didn’t reveal any of his troubles.

He stared at the centaur lord with a desire to kill.

At that moment, the centaur lord declared wildly.

“Kuk! Yes, I’ll admit that you are strong. Today, I will leave it like

this but next time will be different.”

After that, the centaur lord started running away like the wind.

Dududududu!

In the blink of an eye, he disappeared from Kang-jun’s view.

‘What? Escape?’

Kang-jun looked after him with a bemused expression.

Kang-jun had been planning to escape but the centaur lord did it first.

‘What is going on?’

It was obvious that the centaur lord’s situation was bad, unlike his seemingly restored appearance.

If not, it didn’t make sense for him to escape.

So, it was very disappointing.

‘I might have won if I was a little bit stronger.’

However, now wasn't the time for regrets. He decided to open the Aok before there was another enemy.

Snap! Snap!

Kang-jun continued to drink the Regeneration Medicine of Darkness and regained his health.

He could go back to the base and recover using the gem but the Aok might end up moving.

Some Aoks were fixed in one place, but others could move.

[The Aok Key has been used once.]

[The Aok Key has disappeared.]

[The Aok has been opened.]

One of his two Aok Keys disappeared. It was possible to use a key three times, and this was the third time.

‘Surely, it won't be empty?’

Kang-jun immediately entered the Aok and looked inside.

It was a large closed room.

There was a feeling of emptiness.

Unfortunately, it didn't look like anything was alive.

The floor and walls were covered with unknown pictures and letters.

(Lord, there is nobody in this Aok.)

Sud spoke. Kang-jun had a dispirited expression on his face as he spoke.

"Did they commit suicide again?"

(Maybe they reached the end of their life span.)

"Then it can't be helped. Search to see if there is anything like a Dimensional Piece."

(There is no such thing. There isn't even a common Essence of Darkness.)

Sud also showed some disappointment. Kang-jun slowly walked towards the door of the Aok.

"Then it was a complete waste."

It was at that moment.

(L-Lord! C-can you wait a minute?)

Sud's voice suddenly trembled for some reason.

“What's going on?”

(I think I can decipher these characters. It contains very rare alchemy content.)

It must be something special for the alchemist Sud to say that it was rare.

“I'll wait for you to decipher it.”

(Yes, Lord. Thank you.)

Then Kang-jun's shadow started moving over the letters.

Of course, that shadow was Sud. Kang-jun allowed him to move to decipher the text.

It was quite difficult as, sometimes, it felt like Sud was pulling his hair out. The shape of the shadow changed, so it was quite funny to watch.

‘It will take some time, so I should rebuild my clone.’

Although it had been smashed by the centaur lord, the attacks of the clones weren’t useless.

Even Kang-jun had found it hard to win against the centaur lord. so it was natural that the clone had broken.

The clone would do well against weak or normal monsters.

He consumed 800 points of chaos power and a new clone was instantly summoned.

“Did you call me?”

The clone appeared with a smile. His condition was neat but the equipment was a mess.

‘Fortunately, the equipment didn’t disappear.’

It was the same for the potions left in the inventory. It didn’t matter since equipment was automatically repaired once placed in a warehouse.

In fact, Kang-jun’s heavy armour also needed repair, so he decided to stop by the base before leaving Hwanmong.

"Go back until I call you."

"I'll do that."

The clone disappeared into his wings.

It was at that time.

[Your household member Sud has deciphered the letters in the Aok and acquired the synthesis alchemy of the ancient demon, Ios.]

[Synthesis Alchemy of the Demon Ios]

- Rating: Legend
- Synthesizing essences had a certain probability to produce different types of essences.

“What is this?”

Kang-jun asked with an absurd expression. Then Sud replied with an inspired voice.

(Lord! This is great luck. I didn't think that the alchemist, Ios, would leave words behind here.)

"Is the alchemy of the demon, Ios, that great?"

(Lord, Ios' alchemy is also called chaos alchemy.)

"Chaos alchemy?"

(In fact, creating other types of essences isn't that great. In addition to having to consume two or more essences to create another one, the probability of failure is very high.)

"Then why did you say it was lucky?"

(This is due to the Essence of Chaos. Every time you combine essences, there is a random chance to get an Essence of Chaos.)

"Essence of Chaos?"

Kang-jun's eyes widened with surprise.

The Essence of Chaos was so rare that he hadn't seen it before.

None of the lord level monsters had dropped it.

Even the merchants that came to the Dimensional Shelter didn't

sell it.

Rather, they offered 100 moonstones to buy the Essence of Chaos.

However, it was obtainable as a by-product through alchemy.

"Then using the synthesis alchemy might give me Essence of Chaos."

Sud scratched his head and said,

(I can't guarantee that it will emerge even if I do it in bulk. I'll need some materials to try it once.)

"Tell me what you need."

(Just save 100 of each type of essences.)

"Won't your inventory be insufficient?"

(If I turn it into powder, it will only occupy one space, regardless of quantity.)

"Then that isn't a problem."

Kang-jun smiled. It was because he had hundreds of each type of essences in the warehouse.

"Is there anything else that you need?"

(No.)

"Okay. Then I will take the essences out of the warehouse."

Kang-jun laughed happily.

He had thought it was a waste, but Ios' alchemy was legend grade, so it was actually a jackpot.

'If the Essence of Chaos can be manufactured in large quantities, then I can fill the chaos power quickly.'

It wasn't a skill that Kang-jun acquired but he would still get the benefits.

Sud belonged permanently to Kang-jun's shadow anyway.

Furthermore, honestly, it would be very painful if he had to do it himself.

He was busy, so it would be a burden if he had to split the time with alchemy as well.

However, Sud was a faithful demon that was crazy about

alchemy, so Kang-jun could leave it to him comfortably.

Kang-jun just had to give him the command.

Kang-jun was delighted as he stepped out of the Aok. As soon as he left the door, the Aok dimension disappeared.

‘I’ll have to return the base.’

However, a black energy suddenly entwined around Kang-jun.

Chu chu chu.

Kang-jun was startled.

‘What is this?’

There was no room for resistance. As the black aura that covered his eyes disappeared, the scene around him changed completely.

‘Where is this place?’

It wasn’t the vast grasslands where the centaurs were playing but a huge cave.

Furthermore, there were many undead with bright eyes in front of him.

Death knights, dullahans, ghouls, zombies and skeletons.

At first glance, there were over 100 undead surrounding Kang-jun and in the centre was a woman in black robes.

She had long purple hair and white skin.

It was like looking at a mannequin.

Then she looked at Kang-jun and said bluntly,

“You are Lucan.”

Chapter 101: Proof of Abilities (4)

"Who are you?"

Kang-jun asked the woman. The woman then smiled with ridicule and said,

“Dekail. Remember that name since I will be your master.”

Dekail?

Kang-jun finally knew who she was.

Evidently, she was Dark Mage Dekail, one of the advanced lords under the Second Demon King.

He was surprised by Dekail’s sudden appearance but Kang-jun just said with a determined expression,

“Dekail! I was looking for you in order to kill you, but you came freely to me.”

“Hohoho! This guy! You still don’t know the danger of the situation. This is my domain. No matter how powerful you are, you won’t be able to get out.”

"Nonsense!"

No more words were necessary.

Lightning fast!

Kang-jun rushed toward Dekail. However, an unknown curtain blocked Kang-jun.

Kaaang! Kang!

It was an invisible wall. Kan-jun couldn't reach the place where Dekail was.

“What is this?”

It didn't break even when it was hit by his sword. It was clearly a magic curtain.

‘Heavenly Flow!’

Kwaang!

At that moment, there was a crack in the membrane.

Jjejejeok!

‘It worked.’

It was a magic defense skill, but it was no different from an attack when it came to breaking the magic barrier.

‘Heavenly Flow! Heavenly Flow!’

He used the skill twice more and the wall broke like shattered glass.

"T-that is ridiculous!"

Dekail looked confused. She had never imagined that Kang-jun would be able to break her wall.

Kang-jun smiled widely.

He didn't need to fear fighting a magician after acquiring a Heaven's Blood Sword Style skill that could break magic attacks.

Sukeok!

Kang-jun rushed through the undead and immediately cut Dekail's neck.

Duk.

Dekail's head fell to the ground.

'Is it this easy?'

Kang-jun was dumbfounded by the situation. He didn't think that he could kill Dekail by a cut to the neck.

No matter what, she was still an advanced lord.

Yet she was helpless as her neck was cut.

Surely, this couldn't be it?

There was no way.

There wasn't a single drop of blood coming from the body. Additionally, the two eyes in the head on the ground stared up at Kang-jun.

"You aren't dead?"

Kang-jun swung his head again and smashed Dekail's body and head.

Then her body scattered into smoke.

'What? My experience hasn't gone up.'

Kang-jun knew that the Dekail who just died was a clone. No, it was more like an illusion than a clone.

A clone would drop some experience and items.

Dekail reappeared in a space approximately 30 metres away. She smiled widely and scoffed.

"It is useless. Just give up and join me."

A dark light flashed from her forehead.

At that moment, a bizarre thing happened.

The black light from Dekail enlarged and covered the area in an instant.

Sususu.

Kang-jun was moved to a space where the woman's giant face stared at him.

Her two eyes glowed in a manner that reminded him of the sun.

Just looking at it caused him to suffocate with fear.

"Lucan! Surrender. I am your lord."

She had an oddly magnificent voice like a goddess.

An appearance that gave off awe and fear!

Anyone in this situation would drop down in front of her.

However, Kang-jun's eyes shook and he regained himself.

"Stop talking bullshit and show yourself in front of me."

A light flashed in Kang-jun's eyes and the space shattered.

From the very beginning, there was no such thing as another space.

It had just been an illusion.

Dekail had cast a magic spell to subjugate Kang-jun.

However, Kang-jun couldn't be controlled by any mind magic due to the Wyvern Ring.

Therefore, the virtual space created by Dekail's magic was shattered by his will.

He ran forward and wielded his sword.

Seokeok!

Dekail was cut from her head to her crotch.

However, once again, the two halves of Dekail just stared at Kang-jun.

This was also a vision.

"Don't crouch in the dark and come out."

Kang-jun looked around and shouted. Once again, Dekail appeared 30 metres away from him.

"Fool. If you won't surrender, I'll have to kill..."

She didn't finish speaking. Kang-jun's sword reached her neck.

Kang-jun cut her off every time she appeared.

That wasn't all.

'Heavenly Unyielding Slash!'

He used the wide area skill to take care of the undead around him.

The dullahans and death knights were just normal monsters in front of Kang-jun.

At that time, the outraged voice of Dekail resonated in the cave,

“Go! Get that insolent brat!”

It seemed like she was giving orders to other subordinates.

Three giant monsters surrounded Kang-jun.

Undead minotaur.

Undead ogre.

And an undead lycanthrope.

Surprisingly, he felt a lord level atmosphere from them.

They weren't advanced lords like the centaur lord, but were low or intermediate level monsters.

That wasn't all. Dekail appeared behind them but this time, the atmosphere was different.

"You fool! I will turn you into an undead and make you my eternal slave."

With those words, she waved her staff and flames emerged from it.

Hwaruru!

Kang-jun didn't flee but used Heavenly Flow. The fireball was split in half and the halves then flew towards his sides.

'Ugh!'

A power that couldn't be extinguished by Heavenly Flow!

It was quite powerful because it was a spell from an advanced lord.

Therefore, he received some fire damage.

However, Kang-jun's surprise was nothing compared to Dekail's.

The fireball that had just blown up was called Brimstone a.k.a. hell's fire, making it a very power attack magic.

Even a lord couldn't withstand it but Kang-jun blocked it. Therefore, she couldn't help feeling fear.

"What are you doing? Go and kill him."

Her undead subordinates...

They were all undead warriors more powerful than the skeleton lord.

"Kuwaaah!"

"Kuaaaah!"

The undead ogre and minotaur roared and struck Kang-jun from both sides.

At that moment, a mysterious light shone in Kang-jun's eyes. He aimed at the undead ogre on the left.

Flash! Flash!

An intense light from his sword struck the undead ogre's body.

Kwaang! Kwaang!

The upper body and lower body of the undead ogre was separated.

"Kueeeeeek!"

It was the end. The undead ogre broke apart and scattered.

[Your level has risen.]

[10,802 nodes have been gained.]

[62 small moonstones have been acquired.]

[24 large moonstones have been acquired.]

[You have earned 250 red moon achievement points.]

[Dark Staff (Hero) has been acquired.]

Kang-jun didn't spare on using his chaos power. It was irrelevant to save it if he died.

The power of Heavenly Unyielding Slash combined with Will to Fight.

The undead ogre was destroyed at once.

'Okay! Level up!'

As his level increased, his health and black magic energy were

restored to the maximum.

He also received a hero rank weapon called Dark Staff.

Unfortunately, there wasn't a golden box or a legend ranked item.

Still, his level rose.

Levelling up meant that he would become stronger.

‘Will to Fight! Heavenly Cut!’

Kang-jun didn't delay and used a skill toward the undead minotaur.

“K-kuwok...!”

The undead minotaur tried to avoid it but Kang-jun attacked faster.

Kwaang! Kwaang!

The undead minotaur collapsed.

[Experience has been gained.]

[9,802 nodes have been gained.]

[59 small moonstones have been acquired.]

[23 large moonstones have been acquired.]

[You have earned 250 red moon achievement points.]

[The Spellbook of Darkness (Hero) has been acquired.]

This time, only his experience increased.

Instead, he received the Spellbook of Darkness.

As usual, it disappeared as soon as it entered his inventory.

At the same time, unknown characters were absorbed into Kang-jun's head.

[You have learned Aura of Darkness.]

[Aura of Darkness]

-Rating: Hero

-Additional dark damage will be added to all attacks.

-The power of your attacks will increase greatly in the darkness.

- Consumes 10 black magic energy.
- Duration lasts for 1 minute.
- Can be used simultaneously with Aura of Light.

‘Oh! This is?’

Kang-jun was delighted. It was the third one after Aura of Earth and Aura of Wind.

However, unlike the previous auras, Aura of Darkness was a hero ranked skill.

It was also the skill that Kang-jun most needed.

- The damage will increase greatly with Aura of Darkness.

Kang-jun was finally able to use one of the options of the Vampire Lord’s Sword.

‘Aura of Darkness!’

Kang-jun used Aura of Darkness without hesitation.

Chu chuk!

A black aura wrapped around Kang-jun.

At the same time, Kang-jun's vision cleared.

The surroundings brightened like it was daytime.

Until now, he had to concentrate in order to see in this dark space. However, now, many things naturally caught his eyes.

-The power of your attacks will increase greatly in the darkness!

It was due to this option.

“Kuwaaah!”

Then the undead lycanthrope ran toward him. Kang-jun immediately used an attack.

Flash! Kwaang!

The undead lycanthrope was pushed backwards as it ran and scattered into smoke.

[Your level has risen.]

[8,732 nodes have been gained.]

[49 small moonstones have been acquired.]

[21 large moonstones have been acquired.]

[You have earned 250 red moon achievement points.]

[Dark Robe (Hero) has been acquired.]

Just one attack. Of course, it was due to the combination of Will to Fight and Heavenly Cut.

His damage had become much stronger due to Aura of Darkness, so the undead lycanthrope had been blown away.

Moreover, his level had risen to level 61.

Dekail stared at Kang-jun with a frustrated expression.

"Now, there is only one left."

Kang-jun arrived in front of Dekail and swung his sword.

Flash!

Kang-jun didn't think of failure and used all his power.

Kwaang!

Heavenly Cut, which contained chaos powerbody, broke through Dekail's shield and struck her body.

"Aaack!"

Dekail screamed as she was pushed back.

Blood was pouring from the gaping hole in her chest.

"Ohh!"

Her face distorted with pain.

It wasn't the freaky mannequin-like face, but her true face.

A beautiful face was revealed beneath the purple hair.

However, her dark eyes shone eerily. She glared poisonously at Kang-jun.

"V-vengeance...Colladikus will surely get it."

"That won't happen. Stop, Dekail."

Kang-jun raised his sword with a grim expression.

However, that moment, Sud cried out desperately.

(Lord! W-wait a minute. This is a request.)

“What's going on?”

Sud suddenly moved from the shadow and gazed at Dekail. For some reason, the expression he had toward Dekail was full of turmoil.

Chapter 102: Earth Hwanmong Defense Army's 7th Commander (1)

(Ohh! Unbelievable! Driana...! You are still alive.)

His voice conveyed his emotions. However, Dekail's eyes widened as she heard it.

“How do you know my original name?”

(Don't you know your brother's name?)

“Brother? What nonsense are you saying?”

(I am Sud. I am Sud, the second son of our father, Sautan. You are the youngest child, Driana.)

Dekail exclaimed with a shocked expression,

“S-such a thing! I can't believe it. My older brother, Sud, died a long time ago.”

(The Second Demon King lied. I was trapped in the Aok and wasn't killed.)

He continued speaking,

(As you probably know, I was crazy about alchemy. As a side effect of an experiment, I lost my flesh and became a shadow.)

At that moment, Sud briefly changed into his original appearance.

(Do you remember? My original appearance?)

It was only briefly but the face of a young man with purple hair and white skin appeared and disappeared. If the eyes and nose were slightly thicker, he would be almost identical to Dekail.

“Ah.”

Dekail’s eyes widened with amazement. The face was just like a fantasy.

It was the same as someone who had remained in her memory for a long time.

Her eyes shook. She was convinced that Sud was her brother.

“But why did you become his subordinate?”

(Lord saved me from the Aok.)

“Is that what happened?”

(I was about to lose my own life from despair and solitude in the Aok. However, I was able to find a new life by meeting Lord Lucan. You will also receive it if you follow Lord.)

Dekail nodded. She was able to understand how Sud became Kang-jun's subordinate.

She smiled softly and said,

"However, I am the Second Demon King's subordinate. I am his eternal slave until he releases me."

Then Kang-jun, who had been listening quietly to the conversation, finally opened his mouth.

"Don't worry Dekail! If you follow me, I will free you from the Second Demon King."

Kang-jun smiled gently at Dekail.

This was good.

He had been on the verge of killing her.

After Kang-jun learnt about Sud and Dekail, Kang-jun received a special message.

[Dekail isn't a sincere follower of the Second Demon King but became one through intimidation. Moreover, she is shaken by her brother Sud's words.]

[Your charisma is enough to attract Dekail. If you accept Dekail as a subordinate, she will devote herself to you with a willing mind.]

At that moment, he saw a strange light appearing from the Demonic Dragon's Ring on his left hand.

Just like last time, it was clear that the Demonic Dragon's Ring was harmonizing with something.

Kang-jun welcomed it.

Regardless of if Sud was her brother, it was very encouraging to be able to take an advanced lord as his subordinate.

Additionally, the mission would be completed automatically just like the previous times.

A message also appeared in front of Dekail.

[Sovereign Lucan's words are true. If you recognize him as your lord, the Second Demon King Colladikus can no longer

bind you.]

[The special power of Sovereign Lucan will cut off all bindings between you and the Second Demon King Colladikus.]

"No way! How is this possible?"

Dekail trembled with a confused expression. Sud cried out anxiously,

(Driana! Why are you hesitating? As you know, the Second Demon King Colladikus killed our lord. You have been forced to give him your power but now you can escape from him.)

Dekail nodded immediately.

"You are correct. I hate the Second Demon King. He caused me so much pain."

Dekail trembled at the thought. After hearing her words, Sud wrapped his arms around Dekail's shoulders with a sickened expression.

(I can guess completely what happened but now, you can forget the past and live a new life after joining Lord's household.)

Driana was close to tears at his words.

She couldn't remember how many times she had been subjected to all type of insults and torture due to being defeated.

Even so, the Second Demon King was her lord and she couldn't resist. If he died, she would just die as his slave.

Being able to break the curse seemed like a dream.

She gazed at Kang-jun with teary eyes.

"Is it really possible for me to escape from the Second Demon King if I join your household?"

Kang-jun smiled.

"Of course. You will no longer be Dekail, the Second Demon King's subordinate. Driana! I will call you that."

Then Driana approached Kang-jun and kneeled down. She kissed Kang-jun's shoes and said,

"I am the lowly demon, Driana. I want to come under the authority of the great Sovereign Lucan. Will you accept me?"

"Okay. From now on, you will be part of Sovereign Lucan's household."

Kang-jun continued with a solemn expression,

“But remember one thing, Driana. You are no longer a lowly being. For me, you are a very valuable and precious person.”

Then Kang-jun laughed and extended his right hand.

“Kiss my hand in the future. Don’t kiss my feet.”

“Ah.”

Driana looked impressed. Did the Second Demon King abuse her so much that she was impressed about kissing his hand instead of his feet?

At that moment, Driana kissed Kang-jun’s hand lightly.

Kang-jun wiped away the tears on her face and said,

“You’ve suffered all this time.”

Driana smiled brightly at him.

[The demon Driana has joined your household.]

[Driana will swear her eternal loyalty to you in the world of Hwanmong.]

[Mission 17 has been accomplished.]

[As a reward, enough experience will be given to increase your level.]

[20,000 nodes have been given as compensation.]

[150 large moonstones have been given as compensation.]

Thanks to completing the mission, he reached level 62.

His joy at obtaining a new member of the household was greater than his level rising.

Dark Mage Driana, a subordinate of the Second Demon King.

An advanced lord had become Kang-jun's household member.

This was enough to prove his qualifications to become the 7th Army Commander.

A new message appeared.

[You have achieved the feat of taking Dark Mage Dekail, an advanced lord, from the Second Demon King.]

[This means that the power of the Second Demon King has

weakened while the power of the allies have strengthened.]

[You have earned 1,500 red moon achievement points.]

Surprisingly, he received more points than when Melinad joined his household.

This meant that Driana was a warlock with a powerful ability.

‘Huhu, today’s achievements are worth over 3,000 points.’

A total of 3,127 achievement points.

As soon as Kang-jun returned to headquarters, he received compensation for his achievements.

[Your level has increased by three.]

[Charisma has risen by two.]

This allowed Kang-jun to reach level 65.

The abilities of his household members increased, from Hayun to Heksia and Driana.

Sud's inventory increased to 300 spaces.

The points exchange rate was ₩9,700,000.

Compared to last time, it had fallen by 100,000 won.

This meant that the sovereigns were working at becoming stronger.

‘It is good to change it now.’

Otherwise, it might decrease by 100,000 won more.

‘Exchange all points!’

Kang-jun turned all 3,127 points into cash. 30 billion won would enter his account when he woke up.

After a while, at the headquarters of Earth Hwanmong’s Defense Army:

Kang-jun entered a magnificent palace.

There were twelve thrones located in the palace.

The 10 senior commanders were there, including Binhaim.

The 7th and 11th thrones were empty.

Today, Kang-jun would become the 7th Army Commander and sit in the 7th throne.

Kang-jun was followed by a girl wearing a black robe.

She looked like a female in her late teens but she was Dekail, who was an advanced lord under the Second Demon King. She had recovered her original name Driana.

The ten commanders, including Binhaim, were smiling with wonder as they gazed at Kang-jun and Driana.

They had already known that Driana had entered Kang-jun's household.

As usual, Binhaim was the representative and opened his mouth.

"This is truly a surprise. Lucan, you have achieved a remarkable feat that is beyond our expectations. Originally, it was necessary to demonstrate your abilities by bringing back hero ranked or higher equipment after defeating an advanced lord."

The 2nd Commander Madun nodded.

"Those are also my thoughts. Lucan, you have proven your qualifications to become a commander equal to us. From this time

onwards, you will become the 7th Army Commander of Earth Hwanmong' Defense Army."

The 3rd Commander Ligas was the one who spoke this time.

"The position of the 7th Army Commander will be maintained as long as you don't die. However, if you conspire with outsiders to take over Earth, you will be deprived of your qualifications."

It continued with the 4th Commander, the 5th Commander... and finally, the 12th Commander, Rainkar.

To summarize, Kang-jun was given the authority to direct lower ranked commanders in the future.

It was an honour worthy for those who built up their skills!

Furthermore, he absolutely could never betray Earth Hwanmong.

Rainkar spoke last and his words were different.

"Now, you will enter the Guardian Hall."

A place that couldn't be entered twice!

A place that he could only enter once!

The Guardian Hall contained the remnants left behind by older beings of Earth Hwanmong.

Kang-jun was given the chance to enter.

Rainkar continued,

“Nobody knows what can be acquired in there. You can receive an item or a special training session.”

"What do you mean by a special training session?"

Training in the Guardian Hall? Kang-jun had a questioning expression on his face while Rainkar just smiled.

"Of course, that is only in extremely rare cases. 99 out of 100 people will come out with treasures. However, there are occasions where someone can receive enlightenment from an ancient commander."

"Enlightenment?"

“This means there is a chance to raise the level of Heaven’s Blood Sword Style that you learnt.”

“I see.”

"For reference, I am one of the people who became stronger after receiving enlightenment in the Guardian Hall. Until then, my abilities had merely been the abilities of an advanced commander."

Chapter 103: Earth Hwanmong Defense Army's 7th Commander (2)

Rainkar's eyes shone.

"Therefore, given the chance and no matter how painful the process, you must concentrate and gain enlightenment. That enlightenment will give you greater strength than hunting monsters over time will."

"I will keep that in mind."

Rainkar revealed the secret about how he had become the strongest man in Earth Hwanmong.

However, the other commanders didn't show any signs of surprise.

"After this meeting, it will be time for you to leave Hwanmong. The next time you enter Hwanmong, go to the Guardian Hall without any delay."

"Yes."

Kang-jun nodded.

Then Binhaim said,

"The 7th Army Commander will sit down. The meeting will start."

"I'll do that."

Driana returned to the Yugang building while Kang-jun settled down on the 7th throne.

At that moment, the thrones moved into a circle and a round table appeared in the middle.

The 11 senior commanders faced each other at the round table.

Binhaim looked around and said,

"It is very reassuring to have the vacant position of 7th Army Commander filled. Although we have the advantage, the Second Demon King is likely to attack more vigorously in the future, so everyone has to be prepared."

Madun nodded.

"This is something that has occurred in other Hwanmongs. The defending army was prevalent when the pirata suddenly changed the direction of attack towards making the sovereigns fight each other. The war between sovereigns weakened the defenders and the pirata eventually obtained the Hwanmong."

He continued speaking,

"Therefore, It is a good idea to encourage the lower commanders to dispel such thoughts."

"I also think so."

"It is a good idea."

The other commanders agreed.

Kang-jun also nodded.

He didn't know what was specifically used to attack the hearts of the sovereigns but it made sense to be careful in Hwanmong.

The brief meeting ended.

A new message appeared in front of Kang-jun.

[You have become one of the senior army commanders that represents the Earth Hwanmong Defense Army.]

[Charisma has increased by one.]

[Good Luck has increased by one.]

Thanks to that, his charisma and good luck stats rose by one.

'Yes, good luck!'

Kang-jun felt a lot of pleasure from seeing his charisma and good luck increase.

Lv.65 (Exp 00.00%)
[War] Advanced
Health: 6470/6470
Black Magic Energy: 6020/6020

Strength: 69 (+5)
Agility: 70 (+5)
Intelligence: 66
Good Luck: 11
Charisma: 23 (+4)

The moment he checked the status window, the surrounding space started to distort.

[The door to Hwanmong is closed.]
[Your time in the world of Hwanmong is over.]

The Skia rang as soon as he woke up.

[₩30,331,900,000 has been deposited.]

It was a text message stating that the Black Dragon Law Firm had deposited 30,331,900,000 won.

The cash he swapped for achievement points was immediately deposited.

‘I made another 30 billion won during the night.’

Kang-jun smiled pleasantly at Hayun and she smiled back.

"You seem very happy today."

"I became a senior commander. To be precise, I am the 7th Commander of Earth Hwanmong's Defense Army."

"That is fantastic. Congratulations."

"Thank you. Also, in the meantime, stop buying buildings. I have to collect money to buy the Delta building."

"The Delta building?"

Hayun's eyes widened. She also knew about the Delta building.

Kang-jun nodded.

"The building is worth approximately one trillion won. It is the place that Heksia occupied and I have a reason why I must own it. It is for the sake of building the Lucky Tower on the rooftop."

"I see."

The Lucky Tower had the tough condition of Kang-jun needing to buy the Delta building.

Heksia had occupied the Delta building in Hwanmong but that had nothing to do with owning it in reality.

The current owner of the Delta building was a foreign company.

As a result, Kang-jun needed to negotiate with the company to buy the Delta building and make it his territory.

Hayun told him.

"If the building is one trillion won, then half of it can be covered by a bank loan."

"I guess so."

Including the money from today, he currently had around 170 billion won.

Of course, he could make more money if he disposed of his buildings. However, he couldn't do that because they were used as important bases in Hwanmong.

So, he had to make around 330 billion won more.

If he kept on trading achievement points and moonstones in Hwanmong, he would be able to collect money faster than he thought.

Kang-jun told Hayun,

"From now on, you will work with Secretary Kim Hye-na to prepare for the takeover of Delta building. Ask Lawyer Han Yeonsoo for advice."

"Yes, leave it to me. If possible, I will negotiate for a good price."

"Yes."

Kang-jun nodded but he felt strange for some reason.

It was because he was thinking about his assets in the billions.

However, that was nothing compared to Hwanmong.

Being the owner of the Delta building was nothing compared to being the 7th Army Commander of the Earth Hwanmong Defense Army.

He was a powerful presence that could command the lower army commanders and stand shoulder to shoulder with senior commanders consisting of demon and dragons.

He was one of the top 11 commanders in Earth Hwanmong, Lucan!

It had been a right given to Kang-jun.

After a while, Kang-jun finished breakfast and headed to the cafe on the 4th floor of the Dafeng building.

Just like a library, the walls contained shelves filled with books of various fields, including management.

"It is full of people in the morning."

Kang-jun hadn't used his management skills, so he was surprised that business was so good.

Then Colt smiled and said,

"According to my research, most of them are working or living in Lord's occupied territories."

"Really?"

"Yes, there are also many from the Delta building who come here to drink coffee."

The Delta building was quite a distance from the Dafeng building. It was more than five minutes by car and a long walk on foot.

There were book cafes and coffee stores everywhere, so why did they come here?

He hadn't done any advertising after opening the cafe.

'Does occupying a building have this effect?'

Then occupying more areas would be helpful for business. It would be a jackpot if he took over a large apartment complex.

Of course, he didn't have to do such troublesome things now that he was making enough money.

It was all thanks to the red moon.

Kang-jun was able to earn a large amount of money in a short time thanks to it.

Otherwise, Kang-jun would have to make the most of his management skills to earn money.

Seven in the evening.

The Jade Incense Restaurant, Cheongdam-dong.

Hardis and the other alliance members gathered.

All 23 of them.

Compared to the beginning, their numbers had grown by 12 people.

Yoo Seung-hwan said with a hard expression,

"I've gathered you here today because there are many people who are skeptical about the purpose of our alliance. There are those who want to quit because they no longer want to be hostile toward Lucan."

"I'll withdraw. Lucan is an army commander. Fighting against him is crazy."

"I don't intend to fight the number one sovereign in Earth Hwanmong. Hardis, the hostile alliance is yours alone."

The sovereigns started talking as soon as Yoo Seung-hwan brought it up. There was no one willing to fight Lucan.

Only Kim Kun-woo, otherwise known as Zenith, had something else to say.

"He is strong but that is just in Hwanmong. If we join forces in reality then..."

However, this comment wasn't very helpful in this situation.

"Shut up. Zenith! You must have lost your wits after being defeated by him."

"Kim Kun-woo can do as you like. We will withdraw from this alliance."

Thus, the Hardis' alliance was broken.

It was now 7:30.

The people had left without eating and only Yoo Seung-hwan and Kim Kun-woo remained at the table.

Kim Kun-woo struck his chest like it was frustrating.

"Shit! Cowards!"

"What can we do? This is because we are weak."

Yoo Seung-hwan said with a sickly expression. Frankly, they knew that the alliance against Lucan was meaningless, so the atmosphere was subdued.

They started drinking because they had nothing else to do.

After two cups...

They felt so bad that they drank endlessly.

So, after a while, Kim Kun-woo complained with a red face.

"I really don't like that Lucan. Isn't there a way to get rid of him?"

"I know what you mean. I will die before I have to bow to that guy who used to be below me."

“Kuhuhu! It is the same with me.”

"If we don't give up, an opportunity will come. Today, let's just drink alcohol."

“Okay.”

In the end, Yoo Seung-hwan and Kim Kun-woo drank at the Jade Incense restaurant till late into the night.

They went to a room salon and Yoo Seung-hwan woke up in a hotel room.

The woman in his bed was his partner from the room salon.

However, that wasn't the reason why Yoo Seung-hwan was surprised.

It was because he had a very special dream.

Of course, it was a normal dream not Hwanmong.

“Hardis! Do you want to beat Lucan? I can give you that type of power.”

A mysterious voice resonated in the vast space.

A stylish young man appeared in front of him.

Yoo Seung-hwan stared at the young man riding a bizarre bird with red feathers.

The atmosphere around him was so formidable that Yoo Seung-hwan couldn't look at him properly.

"Who are you?"

"Your enemy, Colladikus the Second Demon King. I am him."

"Heok!"

"Don't be surprised. I don't want to hurt you."

"Why did you come to me?"

"I can give you great power. If you follow me, you will be able to escape the terrible binds of the sovereigns."

"Escape the binds of the sovereigns. What are you saying?"

"It means you will no longer be tied by the fate of the sovereigns. In other words, you won't go to hell even if you lose in battle."

"T-that!"

"How about it? Won't you follow me? Then you will rule Earth with me in the future. Of course, Lucan will turn into a cold body at your feet."

"I will do it. Just give me the strength."

Hardis unknowingly exclaimed.

It felt like fate to follow the Second Demon King.

A wicked smile appeared on Colladikus' face but Hardis didn't notice.

Then he woke up.

'What was that dream?'

Yoo Seung-hwan sat here with a confused expression before going to sleep again due to his hangover.

Since then, his routine passed as normal, so he forgot his dream.

Two days later at 10 o'clock at night.

The time came to enter Hwanmong.

Kang-jun fell asleep while listening to Hayun's lullaby.

[The door to Hwanmong is open.]

Kang-jun appeared at the base of the Yugang building where Keirun, Germuz, Rodiam, Kajel, Melinad, Heksia and Driana were waiting.

“Lord! You have become a senior commander.”

"Congratulations on becoming the 7th Commander."

“Lord! Congratulations, ong.”

“Haha! Thank you. I am glad that you have also become stronger.”

Kang-jun shook their hands or stroked their heads, then headed to the headquarters of the Defense Army.

Today, he had to go there as quickly as possible.

Binhaim was pleased to see Kang-jun.

"Welcome, 7th Commander. Today, you should enter the

Guardian Hall immediately.

“Yes.”

With Binhaim, Kang-jun used the magic circle to move to the Guardian Hall.

He appeared at the entrance of a huge building surrounded with a golden light.

Chapter 104: Guardian Hall (1)

"You've already heard it but there is only one chance to enter this place. I hope that you receive something good."

Binhaim said as he guided Kang-jun to the entrance.

He could go no further than this.

Kang-jun was the one who would open the door.

Kukukung.

However, he didn't have to worry about how to open the door. As Kang-jun moved closer, the massive doors opened on their own.

He couldn't see what was inside.

Fortunately, the inside of the building became clear as soon as he entered.

There were nine doors!

There was nothing else but those doors.

Each door had the shape of a pair of wings carved on them:

Light; darkness; abundance; enchantment; fire; water; wind; earth; and chaos.

As Kang-jun walked a few steps, the doors with the Wings of Chaos opened by itself.

The remaining eight doors stayed firmly closed.

'Can I only go through that door?'

Kang-jun calmed his heart and entered.

Kuuong!

The door closed by itself and Kang-jun began searching around the room.

It was a huge room.

No, it couldn't be called a room.

Surprisingly, the end of the room wasn't visible.

That wasn't all.

He looked back and the door was gone.

Of course, the back wall was gone as well.

‘This!’

Kang-jun was trapped in a huge, unknown space.

How would he leave later?

However, Kang-jun stopped speculating after looking around a little bit.

‘If I get something, the door will reappear.’

This was nothing compared to the various bizarre things that had emerged in Hwanmong.

Susususu.

He waited for a while and as expected, something flashed in the sky,

As they descended, they started to rotate like a satellite around Kang-jun.

Hundreds of swords, shields, staffs, bows, robes, books and more moved around Kang-jun.

'These are the treasures.'

They were relics left behind by commanders of Hwanmong.

It was clear the treasures were at least legend grade.

Kang-jun was excited as he thought of the weapon that would come to him.

However, strangely, none of the treasures moved toward Kang-jun.

Kang-jun wanted a long sword that was emitting an intense glow. However, it was useless.

It moved away as Kang-jun approached it.

'I don't think that sword has a connection to me.'

He had desired it because it seemed fairly powerful, but it wasn't necessary if he didn't have a connection to it.

'Should I select something else?'

A crystal shield that emanated a mysterious light!

Everything moved away when he approached.

‘Damn!’

In the end, Kang-jun decided not to choose anymore.

If there was a relationship, they would come to him on their own.

However, all the treasures circling him flew up in the air and couldn’t be seen anymore.

None of them had reached out to Kang-jun.

Sususu.

At the same time, a person appeared in front of Kang-jun.

It was a man in his 40s with deep eyes and black hair. He was holding a long sword.

He ran toward Kang-jun and shouted briefly,

"Kill me if you want to become stronger."

A flash sprang from his sword when he finished talking.

Flash!

Kang-jun blocked the sword reflexively.

Kakakaang!

‘Ugh! U-unbelievable!’

Kang-jun was astonished.

An unidentified man had appeared and attacked him suddenly.

Since the treasures had disappeared and a battle started, this must be the training Rainkar mentioned.

Therefore, it was a situation where he should rejoice because he received the rare opportunity.

However, the attack that flew at him was none other than Heavenly Cut!

Only Kang-jun and his clone were able to use the skills of Heaven’s Blood Sword Style.

How did it emerge from the sword of an unidentified man?

"Don't hesitate. If you meet a strong opponent, your neck will have already flown away."

With these blunt words, another flash was aimed at him.

Flash!

Kaaang!

Kang-jun blocked it with his sword. Then he rushed forward and stabbed the man's chest.

Chwaack!

It was near the heart.

The man's body then vanished into smoke.

A message surfaced at the same time.

[1,000 chaos power has been acquired.]

Surprisingly, he received chaos power. Rather than experience and nodes, it was chaos power!

It was also a huge 1,000 points!

‘Amazing.’

Sususu.

However, there was no time for this nice surprise as two people showed up and rushed toward Kang-jun.

“The power of the Heaven’s Blood Sword is invincible.

"I will let you taste this sword.”

Both of them shouted and aimed Heavenly Cut at Kang-jun.

Kaaang! Kakang!

Kang-jun’s sword moved sharply and blocked the two flashes.

At the same time, he turned and swung his sword.

Seokeok! Chwaack!

He cut the throat of one person and stabbed the other one in the heart.

Sususu.

They were gone in a puff of smoke.

[1,000 chaos power has been acquired.]

[1,000 chaos power has been acquired.]

‘Is this a type of training?’

A smile formed on Kang-jun’s face. If nothing else, he was satisfied with receiving chaos power from the training.

It was because the chaos power in his wings were filling up rapidly.

Sususu.

Meanwhile, more people appeared.

There were three people.

One of them said,

"Survive. The longer you survive, the more you will gain."

They moved forward while speaking.

This time, it wasn't a skill but the movements of Heaven's Blood Sword Style.

When Kang-jun level increased, it was accompanied by a rise in Heaven's Blood Sword Style!

It consisted of more than 100 movements.

If he had to learn everything from the basics, he didn't know how much time it would take.

Fortunately, a new movement entered his mind every time the level rose.

It didn't just enter his mind but was drilled into his body like he had been a practitioner for a long time.

If the power was exerted properly, it would deal very strong damage even if he didn't use a skill.

Hwiririk! Papak!

Kang-jun's sword cut into the three bodies in succession.

Chwack! Chwaack! Seokeok!

Their bodies scattered into smoke.

He gained 3,000 points in chaos power, then another four men showed up.

However, there was a gap in their skills, so the numbers weren't meaningful to Kang-jun.

Since then, he didn't know how many he had killed.

A sudden message appeared.

[The wing' chaos power is full.]
[Do you want to strengthen it to the next stage?]
[Yes/No]

Kang-jun read the message while fighting.

-Chaos power needed to upgrade to Stage 5: 32000/32000

Should he strengthen?

If that failed, he would lose 32,000 points of chaos power.

However, he had stopped receiving chaos power every time he killed a person.

It was because the wings couldn't accommodate any more chaos power.

Therefore, it was better to strengthen it even if it failed.

‘Yes! Strengthen.’

Just like Stage 4, Stage 5 was even more difficult.

Everyone had said it was natural to fail dozens of times.

Heksia failed 36 times and even though Kang-jun gave her the heart, she was still hesitating.

‘Don't think of failure.’

Of course, Kang-jun expected that he would fail.

Then.

Hwaaack!

Kang-jun's wings suddenly shone brilliantly.

At the same time, the men running towards Kang-jun disappeared.

[The Wings of Chaos have been strengthened to Stage 5.]

[Your damage has greatly increased.]

[Health has risen by 3,000 points.]

[Black magic energy has risen by 3,000 points.]

'T-this!'

Kang-jun thought he saw wrongly.

However, there was no doubt.

The Wings of Chaos had been strengthened to Stage 5.

It had really succeeded at once?

He had failed twice in Stage 4, so he had been prepared for more failures for Stage 5.

"Wuhahaha! Amazing!"

Anyway, the important thing was that he succeeded.

His damage increased significantly and his health and black magic energy rose by 3,000 points each.

That wasn't all.

[You have awakened the Will of Attack.]

[Once your health drops below 50%, all attacks will contain a chaos power and this will greatly increase your damage.]

[It is possible to use Will of Attack when Will to Fight is activated.]

It was a skill that would automatically increase his attack power once his health dropped below half.

In particular, if he used Will to Fight, the enemy's defense would be zero.

‘This is great.’

If he became stronger as his health decreased, he could deal great damage to the enemy.

Wings of Chaos (Stage 5)

- Rating: Myth
- Wings with a chaotic will.
- Free flight is possible.
- Health +8000, Black Magic Energy +8000.
- As the stage rises, attack power will increase significantly.
- Resistance to all properties will greatly increase.
- Will of Survival will activate automatically when health drops below 30%.
- You can summon a clone.
- Can use Will of Attack.
- Will of Attack will activate automatically when health drops below 50%.
- Starting from Stage 2, a unique skill will be gained at every stage.
- From Stage 4, the probability of failure will rise.
- Chaos power needed to upgrade to Stage 6: 0/256000

The chaos power needed for the next stage was 256,000.

Stage 6 was automatically a wall!

If he traded moonstones for essences, he would need more than 17,000 moonstones.

How would he feel if he collected all that chaos power only to fail?

‘I really wouldn’t want to live.

He suddenly wondered about Rainkar’s wing level.

Had the strongest person in Earth Hwanmong succeeded in reaching Stage 6?

He would ask again if there was a chance later on.

Anyway, he was glad that his wings had strengthened.

‘My health is really amazing.

After reaching Stage 5, his health and black magic had grown!

Health: 9470/9470

Black Magic Energy: 9020/9020

As a result, both surpassed 9,000 points.

He didn’t level up but they were recovered to their maximum.

It was the power of strengthening the wings.

Particularly, his health was nearly 10,000 so he felt an unlimited vitality.

A mighty stamina!

It felt like he didn't need to sleep for a few months.

Susususu.

However, now wasn't the time to cheer.

In the meantime, one person appeared again.

He had the same clothing and appearance as before, but the power coming from him was completely different.

"Survive. If you survive, you will gain a lot. "

Once again, he said to survive no matter what.

At the same time, an attack!

Flash! Flash! Flash!

Three flashes flew in different directions.

'What is this?'

The flashes were clearly Heavenly Cut, but there were three of them and they were flying in different directions.

'Something like this was possible?'

However, he didn't have time to question it as he had to stop the attack.

Kakang! Kakang!

Kang-jun moved his sword and blocked all of them.

Then the man approached and used Heavenly Unyielding Slash.

Flash! Flash! Paaaah papapa!

He pushed out two Heavenly Unyielding Slash at once.

One towards the waist.

One towards the legs.

The two parallel waves aimed at Kang-jun's waist and legs.

Chapter 105: Guardian Hall (2)

If it hit, his legs and neck would be literally cut off.

Kang! Kaaang!

Kang-jun swung his sword swiftly and destroyed the waves in front of him.

‘I'm surprised. How can such an attack be possible?’

The Heaven's Blood Sword Style's two skills didn't have cooldown times.

However, since the action itself was so large, it took more than one second to use it again.

Particularly, Heavenly Unyielding Slash should take two seconds.

Yet this guy had just used it at the same time. The direction had also been adjusted.

If Kang-jun could do that, he would be stronger than before.

Anyway, he had those questions as his sword moved through a gap.

Seokeok!

He cut the opponent's neck and the enemy disappeared in a puff of smoke..

[2,000 chaos power has been acquired.]

The acquired chaos power had doubled.

Sususu.

Meanwhile, two more men showed up. Looking at the atmosphere, they had the same combat power as the previous man.

One of them gazed at Kang-jun and said,

“Don't look with just your eyes but with your heart. That will lead to enlightenment in Heaven's Blood Sword Style and transcendence.”

Transcendence! Before Kang-jun could express his surprise, the man spoke again in a blunt voice,

"Additionally, the chaos power gained here will reinforce the wings without failing. This is a chance that won't come twice! The longer you last without dying, the more you will get.”

As soon as the conversation was over, a flash flew from the man's sword. It was the same for the man next to him.

Flash! Flash! Flash!

How many Heavenly Cuts were flying toward him?

Kang-jun felt uncomfortable but he concentrated and blocked them. Then he ran forward and cut the men.

Chwack! Chwaack!

The man didn't scream as they disappeared into smoke.

[2,000 chaos power has been acquired.]

[2,000 chaos power has been acquired.]

In an instant, he acquired 6,000 chaos power.

-Chaos power needed to upgrade to Stage 6: 6000/256000

If he killed 125 people in the future, he would be able to obtain

the necessary chaos power to strengthen it to Stage 6.

The chaos power gained here wouldn't fail! If the words were true, it meant that Stage 6 could also succeed.

Kang-jun's heart beat wildly.

Then that meant he had to survive even if his bones were broken.

Sususu.

Four more people showed up. Then five people, six, seven...

Kang-jun continued knocking them down in a trance.

After some time...

Kang-jun found himself using two Heavenly Cuts simultaneously.

It was also possible to use three at a time.

It was the same for Heavenly Unyielding Slash!

What was going on?

It was a moment of enlightenment. It seemed like he had been

influenced by watching the men using the skills.

From then on, using Heaven's Blood Sword Style was much easier.

Why did he suddenly feel like a child who had grown up?

He was convinced that his swordsmanship had gone up another level.

It felt like breaking through a gigantic wall that he hadn't been able to overcome while leveling up.

The only certain thing was that he had become extremely strong!

'Is this the meaning of Rainkar's words?'

Kang-jun finally understood what he was talking about.

'Therefore, given the chance and no matter how painful the process, you must concentrate and gain enlightenment.

That enlightenment will give you greater strength than hunting monsters overtime will.'

Those were his words.

His level hadn't changed but his attack power had increased by several times.

Simply raising his level wouldn't have allowed him to break an insurmountable wall.

Sususu.

However, the moment that Kang-jun gained enlightenment...

The men fighting Kang-jun disappeared and a new man appeared with an atmosphere incomparable to before.

"The path of transcendence is far away. You have just found the entrance to it."

He immediately wielded his sword after speaking.

Flash!

Despite being 20 metres away, the flash from his sword reached Kang-jun.

Paak!

Kang-jun was startled and blocked it quickly.

"Ugh!"

Kang-jun was pushed back 10 metres. He blocked it with his sword but it felt like he was hit by a hammer.

'What is this?'

It was clearly Heavenly Cut.

Yet it was shot from a distance like an arrow being fired.

Flash! Flash!

This time, two flashes came flying. Kang-jun rolled his body and avoided it.

Kwaang! Kwaang!

After being hit by the Heavenly Cuts, the ground shook like a bomb had exploded.

Kang-jun ran forward and wielded his sword.

Kakang! Kang! Kakang!

The two swords collided. It wasn't easy to find a gap when the man seemed to have a perfect Heaven's Blood Sword Style.

Seokeok!

Still, Kang-jun succeeded in cutting the man's neck.

[3,000 chaos power has been acquired.]

However, this was just the beginning.

Soon, there were two men with the same abilities.

'Shit! I have to win somehow.'

By the way, he didn't like the idea of gaining enlightenment blindly. The enemy became stronger whenever he became enlightened.

That made filling up his chaos power more difficult.

However, even so, he couldn't not receive enlightenment.

Perhaps, it was more important to gain enlightenment than to raise the level of his wings.

'I have to endure as long as possible!'

Kang-jun fought desperately.

This was a place he couldn't enter twice.

If he could upgrade his wings one more time, he wouldn't feel any regret.

Meanwhile, in the time that Kang-jun was the Guardian Hall...

Yoo Seung-hwan - Hardis was shocked at his base in the Seyoung building.

Originally, it had been normal for his military adviser Anas, a shadow sovereign, to meet him.

Additionally, a scroll from Commander Heksia should have arrived.

However, what was this?

He suddenly saw a woman who was waiting for him.

The face of the woman wearing a red robe was beautiful but her bloody red eyes gave her an eerie feeling.

"Don't be surprised, Hardis. My name is Kelnia. I came here

under the name of Colladikus.

“W-what are you talking about?”

Yoo Seung-hwan freaked out. He didn't know why a subordinate of the Second Demon King Colladikus had showed up here.

Kelnia stared at him coldly.

"Did you forget? You are now a subordinate of Colladikus."

“W-what is this?”

Yoo Seung-hwan's expression became stiff.

He suddenly recalled the dream he had the day before yesterday.

"Then that wasn't a dream?"

"You just wanted it to be a dream. However, a dream isn't just a dream when it comes to sovereigns involved in Hwanmong. You won't be able to turn back now that you have agreed to join Colladikus."

“Ohh! T-that is ridiculous.”

Yoo Seung-hwan grabbed his hair and screamed.

No matter how he thought about it, this couldn't be happening.

It was crazy to become the subordinate of the demon king who invaded Earth.

“Hohoho! Aside from you, quite a few sovereigns were chosen by Colladikus but you are lucky, Hardis.”

“Lucky? What are you saying?”

"The rules of Hwanmong will no longer constrain you. There is no need to perform missions or go to hell when defeated.”

"Really?"

"Of course. Additionally, be assured that your men are safe.”

At the end of those words, Yoo Seung-hwan could see Anas and his troops.

After purchasing buildings, he had constantly summoned troops, so he had 2,000 orc warriors.

"Soon, there will be a great battle on the Bloody Battlefield. Most of the commanders will be called and the sovereigns will be left behind in Hwanmong. Then you can sweep away the nearby sovereigns with me.”

Yoo Seung-hwan flinched.

“Right now, the red moon has risen. War between sovereigns is forbidden...”

“Stupid person. Didn’t you hear my words? You are not a sovereign now. You don’t need to worry about the rules of Hwanmong,”

Kelnia said with a meaningful smile.

“Hohot! Why don’t you be honest? You can use this opportunity to take care of someone you don’t like. Sovereign Lucan! He is the first one we will aim at.”

Yoo Seung-hwan was surprised. He shook his head immediately.

"He isn't someone who can be defeated so easily."

"He will also be going to the Bloody Battlefield today. We can sweep away his base."

“Ohh! There is that method!”

"Huhut, if all the bases disappear, you know what will happen to the sovereign."

“Huhu, of course I know.”

There was a smile on Yoo Seung-hwan’s face.

Kelnia laughed wickedly.

"And even if he is there, you don't need to worry. Kurao will arrive here shortly."

Shortly after her words finished. There was a loud sound like something heavy landed on the roof.

Kelnia’s eyes lit up.

"He is here."

Yoo Seung-hwan went up to the roof with Kelnia.

At the centre of the extended rooftop was a huge monster with the upper body of a man and the lower body of a horse.

The centaur lord, Kurao!

He was one of the advanced lords under the Second Demon King.

Kurao looked down at Kelnia and Yoo Seung-hwan and cried out,

"Ready?"

“Yes, the army is ready to move at any time.”

Kelnia was very polite in front of Kurao. Yoo Seung-hwan also bowed his head for some reason.

Then Kurao said to Yoo Seung-hwan,

“Hardis! Because of you, I was able to come to this place with Kelnia. If you win this battle, you will become one of the rulers of this Hwanmong and your real estate will be multiplied by thousands of times.”

"Ohh, is that true?"

A ruler of Earth Hwanmong! He would become a thousand times richer in reality!

His heart started beating really wildly.

It was something he hadn't dreamed of as a sovereign.

There was a smile of satisfaction on Yoo Seung-hwan's face.

After a while, at the headquarters of Earth Hwanmong's Defense Army...

Rainkar and the other senior commanders had been having a meeting when someone came towards them while shouting,

"The enemy is attacking. They are heading toward Lucan's base. There is a huge number of them."

The senior commanders paled.

"Did the Second Demon King recover his power? Right now, it is extremely unfavourable towards them."

"If he has a lot of numbers, the disadvantage can be offset. There is no time. We should go and check."

The commanders moved to the Bloody Battlefield and Lucan's base immediately.

Rainkar, who was the first one to arrive, looked up at the sky and frowned.

"The Second Demon King is coming. The three commanders as well! What are they trying to do now?"

His body instantly disappeared from the spot.

Kwarurung! Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

Rainkar and the Second Demon King immediately collided far away.

Additionally, Ligas and the other advanced commanders collided with the three demon commanders.

Kururung! Kwaang! Woorururu!

“Kikikiki!”

"Kukukuk!"

A large number of monsters descended. The horizon was literally filled with monsters.

“Go and stop them. This base absolutely can’t be taken.”

1st Commander Binhaim ordered the other commanders. His expression hardened as he watched the endlessly encroaching army of the Second Demon King.

‘He mobilized all his power here. We have the disadvantage.’

He immediately shouted to one of the commanders.

"Tell the other commanders to come and support this place immediately."

"Yes."

Soon, all the lower commanders, who led the sovereigns, moved to the Bloody Battlefield.

At that moment...

The sovereigns under the Second Demon King, including Hardis, started their departure.

Among them, Hardis led 2,000 orc warriors and marched towards the Yugang building owned by Kang-jun. Next to him was the dark mage Kelnia and the centaur lord was in the front.

The first one to catch sight of them was Kajel.

Kajel, who had increased his abilities steadily due to Kang-jun's achievement rewards, was able to see Hardis' camp from a distance.

He immediately reported the situation to Keirun.

"Keirun! Hardis' army is coming here. There is supposedly an advanced lord of the Second Demon King in the lead.

"Hrm."

Keirun didn't panic. It was somewhat surprising but he had experienced this situation several times as a sovereign.

Therefore, he knew that the Second Demon King might attack this way.

No, it was what he had been hoping for.

Now, he had some justification for a conquest war.

It was why he had been so passionate about increasing the power of the base while the red moon was up.

‘Hardis! I feel compelled to thank you.’

There was a sneer on his face.

Chapter 106: The Ability Of A Senior Military Adviser (1)

Then Kajel said again in an urgent voice,

“Keirun! Sovereign Zenith is coming. There seems to be a golem that looks like an advanced lord.”

Kajel used his clone to show the situation through a 3D map in front of Keirun.

There was a huge golem...

And behind him was Zenith leading 3,000 troops toward the Yugang building. Next to Zenith was a dark mage wearing a red robe.

Keirun frowned as he saw them.

‘Two advanced lords and two lower lords as well as 5,000 troops.’

It would be a one-sided dominance if it was only Hardis’ troops. However, it could now become quite a melee.

Of course, he still had the overwhelming advantage in general troops.

Heksia and her 5,000 advanced bloody lycanthrope warriors had joined Kang-jun's household!

Even a portion of them could wipe out Hardis' orcs and Zenith's snakemen.

The power of the advanced bloody lycanthrope warriors could process them.

However, they weren't the only ones.

The 200 vampire mages had powerful fire magic that could turn the enemy into ashes.

There were also the advanced bloody lycanthrope shamans whose attack power was one level higher than the vampire mages.

There were 300 of these shamans.

Was that all?

For one-on-one strength that was comparable to the advanced bloody lycanthrope warriors, there were the 1,000 giant ratian greatsword warriors.

There were also 200 ratian rangers, 100 flying ratians, 100 golem ratigers and 300 giant dark wolves!

Therefore, it was a one-sided victory for them if he didn't take the lords into account.

However, the problem was the advanced lords. They were scary beings capable of wiping out the general forces.

Fortunately, there were those who could fight against the lords.

In the meantime, Naga Queen Melinad had increased her power steadily.

Keirun was convinced that she had enough power to match the advanced lords.

Additionally, there was the dark mage, Driana.

She had been one of the advanced lords under the Second Demon King and her abilities had also risen.

Moreover, he couldn't leave out Commander Heksia.

She had yet to deal with any advanced lords with her individual combat power, but her ability to command multiple troops was the best by far.

Particularly, the advanced bloody lycanthrope warriors would exert their best combat power when led by Heksia.

There was also a strong, indispensable power.

It was the ogre, Germuz.

Germuz, an ordinary ogre, had his abilities skyrocket whenever Kang-jun received compensation for his achievements.

As a result, he now had unimaginable strength and hard skin compared to ordinary ogres. Germuz would no longer be pushed by the presence of lower grade lords.

There was also the cat shaped Rodiam.

This was because the battle power of the minotaur, Rodiam's transformed shape, was almost equal to Germuz. Additionally, he had recovery magic as well as a variety of support magic, so he was comparable to Germuz.

The last one was Kajel.

He didn't boast the same brute power as Germuz. However, his true worth was with the spheres that were his clones.

The spherical bodies had the ability to scout and look at the enemy's situation. Kajel was able to produce up to seven spheres at once.

Keirun had the ability to intuitively but very accurately grasp the

individual powers of his allies.

This was an ability only available to advanced military advisers.

Due to Kang-jun's achievements, Keirun's abilities had grown rapidly to that of an advanced military adviser.

After a while, at the base headquarters...

He gathered Naga Queen Melinad, Dark Mage Driana, Rodiam, Kajel as well as Heksia who was urgently recalled from the Bloody Battlefield.

Keirun said to them,

"Hardis and Zenith have been fooled by the Second Demon King and are on their way here. As a military adviser, I will lead the defense of the base on behalf of Lord. Therefore, I would like everyone to follow my instructions."

Melinad nodded easily.

"It is more important to keep Lord's base than our lives. I will follow your instructions."

Heksia and Driana also nodded.

"I'll follow the instructions of the military adviser."

"What should we do now?"

Keirun smiled and said,

"I intend to defend this base while minimizing the sacrifice of our allies."

"What about the wards around the base?"

Driana's eyes lit up. She was a dark magic, so she had a considerable level of knowledge and ability in this field.

Keirun grinned.

"Right. The base of the Yugang building will be the headquarters while each building will form a defense structure independently. I need the cooperation of Melinad and Heksia who have been entrusted to each base."

"I will cooperate."

"Of course, I will cooperate."

Defenders could only be deployed in their own territory, not the occupied territories.

Kang-jun currently owned five buildings.

Among them, three of the buildings included the Yugang building that belonged to Keirun and the remaining two that belonged to Melinad and Heksia.

“Then, let’s get started.”

“Yes.”

"I'm starting."

Keirun immediately touched the base crystal and chanted a spell.

Susususu.

At that moment, the space of the Yugang building started to change.

The interior of the headquarters stayed intact, while the outside of the Yugang building changed into a round castle.

That wasn’t all.

The other four buildings, including the Dafeng building, were surrounded by a barrier.

It was an enormous castle consisting of four towers.

The areas surrounding the castle changed into wilderness.

Ratian rangers and giant ratian spearmen were deployed on the walls, while bloody lycanthropes were placed in front of the outer gate to wait for orders.

Additionally, advanced succubus healers were placed everywhere.

Vampire mages and bloody lycanthrope shamans were deployed throughout the castle to prepare for magic attacks.

All of these things took place at the same time.

Keirun said with a satisfied expression,

"We are now ready to stop the enemy's general troops. Melinad will take the centaur lord Kurao and Driana will deal with the golem Turbo."

"Yes."

"I understand."

Melinad and Driana weren't surprised to hear who their opponents were.

Their eyes were filled with confidence that they could win.

At the same time, they were looking at Keirun with favour.

Then Heksia asked,

"What about me?"

"Once the battle between the advanced lords begins, Hardis and Zenith will attack. At that time, Heksia should join in the defense of the castle. Particularly, please block the magic attacks of the enemy dark mages."

Keirun continued,

"After that, lead the lycanthrope squads to sweep up the enemy when I give the signal."

"Huhut, that is a cool strategy."

Heksia smiled with satisfaction at her mission.

At that time, the centaur lord, who was marching toward the Yugang building with Hardis, stopped suddenly and stared at the fog in front of him.

"Kelnia, the wards seem to have been activated."

Dark Mage Kelnia's expression solidified. She had also determined that the thick fog in front of them was unusual.

"They are strong wards. Only an advanced military adviser is capable of this. The resistance will be more challenging than I thought."

Kurao laughed,

"The result won't be any different. None of them will be able to confront me."

Kelnia carefully looked at him and said,

"But you should be careful about Naga Queen Melinad and Dark Mage Driana."

"Don't worry about Melinad and it is the same for Driana. I am impervious to magic."

Kurao said with a confident expression. He wanted to go in and wipe out all the enemies alone.

However, he had received an order from the Second Demon King to strike with the golem Turbo.

Kung. Kung. Kung.

After a while, the ground shook as the giant golem Turbo appeared.

Following behind him were snakemen.

They had the head of a snake and the body of a person.

The monsters consisted of heavy infantry, archers and mages.

The golem Turbo saw Kurao and said,

“This is the place? We will start soon.”

"Yes."

Turbo and Kurao rushed into the zone of fog.

Then Hardis and Zenith stared at each other.

They made a surprised expression as they stared at each other,

then laughed wickedly.

"Huhu, we ended up taking the same boat, Zenith."

"Keuk! I didn't think you would become the subordinate of the Second Demon King."

Zenith had been nervous about accepting the Second Demon King's offer.

However, that disappeared once he saw that Hardis was in the same position as him.

It was the same for Hardis.

Having a colleague in the same boat made him feel more assured.

"Then let's advance."

"Yes."

Hardis' orcs and Zenith's snakemen advanced into the fog.

Sususu.

The moment that they passed through the fog zone, a huge castle appeared.

“Kuhuhuhu! Do you think you can stop me with this sloppy castle?”

The centaur lord Kurao flew in the air and rushed towards the castle.

Then Naga Queen Melinad, who had been waiting, flew and blocked Kurao’s path.

"Stop, Kurao. If you want to enter the castle, you will have to knock me down first.”

Melinad shot forward with her spear, aiming it at Kurao.

Kurao was shocked.

Of course, he had known about Melinad. Melina had once been a member of the Second Demon King’s Army.

However, the presence coming from Melinad was completely different than before.

‘I will make her lose.’

Kurao solidified his determination and rushed toward Melinad.

Shuuuuu-

Kurao's spear rushed through the space!

Melinad didn't flee and swung her spear as much as possible.

Kaaaang!

At the same time, her spear divided into countless numbers aimed at Kurao.

Papapak!

Dozens of spears pierced Kurao's body.

"Kuook!"

Kurao shrieked. It happened in the blink of an eye.

However, all of Kurao's injuries recovered immediately.

"Kukuk! Melinad, you are reasonably strong but it is too bad that you are facing me."

He charged forward.

There was a flash as he stabbed his spear.

“Bah!”

Melinad moved to the side as if she had anticipated it and avoided Kurao's blow.

"That trick won't work on me."

Papapat!

Kurao's body became a bloody mess.

"Kuaaak! You dare!"

Kurao retreated hastily and recovered from his injuries. At that moment, Melinad clung onto his spear and swung hers.

"I will show you how to use this properly."

“Kuoh, good!”

Kurao threw everything into his next blow. He swung his spear carefully, thinking that he would lose if he didn't use all his power.

Chang! Chaang! Hwi hwi hwi hwik! Kuaang!

While a battle was going on between the centaur lord and the queen naga, the fight between the giant golem, Turbo, and the dark mage, Driana, was starting.

Chapter 107: The Ability Of An Advanced Military Adviser (2)

“Kukuku, Driana. Did you think you would be safe after betraying Lord?”

Turbo, the golem, exclaimed as he stared at the front. Driana was before him, floating with an ice cold atmosphere around her.

"Shut up! I had no loyalty to Colladikus from the beginning."

"Kuoh! You dare do this to Lord...! I won't forgive you."

Turbo swung a huge paw.

Shwi shwi shwik!

He used distinctive, rapid movements.

The huge golem had an unbelievably quick attack.

Pak. Pak. Pak.

Driana blinked in succession and avoided Turbo's strikes. At the same time, brimstone fire emerged from her staff and aimed at Turbo's body.

Hwaruru! Kwaang! Kwaang!

Every time the flames exploded, Turbo's body flinched from the shock.

That wasn't all.

Driana had the power of a necromancer and had a number of undead subordinates. Hundreds of undead, including death knights, dullahans and undead ages attacked Turbo.

Therefore, Turbo started being pushed, little by little.

Meanwhile, Hardis and Zenith aimed for the castle.

"Rush in at full force. Capture Lucan's castle."

"Kill everyone and leave no stone unturned."

The orcs and snakemen shouted and ran forward.

"Chwik! Chwiik!"

"Kuaaaah!"

The orcs and snakemen liked war and slaughter.

As they surrounded the castle, the ratian rangers on the walls started to shoot their bows.

Syuok! Syuok! Syuook!

Arrows flew endlessly from the skilled advanced archers.

Simultaneously, the vampire mages waiting on the walls started casting red fireballs from their staffs.

Hwaruru! Hwaruru!

“Kuaack!”

"Kuaaaak!"

Some of the orcs died either from arrows or fire. Despite their friends dying in front of them, the rest of the orcs kept moving forward without hesitation.

They started to climb the walls immediately.

However, only messengers of hell were waiting for them on the walls.

Seokeok! Seokeok!

“Kuwaaack!”

“Keeek!”

Giant ratian greatsword warriors! Every time their big swords flashed, the orcs were sliced and they fell down from the walls.

“Ohh! This can’t be!”

"Such a ridiculous thing..."

Hardis’ and Zenith’s eyes widened.

They couldn’t believe that Lucan’s troops were so deadly.

It was like their troops were rushing to their deaths.

The corpses of the enemy could rarely be found and only the bodies of their allies were piled up by the wall.

There was also something else that caused their hearts to beat wildly.

Dark Mage Kelnia, who had been casting wide area magic toward the castle from the sky, fell.

“Aaaaack!”

A woman with blue hair looked down at Kelnia on the ground.

Hardis and Zenith were surprised when they saw her.

They knew her.

She was Commander Heksia of the 439th Army.

They were sovereigns underneath her, so they knew her better than anyone else.

“Ohh! Why is Commander Heksia here?”

“Shit! There is only a slim chance of winning.”

Meanwhile, the dark mage in Zenith’s camp was also killed by Heksia.

Zenith turned pale when he saw it.

At that time, Heksia received a message from Keirun and cried out,

"Go! Kill all but one of them."

The gates opened and the lycanthropes with red fur emerged.

"Kuwaaah!"

"Kuwohuhung!"

The bloody lycanthropes had finally come out to slaughter the enemies.

"Kuaack!"

"Kyaaak!"

It was a one-sided slaughter of the orcs and snakemen.

"Ohh!"

"W-what are those things?"

Hardis and Zenith felt like they were going insane.

They stared up at the advanced lords, Kurao and Turbo. They were the only ones who could reverse this situation.

It was only a matter of time until the advanced lords won and the situation changed.

Unfortunately, this did not happen.

"Kuaaaaak!"

The naga queen's spear pierced the heart of Kurao, the centaur lord. Once his breathing was broken, the mysterious recovery magic was useless.

Thus, one of the advanced lords of the Second Demon King died under the spear of Naga Queen Melinad.

Turbo, the golem, also knelt under Driana's magic attack.

Jjejejeok! Pasususu.

Huge web-like cracks spread across his body. Then his whole body burst into flames and soon turned into dust.

Driana stared with a nonchalant expression before disappearing.

She then reappeared in front of Hardis and Zenith.

They had witnessed the deaths of two advanced lords and were

trying to flee.

"Heok!"

"S-spare me."

Hardis begged desperately but Driana just shook her head with an indifferent expression.

Sukeok! Sukeok!

Hardis and Zenith's throats were sliced.

They didn't even get a chance to scream.

Their bodies vanished into smoke.

At the same time, two objects floated in the air.

There was one necklace and one earring.

They were Hardis' and Zenith's sovereign tokens.

Driana smiled and took them carefully.

'Lord will be pleased.'

At that moment, Hardis and Zenith were standing in an unknown place.

Unidentified shadows appeared.

Their eyes shone eerily.

“Kukukuku, Sovereign Zenith! Sovereign Hardis! You were defeated in battle. Now, your tokens and possessions will belong to Sovereign Lucan.”

"W-wait a minute!"

"Something is wrong.”

Hardis and Zenith were shocked.

"We are no longer sovereigns.”

"Yes, we have become subordinates of the Second Demon King Colladikus.”

Therefore, they expected that they would wake up in reality after dying in Hwamong.

However, that was their illusion.

One of the shadows said scornfully,

"I don't know what nonsense you are spouting. You are still sovereigns and you lost in a battle."

Another shadow said,

"You must have been deceived by the Second Demon King Colladikus. It is a common lie that the demon kings use - if you follow him, you can escape from the rules of Hwanmong. However, that is only a delusion."

"You have broken the rule of the red moon and were defeated in battle, so you will be punished twice."

The shadows swarmed and started to trample on Hardis and Zenith.

Bam bam bam! Crunch!

"Kuaaak! Help me!"

"Aaack!"

They screamed. They finally knew they had been deceived by the Second Demon King but it was too late for regrets.

“Kuhuk! W... Where are you taking us?”

“The place? There is only one place for losers to go.”

“Perhaps h-hell...?”

Hardis was well aware since he had a shadow sovereign as a military adviser. He knew how terrible the place called hell was.

The shadows laughed.

"You understand."

They dragged Hardis and Zenith somewhere.

At that moment, at the Guardian Hall...

Kang-jun was still in a fierce battle with the black-haired men and his body was covered in blood.

‘Ohh! It is really nasty.’

Blood flowed from his body and his blade. Every time he wielded the sword, blood would spray.

His health was less than 30%, so Will of Survival and Will of Attack were activated simultaneously.

“Shit! Kill!”

Sukeok!

A desperate swing cut the neck of one of the men.

[3,000 chaos power has been acquired.]

The message popped up.

-Chaos power needed to upgrade to Stage 6: 256000/256000

[The wings' chaos power is full.]

[Do you want to strengthen it to the next stage?]

[Yes/No]

‘Finally!’

He had persisted until this moment.

It was because the chaos power here would strengthen his wings

without fail.

Kang-jun accepted instantly.

‘Yes! Strengthen.’

At that moment, his wings shone with a brilliant light and simultaneously, the men who had been running toward Kang-jun disappeared into smoke.

Hwaaack!

Additionally, a bright light restored Kang-jun’s injuries.

[The Wings of Chaos have been strengthened to Stage 6.]
[Your damage has increased greatly.]
[Health has increased by 5,000 points.]
[Black magic energy has increased by 5,000 points.]

'Huhuhu, it is a success!'

Since the level of his wings went up, his body’s condition was restored.

Lv.65 (Exp 00.00%)

[War] Advanced

Health: 14470/14470

Black Magic Energy: 14020/14020

His health and black magic energy increased by 5,000 points.

However, unlike earlier, Kang-jun didn't think his health was that high.

It was because his health had been cut down when he fought the black-haired men.

Of course, it was great that he had close to 15,000 points in health but that was meaningless if met a strong person.

New messages continued to appear.

[You have awakened the Will of Emergency.]

[Your fighting power in the air will increase significantly.]

[Resistance to the dimensional force has increased greatly and it is possible to fly through the dimensional sea of clouds.]

He gained Will of Emergency and his attack power in the air was increased greatly as well.

The dimensional sea of clouds was the area of purple clouds in the sky above the battlefield.

It was the place where Rainkar had told him not to enter if he didn't want to die.

Now, thanks to a surge in resistance of dimensional force, Kang-jun was able to fly up there.

Sususu!

It was at that time that something appeared in the sky.

It was none other than the black-haired men.

‘A fight in the air?’

Kang-jun flew upwards instantly. Thanks to the awakening of Will of Emergency, flying was more natural than before.

Additionally, his body was more energetic, as though all his stats had risen as a whole.

There was a significant increase in his air combat power due to Will of Emergency.

The man laughed softly for the first time.

"You have made it this far but it won't be easy from now on. However, if you hold on, you will be close to the state of transcendence."

"Rather, who are you?"

Kang-jun suddenly asked for the identity of the man. The man then said with a laugh,

"That is a useless question. I don't know who I am. There is only one reason why I am here. It is to pass on everything."

The man's eyes sparkled.

"One, if you want to receive everything of mine, you must survive this time."

After that, the man wielded his sword in a frightening manner.

He narrowed the distance of over 50 meters in the blink of an eye!

Did he mean to tell Kang-jun that distance wasn't meaningful at all?

Kaaang!

Kang-jun blocked it desperately but the sword sliced his side in an instant.

Chwaack!

‘Ugh!’

He didn’t even have time to scream before the sword aimed at him again.

Kang-jun stopped it but this time, blood splattered from the other side.

‘Shit! It will be hard to win this way.’

His original goal had been to raise his wings to Stage 6.

It was a jackpot with just that.

However, in this situation he had become a little bit greedier.

‘I must win somehow.’

Kang-jun’s eyes shone intensely as he gazed at the man.

Chapter 108: Break Through The Limit (1)

Chwack! Chwaack!

"Ugh!"

Every time the man moved, Kang-jun's body was damaged.

Hwik! Papak!

The man approached like lightning and suddenly disappeared.

Chwack!

Then once again, blood gushed out from Kang-jun's side.

Kang-jun blocked using his strength but the number of wounds continued to increase.

Health: 6470/14470

Once his health fell below 50%, Will of Attack was activated.

However, if the opponent wasn't hit by the attack, what was the point of his damage becoming stronger?

Kang-jun swung his sword but only a shadow remained at the spot where he had struck.

“Don’t look with your eyes but with your heart. It will be tough if you don’t understand it. You will reach your limit.”

The man said bluntly while attacking.

It was like he realized Kang-jun wouldn’t understand and had to teach him.

Then the man prepared to deal the final blow to Kang-jun.

Flash!

It was a Heavenly Cut that flew straight and true.

It seemed to have enough momentum to slice apart a mountain. His head would be cut off if the sword struck him.

However, at that moment, Kang-jun avoided it.

The man’s eyes widened.

Even Kang-jun was pleasantly surprised.

He hadn't done it consciously. His body had simply moved subconsciously and he avoided it.

Kang-jun's body moved 20 metres instantaneously.

'How did this happen?'

It wasn't the time to question it.

The man was attacking like crazy once more.

Chwack! Chwaack!

Blood splattered from his body again. He tried to stop it but couldn't.

'Shit!'

He just avoided a great attack, so why couldn't he do it again?

[Health has fallen below 30%, so Will of Survival is activated.]
[Your physical and magic defense have increased significantly.]

In the end, his health had dropped below 30%. Thanks to the

increased defense, the damage received from the sword was reduced.

Chwack! Chwaack!

‘Ugh!’

The pain was considerable. He managed to endure thanks to Will of Survival, but his whole body was in a state of pain, so he was suffering.

Chwack! Chuaack! Puhak!

The attacks of the men were ruthless.

He was a man who had existed for the purpose of giving everything to Kang-jun, but he never seemed to feel any mercy toward Kang-jun.

The man didn’t give Kang-jun any time to breathe as he tried to kill him.

Chwack! Chwaack!

‘Ugh! Ohh...’

Kang-jun had become more conscious of the pain.

It almost seemed like death would be more comfortable.

He might have died earlier if it hadn't been for Will of Survival.

However, due to Will of Survival, he had to persist through the tremendous pain that couldn't be expressed.

Was this torture?

It was a pain that never ended!

It was just like hell. He wanted to give up.

However, Kang-jun clenched his teeth and focused on the man's movements.

No, he focused his heart. He looked with his heart, not his eyes.

He had clearly done it before.

It hadn't been a coincidence. If he had done it once, he could do it again.

At that time, the man aimed Heavenly Cut toward Kang-jun again.

Flash!

A huge flash of light flew toward him!

At that moment, the flash passed by Kang-jun.

No, it seemed like it passed by but he actually disappeared from the space, then appeared again.

Was there another miracle?

The man approached with a surprised expression and wielded his sword.

Kakang! Seokeok!

However, Kang-jun's sword moved and cut his neck.

[4,000 chaos power have been acquired.]

Kang-jun quickly took an advanced Regeneration Medicine of Darkness from his inventory and drank it.

Snap! Snap!

The moment he killed the man...

Kang-jun had time to drink a few potions before more men appeared.

The Vampire Lord's Sword had the ability to occasionally absorb health, but the amount recovered wasn't that high.

Thoughts ran through his head while drank a potion.

He had seen a vague, almost mirage like image before. Like the wind, it was an emptiness he couldn't grasp.

Then he finally got his hands on it.

He had another enlightenment!

Was this an upgrade in the level of Heaven's Blood Sword Style?

The obvious thing was that he would have to fight the man again.

-Chaos power needed to upgrade to Stage 7: 4000/5120000

A huge amount of chaos power was needed to strengthen the wings to the next stage.

‘5.12 million?’

He gained 4,000 points at a time. How many people would he need to kill to fill that up?

He felt like he wouldn’t be able to strengthen it.

‘Damn! How many moonstones would be required for that?’

That was approximately 340,000 moonstones.

No matter how much he fought on the Bloody Battlefield, it wouldn't be easy to collect that many moonstones.

The problem was that there was no guarantee it would succeed!

‘If I fail, 5.12 million chaos power will fly away.’

When thinking about strengthening his wings, the image of Rainkar popped up.

He had seemed like he would do anything to not strengthen the wings again.

Kang-jun would also have a similar mindset if 5.12 million chaos power were to fly away at once.

However, what if he could fill all of the chaos power here?

Then he could strengthen his wings to Stage 7.

It was a mission close to impossible since he needed to defeat 1,279 people!

Yet he still had to try his best.

Sususu.

In the meantime, two people appeared on the left and right of Kang-jun and struck him.

They seemed even more powerful than before.

Flash! Flash!

Heavenly Cut flew from both sides.

Each of them were 30 meters away, but the flashes were in front of Kang-jun as soon as they emerged from the swords.

They weren't just flashes but the space itself...

It was a terrifying attack outside the limits of space!

Kang-jun ignored the flashes and ran forward. His sword followed and also broke through the space.

Seokeok! Seokeok!

The men's necks were cut and they crashed to the ground. They soon turned into smoke and disappeared.

[4,000 chaos power has been acquired.]

[4,000 chaos power has been acquired.]

Snap! Snap!

He drank potions again and filled up his health.

‘It is like I thought.’

Kang-jun had become inspired.

He grasped it in his hands.

It was just space.

Kang-jun was outside of the constraints of space.

Susu. Sususu.

More people had appeared.

This time they gathered together and rushed toward Kang-jun.

At that moment, Kang-jun used a skill,

‘Heavenly Unyielding Slash!’

The wide area attack skill of Heaven’s Blood Sword Style.

Flash! Paaaah!

The energy from the sword spread out like a wave, causing damage to enemies on all sides.

However, now, the centre of the wave wasn’t his sword.

The waves of Heavenly Unyielding Slash formed 30 metres away and wiped out the three men.

Seokeok! Chwack! Chuaack!

They turned into smoke and disappeared.

[4,000 chaos power has been acquired.]

[4,000 chaos power has been acquired.]

[4,000 chaos power has been acquired.]

'Now, it is a ranged skill?'

Kang-jun laughed quietly.

He had desired to have more attack skills.

However, that was no longer necessary.

He had Heavenly Cut, Heavenly Unyielding Slash and Heavenly Flow!

With these three things, he could create an unlimited number of skills.

It was possible to control the direction and use Heavenly Cut and Heavenly Unyielding Slash from a distance. Even if the opponent avoided it, they would be hit eventually.

It was true for Heavenly Flow as well.

His sword could be used to scatter magic from a distance.

It would be a disaster for magicians.

However, Kang-jun's range of freedom from the constraints of space wasn't unlimited.

It was approximately 30 metres.

As soon as the men were out of that range, Kang-jun could no longer ignore the space to attack.

However, it was possible for the men.

After that, Kang-jun fell into a crisis again.

By the time his health fell below 1,000 points, he had gained more enlightenment and the limits of his space widened dramatically. He then kept on wiping out the men.

Soon, stronger men appeared and attacked.

They were always strong enough to bring Kang-jun to the brink of death and once he was able to beat them, enemies one step higher were revealed.

How much time had passed?

He didn't know how many people he had killed.

He had forgotten to count such things.

Kang-jun was surviving in a battle trance.

Additionally, he was using his bare hands.

He couldn't remember when this had happened.

The legend grade weapon, the Vampire Lord's sword, was on the verge of crumbling and he was forced to put it into his inventory.

Kang-jun used his hands to unleash the skills.

From that moment on, Heavenly Cut and Heavenly Unyielding Slash surged from his hands. He moved his hands to scatter consecutive Heavenly Cuts.

Of course, using his hands was weaker than a sword.

However, it wasn't necessary for men to be hit by a powerful force.

If he hit vital places such as the throat, the men would disappear.

Even so, it wasn't easy to defeat them.

It was pointless using the skills with his hands if they didn't hit.

He didn't know how many times he had exceeded the limit.

Flash! Paaaat!

At that moment, ten men were killed by the Heavenly Unyielding Slash that had emerged from Kang-jun's hands.

[4,000 chaos power has been acquired.]

[4,000 chaos power has been acquired.]

.....

Before he knew it, he had acquired the chaos power he once considered impossible.

-Chaos power needed to upgrade to Stage 7: 5120000/5120000

[The wings' chaos power is full.]

[Do you want to strengthen it to the next stage?]

[Yes/No]

Kang-jun was overwhelmed with emotion.

He really hadn't expected to reach this point.

‘Yes! Strengthen.’

At that moment, Kang-jun's state was restored and a brilliant light shone from his wings.

[The Wings of Chaos have been strengthened to Stage 7.]
[Your damage has increased greatly.]
[Health will increase by 10,000 points.]
[Black magic energy will increase by 10,000 points.]

At Stage 7, his health and black magic energy were increased by 10,000 points.

Health: 24470/24470
Black Magic Energy: 24020/24020

At Stage 7, the Wings of Chaos awakened another ability.

[You have awakened the Will of Strengthening.]

[While Will of Strengthening is activated, you will gain chaos power instead of experience from defeated enemies.]

A very unusual ability emerged.

‘Will of Strengthening?’

It wasn’t an ability that reinforced his body. he would gain chaos power instead of experience when defeating enemies while this skill was activated.

No chaos power or black magic energy was consumed when casting it.

This meant that Kang-jun could choose to use it at any time.

If he wanted experience then he would get experience points. If he wanted chaos power then he would receive it!

‘This will make it easier to collect chaos power.’

-Chaos power needed to upgrade to Stage 8: 0/5120000

Surprisingly, the amount needed to strengthen to Stage 8 was the same as Stage 7.

‘I am glad.’

As long as he got chaos power from enemies using Will of Strengthening, he would be able to challenge Stage 8.

Of course, then he would need good luck.

Susu.

At that time, a black-haired man appeared in front of Kang-jun.

Unlike before, the man this time seemed very ordinary. At first glance, he didn’t have any combat abilities.

“You have reached this point. It is possible for your will to become transcendent. However, you will have to make constant efforts if you want to reach the state of transcendence.”

The man smiled and continued speaking,

“The training is now over. Remember this last attack that I will use. The moment that you can block and unleash such an attack in the future is the moment you reach transcendence.”

As soon as he finished speaking, he wielded his sword.

Chapter 109: Break Through The Limit (2)

Flash!

It was the flash of light from Heavenly Cut.

Yet it wasn't the same as any Heavenly Cut that he had seen before.

He had broken through and reached a new level of Heavenly Cut, but that was nothing in comparison to what he saw now.

Supak!

It was an unknown light;

A mysterious light!

It was a light that couldn't be avoided no matter where Kang-jun ran.

‘What on earth is that?’

In front of that attack, Kang-jun's attack power, defense and evasion were useless...

And that was the end.

Kang-jun's body literally melted and turned into smoke, then he reappeared outside the Guardian Hall.

The training was over.

He was in the best physical condition.

The equipment in his inventory had all been repaired and were like new.

However, Kang-jun was still staring blankly as he thought of the attack.

'What was that light?'

It was so powerful that everything he did was futile.

In fact, Kang-jun's combat power had become dozens of times stronger since entering the Guardian Hall.

His wings had strengthened, his attack power had increased greatly and he gained an enormous amount of health and black magic energy.

However, it was nothing compared to the limits he had pushed past for Heaven's Blood Sword Style.

As a result, it was able to exert a power beyond his level and stats.

However, it was still nothing before that light.

It was like the moon, that dominated the world at night, losing its light in front of the sun.

Kang-jun was helpless before that mysterious light.

‘That was transcendence.’

It was the state that Rainkar desired.

Kang-jun now understood what Rainkar was talking about.

The difference between being transcendent and the state before that was like the difference between heaven and earth.

Now, Kang-jun knew his words were right. He didn’t know everything but what he knew acknowledged the strength of a transcendent being.

‘Anyway, I will reach that level someday.’

Kang-jun had become determined as he walked toward the magic circle.

‘How much time has passed?’

It seemed like decades had passed in the Guardian Hall, so he had no sense of the flow of time.

Chuuuot!

After returning to the base, he could see that it hadn’t been one night yet.

“Oh! Lord! You've arrived?”

In the meantime, the strong defense wards around the Yugang building had been released.

Keirun was startled to see Kang-jun. It was because the atmosphere coming from Kang-jun was incomparable to before.

"It seems like Lord has made a huge amount of progress today.”

Kang-jun smiled.

"It was a lot more than I thought. By the way, what is all this?”

The base had golden treasure boxes and silver boxes as well as all types of weapons, armour and potions piled up.

Keirun grinned.

"I haven't put it in the warehouse because I wanted to show Lord."

"Something must have happened today."

"Yes, I didn't contact Lord because I knew you entered the Guardian Hall and I didn't want to interfere."

Keirun gave a short summary of what happened today.

Kang-jun nodded with a bitter expression after hearing that Hardis and Zenith had joined the Second Demon King and died.

"They had stupid thoughts."

Honestly, Kang-jun had no intention of hurting them.

Recently, he had even extended his hand to them.

He had said that he wouldn't become hostile toward any sovereign that made a deal with him over moonstones.

It was because, just like Rainkar had said, it was meaningless to kill sovereigns to increase his power...

Especially now.

He was looking at the realm of transcendence, so he didn't have to be afraid of any of the sovereigns on Earth Hwanmong.

No one had forced them to make such a choice. They had fallen to the temptation of the Second Demon King due to their own greed.

"Ah, Lord! I obtained these items."

Driana handed a necklace and earrings to Kang-jun. They were sovereign tokens.

[Earrings of Valor]

- Rating: Only one
- A sign that you are a sovereign in Hwanmong
- Strength +5 when worn
- Sovereign Title: Zenith

[Necklace of Wisdom]

- Rating: Only one
- A sign that you are a sovereign in Hwanmong
- Intelligence +5 when worn
- Sovereign Title: Hardis

In accordance to Hwanmong's rules, the tokens of the losers. Zenith and Hardis. were given to Kang-jun.

Truth be told, the increase in stats at this level weren't enough to affect his attack power. Still, it was better not to neglect the small stats.

Kang-jun put them on immediately.

- Demonic Dragon's Ring - Charisma +3
- Wyvern Ring - Strength +5
- Cloak of the Wind - Agility +5

Excluding what he had gotten today, these were the ones he was already wearing.

As a result, Kang-jun owned five sovereign tokens.

"Thank you for the trouble, Driana. Today, you have distinguished yourself."

Driana smiled after hearing Kang-jun's praise.

He continued by encouraging Keirun and the other members of his household. In particular, he didn't forget to stroke Melinad's head and praise Heksia who had taken care of the dark mages and advanced lords.

The rewards for the achievements he had gained diligently in the Bloody Battlefield were certainly worth it.

Thanks to that, Kang-jun's household members had become stronger.

Furthermore, the loot was substantial.

There were two golden treasure boxes which had been dropped by the advanced lords and two silver boxes from the dark mages.

Additionally, there was a lot of japtem and a large number of nodes.

In the meantime, it was time for Hwanmong to close.

'I will open the boxes next time.'

[The door to Hwanmong is closed.]

Once he returned to reality, he received a call from Han Yeon-soo early in the morning.

"Hello."

-Yes, this is Han Yeon-soo. I am calling about the matter of transferring the property of the sovereigns, Hardis and Zenith.

It was as fast as expected. Kang-jun nodded.

"I thought you would contact me. Please handle it well."

-Yes. Currently, Hardis, Yoo Seung-hwan, has about 142.8 billion won, including buildings, securities and cash. Zenith, Kim Kun-woo, has approximately 121.3 billion won, including buildings, securities and cash. Would you like to take over the buildings, sell the securities and deposit the cash into your account?

"Please do so."

Securities referred to stocks or bonds.

The value of investments often fluctuated, so it was better to have cash.

At present, he also needed cash in order to buy the Delta

building.

However, there was no need to dispose of the buildings.

This was because he would continue to purchase more buildings after acquiring the Delta building.

It was inefficient to sell buildings only to have to buy them later.

On the afternoon of the next day, Han Yeon-soo came to his house.

"Welcome. Is it over now?"

"Yes, I spent all day yesterday taking care of it. It is done. Things like cars and yachts have been put in the Skia space instead of being disposed of, so please take a look. If you want to sell them, I will take care of it."

She sat down on the couch and gave Kang-jun a list of the properties.

Hardis had seven buildings, three apartments and spacious land surrounded by mountains in other areas.

Excluding the bank loans, the value of his real estate was worth approximately 50 billion won and the rest was in cash.

Kim Kun-woo had five buildings in Korea, two luxury apartments, a luxury yacht and one mansion in the United States.

There was also a car called Century, worth 400 million, and the yacht, they were sent to his Skia space.

Hardis had a luxury SUV that was also in the Skia space.

A Venta S Class, Century, SUV, yacht and the magic bike...

Kang-jun now had five methods of transportation in the Skia space.

‘More cars. Well, I don’t have to sell anything.’

He didn’t need vehicles because he had the wings, but it felt good seeing the various types of luxury vehicles in his space.

Additionally, there were the two vans gifted by Jang Seo-yeon, but they were used by his secretary and security guards for business purposes. Hayun also used the van when she went out.

Han Yeon-soo sighed and got up from the couch.

“Then I will be going now.”

“You aren’t even staying for a meal. Are you busy?”

"I am a bit busy these days. Many sovereigns are waging war thanks to the Second Demon King. This area is quiet thanks to you, but there is a rampage elsewhere."

Hardis and Zenith weren't the only sovereigns who had fallen to the Second Demon King.

Kang-jun suddenly asked,

"Does it matter if they broke the rules of the red moon?"

"It does matter. Originally, they were going to be judged by the leaders of Hwanmong. However, they don't have the capacity to do so now that there is the war with the Second Demon King. The Second Demon King is hoping that many sovereigns die in the meantime."

"I see."

Kang-jun called Jang Seo-yeon to find out the situation of his allied sovereigns.

Fortunately, they were all safe and sound.

After that, Kang-jun studied until it was time to enter Hwanmong.

He wasn't reading books.

He was meditating and remembering the last attack that the black-haired man used at the Guardian Hall.

It was an absolute attack that could only be stopped once he reached the level of transcendence!

Honestly, right now, he wasn't interested in anything other than that.

[The door to Hwanmong is open.]

He went back to Hwanmong.

A messenger from 1st Commander Binhaim appeared as soon as he arrived at the base.

Kang-jun delegated his new territories to Keirun and headed straight for the battlefield.

After a while, at Lucan's base...

The tired looking Binhaim welcomed Kang-jun as soon as he appeared.

“Oh! Welcome, 7th Commander.”

Then Binhaim’s eyes widened as he saw Kang-jun. He also noticed that Kang-jun’s atmosphere has changed.

“Amazing. Did you receive really good luck in the Guardian Hall?”

"It seems so."

Kang-jun smiled. There was no need to tell him the details of the process.

“Anyway, it is good. Now that the Second Demon King, his top three commanders and superior officers have come out, we are being pushed a little bit.”

"Didn't we originally have the advantage?"

"We did but the Second Demon King has released a lot of prisoners that he had kept in the Aok. He said he will forgive their sins if they participate in this war."

The number of army officers at the lord level had increased.

There were quite a few advanced lords.

"So, I want you to take care of some of them. If our troops are exhausted, we might be pushed back to the base. Please get rid of the dark mermen in the air above the forest."

"I understand."

Mermen with the upper body of a human and the lower body of a fish.

All their fins and scales were black, so they were called dark mermen.

The dark mermen were estimated to be lord grade and there was an average of 1,000 dark mermen in the air.

They flew like birds in the sky and fired arrows and magic, causing damage to the allies fighting near Lucan's base.

'I'll have to get rid of the lord there.'

Kang-jun equipped the Ghoul Lord's Heavy Armour and the Vampire Lord's sword, then flew over Lucan's base.

At that moment, he received Mission 18.

[Mission 18] Destroy the dark merman lord

[Compensation] Experience, 25,000 nodes, 180 large

It was a mission to destroy the dark merman lord.

The missions always got more and more difficult. Therefore, the dark merman lord must be stronger than the dark mage, Driana, who had been the target of Mission 17.

Of course, it was just compensation for Kang-jun.

‘Thanks for giving me this mission.’

He immediately headed to where the dark merman lord was.

Swiiik!

It was more accurate to call it space movement, not flying.

His sword flashed and the dark merman lord was cut in half.

Chapter 110: Break Through The Limit (3)

[Your level has risen.]

[Your level has risen.]

[Your level has risen.]

He gained three levels to reach level 68.

He would also gain one more level from the mission.

[Mission 18 has been accomplished.]

[As a reward, enough experience will be given to increase your level.]

[25,000 nodes have been given as compensation.]

[180 large moonstones have been given as compensation.]

He got rid of an advanced lord in only one move!

In fact, his level was so high that it didn't affect his attack power.

Still, increased stats had minor influences, so he would raise his level steadily.

If he kept raising it, he wouldn't be able to ignore it.

Meanwhile, the dark merman lord dropped items.

[16,237 nodes have been gained.]

[103 small moonstones have been acquired.]

[38 large moonstones have been acquired.]

[You have earned 700 red moon achievement points.]

[45 Essence of Darkness have been acquired.]

[The dark merman lord's golden treasure box has been acquired.]

[The dark merman lord's golden treasure box has been acquired.]

Nodes and moonstones came out in large quantities.

‘Nodes are superfluous.’

It wasn't an exaggeration; nodes were really redundant.

There were already hundreds of thousands of nodes at his headquarters.

The achievement rewards had greatly increased the taxes in his territories and there were also the taxes from Lucan's base.

20% of the nodes acquired from combat nearby belonged to Kang-jun.

So, to Kang-jun, the 16,237 nodes gained from the dark merman lord were just a pittance.

Rather, he was excited to see the golden treasure boxes.

‘Two golden treasure boxes! Shall I open them?’

The boxes were floating in front of Kang-jun, so he opened them quickly.

[Aok Key (Legend) has been acquired.]
[The Dark Merman Lord’s Heart (Legend) has been acquired.]

‘Oh!’

An Aok Key that had three uses and the heart of a lord...

It was a pretty good profit.

[Dark Merman Lord’s Heart]

-Rating: Legend

- Can enhance the defense of an armour
- When equipped on armour, magic defense will increase significantly

‘Magic defense? Well, it is better than nothing.’

Kang-jun immediately mounted the heart on the Ghoul Lord’s Heavy Armour.

He could scatter a considerable amount of magic, but it wouldn’t hurt to strengthen his armour.

On the other hand, Binhaim was shocked to see that Kang-jun had taken out the dark merman lord so easily.

‘That is impossible!’

Of course, it wasn’t difficult for 1st Commander Binhaim to take care of the dark merman lord.

However, it was hard to say if he could kill it as quickly as Kang-jun.

Especially since, among the Second Demon King’s advanced lords, the dark merman had been a fairly strong one.

‘Lucan has gained great enlightenment. It is like I am looking at

Rainkar.'

He had a sullen expression on his face.

He was impressed by the fact that Kang-jun had appeared in the situation where their allies were being pressured. However, he couldn't help feeling bitter that there was another person like this in Earth Hwanmong.

'It has been determined.'

He couldn't help feeling uncomfortable at the thought of not being Kang-jun's rival. Still, his gaze became soft as he looked at Kang-jun.

There was a little bit of jealousy but there was more relief.

Kang-jun's awakening was a very encouraging thing for Earth Hwanmong.

He expected that Lucan would still have an ability comparable to Rainkar.

If that was the case, a pirata similar to the Second Demon King Colladikus wouldn't be able to overcome Earth Hwanmong. No, they would be able to repel the enemy without any difficulty.

'Rainkar is a very self-righteous person. I haven't been able to

check but I hope Lucan is similar.'

In the meantime, Kang-jun was destroying the dark mermen.

[73 chaos power has been acquired.]

[23 chaos power has been acquired.]

[89 chaos power has been acquired.]

He used the Will of Strengthening after the Wings of Chaos reached Stage 7.

He gained experience from normal monsters, but he thought it was an insignificant amount.

The unusual thing was that the amount of chaos power coming from the monsters wasn't proportional to experience.

The amount of incoming chaos power also varied among monsters of the same type.

[373 chaos power has been acquired.]

[19 chaos power has been acquired.]

[43 chaos power has been acquired.]

Sometimes, more than 10 times the normal amount of chaos power would come in.

He extended the Will of Strengthening to a nearby skeleton lord.

It was a lower level lord monster.

If it was according to experience, then it would give a few hundred times more than normal monsters.

[1,021 chaos power has been acquired.]

However, the amount was less than he thought.

Then it would be better to receive experience.

He would receive experience from lord level monsters and chaos power from general mobs.

He had come to that conclusion.

Of course, apart from chaos power and experience, red moon achievement points kept on coming in every time the monsters were destroyed.

One point was normal but the lower grade lords gave a few hundred points. After taking care of the mermen and the nearby skeletons, he had 4,209 achievement points.

Additionally, the skeleton lord dropped two golden treasure boxes, a legend ranked heavy armour and a legend ranked sword.

[Skeleton Lord's Heavy Armour]

-Rating: Legend

-An armour that contains the power of the skeleton lord and significantly increases physical and magic defense

-When the Skeleton Lord's Sword is also equipped, the defense will increase further.

[Skeleton Lord's Sword]

-Rating: Legend

-The sword that contains the power of the skeleton lord is very excellent

-When used with the Skeleton Lord's Heavy Armour, the attack power of the sword will increase.

A grey sword and heavy armour emerged.

Although it seemed dull, the legend grade equipment were still

usable.

Furthermore, these two were set items.

If he wore both at the same time, his defense and attack power would increase.

'That's great. I'd better put them on my clone.

He summoned the clone and gave him the equipment.

As Kang-jun became stronger, his clone did as well.

With the legend grade set, the clone wouldn't be pushed when going against advanced lords.

It was unfortunate that the clone couldn't use the wings' abilities.

It was possible for the clone to fly but only Kang-jun could use Will of Strengthening.

It was the same for Will of Survival and Will of Attack.

Therefore, Kang-jun ordered his clone to hunt normal monsters near Lucan's base.

It would be helpful for his allies and Kang-jun to obtain japtem, nodes and achievement points.

[You have earned one red moon achievement point.]

[One Essence of Darkness has been acquired.]

[One small moonstone has been acquired.]

[34 nodes have been gained.]

The clone hunted monsters according to Kang-jun's order.

'It is easy to auto hunt now.'

Kang-jun sought other targets with a warm expression.

After removing the threats near Lucan's base, he decided to seek only advanced lords from now on.

Then Kang-jun saw some familiar people.

The sovereigns Andras, Agnus, Damas and Fade.

The sovereigns ranked second to fifth were fighting fiercely against big lizardmen.

There was the dark lizardman lord!

He was lower ranked but a little stronger than the ghoul lord and ratian lord.

“Kikikik! Take this!”

Hwing hwing hwing! Papapak!

Andras used his shield to defend against the dark lizardman lord that was wielding a large spear.

"Ugh!"

Andras cried out urgently.

"What are you doing? Go and attack him. There is a limit to how long I can endure.”

"I’m going now.”

"I am going too, so hold on a little longer.”

Damas moved like a shadow to the rear of the dark lizardman lord and wielded his two swords.

Chwack! Chwaack!

Blood spurted from the back of the dark lizardman lord.

Fade also struck the side of the dark lizardman lord.

Kwarurung! Jijjik!

The dark lizardman lord frowned in pain from the attacks.

"Kuoooh! You dare!"

He turned toward Fade and wielded his spear.

Andras cried out urgently,

"Huhu, this smelly lizard, where are you looking?"

The dark lizardman lord, who was able to attack Fade, looked at Andras again with a frown.

"Kuoooh! What? I'm going to kill you."

It wasn't a big deal but the dark lizardman lord was strangely enraged. He didn't care about the others and only wanted to kill Andras.

It was due to the Taunt skill that Andras learnt as his level rose.

He focused the enemy's hostility on himself.

He thought it was a worthless skill when he first received it.

However, that idea changed once he entered the Bloody Battlefield.

It was because the ability was very good when hunting in a party.

He specialized in defense rather than offense. Therefore, he provoked the enemy and focused on defense. Meanwhile, Damas and Fade would attack the enemy with confidence.

Additionally, Agnus used powerful attack magic and restored Andras' health in a timely manner.

In a game, Andras would be the tank, Agnus the healer while Damas and Fade were the damage dealers. As a magician, Agnus served as a healer as well as a damage dealer.

Thus, the four of them could fight lord level monsters that they never dreamt about facing alone.

“Kiiii! You dare disrespect the lord!”

“Kukaka! Kill the humans!”

However, dozens of dark lizardmen were flocking towards them, so they were cornered.

Hwaruru! Kwaang!

Agnus used a wide area fire magic in urgency but only three or four of them collapsed.

The rest of the lizardmen cried out angrily,

"Kill that magician!"

"Kakakat! Kill the magician!"

Agnus got upset because the dark lizardmen came running like hungry wolves.

Hwik! Hwik!

Agnus fled as the dark lizardmen prepared to throw their spears.

Andras, who was dealing with the dark lizardman lord, panicked.

"T-this!"

“Dammit! Stop sleeping on the job!”

In the case of Andras, if Agnus did not use a recovery spell, it was a big deal.

No matter how he defended with the shield, he had no choice but to take damage from a lord level monster.

Agnus cried out from a distance,

“There will be too much damage. I can’t do it.”

Andras nodded.

“Euh! I guess so. Retreat.’

"Damn! We are ruined because of those guys.”

They flew up reluctantly to avoid the dark lizardman lord.

At that moment...

A person appeared near the dark lizardmen and sliced apart half a dozen of them.

It was a person dressed in grey armour while wielding a grey sword.

Their entire body was a dull grey.

However, he gave off a breathtaking presence.

Even the dark lizardman lord was so surprised that he stepped backwards.

Suuk.

The helmet was taken off and a familiar face appeared before Andras and the others.

Chapter 111: Break Through The Limit (4)

“Oh! Lucan! No, 7th Commander!”

“I greet 7th Commander.”

Andras and the others welcomed him. Their eyes were full of awe as they gazed at Kang-jun.

The sovereign who was ranked first.

Kang-jun, who had become one of the 12 senior commanders in the army, was the pride of the sovereigns.

They had competed with Kang-jun at one time, so they knew Kang-jun's strength better than anyone else and that it was foolish to fight against Kang-jun.

So, there was no animosity in their gazes toward him.

Kang-jun laughed.

"Is there a party spot available?"

"O-of course. Commander is welcome at any time."

Agnus, the party leader, quickly offered a party invite to Kang-

jun.

Once Kang-jun was added, they were able to deal with the lizardmen freely.

Kang-jun looked down from the sky.

Of course, the Kang-jun below was his clone.

The sovereigns were in a crisis so he sent his clone to help.

There was no point to surviving alone if all the other sovereigns were dead.

Enemies beyond one's imagination existed in the Hwanmong worlds.

If possible, a large number of capable sovereigns needed to survive in order to defend Earth Hwanmong.

'Then should I find a different goal?'

Kang-jun searched the battlefield for advanced lords.

There were Lords everywhere.

Many lords had been released from the Aok prisons.

There were many allied commanders fighting against them.

Kang-jun supported the situations where his allies were at a disadvantage. He used Heavenly Flow to scatter the enemy lords' magic from a distance.

Then after a long time...

During that time, Kang-jun took care of four more advanced lords, eight intermediate lords and ten lower lords.

Only five hearts had dropped.

He got three more Aok keys and two of the rare Dimensional Pieces.

There were also other legend grade equipment.

Just in case, he placed two sets of legend ranked armour and sword into his inventory and sent the rest to his warehouse.

It was the same for the silver boxes.

He only opened the golden boxes, while the silver ones were sent to the warehouse unopened.

It would be interesting to see the silver boxes piled up in his warehouse later.

He also completed missions 19 to 21.

Three missions! It required getting rid of 12 lords.

As his level soared, the required experienced increased. So, the last advanced lord he killed only gave him one level.

He gained a total of 15 levels.

Lv.84 (Exp 03.89%)
[War] Advanced
Health: 24950/24950
Black Magic Energy: 24180/24180

Strength: 88 (+10)
Agility: 89 (+10)
Intelligence: 82
Good Luck: 11
Charisma: 23 (+4)

At that time, Sud, the demon, suddenly sent him a message.

(Lord, can I use a heart in my alchemy?)

"Heart in your alchemy?"

(Yes, it is possible to manufacture very powerful recovery medicine by synthesizing the heart and essences.)

"What is the efficacy?"

(Not sure, but if you are lucky, a potion that restores all your health at once might emerge. There is a possibility of failure. However, I can try up to 10 times with one heart, so at least one of them should succeed.)

"Then try it."

Kang-jun didn't worry about it.

Right now, he could obtain the hearts of the lords without much difficulty.

If Sud's alchemy was successful and he created a potion that restored all health, it would be a great help to Kang-jun.

If Kang-jun was facing imminent death, he could recover all 24,950 health points at once.

(Lord trusts me, so I will surely succeed.)

"Are there any other necessary ingredients?"

(Essences and a health potion should be sufficient, but some moonstone powder might increase the probability.)

"Moonstones?"

(Yes. It is a superstition but it seems pretty likely.)

"Then do it. Would you prefer a large moonstone?"

(Of course.)

"How about 10?"

(Huhu, that is enough.)

"Okay. Then please be successful."

(It will take some time. I will tell you when it is done.)

After that, Sud started his alchemy.

Of course, Kang-jun didn't see it.

It was because Sud was doing the synthesis in his alchemy space.

'I hope he succeeds.'

If there was one potion that could restore all his health, it would be reassuring, since it was like having an extra life.

'Is it here?'

In front of Kang-jun, a battle was occurring between a giant demon and the army commanders.

As he killed lords and moved through enemy lines, Kang-jun arrived at the vicinity of a battle between one of the top three demon commanders and the senior commanders of Earth Hwanmong.

The demon Kadiana!

She was a huge female mermaid.

Her upper body was female but her lower body had scaly armour and looked very creepy.

Additionally, each of the thousands strands of hair were made up of serpentine tentacles like the legendary Medusa.

Kadiana was fighting the 2nd commander, Madun, and four other army commanders.

Kwaang! Kwarururung! Kwa kwang!

A normal human with ordinary ears would have their eardrums burst from the sounds.

Of course, before the eardrums burst, their bodies would be turned into dust from the shockwaves of their strikes.

However, Kang-jun just watched their confrontation.

Kadiana was slightly superior.

Unlike Kadiana who was attacking, Madun and the others were focused on defense.

Flash! Kwaaaaang!

Thousands of Kadiana's strands of hair whipped at Madun's body but the other commanders instantly blocked them with a barrier.

It was the same for the other army commanders.

Kadiana was furious and switched targets, but she was blocked by the commanders' barrier every time.

'They can't attack, but they are holding out against Kadiana.'

That alone was enough.

The only problem was that they had to defend until Kadiana was tired and withdrew.

Of course, Madun and the others seemed to be accustomed to this type of work.

"These boring guys! If you are going to fight so shamefully, then go away!"

Kadiana shouted while attacking more aggressively.

Kwarurung! Kwaang!

More terrifying banging sounds rang everywhere. This time, the shock was strong and Madun frowned slightly.

At that moment...

Kadiana flew toward Kang-jun like she had been aiming for this.

She knew from the beginning that Kang-jun had been watching.

Chwaaak!

She sped through the space like a beam of light and aimed lightning Kang-jun.

Pajijjik!

Hundreds of lightning bolts covered the whole sky.

However, Kang-jun swung calmly at them with his sword.

As soon as Kadiana made a surprised expression, Kang-jun's sword gleamed.

Seokeok!

Kadiana's head was cut off.

Papapat!

Her huge body was separated into dozens of pieces.

"Kuook!"

It happened in the blink of an eye.

Kadiana's head that had flown away showed a shocked expression.

Pahat.

However, Kadiana's body was reassembled immediately after separation. Her eyes gleamed with anger and thousands of lightning bolts flew toward Kang-jun at once.

Syuook! Syuooook!

The lightning bolts filled the entire space!

If Kang-jun had simply raised his level, it would have been impossible to get out of this situation.

It was because such a massive attack couldn't be stopped with a wide area skill like Heavenly Unyielding Slash.

However, this attack was nothing to Kang-jun who had broken through the limits in the Guardian Hall.

Flash! Flash! Paaaat!

Heavenly Unyielding Slash spread out in 10 waves at once and all

of them were cut. It was followed by another flash!

The flash created a line of red light from Kadiana's right shoulder to left waist.

"Kuook!"

Once again, her body was cut apart. Of course, Kadiana was immediately restored to her original condition but there was surprise in her eyes.

She couldn't believe it.

Kang-jun gazed at her coldly.

"I wonder how long you can restore yourself."

At that moment, Kadiana aimed her whip at Kang-jun once again.

Flash! Paijijik!

It had twice as many strands as before.

'How troublesome.'

Kang-jun used Heavenly Flow and scattered them.

Once he got rid of everything, he couldn't see Kadiana anymore.

‘Escaping?’

She was flying up through the purple clouds.

‘I can't miss her.’

Kang-jun chased straight behind her.

Then 2nd Commander Madun screamed.

“Wait! That place is dangerous. It is difficult to move properly due to the dimensional power up there.”

Among the senior commanders, only 3rd Commander Ligas and 12 Commander Rainkar could go up there.

Madun couldn't enter the dimensional sea.

However, one person needed to be added to that number today.

Kang-jun gave him a carefree smile and disappeared into the dimensional sea.

“T-that is impossible!”

Madun and the other four commanders were astonished.

They had never imagined that Kang-jun’s ability was on the level to push Kadiana back as well as enter the dimensional sea.

On the other hand, Kang-jun was shocked by the sight around him.

The sky was black like the universe.

Below him, purple clouds spread out like a sea.

Thus, it was called a sea of clouds.

There were only clouds no matter where he looked.

However, these clouds weren’t normal clouds but the flow of dimensional power.

Those who didn’t have resistance to the dimensional power would be broken into dust by the formidable pressure.

However, thanks to Will of Emergency that he had acquired when the Wings of Chaos reached Stage 6, Kang-jun didn’t feel much inconvenience. His eyes moved around like a hawk

searching for prey.

‘Over there.’

Kadiana, the demon, appeared to be heading to the upper part of the sea of clouds.

Kang-jun chased after her immediately...

And he caught up.

His flight was different from normal flight because he continuously skipped through space.

Once Kang-jun blocked her path, Kadiana stopped and stared at him like she had given up on escaping.

"Did you come to meet your end?"

Her body was surrounded by a blue light. Kadiana, who was originally 10 times larger than Kang-jun, had reduced to a size similar to him.

She instantly struck with a dark blue sword with a strong momentum that was incomparable to before!

Kakang! Kwaang! Kwaang!

The two swords clashed.

Jjejejeok!- Kaang!

They collided a few times until cracks started to form on the Vampire Lord's Sword.

‘Damn! Why is that sword so strong?’

Kang-jun frowned at it.

Kadiana was holding an unusual sword.

If it could destroy a legend ranked sword so easily. it was likely to be a myth ranked sword.

He put the Vampire Lord's Sword away reluctantly and pulled out another sword from his inventory. He had prepared extra equipment for cases like this.

Kadiana had a smile of victory after seeing Kang-jun's expression and wielded her sword more violently.

“Huhuhut! It is the end...”

However, at that moment, Kang-jun's sword had already swept

over her whole body.

Flash! Pa pa pa pa!

Kadiana's arms and head were separated from her body.

"Kuook! T-this is ridiculous...!"

Her body was once again restored as she glared at Kang-jun's sword.

Chapter 112: Supreme Sovereign (1)

Flash!

Kadiana's restored body was scattered again like Kang-jun had said.

Flash! Flash!

This continued three more times. Kadiana's broken body was no longer completely restored.

‘Heavenly Unyielding Slash!’

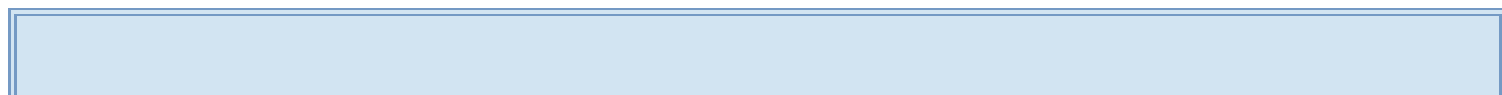
Kang-jun used his wide area skill to take care of each of those pieces.

Sususu.

Eventually, all the scattered pieces turned into powder. Her final words, filled with venom, rang in Kang-jun's ears.

"Y-you will regret this..."

This was the end.



[Your level has risen.]

[Your level has risen.]

[Your level has risen.]

Kadiana, the demon, had died.

The situation was unbelievable, but Kang-jun was certain that Kadiana died because of his experience.

'I won against Kadiana.'

Kang-jun had thought he was stronger.

Still, he had never thought that he could kill her.

Now, he knew just how capable he was.

It had been a fantasy until he had broken through his limits in Guardian Hall and seen the realm of transcendence.

[Your level has risen.]

[Your level has risen.]

His level continued to climb. He gained 16 levels and reached

level 100 in an instant.

[Your war ability has increased to the supreme level.]

[Charisma has risen by two.]

[Good luck has risen by two.]

[The efficiency of chaos power has risen.]

[The chaos power consumed when creating a clone is decreased to 500 points.]

[The chaos power consumed when using Will to Fight is decreased to 500 points.]

[The efficiency of black magic energy has risen.]

[The black magic energy consumed when using Heavenly Cut is decreased to 10 points.]

[The black magic energy consumed when using Heavenly Unyielding Slash is decreased to 20 points.]

[The black magic energy consumed when using Heavenly Flow is decreased to 20 points.]

Charisma and good luck had risen!

The chaos power consumed when creating a clone and using Will to Fight was decreased. Additionally, the black magic consumption for all the skills of Heaven's Blood Sword Style had decreased significantly.

[You inventory spaces have expanded greatly.]

[The same potions, essences and other materials can be accommodated in the same inventory spot.]

[You have become the first supreme commander in Earth Hwanmong.]

[You have learnt the skill Will of a Supreme Sovereign]

[Will of a Supreme Sovereign]

-Rating: Only one

-A special ability only given to the first supreme sovereign in Earth Hwanmong.

-Unless the sovereign is dead, any household members that die will be resurrected at the base after a certain period of time.

-Area Limitation: Earth and Earth Hwanmong, the Bloody Battlefield

‘Oh! This is?’

As long as Kang-jun didn’t die, his household members like Keirun and Heksia would be resurrected if they died.

This was limited to Earth and the Bloody Battlefield, which meant it wouldn’t work if he went to another dimension.

[Your level has risen.]

[Your level has risen.]

During that time, his level kept on increasing.

How far was his level going to rise?

‘Unbelievable! It is already over 20 levels.’

It wasn’t surprising since he was dealing with an advanced demon, not a lord.

Lv.114 (Exp 32.28%)

[War] Supreme

Health: 25550/25550

Black Magic Energy: 24520/24520

Strength: 118 (+10)

Agility: 119 (+10)

Intelligence: 112

Good Luck: 13

Charisma: 25 (+4)

It eventually stopped at level 114.

He'd gained 30 levels from killing Kadiana.

‘Amazing.’

There was no other word to express it.

It was amazing.

This was a giant leap.

[One of the Second Demon King's three top commanders, Kadiana has been defeated.]

[You have earned 20,000 red moon achievement points.]

He earned 20,000 achievement points.

He was given huge points for dealing with Kadiana.

[3,132 small moonstones have been acquired.]

[1,320 large moonstones have been acquired.]

[10 Essence of Darkness have been given as compensation.]

There was also a huge number of moonstones.

Yet an Essence of Chaos still hadn't dropped!

However, this was nothing compared to the next rewards.

- Three Dimensional Pieces have been acquired.
- Kadiana's Demonic Scaly Armour (Myth) has been acquired.
- The Leon Magic Sword (Myth) has been acquired.
- Kadiana's Heart (Myth) has been acquired.

Three Dimensional Pieces!

No silver or golden treasure boxes dropped, but there were three myth ranked items.

Kadiana's Demonic Scaly Armour

- Rating: Myth
- Kadiana's Demonic Scaly Armour has excellent magic power and resilience.
- Resistance to dimensional power has increased.
- Defense will increase when using Aura of Darkness.

-300 inventory slots

It was time to take off his legend ranked armour.

Once Kang-jun touched Kadiana's Demonic Scaly Armour, the Ghoul Lord's Heavy Armour disappeared and a glowing red armour was attached to Kang-jun's body.

Each of the bloody scales shone like a jewel and he felt it was both creepy and gorgeous.

'Light.'

He could move freely in it like he was wearing casual clothes.

Particularly, his dimensional power had increased, so his movements had become easier than before.

It had a huge 300 inventory spaces.

Apart from Sud's inventory spaces, the number increased by 10 times compared to the Ghoul Lord's Heavy Armour's 30 spaces.

Additionally, the same type of potions and essences could be kept together in one inventory space. This meant the efficiency of his actual inventory was increased even more.

‘My inventory isn’t lacking anymore.’

Now, he could build a large quantity of health and black magic energy potions and store it in his inventory.

Of course, that would be done by the demon Sud.

Kang-jun looked at the sword.

Kadiana’s black sword had a terrific power that shot out lightning.

Leon Magic Sword

- Rating: Myth
- A magic sword that contains magic power.
- It can absorb the durability of the enemy’s weapons and armour in battle to restore damaged durability.
- The damage will increase greatly with Aura of Darkness.

It was a myth ranked magic sword.

It had an amazing ability to restore its own durability by reducing the durability of the opponent’s weapon and armour!

‘This is why the Vampire Lord’s Sword broke so easily.’

Kang-jun finally understood the previous situation.

It had the excellent ability to crack the opponent’s weapon and armour.

He would no longer need to repair his weapon since it would remain in its finest state.

Kadiana’s Heart

- Rating: Myth
- The source of Kadiana’s magic and strength.
- Can only be mounted on myth ranked weapons.
- Once mounted, Kadiana’s ego will reside in the weapon.

Finally, he looked at Kadiana’s Heart.

‘Her ego?’

What did that mean?

The Leon Magic Sword was myth ranked, so he could mount the

heart on it.

[Kadiana's Heart has been mounted on the Leon Magic Sword.]

[The magic sword's damage has greatly increased.]

[Kadiana's ego now resides in the Leon Magic Sword.]

At that moment, the Leon Magic Sword rang furiously like a bell.

The sword shook like it was alive.

Then a strange voice was heard.

(Lucan!)

The voice was coming from the sword. Kang-jun realized what it meant by Kadiana's ego.

(Did you call?)

Kang-jun responded naturally because it wasn't the first time he had used this communication method.

(You killed me but I don't blame you.)

It was somewhat strange. Although she was a demon, he was listening to the voice of someone he just killed.

(Do you remember anything, Kadiana?)

(My memory is intact. Now, I am bound to the Leon Magic Sword and will follow you. From now on, I will call you Master Lucan.)

(Okay, but what can you do?)

(Destruction. Slaughter. Massacre. Anything similar to those.)

(Can you move by yourself?)

(Of course. However, it is only possible if you allow it.)

It meant the magic sword could move by itself to attack the enemy.

The extent of the fighting power remained to be seen.

(Then I will go to sleep. If you need my strength, call my name.)

Kadiana's stopped talking.

Then Kang-jun started to descend with the Leon Magic Sword.

It was time to go down to the Bloody Battlefield again.

A commander was dead, so the Second Demon King's power was weakened.

Sooner or later, the war would end with the victory of the Earth Hwanmong Defense Army.

'Uh, this is?'

Kang-jun was about to dive into the sea of clouds when he discovered a flashing hole in the distance.

[An Aok has been found.]

It was a space prison. The sparkling hole was in the shape of a lock.

'This is a unique Aok.'

Kang-jun immediately headed toward it. He couldn't go after seeing an Aok.

It was good that he had enough Aok Keys. He used an Aok Key to open the door.

[The Aok has been opened.]

[You have become the master of this Aok.]

Kang-jun was pleasantly surprised after going through the door.

The structure was completely different from the Aoks he had seen in the past.

‘What is this place?’

All types of terrible torture tools were scattered on the ground.

A blue-skinned naked woman was hanging on the wall with nails in both arms and thighs like she was a stuffed doll.

Her wrists and leg parts below the thighs were cut off.

The severed body parts were on the ground.

It was a truly bizarre scene.

‘Is she alive?’

As Kang-jun entered, the woman looked at him with a lot of

difficulty.

Uncaring eyes.

However, her uncaring eyes were soon filled with anger and wariness.

“It is useless, Colladikus. No matter what you do, I will never give in.”

It was a weak but dignified voice.

She was a prisoner who had been caught by the Second Demon King.

What did she do wrong that she was put in the Aok and tortured to such a terrible state?

Her body was full of signs of torture.

She must have been in a lot of pain but her expression didn't show it.

She said again,

"Did Colladikus send you? Go and tell him this. I would rather die than give in.”

Kang-jun replied,

"I am not a servant of Colladikus. I accidentally entered this place because I have an Aok Key."

"S-such a thing!"

"I know it is unbelievable, but it is true. I am the Aok Master. I can release you or leave you here."

".....!"

She was about to say that it was ridiculous. However, she knew that Kang-jun was the owner of the Aok the moment she saw Kang-jun.

"C-can you release me?"

Her eyes were filled with expectations. Kang-jun answered quietly,

"I will if you are worthy of joining my household."

Then the woman sighed and shook her head.

"You also want me to submit. However, I won't submit to

anyone. If you have such a purpose then leave.”

She closed her eyes.

“.....?”

Kang-jun was confused. Usually people would jump at the chance to leave.

Yet she was saying that she would rather be trapped than join his household.

‘She didn’t succumb to Colladikus’ torture.’

Why was Colladikus trying to make her surrender?

She had been brutally tortured.

More importantly, he wanted to know the identity of the woman.

What was the identity of the woman who didn’t submit even before the intimidation and torture of the Second Demon King?

Chapter 113: Supreme Sovereign (2)

Kang-jun stared at her but she didn't open her eyes.

She didn't seem to care if Kang-jun would leave.

So, Kang-jun felt somewhat greedy toward the woman.

Of course, he was curious.

At the first glance, the woman didn't look ordinary.

Was she close to transcendence?

He could tell just by the look in the opponent's eyes.

He could guess the competency of his opponent.

The woman had lost all her power, but Kang-jun guessed that she would have the same attack power as Kadiana if her condition recovered.

In other words, the woman was a top commander class combatant.

However, she wasn't a demon.

So, he wondered about the identity of the woman.

Jebeok jebeok.

Kang-jun walked toward the woman stuck to the wall.

The woman then opened her eyes and looked at Kang-jun. She stared through hooded eyes.

“Bah! You can torture and insult me like Colladikus did. It is no use. No matter what you do, I will never give in.”

"Don't worry. I'm not going to torture you."

Kang-jun grabbed a nail stuck in the woman's right arm.

Buuuuong!

He tried to pull the nail out but a strong repulsive force could be felt from it. The woman laughed,

"I don't know what you are doing but it is useless. That nail contains Colladikus' magic power, so if your ability doesn't match..."

However, the woman's eyes suddenly widened as she stared at Kang-jun.

She had a disbelieving expression on her face.

The nail in Kang-jun's hand turned to black smoke and scattered.

Sususu.

He continued with the nail in the left arm that also turned into smoke.

As soon as the woman's upper body slumped, Kang-jun reached out and supported her.

Then the nails in both thighs turned to smoke and Kang-jun laid her carefully on the floor.

He also picked up her body parts on the floor.

'How unusual. They didn't decay even when separated from the body.'

Colladikus wouldn't have cared about that.

The woman's body must have a special ability.

Moreover, it was very strange to touch. When he touched her body, it was as soft as touching water.

Her skin felt like he was digging his hand into water, so it was very unusual.

It meant that the woman was a species other than human.

They were demons that existed in a shadow state, so it was nothing unique.

Chuuot!

Furthermore, once each body part was held to the original position, a blue light shone and it attached into its original position.

“Ah.”

Once the limbs returned to normal, the woman made an astonished expression.

She stood up painfully and looked at Kang-jun.

"Who are you?"

“I am Earth Hwanmong Defense Army’s 7th Commander.”

“Earth Hwanmong? A sovereign?”

"I found this Aok while taking a break from the war with the Second Demon King. I don't know who you are, but if you swear loyalty to me, I will give you a chance to fight against the Second Demon King and get revenge."

Then the woman laughed coldly.

"I'm sorry but I won't surrender to anyone. Thus, I can't join your household. If you are here because of that, then leave me alone."

Her determination was still steadfast.

It was why she didn't succumb to Colladikus after so long.

Kang-jun said,

"Okay. Then I won't force you. However, I can't release you without knowing who you are."

There was no guarantee that she wouldn't become an enemy. The woman said with a grim expression,

"Right now, I have lost all my abilities, but I am a spirit ruler."

"Spirit ruler?"

“Yes. The water spirit ruler, Aquana.”

Kang-jun’s eyes widened.

He felt some type of force from her, so he had wondered if she was a demon king, but she was actually a spirit ruler.

He had heard about it from Keirun.

It was said that the spirit rulers had the same abilities as a demon ruler.

"The water spirit ruler. That is why you have such a strange body. By the way, how did Colladikus catch you?"

Aquana seemed surprised that Kang-jun knew about spirit rulers.

However, she recalled how Kang-jun had pulled out the nails containing Colladikus’ magic power.

He had sufficient capabilities.

She gazed at Kang-jun and suddenly said,

"I can’t tell you everything in detail, but right now, there is a huge war going on in the dimensional worlds. I was defeated in a

war against Colladikus and captured as his prisoner. If you release me, I will never forget your grace. Not only me, but my friends will consider you an eternal friend.”

She was asking for release? It didn't seem to be a threat.

Aquana was actually asking with an awkward facial expression.

However, her eyes were extremely serious.

Kang-jun felt her sincerity and nodded.

“Okay. I'll release you, so don't pretend to forget it later on.”

Aquana made a surprised expression.

She had asked but honestly, she hadn't expected Kang-jun to listen.

Yet he had just accepted it.

"Are you serious? But I can't repay you right now.”

"I know, so go ahead.”

Kang-jun pointed to the Aok door and Aquana's complexion brightened.

“Thank you. I will repay you someday.”

However, she stiffened as she arrived at the door.

The purple clouds outside the door could be seen clearly.

“T-this place...”

"Why aren't you going out?"

“If I go out now, I will die. I've lost my power and won't be able to tolerate the dimensional power.”

Aquana said with a defeated expression. Then she glanced over at Kang-jun.

"I hope you don't mind but can I request one more thing?"

“What is it?”

"I'd like to rest by your side if you would let me.”

“What does that mean?"

"Your wings are a great haven for spirits like me to rest. It is only

until my spiritual powers are restored.”

It was the first time Kang-jun had heard about this. His wings had such an amazing feature.

Aquana said with a sigh,

"Once I get inside, I will be reluctant to get out but it can't be helped. Please allow me to rest a little bit. I will repay the favour."

Her eyes were eager. He didn't know how many times she had said she would pay back the favour. Kang-jun nodded.

"I will allow it."

“Thank you, Sovereign Lucan.”

Aquana smiled brightly at Kang-jun, then she entered Kang-jun's wings.

(It is nice and warm. I'm going to sleep a bit.)

Then she stopped speaking.

Kang-jun exited the Aok.

‘What happened to rent?’

Kadiana's death meant it was a very favourable situation for his allies.

Chuooot!

It was at that moment... There was a gust of wind as something popped out of the sea of clouds.

It was a youth whose whole body was covered with red light!

His eyes were heated as he looked at Kang-jun.

"Here you are. You killed Kadiana?"

His voice, which shook the heavens and earth, was full of anger.

Kang-jun recognized him at once.

'Second Demon King!'

It was the Second Demon King Colladikus who had been fighting Rainkar.

He was furious about Kadiana's death and had been looking for Kang-jun.

Kang-jun laughed.

"Do you need to ask after seeing what I am wearing?"

It was an armour made of red scales, the proof that Kang-jun had defeated Kadiana.

Her magic sword also appeared in Kang-jun's hand.

Then Colladikus' eyes flashed.

"Kukukuk! Kyakyakyakyak!"

He burst out laughing.

Then a red light emerged from his hands.

The intense light stained the sea of clouds red.

However, Kang-jun sensed that something irreversible would happen the moment the red light touched him.

He hurriedly moved the Leon Magic Sword to block it.

The red light rushing toward him split in half.

Kwaang!

Kang-jun was pushed back by the explosion it caused.

‘Ugh! As expected from the Second Demon King. He is different from the other demon kings.’

However, Kang-jun almost completely prevented the Second Demon King’s attack. He lost approximately 1,000 health points but that was it.

At that moment, Colladikus stared at Kang-jun with a disbelieving expression. He had never imagined that Kang-jun would stop his blow.

Then something even more surprising occurred.

Flash!

A flash of light emerged from Kang-jun’s sword and flew towards Colladikus.

Flash! Flash!

It soon changed to dozens of flashes in the blink of an eye.

The flashes moved through space, making it impossible for

Colladikus to block all of them.

Susususu.

However, Colladikus swung his hand and scattered them. Then he grumbled,

“Kyakyakyakyak! What is this? Is there another monster like Rainkar in Earth Hwanmong? But I will surely kill you today.”

This time, a yellow spherical light emerged from his hand and rushed toward Kang-jun.

Swiik!

And it exploded!

Kwaaaaang!

As the explosion affected a vast radius, it was like a nuclear bomb had gone off. However, Kang-jun had already moved out of the radius of the attack.

Flash! Flash flash flash!

A comparable flash of light flew toward Colladikus.

Colladikus frowned at the glare that filled the sky.

“You fool. I am impervious to attacks like these.”

He disappeared from his spot and appeared in front of Kang-jun.

“Stop!”

It was an attack that didn't leave any room for Kang-jun to evade.

Chwaaaak!

However, blood sprang from Colladikus' chest instead. Kang-jun waved his sword at that spot like he had been waiting for it.

"Kuook!"

Colladikus frowned as he raised a hand. A brilliant light stretched out from his hand and struck Kang-jun.

Bam bam!

“Ugh!”

Kang-jun blocked it with his sword but was pushed back.

A cry emerged from his mouth. It was blocked with his sword, but he still received a shock because the attack was from a close distance.

At that moment, someone burst through the sea of clouds.

It was Rainkar.

He showed up at that exact moment Kang-jun and Colladikus struck each other.

He was surprised to see that Kang-jun was fighting at almost the same level as Colladikus.

In fact, Colladikus had pretended to flee while losing to Rainkar.

He ordered the retreat of his entire army and after deceiving Rainkar that he was retreating, he climbed through the sea of clouds and found Kang-jun.

Rainkar had noticed this belatedly and followed him but Kang-jun and Colladikus were already fighting.

He saw the scene of Kang-jun's sword slicing Colladikus' chest, followed by Colladikus counterattack.

However, Rainkar was only amazed for a moment before rushing toward Colladikus.

“Colladikus! You look very good.”

"Dammit!"

Colladikus frowned at Rainkar's appearance and started to flee to the other side of the dimensional sea.

The injury that Kang-jun gave him disappeared.

Rainkar and Kang-jun's eyes met.

Kang-jun nodded. He didn't need to be told.

Now was a great opportunity to get rid of the Second Demon King Colladikus! Rainkar and Kang-jun quickly chased Colladikus.

Pak - Pak.

He used a method of flight where he skipped space.

Rainkar was flying using the same method that Kang-jun was using but Kang-jun's speed wasn't that different.

Chapter 114: The Last Detonation (1)

Kang-jun and Rainkar caught up to Colladikus quickly.

Pahat.

Rainkar blocked his path in an instant.

"Now, it is time to end this tiresome war, Colladikus."

Colladikus glanced back and saw Kang-jun holding his sword. Colladikus glared and said,

"Keuk! You made a decision today, but do you think I will submit obediently?"

Colladikus rushed toward Rainkar.

Kwaang! Kwa kwa kwa kwang! Kwarururung!

The space around the two of them became distorted.

Kang-jun felt fearful as he watched the scene from afar.

He didn't dare approach.

However, he watched the two clashing people very closely.

At the same time, a line of blood appeared on Colladikus' back every time Kang-jun's sword flashed.

Chwack! Chwaack!

"Kuaaak! How dare you!"

After pushing Rainkar back, Colladikus rushed toward Kang-jun. He was furious about Kang-jun attacking his back.

Kakang! Kwaang! Woorururu! Flash!

He attacked wildly with flames and lightning, but Kang-jun calmly blocked them all.

He didn't have to worry about counterattacking, just defending.

Rainkar would take care of striking from behind.

Chwack! Chwaack!

This time Rainkar was the one to strike the open back while Kang-jun and Colladikus were fighting.

"It is no use enduring any longer. Just give up, Colladikus."

Rainkar's expression was very bright at the thought of ending this wretched war.

However, Colladikus didn't even blink.

“You ridiculous bastards!”

His body was restored in an instant.

Hwal hwal hwal-

His entire body was covered in red flames and his size increased by five times.

‘Berserk!’

Rainkar's expression hardened. Colladikus had given up preserving his health in order to kill them.

“Kyakyakyakyak!”

Numerous swords appeared from every direction.

The flaming swords flew like birds towards Kang-jun and Rainkar.

At the same time, Colladikus swung wildly.

Kwaang! Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

Before, it had been a two-against-one duel, but the numerous swords that Colladikus had summoned made it seem like Kang-jun and Rainkar were fighting many troops.

However, rays of light stretched out from Rainkar's sword and scattered the flaming swords one by one.

In the meantime, Kang-jun confronted Colladikus.

Kwaang! Kukwakwang! Hwaruru! Kwajijijik!

‘Ugh!’

Every time their swords collided, there was a massive explosion and shock wave. Their health continued to decline.

Colladikus chuckled from a distance.

“Stupid boy! You weren't my opponent from the very beginning!”

Colladikus swung his sword ferociously and Kang-jun stumbled backwards.

His health also fell.

Health: 12013/25550

The moment that it dropped below 50%, the Stage 5 skill, Will of Attack, was triggered.

[Chaos power will be present in all your attacks.]
[Your damage has greatly increased.]

From then on, it was the real beginning. Kang-jun's eyes flashed.

As his health declined, Kang-jun's movements became even faster. Additionally, his sword was infinitely powerful.

Berserk!

That's right. Kang-jun's Will of Attack was similar to Colladikus' berserk mode.

Kwaang! Kwa kwa kwang! Chwack! Chwack!

Kang-jun's sword swept across Colladikus' body like a storm and some of his body parts were torn apart.

"Kuaaak! You fool!"

Colladikus trembled. In the meantime, Rainkar took care of all the summoned swords and rushed towards them.

"Stop!"

A huge flash of light covered Colladikus' body.

Kaaaang!

However, Colladikus summoned a sword and blocked Rainkar's sword.

He threw two large red beads towards Kang-jun and Rainkar respectively.

Kwaang! Kwaang!

"Ugh!"

"Shit!"

Kang-jun and Rainkar were blown far away by the huge

explosion.

"Klater!"

Colladikus cried out.

Red flames rose and formed a big bird.

It was the mysterious red creature that Colladikus had always rode on.

"Did you call, Lord?"

The voice of a gentle woman emerged from the bird's mouth.

Colladikus's mouth twisted and he shouted,

"I order your final destruction. Destroy them with self-destruct."

".....!"

The bird's body trembled.

Sususu.

Then it turned into a woman surrounded by flames. The woman

stared at Colladikus with a disbelieving expression.

"A-are you serious? Why are you...?"

"Shut up and quickly execute the commands, Klater. You are my subordinate. Protect me with your death."

Klater, the woman of fire, trembled with a pained expression.

"Am I only worth this much to you? A consumable in a crisis..."

Colladikus gave her a smile full of derision.

"Fire spirit queen, Klater, I know you weren't sincere when you submitted to me, anyway. So, don't make it out like I betrayed you."

"Shut up. You said you loved me..."

"Kyakyakyakyak! Believing something like that. You are really naive."

"Then that was a lie?"

"Of course."

"How can you lie like that?"

Klater asked with a hurt expression. Colladikus said cynically,

"You are really foolish. Are all spirits so stupid? I want to ask you one thing. Do you still think that the fire spirit clan was destroyed by Aquana?"

"Then what?"

"Nonsense! Aquana had nothing to do with it."

Klater's eyes widened.

"S-such a thing! Then who?"

"Who else is there? Think closely."

"Y-you mean?"

"Kukuk! Have you just realized? It was able to drive an easy wedge between both of you. You gave me Aquana."

"Ah! Such a ridiculous thing..."

"In that respect, Aquana is better than you. She never believed me and didn't succumb even in the end. She didn't even blame you for being tricked although the water spirits were destroyed by you.

Kukuk! Both of you are really stupid.”

“Ohh! How wicked! You are the devil.”

“The devil!”

There was a strange smile on Colladikus’ face. He shrugged and looked at Klater.

“Don’t you know? That is a compliment for me.”

Calling him the devil was just like calling a person a human. Calling an evil person a devil was like praising a person for being a person.

“Fire spirit queen, Klater, you are my subordinate. You can't deny my words. Now, stop talking and go blow yourself up.”

“.....!”

Klater’s body trembled. It was an absolute command. She couldn’t refuse. She moaned tearily and cried out,

“I will follow your command and get rid of them. Please... You are a terrible devil but please listen to my words.”

“Do your words mean anything when you are going to die

anyway?”

"If you loved me even a little bit, please give me one last favour."

“.....”

Colladikus' face slightly distorted. Truth be told, he wouldn't be willing to abandon Klater if it wasn't for the worst situation.

Of course, it wasn't the same thing as love.

Those feelings hadn't exist in him since the beginning.

He was just possessive.

It was just like a precious thing was being thrown away.

It was Klater who had wanted to keep him forever.

Therefore, he would have never free her from his household.

He shouted coldly,

“Kukuk! Stop being crazy and carry out my orders. I release you from my household, but you still have to follow my last order to your death!”

Then he used his authority as a lord in which any member of his household had to follow the command.

Hwaruru!

Klater's body was covered with flames.

The last order automatically triggered her self-destruct ability.

‘Ah...’

Klater had an expression of desperation on her face.

Now, regardless of her will, she would blow up.

She couldn't stop even if she wanted to.

Even Colladikus couldn't stop it anymore.

"I... will oblige."

Klater nodded and flew towards Kang-jun and Rainkar.

Then for some reason, Colladikus frowned.

‘It is the power of destruction. I have to get out before Klater’s power triggers.’

This situation was unintentional but it didn’t matter now.

He looked at Klater rushing towards Kang-jun and Rainkar with a mocking expression.

‘Keuk! It is as I wish. I have to get out before I am killed.’

She was already as good as dead, so there was no use in staying. The spirit rulers would cause mass annihilation at the moment of death.

He watched Klater self-destruct near Kang-jun and Rainkar with anticipation.

Chu chu chu chu. Hwarururuk!

An explosion started immediately.

Klater exhausted all her spiritual power to create a barrier that confined the explosion to a specific space, but there was no guarantee that Colladikus wouldn’t be caught in that circle.

He wasn’t transcendent.

He would just die.

‘If they die, I will be able to gain Earth Hwanmong easily.’

However, the situation didn’t unfold like he wanted.

The moment that Klater started exploding, Rainkar moved out of the radius of the barrier.

At the same time, Rainkar flew over to Colladikus and said,

"I don't know what you're doing, but you must die today."

“Ugh, dammit!”

Colladikus wasn’t in a good state due to the aftereffects of berserk.

If he fought against Rainkar like this, he would be defeated.

‘I’m guess I won’t be able to get Earth Hwanmong right now. Rainkar! Just wait. I will surely come back and kill you.’

He immediately flew up and out of the dimension. Rainkar caught up immediately.

“Where are you going?”

Chwack! Chwack!

Blood burst from Colladikus' body. Nevertheless, he fled without fighting back.

Rainkar's expression hardened.

'Perhaps, this guy...?'

He knew that Colladikus was about to abandon this Hwanmong.

So, he had to use this moment.

'Does he think I will just let him go?'

He knew that Kang-jun was trapped in an unidentified situation.

It was a very frightening attack.

His subconscious had sent him a danger signal.

So, he got out in the blink of an eye but Kang-jun hadn't.

Kang-jun was probably already dead.

‘Therefore, I can’t let him escape.’

Rainkar couldn’t just let Colladikus go. He chased him to a remote corner of the dimension.

Colladikus, who was escaping, suddenly stopped and looked at him.

“Kukuk! I should thank for you accompanying me this far.”

“What are you saying?”

“Rainkar! Then I’ll see you later. At that time, I really will kill you.”

At the end of his words, Colladikus was covered with a strange glow.

Kwa kwa kwa kwa!

A large storm arrived at that very moment.

It was dimensional power and Rainkar was pushed back. Then his eyes widened in shock.

Colladikus appeared on top of a giant stingray type monster.

'Anomaloria...! Isn't that it?'

Chapter 115: The Last Detonation (2)

The anomaloria was a mythical monster that roamed the dimensional worlds freely.

It had a docile personality but taming it was very difficult.

The flapping wings caused a dimensional storm, so it was hard to even approach one.

Yet, surprisingly, Colladikus had climbed on it and waved at Rainkar.

“Kukakakaka! Then I will see you again, Rainkar.”

At those words, black smoke poured out of the anomaloria fins.

Pak!

Then like an illusion, the appearance of the anomaloria disappeared from Rainkar's view.

‘This... I ended up missing him.’

Finally, the predator, that had been threatening Earth Hwanmong, had left.

However, Rainkar hadn't been able to defeat Colladikus.

He then suddenly flew toward one side.

It was the side where Kang-jun was trapped.

He was surprised to see flames expanding rapidly in front of him.

'Unbelievable! It hasn't exploded yet.'

A long time had passed since the original blast.

The fact that it had been retained until now meant that someone was blocking the explosion.

'Lucan?'

However, it was hard to believe. Something like this was impossible even for Rainkar.

He couldn't even carelessly approach the area. He would be sucked in and become trapped.

Unlike Rainkar who was outside the barrier, Kang-jun was looking ahead with a surprisingly calm expression.

Hwal hwal hwal-Hwaruru!

The fire spirit had a bitter and resigned expression on her face.

Hwaruru!

Her arms stretched over her head.

A gigantic black sphere was turning above her.

This was the spiritual power of the fire spirit queen, Klater! She tried to explode all her spiritual power continuously.

However, it continued to be canceled out due to an unknown strength.

Of course, it was Kang-jun.

Just like cutting off a lit fuse, the explosive power was helpless before Kang-jun.

Kang-jun was well aware that the spherical body of flames would end up exploding.

It was an instinctive movement that came from his desire not to die like this.

It was a move beyond his limits.

Kang-jun struggled to survive while Klater struggled to die.

"Do you really have to die?"

Kang-jun asked. It was ridiculous saying this to the enemy, but he still found it popping out of his mouth.

Klater's expression turned sad.

Then Klater looked at Kang-jun. She was angry at Kang-jun for interfering with her attempts, but she also admired him.

"You are very great, but you won't be able to stop my destruction."

"Why don't you quit at this point? What can you get by self-destruction?"

"I don't know. I've just received a command and executed it."

Klater attempted to destroy herself again. However, Kang-jun blocked it again.

Klater laughed bitterly.

"It is useless. I have reached my limit. After a while, there will be

a bigger explosion.”

They weren’t just empty words. At the end of her words, the black sphere in the sky started to expand even more.

‘That will explode?’

He would die if that happened. Kang-jun was frustrated with this situation.

Did he come all this way just to die?

He had overcome his limits in the Guardian Hall and once again exceeded his limit today.

He had stepped a little closer to transcendence.

That would all be in vain if he died today.

He had gone through a lot of difficulty to raise his level.

Was there anything else?

The intensity in Kang-jun’s eyes increased.

‘I can’t die here.’

He focused his spirit on surviving. Klater watched Kang-jun's glowing eyes and lamented,

"I'm sorry, human. I honestly don't want to kill for him. This is serious."

Kang-jun thought it was ridiculous.

"If you are sorry, stop."

"Actually, I can't stop. If that was possible, I would have stopped sooner. For some reason, he let me go from his household?"

"Who?"

"Colladikus. Before, when he was still my lord, he gave me one last order. This order wasn't lifted even when he released me. Both you and I have to die here, so give up."

"Shut up! I will never give up. I won't die."

Kang-jun gritted his teeth.

Kwa kwa kwa kwa!

The sphere inflated even more.

If it exploded, it would probably have the power of a nuclear bomb.

Of course, it was probably an exaggeration, but he was desperate.

He felt an extreme sense of hopelessness at the thought of not surviving.

Then Klater smiled faintly.

"Your wings! There seems to be something about them. I feel a familiar presence. It would have been nice if I met you sooner."

"Shut up and stop it somehow. Are you going to die like this?"

Kang-jun was troubled by Klater's attitude about the wings in this situation. Despite the flames, tears flowed from Klater's eyes for the first time.

An illusion...

It was impossible for tears to flow from the eyes of such a bizarre being.

Real tears would have evaporated.

However, he still saw tears when he looked again.

“I am the fire spirit queen, Klater. Human, I am sincerely sorry. I won’t ask you to forgive me.”

With those words, she closed her eyes.

It was because it was the last moment of control and she couldn’t stop the explosion anymore.

Kuaaaaang!

There was a huge explosion!

Flames filled the surrounding area.

It was a hot heat that melted everything.

Kang-jun thought he died.

What type of being could survive such a huge explosion that literally collapsed heaven and earth?

However, at that moment, something strange happened.

Suddenly, the explosion of flames started to slow...

And he didn't know how...

There was a brilliant flash that destroyed all the flames.

The even more astounding thing was the brilliant light was coming from his sword!

It was like the last move he had seen in the Guardian Hall.

The black-haired man said he would only be able to stop it or use it if he was transcendent.

Then what was this?

There was something strange.

Kwaah!

The black sphere was still spinning and Klater had her eyes closed.

‘What? Was it just an illusion?’

If there had been an explosion, Klater wouldn't be safe.

That's right, the widespread destruction hadn't come.

Kang-jun had briefly seen an illusion of death in his consciousness.

However, the illusion wasn't just an illusion.

Then the black sphere became smaller and smaller and disappeared.

“Ah... I can't believe it. How did this happen?”

Klater couldn't understand the situation. However, she fell to the ground like a popped balloon.

Her spiritual power was exhausted and her health was like a small, flickering spark.

If the fire was turned off, she would be destroyed and turn to dust.

Kang-jun caught Klater.

She had been floating slightly higher, so he moved reflexively when she fell down.

“Hey, are you okay?”

Klater lifted her eyes without any power and gazed at Kang-jun.

"Human, did you stop my extinction?"

"Let's see! I don't know how it happened."

Kang-jun was even more confused by this situation.

The strange illusion from earlier!

The sword had swung once and it had the remarkable ability to destroy the black sphere!

However, no matter how he thought about it, he couldn't remember how it happened.

He wasn't a transcendent being.

If he was really transcendent, then he would be able to demonstrate that ability all the time.

How had it happened?

He couldn't be sure of anything.

Klater laughed slightly. She looked very tired.

"It is a good thing. Frankly, I didn't want to die for him."

Her body was made of fire, but she wasn't burning hot. Her body temperature was just a little higher than a normal human's.

"In this situation, I want to ask you for a favour."

Klater stared at Kang-jun with ardent eyes.

"Can I please go into your wings?"

Once again. Kang-jun was dumbfounded. His wings were already a place of rest for Aquana, the water spirit queen.

Now, Klater the fire spirit queen wanted to go into his wings to sleep.

'Why are they so obsessed with my wings?'

Kang-jun gazed at Klater.

"Hey, fire spirit queen! Regardless of the reason, do you think you are in a situation where you can ask a favour of me?"

To be honest, he didn't have a reason to help Klater.

If he hadn't experienced a dramatic miracle, he would have died.

"Even I think it doesn't make sense."

Klater nodded like she understood Kang-jun's reaction and closed his eyes.

"Then do whatever you want. Kill me or throw me away, I will leave it up to you."

Tears flowed from her eyes and her expression looked pathetic.

"Go inside and rest."

Klater gave a blinding smile at Kang-jun's words and Kang-jun nodded toward her.

Klater entered Kang-jun's wings without hesitation.

(Thank you, human.)

Then she didn't say anything else. She seemed to be sleeping.

'I don't know how she can sleep in the wings.'

The wings weren't a bed, so it was absurd that the two queens would sleep as soon as they entered.

It was burdensome to think of having two spirit queens in his wings. He wondered what would happen when they woke up.

Then Kang-jun discovered Rainkar staring at him with a surprised expression.

"What about Colladikus?"

"Unfortunately, I missed him. I don't know how but he has an anomaloria."

"Anomaloria? What is that?"

"A mysterious organism that isn't affected by dimensional power. If you manage to tame one, then it is easy to go around the dimensional worlds. That's why many predators desire them."

However, Rainkar didn't seem significantly sorry to miss him. Rather, he was looking at Kang-jun with a confused expression.

"What was that before?"

"What do you mean?"

"How did you get rid of the sphere?"

"I'm not sure."

Kang-jun replied honestly. When he told him that it was an illusion, Rainkar fell silent for a moment before shaking his head.

"That wasn't an illusion. I saw it with my own eyes. The problem is that you can't use it freely yet."

Then he spoke with an envious expression,

"You have already gone beyond me, Lucan."

"Nonsense. There is still a long way to go before I can match you."

Rainkar laughed and shook his head at Kang-jun's words.

"Don't be humble. This is what enlightenment is. Just because someone started first doesn't mean that they will stay like that."

He stared intensely at Kang-jun.

"However, that doesn't mean you are transcendent yet. Don't forget that you can't stay forever in that state."

"I know."

"You and I may be different, but you may want to fight a lot of enemies strong enough to bring you to the brink of death."

"Fighting strong enemies?"

"They have to be strong enough to kill you. It would be a dangerous situation, but if you take that risk, you will probably be able to break that wall."

"Thank you for the advice."

"Shit! I can't seem to see it, but I am advising someone else."

Rainkar hit his chest and made a frustrated expression.

It was at that moment...

[The Second Demon King Colladikus has lost and left Earth Hwanmong.]

[Sovereign Lucan! You have made a decisive contribution in defeating Colladikus with Rainkar.]

[100,000 red moon achievement points have been acquired.]

He gained a huge 100,000 achievement points.

Then another message appeared.

[The red moon shining in the sky above Earth Hwanmong will disappear.]

‘The red moon is finally over.’

He immediately returned to headquarters when he saw the messages of his rewards.

Chapter 116: Becoming The Owner Of A Trillion Won Building (1)

He had gained 100,000 achievement points from his contribution in defeating the Second Demon King Colladikus.

He had also gained 20,000 points from killing Kadiana.

There were also the 11,247 points he had earned from defeating the advanced lords and other mobs. Additonally, he had the points from his clone.

It was a total of 131,247 points.

[Now, it is time for the final compensation for the red moon achievements.]
[You have gained 17 levels.]
[Charisma has increased permanently by five.]

His level rose sharply from the achievements. It was a little low for 130,000 points, but it was because his level was so high that the demand for experience was much higher.

Lv.131 (Exp 90.00%)
[War] Supreme

Health: 25890/25890

Black Magic Energy: 24740/24740

Strength: 135 (+10)

Agility: 136 (+10)

Intelligence: 129

Good Luck: 13

Charisma: 30 (+4)

Charisma rose by five points to reach 34 points.

So, maybe his charisma was high enough to have a spirit ruler join his household?

Of course, this was just a wish.

It was likely that the two spirit queens resting in his wings would disappear when they woke up.

[Hayun’s abilities have risen drastically.]

[Keirun’s abilities have risen drastically.]

.....

[Driana’s abilities have risen drastically.]

The capabilities of his household members were increased greatly. There were more achievement points, so the power of his household members would be higher than ever.

Taxes rose and the probability of finding rare items increased sharply.

There was something else added.

[As a reward for your red moon achievement points, the Dimensional Shelter has risen to Stage 2.]

The level of the Dimensional Shelter could be raised using two Dimensional Pieces.

‘Isn’t Stage 2 where it connects to the rest area?’

Now, more dimensional merchants would come to his shelter.

Not only that, wanderers traveling the dimensions could also visit. Some of them would have outstanding abilities.

The capacity of his barracks and the barriers around each base also rose significantly.

Additionally, there was the final compensation.

[The properties of the sovereigns, who were deceived by the Second Demon King Colladikus and violated the rules of the red moon, have been confiscated and the cash rewards for your achievement points have increased greatly.]

[It is ₩120,000,000 per one point.]

[131,247 points will be automatically exchanged for cash.]

As the final reward, the achievement points were automatically exchanged for cash.

Now that the red moon had disappeared, there would be no more compensation in the future.

By the way, one point was 120 million won!

So, how much would he get?

Originally, he would have to look at a calculator, but now, his intelligence was so high that he could work it out mentally.

‘₩15,749,640...’

The surrounding space started to distort.

[The door to Hwanmong is closed.]

[Your time in the world of Hwanmong is over.]

"Good morning."

Hayun smiled brightly as Kang-jun returned to reality.

Now, it was more accurate to call her an angel, than a ghost, as a sacred aura was surrounding her.

Chiing.

Then the Skia rang.

[₩15,749,640,000,000 has been deposited.]

The money was entered into his account.

Who wouldn't dream about receiving such a large sum of money?

Everyone would wish for it.

It wasn't a dream but reality for Kang-jun.

How much was this?

A total of 15.74 trillion won.

He had become a completely rich man.

It was amazing that the Black Dragon Law Firm had the ability to deposit such a huge sum of money right away.

He immediately received a phone call from Han Yeon-soo.

"Hello."

-Yes, this is Han Yeon-soo. Did you receive it?

"15 trillion? I just checked it."

-It is exactly 15,749,640,000,000 won.

That's right. To be exact, there was more than 15 trillion.

There was an extra 749.64 billion won.

It was an amount he had never seen before.

Of course not, it had just come out and Kang-jun couldn't help

laughing.

-Then congratulations. Wow, I'm so envious. What are you doing to do with all that money?

"I want to buy a building, the Delta building.

-Ah, the Black Dragon Law Firm will buy the Delta building for you. It is a gift.

"It is a gift?"

He knew that the Black Dragon Law Firm had a lot of money, ut he didn't think that could buy a one-trillion-won building as a gift.

-Why, do you hate it?

"No, why are you suddenly gifting it to me?"

-Huhu! In fact, it is a gift from the Earth Hwanmong Defense Army and we are just their representatives.

So, it was like that. The Black Dragon Law Firm wouldn't give such a large gift for no reason.

'Huhu, the scale is big. A one-trillion-won building!'

Kang-jun smiled.

“I see. Thank you very much.”

-There is no need to thank me. We are only doing what we need to do and this time, we have a present. You did a great job, so we can't just watch from the sidelines.

"You don't have to do that.”

Kang-jun said, but he was full of expectations. Previously, he had received strange tools, such as the Skia and magic bike, from the Black Dragon Law Firm.

-I am sending the gift right now.

Chiing.

The Skia rang with a message that a new item arrived in the space app.

‘Lutra?’

The appearance of the icon was a big car.

‘A car?’

Why was he given a car when he had so many? However, something amazing happened when he clicked on it to see the explanation.

The car icon on the space application disappeared and an unknown light wrapped around Kang-jun.

[The boarding ride Lutra has been bound to you.]

[The Lutra will appear when you call and can be summoned in the worlds of Hwanmong.]

- [Lutra]
- A small board with dimensional power. The speed is relatively fast.
 - It can transform freely into a shape suitable for the operation.
 - It is equipped with a Dimensional Piece that provides infinite power, so no fuel is required and it can be used in the sea of clouds.
 - It is possible to warp to a memorized point. One Dimensional Piece will be consumed when a warp point is designated.
 - The durability and resistance is very strong and any damage will be restored.

It reminded him of an all-rounded transportation method in Sci-Fi movies.

Furthermore, there was infinite power.

With this, he would be capable of space travel.

Anyway, it was a great item; a magical transport that science on Earth was unable to create.

However, it would be much easier to fly around the planet than to use the Lutra.

Designating a warp point was also expensive because it required a Dimensional Piece. However, it was possible to return teleport at any time.

Although, this was only in the world of Hwanmong.

Particularly, space movement in the sea of clouds was impossible, so the warp capabilities was tremendous.

Han Yeon-soo said to him,

-Although the lutra can't be compared to an anomaloria, it will be useful for moving through the dimensional worlds.

"Thank you for a wonderful gift. By the way, is an anomaloria that amazing?"

Anomaloria was a mysterious creature of the dimensional system that he had heard about from Rainkar. Kang-jun had some curiosity about it.

-An anomaloria is hard to find and even harder to tame. Therefore, the lutra was created as a substitute.

Han Yeon-soo continued,

-However, if you ever find an anomaloria, use the chance to try and tame it. It is much faster and free compared to the warp.

"I see."

Kang-jun didn't know when he would go into the dimensional system, but he wanted to try and tame an anomaloria.

The Black Dragon Law Firm's work was quick.

Kang-jun owned the Delta building by the next morning.

It was a huge building with 48 floors above ground and eight floors underground.

There was no bank loan and the lease amount was deposited into his account, so it was like his net worth increased by one trillion won.

The Black Dragon Law Firm said that the top floor, the 48th floor, was left empty for Kang-jun.

20 floors were used as a hotel, so the penthouse floor was changed to Kang-jun's home.

It was one floor, but it was over 1,000 pyeong.

If he renovated the penthouse, it could be a luxury mansion.

In fact, if he only used a part and rented the rest, he would get a lot of money. However, Kang-jun's fortune was sufficient enough that he didn't need to make money through rent.

He had over 16 trillion won, including his original cash, and he would receive 50 billion in rent from the Delta building every year.

Kang-jun moved from the Yugang building to the top floor of the Delta building immediately.

‘This is my base in the future.’

The base headquarters was moved from the Yugang building to

the Delta building. Except for unique things like the Magic Tower, all the rest areas and the Dimensional Shelter could be moved to the Delta building.

In reality, Kang-jun would only use the 48th floor, but in Hwanmong, he would use the entire building.

He had sufficient nodes to summon enough troops.

Having one million soldiers was no longer a dream.

Of course, there weren't any threats to Earth Hwanmong at the moment, but Kang-jun wanted to build the strongest army that his resources would allow.

That evening...

On the Delta building's 48th floor, in room 4801:

It was temporarily being used as Kang-jun's residence because the renovations weren't complete yet.

It was originally used as the hotel's royal suite, so the inside was very luxurious. He glanced out the living room window and looked down at Seoul.

Yiing.

He had been watching for a while when he received a call from Han Yeon-soo.

"Hello."

-I'm sorry for calling you so late, but it is urgent.

"What's going on?"

-All of the sovereigns of Earth Hwanmong wish to make an alliance with you.

"There is no reason for me to do that."

Kang-jun had no intention of using his forces to hunt the other sovereigns.

The sovereigns who had joined the Second Demon King had been dealt with by the Earth Hwanmong Defense Army and Kang-jun had enough assets to buy buildings and expand his power.

However, the other sovereigns seemed to want to form an alliance with Kang-jun.

-Additionally, they want you to become the absolute sovereign.

"Absolute sovereign? What does that mean?"

-As the absolute sovereign, you can order no more disputes between the sovereigns of Earth Hwanmong. The sovereigns won't dare ignore your command.

"I don't know why I have to do this."

-If you don't do that, there will be great battles between the sovereigns, reminiscent of the period before the red moon. Then the number of disappearing sovereigns will increase.

Han Yeon-soo continued,

-It isn't just the sovereigns but the Earth Hwanmong Defense Army as well. They asked us to convince you.

Kang-jun thought for a moment, then Han Yeon-soo spoke again,

-The sovereigns said that if you do so, they will pay a regular amount of taxes in Hwanmong as well as reality.

Kang-jun nodded. They were offering him money, so there was no reason to refuse.

"I will do so."

He would maintain the internal peace of Earth Hwanmong and make money.

‘I don’t need to specify the tax amount.’

Thus, Kang-jun had become the absolute sovereign of Earth Hwanmong.

Chapter 117: Becoming The Owner Of A Trillion Won Building (2)

The next evening, he entered Hwanmong.

Kang-jun was on the 48th floor of the Delta building, not the Yugang building. The military adviser Keirun greeted Kang-jun with an excited expression.

“Lord, congratulations. The red moon has disappeared but Earth Hwanmong is now in Lord’s hands.”

Kang-jun’s heart beat wildly after hearing Keirun’s words.

The monthly rent had been 250,000 won when he lived in a small, cramped goshiwon room.

Then he became a sovereign, struggled to survive and knocked down Jung Kwang-hyeon.

Jung Kwang-hyeon was dragged to hell but then Hardis, Kang-jun’s enemy, attacked the Yugang building with a large army.

At that time, the red moon emerged.

Now, the red moon was gone.

In the meantime, Kang-jun became one of the 12 senior army commanders and the top sovereign of Earth Hwanmong.

Now, he was the absolute sovereign who could command all the sovereigns of Earth Hwanmong.

He couldn't help feeling relaxed.

Keirun continued with a joyful expression,

"Above all, I am surprised that Lord is strong enough to defeat the Second Demon King. I have a hunch that you will be able to reach the transcendent realm. I have never seen anyone become transcendent in my previous lives."

Kang-jun smiled.

"I don't know when but I will definitely become transcendent."

Then Keirun's eyes shone as he spoke,

"I'm not sure but Lord may become the dimensional sovereign."

"Dimensional sovereign? What is that?"

"It is literally the sovereigns that rule the dimensions. Only a transcendent sovereign can be such a sovereign."

"Why is that a good thing?"

"A dimensional sovereign causes fear to millions of pirata throughout the dimensions. It's a sovereign with the mysterious power to become stronger after being transcendent."

Kang-jun was amazed.

"What is the dimensional system? How many worlds exist outside of Earth Hwanong?"

Keirun scratched his head and said,

"I'm sorry but I don't know much beyond that. I have been on a lot of Hwanmongs but I have never left those Hwanmongs. I couldn't even dream of it unless I am transcendent or close to transcendent."

"I understand. My first priority will be to become transcendent."

"That's correct. From now on, Lord should concentrate on becoming transcendent while I raise our forces."

Kang-jun smiled.

"Then I will leave you in charge of the base, Keirun."

“Leave it to me, Lord. The Delta building will become the strongest fortress in Earth Hwanmong.”

Keirun smiled confidently.

After a while, Kang-jun entered the Earth Hwanmong Defense Army’s headquarters.

It was to meet the senior commanders.

“Hello, Lucan.”

Binhaim’s tone had changed from before. Even a senior commander of the same rank was treating him with reverence now.

That wasn’t all. Madun, Ligas and the other senior commanders all had a very respectful attitude toward Kang-jun.

This was because the rank was thoroughly decided by skill.

It was clear that everyone knew Kang-jun had fought on equal footing with the Second Demon King.

He felt awkward but quickly adapted to it.

By the way, he didn't see Rainkar anywhere.

"Where is the 12th Commander?"

The Binhaim said with a bitter expression,

"He left."

"Left?"

"Strictly speaking, everyone is assuming that. He isn't seen anywhere in Earth Hwanmong."

At that moment, Kang-jun recalled what Rainkar had said before.

'After this war, I will leave Earth Hwanmong. If I go into the wider world and compete with stronger people, I will be able to see what I lack and will be one step closer to transcendence.'

That's right. He had clearly said this to Kang-jun.

He was going out into the wider world.

Where? It was obviously the dimensional system.

'I won't say goodbye when I leave. If you don't see me one day, remember my words from today.'

He had literally disappeared without saying anything.

Although Kang-jun knew Rainkar would disappear like this, he still felt somewhat upset.

He was Kang-jun's favourite existence in Earth Hwanmong.

He regarded Rainkar as a teacher.

Kang-jun had received a lot of teachings from him.

His last words:

‘Fight many enemies strong enough to threaten your life. That way, I think you can become a transcendent.’

He had given Kang-jun a clear sense of what to do.

The transcendent ability wouldn't have emerged if he hadn't been threatened by Klater's flames.

‘A crisis of death.’

Unfortunately, there was no existence on Earth Hwanmong that could threaten Kang-jun.

If might be possible to fill the gap if he dueled with Rainkar, but he had already left.

In the end, Kang-jun decided that he should leave as well.

‘I have to go out into the dimensional system.’

While Kang-jun was thinking, 1st Commander Binhaim and the others gathered in front of him.

Then Binhaim said,

"Lucan, I heard that the sovereigns have recognized you as the absolute sovereign. I am very pleased that you have prohibited fighting between the sovereigns of Earth Hwanmong."

Kang-jun smiled.

"It isn't that great. I just accepted their offer because I don't want any more sovereigns to be sacrificed."

Then 2nd Commander Madun said,

"You have become the absolute sovereign and, at the same time, the strongest in the Earth Hwanmong Defense Army. From now on, you will become the commander-in-chief of the defense army."

3rd Commander Ligas continued,

"Now that the red moon is gone, the defense army will be disbanded and Earth Hwanmong will return to normal. However, if the army needs to be called upon again. we will follow your instructions."

As a result, Kang-jun had become the leader of all the species on Earth Hwanmong as well as the sovereigns.

The commanders said goodbye to Kang-jun as they left one by one. They were returning to their territories.

After a while, everyone was gone and Kang-jun was alone.

Kang-jun soon moved to the Bloody Battlefield.

It was a niche that allowed entry to Earth Hwanmong as well as the dimensional system.

Colladikus had withdrawn, so there were no longer any threats on the Bloody Battlefield.

Still, he flew to Lucan's base to have a look but didn't see any monsters.

'There isn't a single Aok.'

He thought he could open them if he saw any Aoks.

Then he suddenly heard Sud’s voice,

(Lord, I succeeded.)

“What?”

(I have manufactured the Miracle Regenerating Medicine. Sadly, I only succeeded once in 10 attempts.

[Miracle Regeneration Medicine]

-Rating: Legend

-Restores all health.

“Oh! Good work.”

Kang-jun was delighted. Although it was only one, he received a Miracle Regeneration Medicine that could restore all his health at once.

"I'll give you two more hearts of the lower lords, so keep going."

(Huhu, I understand, Lord. This time, I'll try to somehow

increase the success rate.)

Sud liked it when he was given jobs. It was very fun for him when he was using alchemy.

In the meantime, Kang-jun flew through the sea of clouds to the top of the dimension.

The sea spread out before him. No matter where he looked, he couldn't see the end.

'If I move along this sea, will new worlds appear?'

Rainkar had entered the wider world.

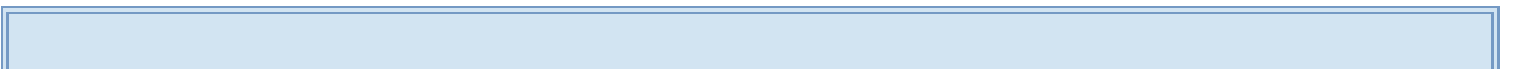
It meant that Earth Hwanmong was very narrow.

'I'll just look around for today.'

He didn't intend to go that far as he wouldn't be able to go back if he got lost.

After flying for a while...

A new message appeared.



[If you move further, you will exit the area of Earth Hwanmong.]

[If you don't set a warp point here, you may not be able to return to Earth Hwanmong.]

‘Warp point? That’s right. I can use the lutra.’

Kang-jun immediately summoned the lutra that the Black Dragon Law Firm had given to him.

[The lutra has been summoned.]

[The lutra will transform into the most suitable form for traveling through the dimensional sea.]

Along with that message, the lutra transformed into a smooth sailboat.

Another message appeared as soon as Kang-jun stepped on the deck.

[A warp point has not been set for Earth Hwanmong. Are you sure you want to set it up?]

[Yes/No]

[One Dimensional Piece will be consumed.]

‘Yes! Set it up.’

One of the Dimensional Pieces in his inventory disappeared.

[A warp point has been set for Earth Hwanmong.]

[Now, you can warp to this place using the lutra from anywhere in the dimensional system.]

‘Okay. Then what now?’

Now, even if he got lost in the dimensional world, he didn’t have to worry about returning to Earth Hwanmong.

Chwaaaaaak!

The lutra headed in the direction that Kang-jun commanded.

Its speed was fast compared to moving with his wings.

[You have left Earth Hwanmong.]

After a while, this message popped up and the scenery around him changed.

Unlike Earth Hwanmong that only had a dark sky, the sea of clouds was still there but shining things, like stars, were seen everywhere.

‘What is this?’

Kang-jun intuitively realized he was in a different dimension. He soon found out that his intuition was correct.

Chwaaaaaak!

He moved the lutra.

How far had he gone?

Suddenly, something appeared before Kang-jun’s lutra.

It was a sailboat similar to the lutra, but it was much larger.

"Kukukuku! Stop."

An eerie voice came from the black sailboat blocking his path. The person standing on the black sailboat looked like a demon king.

It had two horns and the head of a cow. At first glance, he was reminiscent of a minotaur, but the atmosphere coming from him was incomparable.

Looking at his pure brute power, his strength was similar to Kadiana who Kang-jun had just recently defeated.

Kang-jun stopped the lutra and looked at the demon king.

"What are you? Didn't you see me?"

It was the first time he had entered the dimensional system, so he had intended to just going to look around quietly. However, a demon king had appeared in front of him.

Meanwhile, the devil king, Cerato, felt jumpy.

He was a pirata, a plunderer who explored the dimensional worlds.

Then a small sailing boat appeared in front of him.

However, he felt something was strange.

‘W-what? That guy?’

He saw the intense light shining from Kang-jun's eyes and felt like something was wrong.

A pirata had to know how to recognize strong enemies.

If he wasn't a match for the opponent, he had to escape as quickly as possible to survive.

Chwaaaaak!

Cerato's sailboat turned in order to rush away.

However, Kang-jun had already jumped onto the deck.

Immediately after releasing the summoning of the lutra, he jumped over to Cerato's sailboat.

"Kuoh! You dare! What are you doing? Surround him."

Cerato cried out angrily towards his men on the deck and they rushed to surround Kang-jun.

They were advanced lord grade monsters.

Despite the unbearable momentum around them, a cold smile appeared on Kang-jun's mouth.

Chapter 118: Demon King Cerato (1)

[Mission 22] Destroy 12 advanced lords, including the centaur lord and the basilisk lord.

[Compensation] Experience, 40,000 nodes, 1 Dimensional Piece

In this moment, Kang-jun received a mission and was filled with pleasure.

The missions always got more and more difficult.

This mission was obviously more difficult than the previous ones.

However, the degree of difficulty wasn't a match for Kang-jun's growth speed.

Kang-jun could literally complete it by raising one finger.

However, the compensation could never be ignored.

40,000 nodes was meaningless, but the Dimensional Piece was the most important item right now.

He could set up a warp point if he had one Dimensional Piece.

The experience was also a jackpot.

If he completed the mission, he would gain one level without exception.

Meanwhile, Cerato, the demon king, was watching Kang-jun. Although Kang-jun was very strong, this was still Cerato's domain. He had no intention of leaving Kang-jun alone.

"What are you doing? Go ahead and attack this guy!"

There was a centaur lord, basilisk lord, golem lich and other advanced lords.

They surrounded Kang-jun at the command of their master, the demon king Cerato, but then they froze.

Paijijik!

It was due to the sword suddenly appearing above their heads.

The Leon Magic Sword!

As soon as blue lightning flashed from the sword, they fell into an incapacitated state, like a frog in front of a snake.

It wasn't simply because it was a myth rated sword.

No matter how great a weapon was, they wouldn't be afraid of a weapon.

It was because they felt a strong presence from the Leon Magic Sword.

Kang-jun was also surprised by the situation.

The current Leon Magic Sword was mounted with Kadiana's Heart.

As a result, Kadiana's ego was inhabiting the Leon Magic Sword.

If Kang-jun allowed it, she could move the sword using her will to attack the enemy.

He had wondered about the extent of her power.

However, he had assumed that Kadiana wasn't as powerful as before. No, in actuality, all her abilities were concentrated in the Leon Magic Sword and it seemed to be even more powerful.

Chu chu chu! Pajijjik!

One end of the black sailboat's deck shone with a blue light.

Pasususu.

The thirteen advanced lords couldn't resist it and turned into dust.

[Experience has been gained.]

[14,203 nodes have been gained.]

[The Centaur Lord's Heart (Legend) has been acquired.]

[11,873 nodes have been gained.]

[The Basilisk's Spear (Legend) has been acquired.]

[The Basilisk's Heavy Armour (Legend) has been acquired.]

[The Advanced Demon's Heart (Legend) has been acquired.]

.....

No silver or golden boxes dropped, but there were three advanced lord hearts and other legend ranked japtem dropped.

There were no moonstones or essences.

Of course, there weren't any achievement points.

'The experience is almost nothing.'

He had removed 13 advanced lords, but his experience only increased by 0.1%. Now that his current level was 131, the advanced lords were just like lower grade monsters.

‘It is better to get chaos power in the future.’

It was better to only get experience when defeating demon kings.

However, a warm smile flashed on Kang-jun’s face when the mission rewards came out.

[Mission 22 has been completed.]

[As a reward, enough experience will be given to increase your level.]

[40,000 nodes have been given as compensation.]

[One Dimensional Piece has been given as compensation.]

In many ways, a mission was annoying.

He had the burden of being obliged to complete 100 missions.

However, now he was thankful for the missions.

Level up!

Thanks to that, he reached level 132.

Of course, the rise in power was enough to be negligible, but it was still good.

"Kuoh! Who are you?"

Cerato wasn't in a normal state. He could feel a strong presence from the Leon Magic Sword and was afraid of Kang-jun.

He knew that if he was killed, there was a chance his heart would be mounted on a weapon.

On the other hand, Kang-jun hoped to receive a mission.

It was a mission to destroy the demon king.

Unfortunately, the difficulty wasn't enough to cause another mission.

Kang-jun was so busy thinking that he gave Cerato a chance to summon a weapon.

'Destruction Scythe.'

Sususu.

Something dark red appeared in his right hand.

It soon changed into a long scythe.

The Destruction Scythe was the most powerful weapon Cerato had.

Body parts cut off by this scythe couldn't be regenerated.

It was due to the aura of destruction in the scythe.

Once Cerato pulled out the Destruction Scythe, other demon kings would avoid him with a worried look.

If they were cut, the cut area would be unable to be regenerated forever. Particularly, if their head was cut off, they would die.

A few demon kings had died that way. It was the same for demons as well.

Cerato was a pirata notorious for surviving due to the Destruction Scythe.

Thus, he took it out now.

'Kukuku! Stupid bastard! You should have killed me before I took

out this weapon.'

Cerato waved the Destruction Scythe with a satisfied smile. He was determined to cut off Kang-jun's head at once.

Seokeok!

However, it was Cerato's right arm that was cut off. Kang-jun cut off Cerato's right arm that was holding the scythe.

"Kuook!"

Cerato trembled. Kang-jun reached down and grabbed the Destruction Scythe from Cerato's right arm with a nonchalant expression.

Kwaaack.

Cerato used his strength to try and stop the scythe from being taken, but Kang-jun punched him.

Suuk.

Kang-jun held the scythe in his hands.

[The Destruction Scythe (Myth) has been acquired.]

[Destruction Scythe]

- Rating: Myth
- The Destruction Scythe has powerful damage.
- Inflicts an irrecoverable blow to the enemy.
- The damage will greatly increase with Aura of Darkness.

"An irrecoverable blow?"

Kang-jun smiled and raised the scythe to Cerato's neck.

Suuk.

"Whoah!"

Cerato trembled. Of course, Kang-jun could defeat him even if Cerato didn't have his arm cut off.

However, Cerato didn't understand that.

It was because the gap between him and Kang-jun was too much.

Kang-jun had broken through another limit during the defeat of the fire spirit queen Klater.

Before breaking the limit, he had a fighting power comparable to Colladikus. However, now he was confident that he could win against Colladikus.

Of course, he still hadn't reached the status of transcendence.

Anyway, Cerato couldn't imagine that Kang-jun wasn't an ordinary person.

Kang-jun seemed to be swinging the scythe slowly, but it was beyond Cerato's speed. He couldn't follow it with his eyes.

Seuk.

Kang-jun stopped the sickle exactly 1mm from Cerato's neck.

'Kuook!'

Cerato couldn't stop his moan.

He knew the power of the Destruction Scythe better than anyone else.

Upon immediately touching the skin, the destruction energy would stretch out and cut off his neck.

So, he couldn't even speak and just sent Kang-jun a pleading expression.

(S-save me. I will do whatever you say.)

It would be irrelevant if he died.

He threw away his pride as a demon king and begged for his life.

Then Kang-jun's expression became strange.

'Look at this?'

In fact, Kang-jun intended to intimidate Cerato enough to gain some knowledge about the dimensional system and then kill him.

Did he have the power of a demon king?

Kang-jun had thought it was impossible to acquire him.

However, it didn't seem so impossible now.

Maybe his 34 points of charisma was having an effect.

Of course, it might be unreasonable to take an evil demon king into his household. However, what was the difference when he had already accepted the demon, Heksia, and the dark mage, Driana.

Once someone joined the household, they had to obey Kang-jun's orders unconditionally. Therefore, it was impossible for even a demon king to oppose him.

The ogre, Germuz, didn't show the temperament of a predator anymore. He got along with Kajel and Rodiam when they would once have been enemies.

Therefore, the demon king would change once he joined his household.

In other words, the question was how to make a demon king join his household, not what came afterwards.

“Do you want to live? Then will you join my household?”

Kang-jun asked without removing the Destruction Scythe.

Then Cerato's expression changed.

It was impossible for a demon king to join someone else's household.

Of course, there might be an exception for supreme grade demon kings.

However, a demon king had their own pride.

It was a shame to be under the command of someone else.

Therefore, Cerato would rather die than join someone else's household. He just had to shout to have his neck cut off.

However, now he felt something strange.

There was an unidentified existence in front of him, so he felt like his pride wouldn't be hurt even if he joined the household.

‘C-crazy! Am I finally going crazy?’

He was obviously really crazy if he was thinking about joining a household.

However, he was seriously distressed.

(What is your identity?)

Kang-jun's eyes flashed as he replied.

“I am Sovereign Lucan. I won't kill you if you join my household. However, I will kill you as soon as you refuse. Originally, I don't like demon kings.”

(Sovereign! Amazing. I never thought there would be a strong

sovereign like you.)

"What will you do?"

(Then I have one condition. Promise that you won't take away my property, including this ship. Of course, you must return the Destruction Scythe, then I will join your household.)

Kang-jun smiled and removed the Destruction Scythe.

"It isn't a difficult condition. I'm not a sovereign who will take away the possessions of my household members."

It was unfortunate since the Destruction Scythe was a myth ranked weapon, but it was worth it to have a demon king join his household.

Cerato would be using the Destruction Scythe, so it was worth it.

Cerato was surprised after Kang-jun accepted his conditions.

In fact, it couldn't be helped even if Kang-jun didn't accept the conditions. Thus, he was delightfully surprised when Kang-jun accepted without any worries.

"D-do you really promise?"

Cerato was now in a situation where he could speak freely.

“Of course. Take this weapon and your arm.”

After Kang-jun’s words, Cerato picked up his arm and placed it on his shoulder. Then the Destruction Scythe was handed to him.

Chapter 119: Demon King Cerato (2)

Then Cerato made an even more astonished expression.

Even though Cerato could attack again, Kang-jun had given the Destruction Scythe back!

He thought it would be returned after he became a household member.

However, those were just Cerato's thoughts.

Kang-jun wasn't stupid enough to create a situation he couldn't deal with.

In other words, if Cerato showed even the slightest of movements, Kang-jun would throw him away. It was very easy for him, which is why he returned the Destruction Scythe.

However, Cerato didn't know this and was impressed.

He fell to his knees and pushed the Destruction Scythe forward.

"I, Demon King Cerato, will, from now on devote my loyalty to Sovereign Lucan. This is an indication of my loyalty, so please accept it."

Cerato offered Kang-jun the Destruction Scythe.

[The demon king, Cerato, has joined your household.]

[Cerato is now your faithful subordinate.]

[You have acquired a demon king for your household for the first time.]

[Charisma has risen by one.]

Thus, he gained a demon king as a subordinate.

Additionally, his charisma rose by one.

Suuk.

Kang-jun received the Destruction Scythe easily. There was no reason to reject the sign of loyalty, especially when it was a myth grade weapon.

“Okay. I will accept your sincerity. But if you give me this, what are you going to use as a weapon?”

Cerato laughed.

"It doesn't matter since there are several weapons that I can use."

Cerato took out another scythe-shaped weapon from his space.

One side of the weapon was slightly shorter, so it was better to call it a sickle than a scythe.

It was a myth grade weapon that shone with an eerie red light! The attack power seemed more powerful. It just didn't have the ability to stop regeneration like the Destruction Scythe.

"That is a fairly usable weapon."

Kang-jun nodded and put the Destruction Scythe in his inventory.

Cerato exclaimed vigorously,

"Please tell me if there is anything you need, Lord!"

"Knowledge of the dimensional system."

"Huh? Knowledge?"

"Today is the first time that I've left Earth Hwanmong. So, I am lacking knowledge about this place. I don't know everything."

Cerato smiled like he knew what Kang-jun meant.

"Kuhuhu! If you want knowledge about this place, then you've

come to the right person. As a pirata, what place haven't I gone to? If you have any questions, just ask me. I'll tell you everything."

"Okay. What are those things that look like stars?"

"They are sub-dimensional worlds of the big dimensions. We call this place, with the dimensional sea, the big dimension and those star-like things, the small dimensions. Earth Hwanmong that Lord came out of is also a small dimension."

"I see."

Of course, Kang-jun had already guessed this, but he had a clearer understanding after hearing Cerato's explanation.

"Some of them are in a fixed position and some are in motion. What is the difference?"

They didn't move in a certain direction like a meteor but back and forth like a star.

Kang-jun wondered what these, in particular, were.

Cerato responded with a smile.

"The fixed ones are the moderately large-scale worlds, including Earth Hwanmong. The ones that are moving are very small worlds."

"Small worlds?"

"Yes, many are approximately the size of this sailboat."

"Then it is better to call it a space, rather than a world."

"However, it is an independent world, so it is separated from the space. It is a small space, but it contains all the conditions necessary for life. That one over there, if you stop by it, you'll understand what I mean."

As he spoke, he pointed towards the nearest world.

"Let's move the ship to that world, Lord."

The nearest shining world wasn't in a fixed location and was moving back and forth.

"Is that small world the size of a sailboat?"

"I don't know. We won't know how big it is until we open the door of the dimension. We should go inside."

Kang-jun was interested, so he nodded.

"Okay, let's go."

"It will take some time. It may look close, but it is relatively far away. It can't be helped even though this ship is quite fast."

Then another question popped into Kang-jun's head.

"Do you know where to find an anomaloria?"

"I don't know about them. They are rare and are a long distance from here."

Cerato scratched his head with a look of regret. His expression showed that he was telling the truth.

Then he suddenly smiled and said,

"Anyway, it will take a while, so you should see my ship."

"See the ship?"

Kang-jun couldn't see anything other than black sails and a spacious deck. Then Cerato guided Kang-jun to a stairway leading down from the deck.

"If you go down, there is something to see."

"Really?"

Kang-jun went down with Cerato.

There was a stunning scenery under the deck.

Bright lights were shining brilliantly.

There was a table full of drinks and alcohol that were as colourful as jewels, a variety of dishes and fruits and several rooms that looked like hotel rooms. There were even huge baths reminiscent of hot springs.

The one thing in common was that there were half-naked beauties all over the place. They played the harp, danced and sang.

"What is this?"

"Kuhuhu, one of my assets is a Shelter of Pleasure. I usually spend time here unless I need to fight."

"These females?"

"They are demons who are maids in my household. I gathered them with much difficulty while traveling the dimensions. Rather than fighting, they have excellent abilities in singing, dancing, cooking and pleasing a man."

Demons? They all seemed to have big appetites.

‘A resting place for a demon king.’

Just like the name implied, it was a place for pleasure.

There were hundreds of beautiful female demons.

Even in ancient times, emperors could choose between hundreds of females, so it wasn't strange for a demon king to be like this.

Cerato grinned with a proud expression.

"Kuhuhu, please enjoy this Shelter of Pleasure. Lord can take any demon that you like. This is my sincerity."

"Thanks for your sincerity, but there is no need."

Kang-jun climbed back onto the deck. The females were quite beautiful, like succubi, but Kang-jun didn't think there was anything strange about not wanting them.

He had just come out to the dimensional system, so he couldn't spend the time rolling around with female demons.

Cerato followed after Kang-jun.

In the meantime, the sailing boat had gotten much closer to the

small world.

It didn't seem to be moving very fast, but he could see the speed as he got closer.

Cerato's sailboat caught up with it very nicely.

Then after a moment...

[The new world, Freya Island, has been discovered.]

[Freya Island is a world without a guardian, so you can enter it.]

[You have entered Freya Island.]

The sea of clouds disappeared.

Strictly speaking, rather than the dimensional sea disappearing, it was Cerato's sailboat that had entered the small-scale world known as Freya Island and the sea had disappeared from sight.

However, the scenery that unfolded then was completely different from the battlefield of Earth Hwanmong.

Purple clouds shone in the blue sky and the sun was shining down.

Below, there was a big island surrounded by an emerald sea that was the size of Jeju Island when viewed from above.

“That is Freya Island? It is quite big for an island.”

Then Cerato pointed to the island and said,

"That island is the entire world here.”

"Entire? What about the sea?”

“Other than the sea and the island, there is nothing else.”

“Hmmm.”

So, it was like that. Outside of the coast of the island, the sea disappeared like a mirage.

'This is a very unusual place.'

It wasn't a place that could be understood using the common sense of Earth.

It was just like how the common sense didn't apply to Hwanmong or the big dimensions.

So, Kang-jun simply accepted it.

It was now familiar to accept bizarre things as they were.

Frankly, Kang-jun had the ability to suppress a demon king with one finger, so there was no need to make a fuss about things like this.

When he came down to the island, he felt a strong vitality from the fresh air.

The island had a few lakes and it seemed like half of the island was made of water.

There were various rock cliffs and all types of wonderful plants.

They were plants that couldn't be seen on Earth. Should he create a house here?

Then an unusual message appeared in front of him.

[Freya Island is a newly created small-scale world rich in mana and vitality.]

[As a supreme sovereign, you can build a base here.]

[Once the base is built, Freya Island will become your territory and will connect with your other bases through a portal.]

[Are you sure you want to build a base?]

[One Dimensional Piece will be consumed.]

“What is this? I can build a base here?”

Kang-jun asked and Cerato nodded.

"It's a special ability that only sovereigns have. Once you build the base, it will be linked to Earth Hwanmong and reinforcements can be sent through a portal in case of an emergency."

"Do I need to bother building a base here?"

It was just like living on an empty island.

Sometimes, he would like to rest and enjoy the scenery, but that wasn't worth consuming a rare Dimensional Piece.

Then Cerato said,

"Still, there is no guarantee that you will find another early world like this. Most of the small worlds are old and have owners."

“Hrmm.”

"It is always useful to build a base. In particular, there aren't many places with such a strong vitality."

Kang-jun was somewhat convinced by Cerato's words. Anyway, Dimensional Pieces were still available, so he decided to set up a base as a test.

‘Yes! Construct.’

[A base is being built on Freya Island.]

[The base on Freya Island has been completed.]

The base was completed in the blink of an eye.

A protective circle approximately 100 metres in radius was created with a portal in the centre.

Chuooot!

After the portal was created, someone popped out of it.

It was his military adviser Keirun.

“Lord!”

"Keirun, why did you come?"

"Haha, this is a new base, so how can I not come? I was just about to report that I built the Lucky Tower on the Delta building. However, where is this place?"

Keirun had never left his Hwanmong, so he didn't know what a small world was.

Kang-jun explained briefly and introduced Cerato who was next to him.

"I will introduce the both of you. This is my military adviser, Keirun, and this is the demon king, Cerato."

Keirun's eyes widened after hearing a demon king had joined Kang-jun's household. Then he said with a laugh,

"Welcome to Lord's household. I am the military adviser, Keirun."

"Demon King Cerato."

Cerato nodded and gave a short reply. He had no interest in anyone except his own lord, Kang-jun.

Keirun made an awkward expression, but he didn't mind. This was always the reaction when someone first joined. However, eventually, they would become familiar with each other.

He gazed towards Kang-jun and said,

"Then I will build a base warehouse and various defense facilities here. It would also be nice to send troops occasionally."

"Do that. I have some concerns about how to use this place."

"I'll worry about that part."

Keirun was fascinated by the place called Freya Island. His intuition as an advanced military adviser convinced him that this was an important place.

Chuuot!

It was at that moment...

Suddenly, there was a flash of blue light from Kang-jun's wings and that light turned into a woman.

It was the water spirit queen, Aquana.

In the past, she had hazy blue skin, but now, there was a mysterious blue.

Her two eyes glowed as she took in the beautiful view.

"Yawn, I slept well."

She stretched and breathed in the air with a pleasant smile, like she was enjoying the environment.

She looked over at Kang-jun. Looking at Kang-jun, her gaze was more gentle than before. There was also some awe.

Perhaps it was the effect of Kang-jun's charisma going up.

"Sovereign Lucan, I regained some strength thanks to you. I really appreciate it."

"I am glad that you regained some power."

"In the meantime, I have been thinking about your offer while sleeping."

She was referring to Kang-jun's proposal to join his household. Her eyes gleamed mysteriously.

"It doesn't fit my personality to join someone else's household, but I think it is okay if it is Lucan."

Kang-jun was delighted.

"Does that mean you will join my household?"

"If you give me this place, I will join your household."

"Can I ask why you want this place?"

Aquana replied with expectation in her eyes,

"The mana and health are overflowing, so this is a good place for spirits to be born. If you allow me to, I will make this a world of spirits."

"Okay, I will allow it."

Kang-jun nodded easily.

Chapter 120: Creating Spirits (1)

Aquana then approached Kangjun and knelt down.

"I, Spirit Queen Aquana, will become a member of Sovereign Lucan's household. If you don't forsake me, my loyalty will be eternal."

With those words, she kissed Kangjun's right hand.

Kangjun nodded and said.

"The spirit queen, Aquana! From now on, you will become a member of my household and this place, the Freya Island, will be the home where you and your spirits can live."

"Lord, thank you for your consideration."

Aquana smiled brightly.

[The spirit queen Aquana has joined your household.]

[Aquana is now your faithful subordinate.]

[A spirit ruler has joined your household for the first time.]

[Charisma has risen by one.]

With that, he obtained a spirit ruler. Additionally, his charisma rose by one.

Good Luck: 13 (+3)

Charisma: 32 (+4)

His charisma was a huge 36 points. His good luck became 16 points thanks to the Lucky Tower which was built at the Delta building.

However, something unusual happened after Aquana joined Kangjun’s household.

Her body suddenly rose to the sky and water, that shone with a beautiful light, streamed around her.

Chwaaack-Swaaaack-

Rain started pouring down from the cloudless sky.

The rain continued until the entire island was wet.

Then after a while, the rain cleared to reveal something.

It was a huge female made of water and 100-meters-tall. She looked down at the island with a warm expression.

Of course, she was Aquana.

Soon, her height started reducing and she returned to her original size. She landed in front of Kangjun and laughed brightly.

"After joining Lord's household, all my strength has come back. I thought it would take a long time, so this is amazing."

"That is one of the good things about joining my household."

Kangjun smiled. This was a known phenomenon.

Anyone who joined Kangjun would recover to their best condition.

They couldn't feel it when their condition was already good, but if they were like Aquana, who had been almost exhausted, it was a miracle-like phenomenon.

Kangjun suddenly asked,

"That reminds me, did you see the fire spirit queen, Klater, in my wings?"

It would be nice if he could gain Klater as well. Aquana nodded.

"Of course. Klater and I have reconciled, but she seems to have lost her motivation for life and won't leave Lord's wings for a while. She is in a state of deep sleep."

"Then it can't be helped."

"However, if Lord finds a world similar to this place that is full of fire, she might wake up then. It will give Klater new hope."

Speaking of which, it had been the same for Aquana.

If Kangjun hadn't found a place that had powerful water energy was strong in the energy of water, Aquana might have stayed asleep in his wings.

She wanted to create a new water spirit world!

That was what gave her energy.

Therefore, the fire spirit queen, Klater, may also gain hope if she saw a small world of fire.

The hope of making a new fire spirit world...

Kangjun smiled.

'I will be sure to find such a world. It would be great if the fire

spirit queen joins me.'

Anyway, he was inwardly gleeful that he had gained the water spirit queen.

In the near future, this place would turn into a spirit world.

Aquana, the spirit queen, would raise strong water spirits and become a powerful force.

This was a type of delegation.

It was just like delegating a building in Earth Hwanmong to Naga Queen Melinad.

The scale was just bigger.

In this case, he was delegating a small world.

It was literally a big delegation.

"Tell me if you need anything, I will give it to you."

Kangjun asked Aquana what she needed.

"Right now, I need Essence of Water. If I have a lot of Essence of Water, I can create more water spirits."

Kangjun instantly looked at Keirun.

"How many Essence of Water do we have?"

Keirun immediately replied.

"At present, we have over 80,000 Essence of Water."

"80,000?"

It wasn't all the essences combined, only the Essence of Water.

During the red moon period, Kangjun hadn't raked in such a tremendous number of essences. Keirun just smiled and replied,

"I was also going to report this to Lord. The army commanders and sovereigns have sent nodes and essences as tribute. Additionally, it was the same for the bosses of the skyscrapers. They sent the tribute voluntarily, saying that they didn't want to become Lord's enemies. They will continue to offer a constant number of essences or nodes in the future."

"I see."

The situation made sense to Kangjun now.

He was the absolute sovereign of Earth Hwanmong and it was similar to being an emperor.

Of course, Kangjun wasn't an emperor who would exploit Earth Hwanmong. They were just afraid of Kangjun and offered a tribute.

62,765 Essence of Fire.

80,787 Essence of Water.

140,329 Essence of Earth.

118,890 Essence of Wind.

32,983 Essence of Abundance.

31,893 Essence of Enchantment.

12,229 Essence of Light.

23,766 Essence of Darkness.

According to Keirun's report, he had over 500,000 essences.

Originally, he would have used it to strengthen his wings but not anymore.

-Chaos power needed to upgrade to Stage 8: 106984/5120000

500,000 was nothing.

This was because it required more than five million essences to strengthen the wings.

It would be better to absorb chaos power through hunting.

Absorbing chaos power from monsters was worth dozens of essences.

Therefore, it was better to use the essences to summon troops or for buildings.

Kangjun said to Aquana,

"Would 10,000 essences be okay?"

Aquana replied with a pleased expression,

"That is enough."

"Keirun, give Aquana 10,000 Essence of Water."

"Yes, Lord. Then I will go back to headquarters."

Keirun immediately built a warehouse at the base on Freya Island. After returning to the headquarters at the Delta building, the 10,000 Essence of Water were sent to the base warehouse on Freya Island.

[10,000 Essence of Water have arrived.]

[They will be kept at the base warehouse.]

Kangjun confirmed the message and pointed to the warehouse building inside the circle.

"There will be 10,000 Essence of Water inside. Use them freely."

"Thank you, Lord."

Aquana entered the warehouse and took dozens of Essence of Water.

Then she gazed at Cerato who was behind Kangjun. Cerato stared at Aquana with a smirk.

"I see that you are a demon king."

Cerato laughed.

"Kukuk! Why are you so surprised? I can't be the first demon king that you have seen."

"I have seen many revolting demon kings. If you were an enemy, you would have died at my hands."

Aquana's eyes were cold.

Spirit rulers and demon kings were originally existences that didn't get along.

This was because spirit rulers hated demon kings.

"That's what I wanted to do, but shouldn't we try to get along now that we are members of one family? I am Cerato."

"I am Aquana."

Aquana didn't like Cerato, but she didn't reveal her hostility to Cerato anymore.

She gazed at Kangjun and declared,

"Lord, now is the crucial moment when spirits will be born. It won't be good to have a demon king here since he will affect the

mentality of the spirits.”

“Then it can’t be helped. Cerato, return to your ship.”

"Yes, Lord. Huhu, then I will be in the Shelter of Pleasure. The ship will be above the sea of clouds.”

"Do so.”

Kangjun nodded and Cerato boarded his sailboat.

The sailboat flew up and disappeared into the sky.

Only Kangjun and Aquana remained at the base on Freya Island.

"Then I will start, Lord.”

Aquana walked out of the base and stopped in front of a nearby lake. She put down the Essence of Water on the shore of the lake, held one in her hand and placed it in the water.

Hwaaak!

At that moment, a light emerged from her hand. Simultaneously, the Essence of Water started to soften.

“Low grade spirit! You are the first born. You are low grade, but

it is okay. Please continue to grow.”

Aquana said with a warm smile. Then it became a transparent blue fish and started to swim in the lake.

"A fish? Is that a spirit?"

Kangjun asked and Aquana nodded.

“Yes, a low grade spirit has been born.”

“Oh! Really?”

Kangjun was surprised again. A spirit had been born from an Essence of Water.

So, 10,000 essences would result in 10,000 spirits!

It was a jackpot.

Kangjun asked with an positive expression,

"Can low grade spirits grow into intermediate or advanced spirits?"

"That's not it. They live according to their determined fate."

"So, this spirit will remain a low grade spirit forever?"

"Of course, there are exceptions. However, it is a fortunate thing that only occurs a fraction of the time, so it is mainly fixed."

"I see."

In the meantime, Aquana released another Essence of Water into the water. This time, it was a larger fished shaped spirit.

"Hoho! An intermediate spirit."

Aquana clapped with delight.

"Congratulations. Is it that hard for intermediate spirits to come out?"

"Most of them are low grade spirits, although intermediate grade is still okay. The higher the grade, the lower the probability that they will be born."

"So, the probability that anything unusual will come out is low."

Kangjun was quite interested, so Aquana looked over with a strange facial expression.

She then asked Kangjun,

"Do you want to try it once?"

"Is that possible?"

"Yes, it isn't possible for anyone else, but maybe Lord can do it."

"Then I will give it a try."

Kangjun had thought this was something only a water spirit queen could do, so he had simply been watching.

However, he wanted to try it once if it was possible.

This was the first time he had seen a water spirit being created from an essence.

Now, there was a chance he could do it himself.

Kangjun picked up an Essence of Water and asked,

"Do I just release it in the water?"

"Wait a minute. That's not..."

Aquana hesitated for a moment, looking embarrassed. Kangjun made a confused sound.

"Let me know. How do I do it?"

Then Aquana approached and kissed Kangjun.

What was this? She suddenly kissed him?

Rather than human lips, he felt the texture of soft water. Wasn't it very refreshing?

However, it had the distinctive feeling of a kiss.

Why did she suddenly kiss him when he had asked for an explanation of how to create a spirit?

Chapter 121: Creating Spirits (2)

Kang-jun was curious, but he wasn't going to stop the kiss to ask what she was doing.

Kang-jun immediately embraced Aquana gently with both hands.

And he responded actively to the kiss.

Kang-jun's tongue slipped into Aquana's mouth and wrapped around Aquana's tongue.

“.....!”

Aquana flinched and her body trembled. Her eyes widened with surprise. However, she closed her eyes and threw herself into the kiss.

So, after a while...

[You have received knowledge about lower grade spirits.]

Unbelievable! He had suddenly received knowledge?

Did he have to kiss the queen to gain knowledge about water spirits?

However, that wasn't the end.

Meanwhile, they were both still kissing passionately.

[You have received knowledge about intermediate spirits.]

This time, it was intermediate grade. Then again, after a while...

[You have learned Aura of Water.]

[Aura of Water]

- Additional water property damage will be added to all attacks.
- Magic defense will increase when using Aura of Water.
- Consumes five black magic energy.
- Duration is 10 minutes
- Wind, fire, water and earth can't be used simultaneously.

Additionally, he received the Aura of Water skill.

Kang-jun learnt Aura of Water after Aura of Earth, Wind and Darkness.

While Aura of Darkness could be used with any type other than light, Aura of Water couldn't be used with the fire, earth and wind types.

The best ability of Aura of Water was magic defense.

Of course, Kang-jun could scatter magic through Heavenly Flow, so he didn't have to rely on Aura of Water.

Still, it was always good to receive new skills.

However, he was confused that he could gain it just by kissing the spirit queen.

In fact, Kang-jun found it strange.

It wasn't because of Aura of Water which could be acquired from a skillbook.

The true feat was the knowledge about water spirits!

Although it was only intermediate level, it was extremely rare that knowledge about intermediate water spirits could be gained through voluntary physical contact with the spirit queen.

Then Aquana stopped kissing him and took in deep breaths.

"Hah..."

She said immediately with an embarrassed expression,

"I had just intended to touch my lips with yours for a moment. Then I would give Lord the Aura of Water temporarily."

Yet, Kang-jun had suddenly initiated a deep kiss.

Although Aquana responded, she was embarrassed because she couldn't understand Kang-jun's intentions.

Of course, Kang-jun did it deliberately.

A woman had kissed him first.

She was a beauty who was actually the water spirit queen!

As a man, it didn't make sense to remain silent in that situation.

Kang-jun replied with an apologetic expression,

"I see. Then you should have told me in advance."

Even if she had told him, it wouldn't have ended so easily.

"I was only able to try it once before. Now, Lord can use the Essence of Water to create water spirits at any time."

"I acquired intermediate knowledge, so I can only make up to intermediate spirits."

"That's right."

Aquana nodded.

The atmosphere was a bit awkward.

If that was the case...

Kang-jun used an arm to draw Aquana toward him again. Aquana was shocked.

"Lord..."

"I'm not satisfied with intermediate level. I would prefer advanced or supreme knowledge about water spirits."

It wouldn't be bad if he formed a deeper relationship with Aquana.

Was it dream courage?

As a sovereign, it was natural to have beautiful water spirits as subordinates. It was also important for them to be strong.

However, it was somewhat unfair that he had to fight monsters in Hwanmong and risk dying.

Hadn't it been a lot of work to reach this point? It would be absurd if he was to lose it to someone else.

So today, he decided to make some beautiful memories.

Aquana didn't refuse.

After a while, Kang-jun sat next to Aquana on one side of the lake.

Hwaaack!

A blue fish with a bright light emerged from Aquana's hand.

"An intermediate spirit was born."

"Oh! Congratulations."

The awkwardness between the two of them had disappeared.

Aquana spoke with glittering eyes,

"Lord should try it."

"Shall I?"

Kang-jun now had advanced knowledge about water spirits.

Unfortunately, he didn't get supreme knowledge. However, he was likely to get it if he continued developing his relationship with Aquana.

Chalrang.

Kang-jun immersed an Essence of Water into the lake with both hands.

Hwaaack!

There was a bright light and the Essence of Water turned into a big fish.

[An advanced water spirit has been created from an Esesnce of Water.]

“Oh! Advanced spirit?”

He hadn’t expected much, but it was an advanced spirit.

Aquana cheered.

“To get an advanced spirit on the first try! Amazing.”

"I was just lucky.”

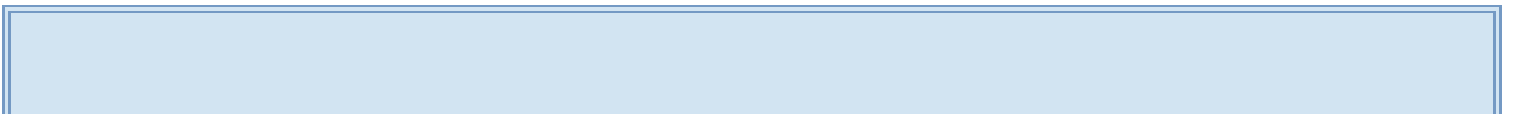
Kang-jun laughed. It was good that he had built the Lucky Tower. It would be great if he could built a lot of Lucky Towers, but they were rare.

Still, Keirun was looking for another place on Earth Hwanmong where a Lucky Tower could be built. Keirun was able to do these things well, so Kang-jun was comfortable.

‘If I have this much luck, I can try to strengthen the wings to Stage 8.’

Once he was finished here, he would have to find a world full of monsters.

He had to hunt monsters to fill his chaos power quickly.



[A low grade water spirit has been created from an Esesnce of Water.]

[An intermediate water spirit has been created from an Esesnce of Water.]

[An advanced water spirit has been created from an Esesnce of Water.]

He tried again and another advanced spirit emerged on his fourth attempt.

Aquana seemed more upset than celebratory now.

"How can this be? I still haven't done it even once."

The highest she had managed to create was an intermediate spirit. Yet Kang-jun had created a second advanced spirit in his fourth attempt, so she couldn't help feeling slightly empty.

"I should leave this to Lord. I'll just watch."

She then leaned back against a rock and watched Kang-jun like a spectator. Kang-jun laughed.

"Do you intend to give up on supreme spirits? Even if it is low, just continue trying."

Kang-jun had heard from Aquana about the combat power of the

water spirits.

Low grade spirits were usually used for non-combat missions.

They did things like clearing contaminated water or producing wells. They formed alliances with other species and provided them with drinking water.

Of course, in cases of need, low grade spirits also participated in battle. However, combat was normally left to spirits of the intermediate level or above.

Advanced spirits were commanders in charge of intermediate ones.

The very rare supreme spirits were at the top.

Advanced spirits were on par with advanced demons, while a supreme spirit had the brute force equivalent to a dragon.

It was literally possible to create military officers like Melinad, Driana and Heksia through the Essence of Water.

Of course, a newborn supreme spirit couldn't exert such force immediately. The water spirit ruler had to take care of it steadily until it was fully grown.

On the other hand, Aquana thought that Kang-jun's words were

correct and grabbed the Essence of Water again.

“It would truly be great if you are a supreme spirit, but the odds are so slim that I should just give up.”

From a spirit ruler’s point of view, having a supreme spirit was very reassuring and relaxing.

It was because a supreme spirit could do almost everything a spirit ruler could do, except for creating spirits.

It was typical to nurture the spirits.

‘Please!’

As she placed the Essence of Water into the lake, Aquana prayed to be lucky.

Hwaaak!

However, a transparent fish emerged from her hand. It was a low grade spirit.

“Nice to meet you. It is okay that you are a low grade spirit.”

She was disappointed that it wasn’t a supreme spirit, but she still stroked the low grade spirit kindly.

She had been trapped alone in an Aok for long years.

So, even a low grade spirit was very important to her.

In that way, she kept creating low or intermediate spirits while Kang-jun created another advanced spirit.

“Hahat! An advanced spirit.”

"Congratulations."

“Thank you.”

In the meantime, Kang-jun received a mission to create three advanced spirits.

[Mission 23] Create three advanced spirits.

[Compensation]

Experience

50,000 nodes

1 Dimensional Piece

This kind of mission was welcome.

‘Don’t I only have two more left?’

It was much trickier than a mission to destroy advanced lords.

This mission couldn’t be completed with just one finger.

Kang-jun used the hundreds of essences from the warehouse and started to create spirits earnestly.

Then after 40 attempts, he finally succeeded in creating two more advanced spirits.

"Huhu, another advanced spirit."

His level rose by one to Lv133 and one Dimensional Piece was acquired.

“Good.”

Aquana was glad, but she also wondered about Kang-jun’s immense luck.

Then she suddenly said,

"Why don’t you get more knowledge?"

"What does that mean?"

"For some reason, I think that you will be able to create a supreme spirit."

"Haven't I only been making advanced spirits?"

Did she mean to give him supreme knowledge?

Kang-jun glanced at Aquana. She was pretty cute and sexy as she avoided his gaze.

[After a short time, the door to Hwanmong will close.]

[If you keep on waiting here, the door will be changed from Earth Hwanmong to Freya Island.]

It was already time for Hwanmong to close?

When he thought about it, he didn't have to be in the Delta building when entering Hwanmong.

If necessary, he could move through the portal at any time.

Rather, something else was more urgent.

The statement about gaining supreme knowledge had come just before Hwanmong closed.

Unfortunately, he didn't have the time to acquire the supreme knowledge.

[The door to Hwanmong is closed.]

The surrounding space started to distort.

"It is time for me to go back. Let's succeed next time then."

"Yes."

Aquana looked disappointed as she said goodbye to Kang-jun.

[Your time in the world of Hwanmong is over.]

After returning to reality, Kang-jun sat quietly on the rooftop of the Delta building and meditated for three days.

The method of meditation was simple.

He created virtual enemies with the same abilities as himself and kept fighting them.

In the beginning, it was just like playing around, but surprisingly, he gained a lot from it.

Every time he finished a long meditation, he woke up in a slightly different state.

[The door to Hwanmong is open.]

Then Hwanmong opened again and Kang-jun showed up at the base on Freya Island, not the Delta building.

Meanwhile, the base had turned into a huge fortress.

Aquana had established various defense facilities. She was waiting alone since the spirits hadn't grown yet.

Kang-jun headed toward where she was, near the lake.

“Aquana!”

“Lord!”

Aquana was taking care of the spirits swimming in the lake and flashed a bright smile when she saw Kang-jun.

Kang-jun smiled.

Today, he was going to gain supreme knowledge.

After a while, the message he had really wanted finally appeared.

[You have received knowledge about supreme spirits.]

“Finally! Supreme!”

"Congratulations, Lord."

"Now let's go make the spirits."

Aquana's expression was also filled with expectation. Kang-jun brought all the Essence of Water in the warehouse out to the lake and started to create spirits.

Aquana watched from beside Kang-jun.

Higher ranked spirits were better for a more powerful spirit world.

So, she left it all to the lucky Kang-jun.

Kang-jun created an advanced spirit at least once in every 20 times. The rest that came out were low or intermediate spirits.

Even with Kang-jun's high luck, a supreme spirit did not come out easily. After 10,000 attempts, there were only two supreme spirits.

However, Aquana was delighted with that alone.

Two supreme water spirits.

522 advanced water spirits.

4,455 intermediate water spirits.

5,021 low grade water spirits.

"I have many Essence of Water, so do you want to make more spirits?"

"The current number is reasonable for this world. It is a fairly big spirit world."

"That's right. Now, the spirits have to grow up safely."

"I can do it well, so leave it to me."

Aquana smiled confidently.

The first small world that Kang-jun had acquired in the dimensional system had become a new world with 10,000 spirits.

Chapter 122: Top Demon King Scholaris (1)

When he returned to Hwanmong, Kang-jun appeared on Freya Island.

Thanks to Aquana, the spirits in the lake were growing well. Kang-jun was having a fun time when he suddenly asked Aquana.

"By the way, why were you fighting Colladikus?"

"For a long time, the relationship between spirit rulers and demon kings haven't been good. Then a war broke out between the Top Dragon Shakan and the Top Demon King Keljark over Pavalia Station. Some of the spirit kings joined Shakan's camp and some demon kings joined Keljark's camp."

"Pavalia Station?"

"The dimensional worlds connected with the dimensional sea of clouds were divided into a myriad of stations. Right now, we are in Pavalia Station."

"I see."

This was the first time Kang-jun had heard of it.

"Then how big is Pavalia Station?"

"I don't know how big it is. I've never left Pavalia Station. If you want to move to another station, you'll need the assistance of a special creature such as the anomaloria or anomalous phoenix."

Kang-jun had heard of an anomaloria before, but what was an anomalous phoenix?

"Anomalous phoenix?"

"The speed is several times faster than an anomaloria, but it is violent and aggressive, so it is almost impossible to ride it. It has a mysterious combat power used in self-defense, so even transcendents often fail to catch it."

There was such a great creature.

Kang-jun, who thought he wanted an anomaloria, suddenly had a new goal.

However, even those who were transcendent had failed, so Kang-jun needed to be at least transcendent before trying.

Moreover, it had strong combat power in self-defense, so one slip could cause something irreparable.

"By the way, what is the Top Dragon?"

"Among the dragons, those who experienced an extraordinary

awakening similar to transcendence are called Top Dragons.”

“Transcendence?”

Kang-jun’s eyes widened. It was the first time he had heard of an existence that actually reached transcendence.

“Likewise, a demon king who reaches the same stage is called the Top Demon King.”

Kang-jun was puzzled.

“No way. Then the Top Demon King Colladikus can’t be transcendent.”

If Colladikus was transcendent, then Kang-jun, who had surpassed him, should be transcendent. However, Kang-jun knew that he wasn’t transcendent.

“Those who aren’t transcendent but are close to transcendent have called themselves by such names. In particular, the demon kings like the title a lot. But as far as I know, the only one worthy of being called the Top Demon King in Pavaria Station is Keljark who opposes the Top Dragon Shakan.”

“I see.”

As Aquana said, there were were such presences in Pavalia.

In other words, there were two walls that Kang-jun couldn't beat with his skills.

He became somewhat tense as he thought about it.

"Anyway, that doesn't explain why you are fighting Colladikus."

"When I first met him, he was a little stronger than me. However, Klater fell for his schemes and I was defeated. Then Klater was also captured."

"Such a thing!"

"Colladikus was praised by the Top Demon King Keljark for destroying two spirit worlds that belonged to Shakan's camp. After that, Keljark awarded him with an anomalorian and made his power stronger."

Since then, Colladikus had proclaimed himself as the Top Demon King. Kang-jun could feel Aquana's deep pain in her words.

"From then on, I had been trapped in the Aok and was constantly threatened."

"I didn't give in until the end, but Klater succumbed and joined Colladikus. It is miraculous that I am released now."

Aquana was tearful as she thought of that time.

Kang-jun was also unhappy. When he had first seen Aquana, her limbs had been severed.

It was obvious with just one look.

Colladikus had inflicted a tremendous amount of pain on Aquana.

Kang-jun also didn't like that Colladikus had gone to Earth Hwanmong and caused a frenzy.

However, there was another reason to be angry at Colladikus after becoming closer to Aquana.

Kang-jun wiped away Aquana's tears and said,

"I'll take care of Colladikus, so don't cry."

Then Aquana shook her head.

"if that happens, you will incite the anger of Keljark who is behind Colladikus."

"It can't be helped. Colladikus won't give up on Earth Hwanmong and will be back. I have to take care of him before that."

Kang-jun didn't intend to fight a reckless battle, but he wasn't going to hide and avoid one.

He would fight and become stronger.

He couldn't become transcendent unless he faced crises where he could die.

Aquana paused for a moment before saying,

"If Lord means to take that path, then you should join the Top Dragon Shakan's camp first. Then Lord won't have to fight the Top Demon King Keljark directly."

The two transcents would keep each other in check. Most wars occurred between those two camps.

Kang-jun nodded.

"I'll consider that as well."

"Be careful and stop by occasionally."

Aquana knew that Kang-jun was about to leave. Kang-jun smiled.

"Of course. Don't worry about me."

Kang-jun kissed Aquana and hugged her gently before flying up to the sea of clouds.

Cerato's black sailboat was waiting nearby.

"Lord! Where are we going now?"

As soon as Kang-jun had landed on the deck, Cerato noticed and left the Shelter of Pleasure.

"I intend to remove all threats around this world."

"Threats?"

"I will sweep away the nearby piratas."

"Huhu, leave that to me. I know all the piratas very well."

"Really? Then tell me what you know about Colladikus."

Cerato stiffed at those words.

"Are you talking about the Top Demon King Colladikus?"

"Yes, it is him."

Kang-jun's eyes shone coldly.

"He belongs to Keljark's camp but he is so famous that there are few in Pavalia Station who doesn't know him."

"That reminds me, are you part of Keljark's camp like Colladikus is?"

Kang-jun asked suddenly. Cerato shook his head and said,

"I always have the policy not to get involved in big wars. It is the secret behind how I managed to live so long as a pirata."

"So, Shakan and Keljark are still at war."

"That's correct. I don't know when the war will end, so it is better not to get involved."

"I understand. Now, move to the nearby piratas. Lead me to where they pop up frequently."

"Yes, Lord."

Cerato moved the sailboat immediately. Then Kang-jun asked,

"What are the skills of the piratas?"

"There are very few piratas near here that Lord needs to worry about. Just watch out for the Top Demon King Sclaris."

"He calls himself the Top Demon King, so he must be pretty strong."

"He is the same as Colladikus. If you meet him, it is wiser to give up on fighting. Fortunately, we can escape on this ship."

Just as Cerato's sailboat was about to leave Freya Island...

Swaaaah!

There was a blast of wind and a huge boat appeared in front of Cerato's sailboat.

It was a red ship that looked 10 times bigger at the first glance! Before it, Cerato's sailboat looked like a small boat.

"Heok!"

Cerato was shocked and stopped the ship. He stiffened and quickly said to Kang-jun,

"Euh! This?"

“Do you know this person?”

Kang-jun asked calmly. Cerato made a long face.

“Yes. He is someone we should never meet. Sob! Today is unlucky. All the property I collected...”

“Is he the Top Demon King Scholaris?”

"Lord, I'll take care of it, so please stay here for a while."

Cerato was worried that Kang-jun might try and fight Scholaris.

At that time, a demon king flew from Scholaris' ship and landed on Kang-jun's sailboat.

Unlike the minotaur, Cerato, he had a human body with the head of a deer, but his eyes shone like a demon.

One of his hands grasped a staff like it was a long spear.

It was at least a legend grade weapon and Kang-jun could feel an extraordinary energy from the blue sapphire like gem.

A demon king wouldn't hold a legend ranked weapon, so it was probably myth rank.

“It has been a while, Cerato. You aren’t dead yet?”

"Turun! You also haven’t died yet.”

Cerato stared at Turun. Turun was the right hand of the Top Demon King Sclaris. Turun took care of anything that Sclaris didn’t want to do.

"Kukukuk, Cerato! In the meantime, you’ve gathered quite a lot of assets. Take out everything except for the ship.”

Cerato made a long face.

"Are you truly saying this? Do you want me to die?”

Then Turun stared fiercely at Cerato.

"Yes, I want to take away all your power today. That reminds me, I heard rumours that you were collecting pretty demons. Are they below the deck?”

"W-wait a minute!"

Cerato flinched. It would be the end if Turun found his Shelter of Pleasure.

Even if he was a demon king, he would be robbed. Cerato would

have to release all his household members and they would immediately become slaves of the Top Demon King Sclaris.

It was at that moment...

Seokeok!

The head of Turun, who had been threatening Cerato, was separated from his body.

“Kuaaak!”

The separated head screamed and scattered into dust.

Pasususu.

Then his body was also broken.

In front of him, Kang-jun was holding a scythe in his hand.

‘The energy of destruction is really comforting.’

Kang-jun had wanted to try out the Destruction Scythe that was a myth grade weapon.

Turun was destroyed the moment his head was separated from his body and the body also disappeared in the same way after a

moment.

[Experience has risen.]

Despite removing a demon king, he didn't level up and only gained some experience.

[Two Dimensional Pieces have been acquired.]
[Turun's Heart (Myth) has been acquired.]
[Turun's Heavy Armour (Myth) has been acquired.]
[Jekadis Magic Spear (Myth) has been acquired.]

Still, the japtem profits were good.

Of course, myth grade items couldn't really be considered japtem.

Additionally, he gained two Dimensional Pieces.

Chapter 123: Top Demon King Scholaris (2)

[Turun's Heart]

- Rating: Myth
- It is the source of a demon king's magic power.
- Can only be mounted on myth ranked weapons.
- Once mounted, Turun's ego will reside in the weapon.

Just like Kadiana's Heart, Turun's Heart could be mounted on a myth grade weapon.

[Turun's Heavy Armour]

- Rating: Myth
- The magic power dwelling in Turun's Heavy Armour gives it excellent magic defense.
- Resistance to dimensional power has increased.
- Defense will increase when using Aura of Darkness.
- 250 inventory spaces.

Turun's Heavy Armour was similar to Kadiana's Heavy Armour, but it was grey in colour and had a smaller number of inventory spaces.

It would be a useful substitute if Kadiana's Demonic Scaly Armour was ever damaged or he could give it to his clone.

When thinking about it, giving myth grade equipment to his clone would increase his brute power.

As Kang-jun became stronger, his clone was also stronger.

[Jekadis Magic Spear]

-Rating: Myth

-Magic power is nestled in the spear.

-Targets struck by it will have their resistance to dimensional power decreased. The resistance will continuously decrease until the wound is healed.

-The damage will increase greatly with Aura of Darkness.

It was a spear that caused resistance to dimensional power to drop.

If the resistance to dimensional power dropped, it would be hard to even stand properly in the sea of clouds. As soon as dimensional power became zero, the person would turn to dust and scatter.

Therefore, it was a weapon that enemies in the dimensional sea of clouds would show great fear toward.

'A weapon I can use. It would be nice if a heart was attached to it.'

Kang-jun didn't hesitate to attach Turun's Heart to the Jekadis Magic Spear.

[Turun's Heart is now mounted on the Jekadis Magic Spear.]

[The damage of the Jekadis Magic Spear has increased greatly.]

[The demon king Turun's ego now resides in the Jekadis Magic Spear.]

This had all happened in an instant.

He automatically checked the item and equipped a heart!

It finished in one second.

Kang-jun was very familiar with this process.

He was a master in this realm.

On the one hand, Cerato panicked when Kang-jun suddenly killed Turun.

He had known that Kang-jun would be able to win against Turun without difficulty. Turun's attack power was similar to Cerato's.

The problem was the Top Demon King Scholaris, Turun's lord. He wouldn't leave Kang-jun alone after his subordinate was killed.

‘Now, we are screwed.’

Cerato admitted that Kang-jun was strong but didn't think he could win against Scholaris.

Scholaris was close to being transcendent.

The piratas flying around in Pavalia Station knew not to mess with him.

It was as he thought. Scholaris, who had been watching from the ship, had a bloody glow in his eyes.

“You dare?! Do you know what you have done?”

However, his face was filled with strain. He was aware that Kang-jun hadn't revealed all his skills.

At that time, Kang-jun sent Scholaris a cold look.

"I punished the one who dared to come to my ship. Are you

dissatisfied, Scholaris?”

It is an obvious provocation. Scholaris’ face distorted before he said with a laugh,

“Keuk! Kukuk! Kukukuk! You dare to do this even though you know my name? Cheeky bastard! I will destroy you and everything related to you in Pavalia Station.”

He meant killing Kang-jun and destroying Earth Hwanmong.

These words were coming from the mouth of Scholaris, a Top Demon King in Pavalia Station!

Cerato’s expression worsened.

His panic worsened as Kang-jun aggravated the situation.

‘Damn! It is the end now.’

He was going crazy at the thought of his life ending today.

Meanwhile, Kang-jun flew high above the deck.

“You want to destroy me? Then show me your skills, Scholaris!”

If they fought on the ships, they would break.

“Do you want to die that badly?”

Huge wings burst from Sclaris’ back.

They were huge black wings!

These wings increased his powers and caused demons to shake with fear whenever he took them out.

"Ohh!"

Cerato trembled with fear.

Even Sclaris’ subordinates were frightened.

Susususu.

In the meantime, Sclaris swung his axe at Kang-jun dozens of times.

Swiiik! Hwaaaaack!

The intense glow in the axe surged like a storm.

If Kang-jun tried to escape, the ray would pass by him and strike

Cerato's sailboat.

From the beginning, Scholaris had aimed for it.

However, Kang-jun used the Destruction Scythe and scattered Scholaris' ray of light.

At the same time, a flash flew toward Scholaris.

Sak! Sasasasak.

Scholaris was surprised as a myriad of shadows flew from the Destruction Scythe but struck them with his axe.

Kakang! Kwaang! Kakakang!

He was the self-proclaimed Top Demon King, so he blocked Kang-jun's attack.

'Weaker than Colladikus.'

Kang-jun had a look of disappointment on his face.

He had been expecting a lot from the piratas of Pavalial Station. Kang-jun had hoped for a strong opponent that would allow him to gain enlightenment in this battle.

However, it seemed to be an empty boasting.

Chwaack!

Kang-jun's scythe flashed and one of Scholaris' arms flew away.

Seuk.

At the same time, the Destruction Scythe reached Scholaris' neck.

"Oooh!"

A confused sound emerged from Scholaris' mouth and blood fell as the Destruction Scythe touched his skin.

However, the cut skin was soon restored again.

This meant that Scholaris' abilities transcended the destructive energy of the myth grade scythe.

For common demon kings, the Destruction Scythe was a weapon of death, but for Scholaris, it was nothing more than an ordinary weapon.

It was because he was close to being transcendent.

Of course, if Kang-jun amplified it with Aura of Darkness, he

could damage Scholaris.

"It would be a waste to kill you with your skills. I will spare you if you become a member of my household."

"Keuk! Crazy guy! Stop talking nonsense. If I survive, I will certainly kill you."

"Then it can't be helped."

Kang-jun only asked once. It would be good if Scholaris joined his household, but he wasn't obsessed with it.

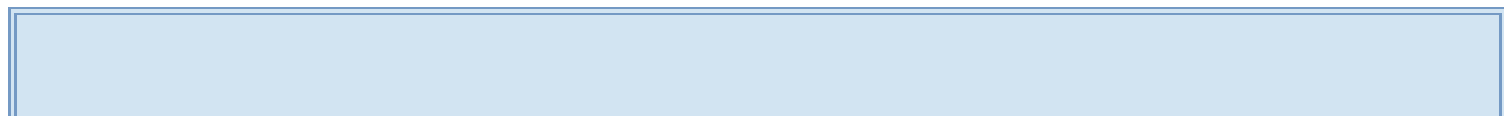
It would be different if the person was a beautiful woman like the water spirit queen, but why would he be obsessed with acquiring a male demon king.

Seokeok!

Kang-jun immediately cut off Scholaris' head.

"Kuaaaack!"

As soon as the head and body were separated, Scholaris turned into powder and scattered.



[Your level has risen.]

[Your level has risen.]

He gained two levels. Scholaris gave a large amount of experience that was unmatched by the demon king Turun.

Thanks to that, he was level 135.

[Four Dimensional Pieces have been acquired.]

[Seven Aok Keys have been acquired.]

[Scholaris' One-Handed Axe (Myth) has been acquired.]

[Anomaloria Golden Scale Insect (Myth) has been acquired.]

'What? The items were surprising. There is no heart.'

The battle power was superior, but there weren't many drops.

Dimension Pieces and Aok Keys!

And one myth grade weapon!

Furthermore, the power of the one-handed axe wasn't much different from the Leon Magic Sword or the Jekadis Magic Spear.

Instead, he received a unique item called the Anomalaria Golden Scale Insect.

[Anomalaria Golden Scale Insect]

-Rating: Myth

-A rare prey of the mysterious spirit of the dimensional system, the anomalous phoenix.

-The anomalous phoenix that eats this will have their abilities increase significantly.

-If you throw this to an anomalous phoenix. your favorability with it will increase.

‘The prey of the anomalous phoenix?’

Kang-jun was startled.

It was a mysterious spirit of the dimensional system that was several times fast than an anomalaria!

He had heard about it from Aquana.

If he threw it towards an anomalous phoenix, it would be more favorable toward him!

An anomalous phoenix was very vigilant and aggressive.

So, even those who were transcendents couldn't tame it.

'Maybe I can tame it with this.'

Kang-jun was delighted.

'Huhu, this is really a jackpot.'

The Anomaloria Golden Scale Insect was the best item he had received today.

Frankly, the power of the myth grade weapons were similar, so there was no point in switching.

Kang-jun put the Anomaloria Golden Scale Insect away.

On the one hand, there was a frenzy as the Top Demon King Scholaris was killed by Kang-jun.

Rotas, the second subordinate of Scholaris after Turun, had a devastated expression on his face.

Cerato's face was full of shock.

'I can't believe it. Lord won against Scholaris!'

He hadn't expected Kang-jun to be a match against Sclaris. He had been waiting hopelessly to die.

At that time, Kang-jun landed on the deck of Sclaris' giant ship.

His eyes looked around.

There was an old tree filled with eerie darkness and its roots were wound around the huge ship.

The demon king, Rotas.

Kang-jun instantly recognized that the tree was a demon king.

Rotas trembled as Kang-jun's gaze fell on him.

The moment that he met Kang-jun's eyes, he couldn't even think of resisting.

Suuk.

Kang-jun put the Destruction Scythe in his inventory and held Sclaris' One-Handed Axe. Then he walked toward Rotas.

"Your lord has died. Do you also want to die? Or will you join my household?"

Rotas' attack power seemed weaker than Turun.

Yet his appearance was the toughest among all the demon kings he had seen so far.

Although the vicious appearance didn't mean a strong combat power, Kang-jun still wanted him to join.

Anyway, Rotas would be good enough against some useless demon kings.

If he refused, Kang-jun would just kill him and take the ship. This ship looked much more comfortable to navigate the dimensional sea than Cerato's sailboat.

However, Rotas didn't hesitate.

From the very beginning, he didn't have that much loyalty to Sclaris.

Therefore, he would take the opportunity to survive after thinking that he would be killed.

"I will join your household."

"Okay. A wise decision."

Kang-jun nodded and the huge tree that was Rotas bowed his head.

"I, Demon King Rotas, offer Lord my loyalty."

"Okay. I am looking forward to your actions in the future."

Kang-jun smiled.

[The demon king Rotas has joined your household.]

[Rotas is now your faithful subordinate.]

However, he learnt an unusual fact as soon as he obtained Rotas.

Solaris' huge ship was in fact Rotas.

He was a demon king, but unlike others, he could absorb the dimensional energy to change to any form.

If they were on ground, he could easily turn into a huge castle.

He could be called a moving fortress.

He wasn't as fast as an anomaloria but his defense ability was powerful.

Chapter 124: Rotas Battleship (1)

The Rotas Battleship.

That's what Kang-jun decided to call Rotas, the new member of his household, while he existed in the form of a ship.

After the Top Demon King Sclaris died, the 300 lord level monsters under his command also became Kang-jun's.

There were 40 advanced lords and the remaining 260 people were low to intermediate level lords.

Kang-jun distributed them appropriately to Rotas and Cerato.

In the old days when Kang-jun's level was low, he would accept people with good abilities into his household, but that time had passed.

He was staring at the realm of transcendence, so only those with the power of a demon king would enter Kang-jun's household.

Therefore, it was very lucky that Germuz, the ogre, and Rodiam had joined in the early days.

Even now, Kang-jun looked at all his household members like family.

The interior of the Rotas Battleship wasn't much different from a regular ship. The difference was that the interior could be changed at any time.

The inside was decorated with all types of precious gems from the dimensional system and it was enough to make a palace look shabby.

Particularly, in every cabin, treasures were piled up like mountains.

Solaris was a notorious pirata that had stolen from all sorts of travelers and dimensional worlds. Of course, there were many things that he had gotten directly from monsters.

When Cerato joined, the condition he made had been that Kang-jun wouldn't take any of his assets.

However, the treasures inside Rotas were spoils that belonged to Kang-jun after killing Solaris:

320,678,098 nodes;

328,892 small moonstones;

179,992 large moonstones;

5,821 rare grade equipment;

1,202 hero grade equipment;

282 legend grade equipment;

More than 400,000 essences;

And other miscellaneous treasures.

Of course, 99% of the treasures consisted of miscellaneous items.

There were strange materials, paintings, books, jewels and so on, so he would look through them later.

Of course, it had a Shelter of Pleasure that Cerato was so proud of, but on a much larger scale. There was also a private resting place for Kang-jun.

With the exception of the miscellaneous treasures, Rotas reported everything else to him separately.

There was a huge 320 million nodes.

There was 10 times the number of nodes Kang-jun had at his headquarters in the Delta building.

Furthermore, the moonstones were a big hit!

It was understandable since this was the property of someone who called himself the Top Demon King.

Kang-jun placed all the moonstones into his inventory.

In the case of the moonstones, they were easy to store because they only occupied one space each, regardless of the number of small and large moonstones.

There were also the essences.

After becoming a supreme sovereign, the efficiency of his inventory had increased and he could keep the same type of items into the same inventory spot, just like with the moonstones.

Next up were various equipment.

Although the equipment were separated, it didn't matter to Kang-jun.

This was because only myth grade items attracted Kang-jun's attention now.

Even then, he only wanted myth grade equipment with an ego in them.

‘I can replace the equipment of my subordinates.’

If he sent it to the headquarters in Earth Hwanmong, Keirun would distribute the equipment. The power of his base would be strengthened.

Then Kang-jun's eyes turned to a corner of the warehouse.

There were shelves that contained many miscellaneous treasures.

There were approximately 300 skillbooks shining with a colourful light.

[Dark Fire Explosion]

[Skyshatter Magic Bow]

[Demonic Dragon Spear Technique]

[Dark Brimstone Fire]

.....

"What is this? Did he put all the skills he learnt together?"

"It is Scholaris' collection wall. In particular, he gathered rare skillbooks. There are many skillbooks left untouched just for the sake of collecting them."

No matter where he was on the ship, Kang-jun could ask a question and Rotas would reply. It was comfortable since the ship

itself was Rotas.

"This is a great hobby."

Kang-jun was delighted. However, he had no intention of collecting these skillbooks.

It was better to learn it all instead of saving it for the collection!

‘I should learn all of this.’

Kang-jun pulled down the skillbooks one by one.

[Dark Fire Explosion has been learnt.]
[Advanced fire knowledge has been acquired.]

After learning Dark Fire Explosion, a lot of things about magic started making sense.

This was because he had gained knowledge. It felt like he had been learning fire magic for a long time.

Kang-jun continued to learn skills from the skillbooks.

[Dark Brimstone Fire has been learnt.]

[Supreme knowledge of fire magic has been acquired.]

Supreme fire magic! The so-called Hellfire was the strongest magic attack. Due to this, he gained supreme knowledge.

[Skyshatter Magic Bow has been learnt.]

[Supreme knowledge about archery has been acquired.]

[Demonic Dragon Spear Technique has been learnt.]

[Supreme knowledge about the spear has been acquired.]

[Ultimate Prison Shield has been learnt.]

[Supreme knowledge of freezing magic has been acquired.]

In this way, he learnt approximately 300 skills.

Among them, there was the Aura of Fire skill.

After gaining earth, wind, water and darkness, the fifth one acquired was fire.

[Aura of Fire]

- Additional fire property damage will be added to all attacks.
- Magic damage will increase when using Aura of Fire.
- Consumes five black magic energy.
- Duration is 10 minutes
- Wind, fire, water and earth can't be used simultaneously.

It temporarily boosted magic damage.

The most powerful attack magic were those with the fire attribute and this was enhanced even further with Aura of Fire.

Moreover, Kang-jun wasn't bound by limitations of a skill.

In other words, if Kang-jun decided to use Aura of Fire, he could unleash Aura of Water and Aura of Wind simultaneously.

Kang-jun was near transcendence, so he was free from those constraints.

‘I finally learnt all the skills.’

There were only four books left.

They were the Auras of Earth, Water, Wind and Darkness that Kang-jun had learnt previously. He would leave them behind for decoration.

‘By the way, I don’t know if I will even use these skills.’

In fact, Kang-jun only learnt them for self-satisfaction since there was no difference in his attack power.

His abilities had already exceeded the power of the skills he just learnt.

Still, it was something to be proud of.

Particularly, it was good to get a lot of knowledge.

Studying this knowledge would help expand Kang-jun’s horizons and assist in reaching the realm of transcendence.

Additionally, the various miscellaneous abilities would be a great help to improve the conveniences of everyday life.

For example, the magic circle.

Previously, it had only been possible to use Return Teleport. However, now he was able to draw portals.

Of course, it wasn't possible in the dimensional sea. However, it would be very exciting for worlds like Earth and Freya Island.

While Kang-jun was learning the skills, Rotas was looking for piratas near Earth Hwanmong.

Most piratas avoided Sclaris, so Rotas needed to figure out where they were hiding.

Most of the piratas were demon kings.

Of course, there were also piratas among dragons and other species, but they weren't seen near Earth Hwanmong.

So, Kang-jun found 13 pirata demon kings.

Among them, seven were killed by Kang-jun while the other six joined his household.

No matter how high Kang-jun's charisma was, not everyone wanted to join him.

There were demon kings who cursed and ridiculed Kang-jun.

The ending of those guys was obvious.

Kang-jun never asked twice.

The seven dead demon kings dropped Dimensional Pieces, hearts and various myth grade weapons.

Their ships were absorbed by Rotas.

Rotas'hull became even bigger.

Additionally, the lord grade households they possessed were entrusted to the demon kings in Kang-jun's household, while the treasures were placed in Rotas' warehouse.

Of course, Kang-jun didn't touch the properties of the newly joined demon kings.

As a result of this, Kang-jun had eight demon kings under his command.

Eight battleships!

However, the other battleships were tiny compared to Rotas and their speed was very slow.

Therefore, when moving, the battleships of the demon kings were attached to the Rotas Battleship. Rotas changed the structure of the hull and accepted the ships naturally.

This didn't affect Rotas' speed at all.

Right now, Kang-jun's number one property in the dimensional sea was definitely Rotas. Of course, Rotas wasn't an item owned by a demon king.

"Lord, there are no more piratas near Earth Hwanmong. Where do you want to go now?"

Rotas asked.

"I am going to Top Dragon Shakan's camp now. Do you know the headquarters?"

Kang-jun decided to listen to Aquana's advice.

He was reluctant to become involved in a war between two transcendent beings in Pavaria Station.

However, it couldn't be helped since Colladikus was protected by the Top Demon King Keljark.

Kang-jun wasn't transcendent, so he had to prepare for the worst.

Rotas replied,

"I don't know where the headquarters for Top Dragon Shakan is. The place is thoroughly hidden, so even people in Shakan's camp

don't know the location.”

“Then is there no way to go there?”

“If you go to one of Shakan's bases, there is no need to go to the headquarters. Shakan has many bases.”

“Shakan's base?”

“Yes, there are a large number of people who belong to Shakan's camp. A warp point I remember is very close to one of Shakan's bases.”

Rotas remembered a total of 378 warp spots in Pavaria Station.

“Okay. Then move there.”

“Yes, Lord.”

A radiant light enveloped the hull of the Rotas Battleship.

Hwaaack!

Rotas disappeared and reappeared again in a place that was above the purple clouds.

Nothing seemed different. However, they had moved from one

end of the vast Pavarina Station to the other end.

Such a warp consumed a large amount of dimensional power, so it couldn't be used again for a while.

Of course, one Dimensional Piece could refill the energy instantly.

However, it was a waste to use the Dimensional Pieces in such a manner. It was only useful in emergencies.

"Now, Shakan's base is only a short distance from here."

Rotas advanced quickly through the sea of clouds.

The bright light before them was Shakan's base.

After some time...

The light started to expand.

Dozens of ships appeared and surrounded the Rotas Battleship.

Most of the ships were smaller than Rotas but there was a warship so big that it made Rotas look small.

A very remarkable presence could be felt.

A woman looked down at them from the sky.

She was riding a stingray.

Kang-jun realized that the monster was an anomaloria, something he had only heard about until now.

To his surprise, the atmosphere felt from the woman was no less than Rainkar or Colladikus.

Chapter 125: Rotas Battleship (2)

It was a woman with white skin and brilliant golden hair.

She was approximately two meters tall.

Her eyes gleamed like diamonds and a blue cloak with a mysterious glow was wrapped around her neck.

"This is the base of the Top Dragon Shakan. It isn't a place for a pirata. If you have gone the wrong way, leave now."

Her warning was calm, yet dignified.

She meant that if they left, she wouldn't attack.

After seeing the horrifying appearance of the Rotas Battleship, she misunderstood and thought that Kang-jun was a pirata.

"I'm not a pirata. I am Sovereign Lucan from Earth Hwanmong. I am here to lead my people into Top Dragon Shakan's camp."

Kang-jun's voice echoed clearly across the wide area. Then the woman in the sky shouted like she was surprised,

"You are a sovereign from Earth Hwanmong?"

“That’s right.”

Kang-jun nodded and a transparent light appeared in the woman’s eyes.

The Light of Truth.

She used it to decide that Kang-jun’s words were true.

‘It is like he said. It is amazing that there is such a strong person among the sovereigns.’

In fact, she had been somewhat tense.

The enormous size of the battleship and the combat power she sensed from it made it hard to be sure of her victory.

In a situation where they were fighting the troops of the Top Demon King Keljark, it was a burden to face a pirata with a strong combat power.

So, she had tried to send them back without any conflicts.

However, he wasn’t a pirata. Furthermore, he had come to join Shakan’s camp, so she couldn’t help but welcome it.

Suddenly, she recalled someone who had recently joined

Shakan's camp.

'Was his name Rainkar? I heard he also came from Earth Hwanmong.'

After taking care of one of the pirata demon kings, he had joined Shakan's camp.

She heard rumours that his skills were close enough to become a base commander.

Anyway, the fact that two powerful being had come out from a small world meant that the power of Earth Hwanmong was great.

She smiled at Kang-jun.

"Sovereign Lucan! The Light of Truth proves that your words are true. I am Radius, the commander of Shakan's 39th Base. I sincerely welcome you."

Radius immediately allowed Rotas to enter.

Of course, there was no harbour to dock the boats like with normal seas.

Shakan's base was located on a sub-dimensional world which meant he could enter the dimensional sea around it.

[You will enter Drobi Continent shortly.]

[The awakened elf, Radius, is the protector of Drobi Continent.]

[You have received the permission of the protector to enter.]

‘Radius is an awakened elf.’

After moving for a while through the dimensional sea, Rotas arrived at Drobi Continent.

Kang-jun spoke to all his subordinates.

"Wait here while I go to Shakan's base."

“Yes, Lord.”

Until then, the demon kings would rest in their Shelter of Pleasure.

Kang-jun flew straight down through the dimensional sea.

The sea of clouds disappeared without a trace and a huge continent under a blue sky could be seen.

It was a large land that was hundreds of times more spacious

than the island of the small world Kang-jun had discovered.

However, there weren't many fertile lands and there were wastelands everywhere.

Shakan's base was built on fertile land.

It was an area filled with beautiful lakes and forests.

There was a defense circle with a radius of several kilometres.

The outskirts were surrounded by fortresses while the inside contained a number of high-rise buildings, reminiscent of a large city.

The base headquarters were located in the central building that was several times higher than the surrounding buildings.

Kang-jun sat down with Radius in the conference room on the top floor.

Dozens of strong people were behind Radius, watching Kang-jun with sharp eyes.

There were the army commanders belonging to Shakan's 39th Base.

The unusual thing was that they all looked good, regardless if they were men or women!

It was because they were elves.

Radius smiled gently at Kang-jun and said,

"The elves on Drobi Continent have joined Shakan's camp from the beginning to fight against Kaljark's camp. The elves of Drobi Continent are all brave warriors."

The brave elves weren't afraid of war and had gathered here on Drobi Continent.

"The large and small wars have made the soil barren, but Drobi Continent used to be a very beautiful place. Now, only this city that contains the base retains its former beauty."

While explaining the Drobi Continent, she suddenly asked,

"Sovereign Lucan, can I ask why you came to Shakan's camp?"

Kang-jun replied honestly,

"Earth Hwanmong was in a long war with Colladikus. He recently retreated but he might attack again, so I came out to kill him. However, I discovered that he belongs to the Top Demon King Keljark's camp, so I decided to join your side."

Then Radius exclaimed,

"Colladikus is strong enough to call himself the Top Demon King, so it is amazing that you defeated him in Earth Hwanmong."

"It was just luck."

Kang-jun smiled. Radius extended a hand and said,

"I sincerely welcome you joining us, Sovereign Lucan. In the future, Earth Hwanmong will be safe under the protection of Shakan."

The other commanders all gave him admiring smiles.

"You really thought well, Sovereign Lucan."

"Hahaha! If you are Colladikus' enemy, then we are friends. Welcome to Shakan's camp."

"Welcome!"

"Lucan! It is really great that your strength is with us."

The elven commanders applauded and welcomed Kang-jun simultaneously.

Kang-jun hadn't chosen Shakan for a particularly good reason.

There was only one reason: Shakan was the enemy of Colladikus.

However, Earth Hwanmong was now being protected by a transcendent being.

In other words, if Colladikus attacked Earth Hwanmong, Shakan's camp would instantly come to help.

There were both good and bad points about joining Shakan's camp.

The great thing was being protected by Shakan.

The bad thing was that he was now enemies with the Top Demon King Keljark.

Thus, there was a possibility that Keljark would send a large army to strike Earth Hwanmong.

Of course, Shakan's camp would be there, but there was a possibility that Earth Hwanmong would be caught up in the confusion.

To avoid such a situation, he had to become transcendent as soon as possible.

If Kang-jun became a transcendent, no one would dare go to Earth Hwanmong.

At that time, Kang-jun would no longer have to remain in Shakan's camp.

"Lucan, if you don't mind then there will be a banquet to welcome you today."

"That is good."

There was no reason for Kang-jun to refuse a banquet held by the elves.

[After a short time, the door to Hwanmong will close.]

[If you keep waiting here, the Hwanmong door location will change from Freya Island to Drobi Continent.]

Before he knew it, it was time to return to reality.

Kang-jun looked at Radius and said.

"But I guess it will be hard today. It is time for me to go back."

Radius nodded.

"I heard that there are two times for a sovereign. You are going to a world other than Earth Hwanmong. Then there will be a banquet next time we meet."

"Thank you for your consideration."

The surrounding space started to distort.

[The door to Hwanmong is closed.]

"Good morning."

When he opened his eyes, Hayun greeted him with a bright smile.

Seeing Hayun's smile, Kang-jun realized that he had returned from Hwanmong to reality.

Of course, Hwanmong was connected to reality but he felt a strange disconnect when he woke up.

At the same time, the reality in front of him became clearer.

Recently, his life wasn't much different from his time in the Yugang building.

He ate a meal cooked by Hayun and spent time in meditation. The only difference was that the house was gorgeous and at a high altitude.

Today, Hayun had prepared breakfast carefully. As always, Colt was Hayun's assistant when it came to food preparation.

"Hand me the spinach, Colt."

"Yes, Hayun-nim."

This morning's menu was spinach soup and fried cutlass.

[Hayun's Spinach Soup]

- Speed increased by 10%.
- The duration is eight hours.

[Hayun's Fried Cutlass]

- Black magic energy recovery +10
- The duration is eight hours.

Of course, these type of buffs existed and he didn't forget to store them in his space.

In fact, reality was peaceful, so there was no need for such things. However, he never knew when he would need to use them.

Hayun knew this and always cooked an ample amount.

Anyway, the menu was very simple for someone whose assets were over 16 trillion but Kang-jun enjoyed it.

It was burdensome to eat greasy food in the morning.

He used to think that tycoons ate a feast for breakfast every morning, but the food wasn't much different from what he normally ate.

Of course, lunch or dinner might be different.

Kang-jun wanted to sometimes enjoy spending his money.

He didn't always meditate on the rooftop.

He could go for a walk, watch a movie, eat food or drink alcohol.

'I should spend a little bit of money.'

However, there was nothing special that he wanted. He already had a car and a home.

It was the same for traveling. He wandered to all types of bizarre places in Hwanmong, so he had no desire to travel.

Freya Island was much more spectacular than resorts like the Maldives and Aquana was also there.

In the end, Kang-jun decided to go watch a movie.

"Do you want to go to the movies?"

"Really?"

Hayun asked with a bright expression. Kang-jun laughed.

"I'm sorry that I'm always busy. Colt, you should come as well. Go prepare."

Colt shook his head with a meaningful smile.

"Lord, I'm not much of a movie watcher. If you are ever eating meat, call me. Huhu, I won't go if it isn't meat."

Colt didn't want to interfere with Kang-jun and Hayun's date.

Hayun was wearing a white dress like always.

Of course, she didn't sweat or get dust on her clothes due to her unique ability, meaning she didn't have to change clothes. It was a short, sexy dress that reached her thighs.

Still, it was the same clothes as always.

'I can't allow that. Today, I will buy her some new clothes.'

Kang-jun had given Hayun a special card with a monthly limit of 20 million won to buy whatever she needed. However, Hayun only spent it on household goods or cooking ingredients.

After booking one of the latest movies showing at the theatre in Cheongdam-dong, Kang-jun decided to go shopping with Hayun.

Chapter 126: Will Of Strengthening (1)

Cheongdam-dong was a place with high-end department stores as well as buildings with the names of prominent Korean designers and foreign brands lined up.

In the old days, he had only passed by on a bus and looked at it vaguely.

Of course, today he took the Sentus, a foreign car instead of the bus.

And just like a scene from a drama or movie, Hayun tried out various clothes and showed them to Kang-jun.

"What about this checkered black?"

"Let's see? It isn't much."

Kang-jun shook his head and she came out wearing a pink dress.

"Is this a bit too much?"

His heart thumped wildly. Kang-jun shook his head and said.

"No. It is just right. Let's end it here."

Hayun's eyes narrowed.

“It is really okay?”

“Really. You look like a completely different person.”

His words weren't wrong. It had a simple but sophisticated style.

A rare item that could only be fully shown with a very small number of bodies, including Hayun's. She smiled inwardly and said.

“Then I will go with this.”

“Okay. Let's go to another one.”

“Yes.”

Kang-jun directly bought Hayun the clothes without worrying about the price. Kang-jun also bought some clothes on the spot.

Kang-jun was a famous exorcist so his face was well-known. However, there wouldn't be any problems if he wore sunglasses and a hat.

However, Hayun's beauty attracted attention from everywhere.

After parking at the theatre, they went into the building arm in arm.

The latest fantasy movie that was released.

While watching the movie, Hayun lay her head on Kang-jun's shoulder with an expectant expression.

Kang-jun shyly avoided Hayun's gaze.

Once he looked back, he was reminded of something.

It was nice to pretend. Kang-jun was well aware of what Hayun wanted.

He also felt a similar urge.

It was natural for there to be romance in reality.

But was it okay if the person was Hayun?

Hayun was his household member and an existence that depended on him.

But it felt natural because she was a friend before Kang-jun became her lord.

Was this what it felt like to have a girlfriend?

He never expressed it before, but perhaps their feelings for each other were more than simple goodwill.

Now it would be awkward if they didn't progress any further.

Although she wasn't a person, Kang-jun was able to share love with her.

But what if Hayun knew that the water spirit queen had become his lover?

He couldn't hide his relationship with Aquana from her. It was a dream but it was also a reality to Kang-jun.

Kang-jun kept thinking about this and the movie finished without him watching any of it at all.

He immediately grabbed Hayun's hand. Then they exited.

In the meantime, it was getting darker as night approached.

They entered a bar located at the corner that had a luxurious atmosphere.

After having a couple of cocktails, Kang-jun opened his mouth

only to have Hayun stop him with a finger to his mouth.

“Don’t say anything. Now it is my turn to talk.”

Hayun smiled.

I don’t care who you meet in your dreams. But in reality, only think about me. Can you do that?”

“Yes.”

She had already guessed. He wondered how she had such a strange intuition but decided not to ask.

After a while, Kang-jun exited the bar and hugged Hayun and flew off.

He didn’t use the skill Dark Transparency, but a magic called Group Transparency.

Hayun also turned into a transparent state.

Thanks to Scholaris’ skill books, he could do a type of prank like this.

It was even possible to lie down on clouds like they were in beds.

Kang-jun and Hayun who climbed up to the clouds in the blink of an eye, only came down again when it was dawn.

There were joyful smiles on Kang-jun and Hayun's faces.

The next day, Kang-jun went to a PC room with Hayun and played games. He played a game called Expensive Watch and tried an old MMORPG that he used to play before.

The next day, he read manhwa and watched cartoons. In the middle, he got the idea to eat jajangmyun.

He wasn't really alone and even an ordinary game seemed interesting if he played it with Hayun.

Yet even in such situations, Kang-jun never stopped meditating on transcendence.

It felt like his body and head were separate existences as the body continued to live in reality while the head was filled with thoughts.

In other words, Kang-jun discovered a method of meditating even when doing something else.

The state of transcendence!

It seemed like he would reach it if he solved this problem.

However, he couldn't completely grasp it.

He was able to concentrate when doing covert things with Hayun. However, if he played games or read manhwa then his eyes and hands moved mechanically while his thoughts were immersed in meditation.

If he was far from the state of transcendence then he might have been less obsessed with it.

But he couldn't help feeling impatient since recently he felt it getting closer and closer.

Kang-jun knew that this state might lead him beyond the confines of the heart.

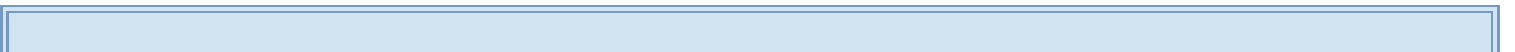
He could fall to hell in an instant.

It was fortunate that he had Hayun at this time.

From then on, he spent some unbelievable secret time with Hayun.

It made him feel much better.

He was full of vitality and his mind calmed.



[The door to Hwanmong is open.]

Meanwhile, it was time to come back to Hwanmong.

Kang-jun appeared in the lobby of Shakan's 39th Base on the Drobi Continent.

Last time, Commander Radius said there would be a welcoming banquet for him.

He was looking forward to the banquet from the elves when he saw an elf commander approaching him with a desperate expression.

"Lucan, right now, mysterious creatures are heading towards Drobi Continent."

What did that mean?

"It isn't Top Demon King Kaljark's army but unidentified creatures?"

"There are unknown organisms living in the dimensional system. They are randomly generated and sent to attack so we don't know their identities."

"So that is why I didn't see anyone at the base."

“Yes. Now everyone has to fight against them. I would like to ask for Lucan’s cooperation.”

"I joined Shakan’s camp so of course, I should help.”

Kang-jun easily nodded.

Kang-jun flew up through the sea of clouds and landed on the deck of the Rotas Battleship where the demon kings were waiting for Kang-jun.

“Lord! It is better to avoid this. Dimensional creatures are big and strange.”

"The Demon kings are thinking of fleeing?”

Kang-jun said with a disgruntled expression and Cerato scratched his head.

“Dimensional merchants and travelers are more afraid of these creatures than they are of piratas. Even if they are killed, hardly anything can be gained from them. Rarely, Dimensional Pieces will appear.”

“Dimensional Pieces?”

“Yes. But your luck has to be really good. It is better not to expect

too much."

"Hrmm."

If there were chances of getting Dimensional Pieces by defeating the dimensional creatures then it was worth fighting.

Demon kings also feared them so that provoked curiosity and determination in Kang-jun.

It was because he needed strong opponents.

He meditated but couldn't reach it.

He couldn't meditate in Hwanmong so he had to find opponents.

The enemies that appeared at Shakan's base caused even the demon kings to feel fear so Kang-jun had to welcome them.

"Head towards the dimensional creatures. Move to the forefront. Get ready for battle."

"Yes, Lord!"

The demon kings immediately followed Kang-jun's commands.

They were reluctant because there wasn't much to be gained

from defeating these tough enemies. It was also troublesome.

However, Kang-jun had commanded them so the demon kings instantly disappeared.

They could fully exert their evil nature in a battle.

“Kuhuhu! Get ready to fight.”

"Kukuku, wipe them all away.”

Their eyes flashed and they prepared their own households for battle.

Meanwhile, Rotas rushed rapidly through the dimensional waters and quickly escaped the area of the Drobi Continent.

Once in the sea of clouds, a fierce battle was occurring between the defenders of Shakan’s base and the dimensional creatures.

They were hideous monsters that looked like giant caterpillars.

There were insect-like objects, but he felt the dimensional power from them, not magic. It meant these unusual creatures were created by dimensional power.

Thus, Kang-jun just decided to call them dimensional objects.

There were over a thousand insects on the caterpillar-shaped objects, and there were hundreds of caterpillars.

Chuaaah!

Kwaaaah!

The caterpillar-shaped object opened its mouth and shot out a circular mass!

It was similar to the breath of an ice dragon.

The ships of the defenders struck by the lump were frozen and shattered.

The even more spectacular thing was that the chunks flying from the caterpillars had an infinite range.

But as soon as it reached the dimensional cloud, it didn't inflict damage to the sub-dimensional world below it.

It was fortunate.

However, Kang-jun was only watching for a short while and already five ships belonging to Shakan's base had been broken.

There were still hundreds of ships but he wondered how long they could hold on.

‘The key to this is killing the caterpillars as quickly as possible.’

The problem was the insect shaped monsters on top of the caterpillars.

There were scorpions, spiders, mantis, etc.

The elves who climbed on the caterpillars were literally melted away.

Radius, who was riding around the battlefield on an anomaloria, was the only one capable of defeating the caterpillar shaped objects.

Radius was using an elven bow.

Every time there was a burst of blue light from the diamond on the bow, a storm of energy was emitted and the huge body of the caterpillars fell out of the sky.

That occurred a few times before the body of the caterpillar cracked and exploded. The insects on top of it also exploded.

However, dozens of caterpillars started aiming for Radius.

Chwaaaaak!

Kuaaah!

Dozens of chunks of dimensional power flew at a tremendous speed. If it was a ship then it would already be broken.

Fortunately, Radius was riding an anomaloria. The anomaloria used instantaneous movements and avoided the endlessly flying masses of dimensional power.

Chapter 127: Will Of Strengthening (2)

Flash! Shuuuuok!

A blue storm-shaped arrow once again emerged from Radius' bow.

Kwaang!

"Kueeeeeeh!"

A caterpillar-shaped objected exploded. Some of the insects on the caterpillars flapped their wings and flew onto the decks of nearby ships.

"The enemy!"

"Kill them!"

The elven warriors waiting on the deck started to engage in fierce battles with the insects.

Kwaang!

Another caterpillar was destroyed by Radius.

Shakan's base was still intact because Radius was harming the

life forms.

However, they were being pushed back against the defenders of Shakan's base. Even if they protected the base, the sacrifices of their allies would be tremendous.

In such a state, they would be slaughtered by Keljark's army.

At that time, Kang-jun and the Rotas Battleship finally arrived at the front.

Chwaaaaak!

A caterpillar shot a purple lump at them but Rotas moved sideways and lightly avoided it.

Kwaaaah!

Chuaaah!

A few chunks flew in succession but Rotas avoided all of them like he was playing around.

Rotas was slower than an anomaloria but he showed extraordinary agility.

Kang-jun knew Rotas' ability which allowed him to boldly come

to the front.

If not, he would have flown here alone even if it was slower.

However, Kang-jun's flight speed made it difficult to catch up with the caterpillar-shaped objects.

Even the lutra, the small means of transportation provided by the Black Dragon Law Firm, was faster than Kang-jun.

Cerato's sailboat was faster than the lutra.

But Rotas' movement speed was several times faster than that.

Of course, the anomaloria was fast enough to make Rotas seem like a turtle.

At present, the speed of the caterpillars were faster than the lutra and slower than Cerato's sailboat.

Therefore, if he wanted to organize it by order of speed,

Anomaloria >>> Rotas Battleship > Demon King Cerato's Sailboat > Caterpillar-shaped Objects > Lutra > Kang-jun >>> Demon King Cerato.

Therefore, it was very difficult for Kang-jun to catch up with the

caterpillars by flying alone.

There was only one thing missing from that chart.

Anomalous Phoenix >>> Anomaloria.

According to Aquana, the anomalous phoenix was several times faster than the anomaloria.

‘Anomalous phoenix! Please show up in front of me.’

Kang-jun had the Anomalous Golden Scale Insects that could tame it.

If Kang-jun could ride the anomalous phoenix then he could easily get rid of the caterpillars.

Anyway, that was for later and it was good that he currently had Rotas.

Bam! Sususu.

As soon as Kang-jun swung his sword from aboard Rotas, one caterpillar-shaped object dissolved and scattered.

Kang-jun had the ability to achieve the same damage as a melee attack from a distance as long as the enemy entered his range.

That distance was much longer than Radius' bow so it was possible to counterattack immediately when the caterpillars struck.

"What the, this is?"

However, Kang-jun had a deep frown on his face.

[Nothing has been acquired.]

Of course, this message didn't appear.

Yet it was the same to Kang-jun even if the message didn't appear.

He destroyed the caterpillar and the thousands of insects on it yet he received nothing.

‘Something terrible like this!’

He realized just why the demon kings avoided these creatures.

There was no experience and not even a common essence fell.

There was a rare chance of a Dimensional Piece dropping, but if even Kang-jun with his high luck didn't get one then it was impossible for others.

Moreover, they weren't strong enough to cause tension in Kang-jun.

Even if they didn't give experience, if they were strong then they would help with his enlightenment.

However, it wasn't difficult to avoid the dimensional chunks that the caterpillars shot out.

‘This is too much.’

But he couldn't give up fighting just because there was nothing to gain.

"Continue approaching the caterpillars, Rotas."

"Yes, Lord."

Rotas approached the caterpillars while avoiding their attacks.

"I don't know if I can get chaos power but I'll try using the Will of Strengthening."

The Will of Strengthening allowed him to receive chaos power instead of experience from the enemy. If he couldn't get experience then he would try the Will of Strengthening to get chaos power.

Bam! Sususu.

Another caterpillar died under Kang-jun's sword. It was the same for the insects on top.

But at that moment, an unexpected message appeared.

[128,000 chaos points has been acquired.]

[982 chaos points has been acquired.]

[1,002 chaos points has been acquired.]

.....

[889 chaos points has been acquired.]

[1,021 chaos points has been acquired.]

Surprisingly, an enormous amount of chaos power came pouring in.

One caterpillar gave him a huge 128,000 points.

It was amazing but the insects also gave almost 1,000 points and there were thousands of them!

Altogether, it was close to 500,000~600,000 points!

-Chaos power needed to upgrade to Stage 8: 723022/5120000

This meant that he could attempt to strengthen the wings if he killed 10 more caterpillars.

‘It is a jackpot.’

If so, it didn’t matter if he didn’t get experience or items.

An opportunity to get chaos power like this was rare.

“Rotas! Move to where there is a crowd of enemies.”

“Yes, Lord.”

Rotas headed to a place where dozens of caterpillars were gathered together.

Chwaaaaak!

Kuaaah!

Paaaah!

The dimensional chunks came flying but Rotas expertly avoided them and approached.

However, there were dozens gathered so it was harder to avoid the flying masses as they got closer.

Bam! Bam bam! Sususu. Sususu.

At that moment, the caterpillars started to disappear like balloons popping.

Kang-jun had entered within striking distance.

Kwang! Papang! Sususu.

Kang-jun used his full power to take care of the caterpillars. In an instant, eight caterpillars and the insects on top of them were killed.

[One Dimensional Piece has been acquired.]

He also fortunately got one Dimensional Piece.

However, it was imperative that he focused on strengthening his wings.

-Chaos power needed to upgrade to Stage 8: 5120000/5120000

[The wings' chaos power is full.]
[Do you want to strengthen it to the next stage?]

[Yes/No]

'Please succeed!'

He knew it wouldn't be easy. He sincerely prayed that his high luck would have an effect.

'Yes! Strengthen.'

[You have failed to strengthen the Wings of Chaos to Stage 8.]

‘Come on!

It wasn’t enough.

-Chaos power needed to upgrade to Stage 8: 0/5120000

5,120,000 chaos power flew away. If he hadn’t been strengthening his mentality while focusing on becoming transcendent then he might have torn his wings and thrown them into the dimensional sea below him.

‘It is okay. I still have a chance.’

Kang-jun thought it was very fortunate that there were many dimensional objects.

Kwang! Pasusu - Kwakwang! Sususu.

Meanwhile, his sword turned the dimensional objects into dust.

Kang-jun’s disappointment at his wings failing to strengthen only lasted for a fleeting moment.

He didn’t stop moving his sword despite being disappointed.

As a result, nine more caterpillar-shaped objects turned into dust.

-Chaos power needed to upgrade to Stage 8: 5120000/5120000

[The wings' chaos power is full.]

[Do you want to strengthen it to the next stage?]

[Yes/No]

‘Yes! Strengthen.’

[You have failed to strengthen the Wings of Chaos to Stage 8.]

‘...!?’

Another failure. Once again, 5.12 million chaos power was lost.

‘It is okay... There is another opportunity.’

He tried to deceive himself.

Once again, flashes of light emerged from his sword. Before he knew it, the caterpillar-shaped objects near him had almost disappeared and it was time to try again.

However.

[You have failed to strengthen the Wings of Chaos to Stage 8.]

‘Ah! Damn!’

No one was immune to the pain of investing so much and then failing.

Rather, the greater the failure, the more likely that a mental collapse would occur.

In the end, he had no choice but to suffer!

But what could he do?

He couldn't give up on strengthening the wings.

Kang-jun restored his mentality and went looking for more dimensional objects.

Kwang! Pasususu.

Kwa kwang! Pak! Susu. Sususu.

Every time Kang-jun’s sword flashed, objects were destroyed.

[One Dimensional Piece has been acquired.]

[One Dimensional Piece has been acquired.]

Now he was having good luck with this instead of boosting his success rate.

Still, Dimensional Pieces were steadily coming out.

But.

[You have failed to strengthen the Wings of Chaos to Stage 8.]

‘Yes. Another failure? It can’t be helped.’

Kang-jun no longer chose to be disappointed.

‘Let's not get impatient. One day I can do it.’

It was similar to his thoughts about reaching transcendence.

Otherwise, his heart might fall into a deep hole.

But he didn't give up.

If he failed then he would keep trying.

Whether it was strengthening his wings, becoming transcendent or anything else.

Never give up.

He calmed his mind.

Kwang! Pasususu.

Kang-jun aimed his sword at all the dimensional objects within distance.

As Kang-jun kept turning them into dust, Rotas rushed towards where many were gathered.

"Huhu, there are dozens of them on that side. I will go there."

“Okay. You should be careful to avoid any damage.”

“Don’t worry, Lord.”

The elves watched as Rotas moved and the dimensional creatures were crushed by Kang-jun.

In particular, the awakened elf Radius, commander of Shakan’s 39th Base, was shocked.

“This is impossible!”

When she first saw Kang-jun, she thought that he was on a similar level as her.

However, Kang-jun killed dozens of caterpillars in the time it took for her to kill one.

Moreover, he rushed to a place where dozens of caterpillars were and turned them all to dust.

It was an ability that she was currently unable to imitate!

She had no choice but to admit that Kang-jun’s abilities were beyond her.

She felt both bitter and relieved.

It was because the situation was reversed all at once.

Even the strange giant creatures were surprised by Kang-jun's skills and started escaping in one direction.

'It is a good thing. But why did those dimensional creatures suddenly attack this base? It must be a coincidence.'

Radius thought that it was just a coincidence.

If someone navigated through the dimensional sea then they would see many such creatures.

However, most of the dimensional ships were faster so they could avoid being hit by the creatures.

But it was a different story if the creatures flocked to a world.

If they weren't stopped then there could be a terrible disaster, resulting in a small world disappearing.

The Drobi Continent, that had survived numerous battles with Keljark's army, had almost become ruined by an unexpected disaster.

In the meantime, Kang-jun was persistently attacking the dimensional objects on Rotas.

"They are running away? Should we chase?"

"Chase them. Don't miss even one of those guys."

Kang-jun had failed 14 times to strengthen his wings to Stage 8.

He had killed approximately 150 of the caterpillars.

His good luck had a surprising effect on the number of Dimensional Pieces dropping, but it did nothing for the success rate of strengthening to Stage 8.

[The wings' chaos power is full.]

[Do you want to strengthen it to the next stage?]

[Yes/No]

This was the 15th attempt.

‘Yes! Strengthen.’

At that moment, his wings shone with a brilliant light.

[The Wings of Chaos have been strengthened to Stage 8.]

Chapter 128: Will Of The Dimension (1)

“Yay! Finally!”

As a result of Kang-jun’s dogged pursuit, he finally succeeded in strengthening the Wings of Chaos to Stage 8.

"Hahaha!"

The bitter feelings caused by failing 14 times instantly disappeared.

[Your damage has greatly increased.]
[Health has increased by 20,000 points.]
[Black magic energy has increased by 20,000 points.]

His health and black magic energy increased by 20,000 points!

Health: 45970/45970
Black Magic Energy: 44800/44800

When his health increased, not only was his maximum health greater but the overall durability of his body also increased.

An endless vitality!

The surge in vitality meant he wouldn't become tired even if he spent all night in the clouds with Hayun.

[You have awakened the Will of Speed.]

[Your flying speed has greatly increased.]

[Evasion while flying will surge.]

The ability from his Wings of Chaos reaching Stage 8 was Will of Speed!

His speed and evasive ability while flying would greatly increase!

‘Flying speed has also greatly increased?’

Kang-jun's eyes shone. If so, he needed to verify how fast he was now.

‘Is it faster than the lutra?’

It was an ability he gained from reaching Stage 8.

It was called Will of Speed so the speed couldn't be that slow.

‘Maybe it is a match for Rotas’ speed.’

Kang-jun immediately unfolded his wings and followed the caterpillars escaping in front of him.

Paaaah!

The caterpillar object appeared right in front of him. It was like he had warped through the dimensional space.

'This is great!'

He was surprisingly quicker than Rotas.

Now Kang-jun was positioned between the anomaloria and Rotas.

Anomalous Phoenix >>> Anomaloria >>> Kang-jun > Rotas Battleship > Demon King Cerato's Sailboat > Caterpillar-shaped Objects > Lutra.

This meant that Kang-jun wouldn't have to rely on a dimensional ship to move through the dimensional sea.

Of course, if he was travelling a long distance then it would be more comfortable using Rotas.

Rotas took care of Kang-jun and also remembered hundreds of warp spots in the Pavalia Station.

However, it was more efficient for Kang-jun to move alone during battle.

"You should go back to Shakan's base and wait for me."

"Yes, Lord."

Rotas and the others didn't ask why Kang-jun gave such an order.

He just followed it.

Rotas immediately turned in the direction of Shakan's base and disappeared.

Kang-jun moved to the other side and attacked the caterpillars.

Flash! Sususu.

Everytime a light flashed from his sword, an escaping caterpillar-shaped object melted down.

Naturally, it was the same for the insects on top of it.

In some cases, they decided to aim for Kang-jun.

While the caterpillar-shaped object rushed, thousands of insects also flew towards Kang-jun.

‘Heavenly Unyielding Slash!’

An area of effect skill!

Everything that came into the area controlled by Kang-jun turned into dust.

His damage was significantly increased due to the strengthening of his wings!

This wasn’t merely an increase in damage, but his overall combat power had risen one step.

Therefore, his chaos power also filled up quickly.

-Chaos power needed to upgrade to Stage 9: 5120000/5120000

[The wings’ chaos power is full.]

[Do you want to strengthen it to the next stage?]

[Yes/No]

It was unusual but after Stage 7, the amount of chaos power needed didn't increase anymore.

Stage 9 also required 5.12 million!

Thus he was also greedy for the next stage.

The probability of success was likely to be lower than Stage 8 but he was still going to try it.

'Yes! Strengthen.'

[You have failed to strengthen the Wings of Chaos to Stage 9.]

It was natural.

It would be strange if he succeeded.

Kang-jun indifferently accepted the failure.

'If I kill all of them then I can try at least 20 times.'

Right now, 200 of the caterpillars were escaping.

But the unusual thing was that they scattered in every direction and didn't flee.

‘Do they have a place to go back to?’

Kang-jun suddenly thought that the dimensional objects might have a base.

Anyway, it was very easy to hunt them.

Flash! Kwaang!

Sususu. Sususu.

Kang-jun finished them easily.

The strengthening continued to fail!

Still, it was comforting that Dimensional Pieces occasionally emerged.

‘It doesn't matter how many times I fail. I just have to somehow succeed.’

He didn't want to give up even if he failed 100 times since

strengthening the wings would lead to an enormous increase in combat capabilities.

[You have failed to strengthen the Wings of Chaos to Stage 9.]

[You have failed to strengthen the Wings of Chaos to Stage 9.]

[You have failed to strengthen the Wings of Chaos to Stage 9.]

But of course, strengthening to Stage 9 wasn't easy.

23 failures!

Now there were only three caterpillars left in front of him.

Even if he killed them, he wouldn't get enough chaos power to attempt another strengthening.

'I'll get rid of them before going back.'

It was somewhat disappointing. When was the next time he would be able to meet objects that gave so much chaos power?

There were many weird creatures but they might not be easy to find.

It was because the dimensional sea was vast.

Kang-jun shook his head and stopped moving towards the three remaining caterpillars.

‘There is a chance that they might have a base somewhere.’

There might not be, but he decided to follow them at a distance.

Then after a while?

He started seeing a group of creatures in front of him.

There weren’t just caterpillars, but some huge fishshaped and jellyfishshaped creatures.

Giant creatures! There were more and more of them.

Of course, all of them were dimensional creatures.

Kang-jun smiled widely. As expected.

'Indeed! This is their base.'

The dimensional creatures discovered Kang-jun and struck.

Kwaah! Kwaaaah!

Hwaaaaack! Puaaaah!

All types of masses came flying.

They were similar to the caterpillar attacks, but the sizes and colours varied.

It was hard for Kang-jun to be safe no matter how strong he was.

It was because they contained dimensional power.

Kang-jun avoided them as carefully as possible.

'There are plenty of strong enemies here.'

There were some dimensional objects with terrible shapes.

Some of them seemed a lot stronger than the caterpillar-shaped objects.

However, Kang-jun felt more thrilled than afraid.

A tension he hadn't felt for a long time!

He wanted to feel this tension.

Kang-jun continued avoiding the masses of dimensional power flying towards him.

Before he knew it, the caterpillars Kang-jun pursued had disappeared somewhere.

Kang-jun was completely surrounded by incomparable powerful objects.

Left and right, up and down!

There were dimensional creatures on all sides. Some of them looked like blazing fireballs.

Any human would feel fear in this situation but Kang-jun just looked detached.

Seuk. Susuk.

Kang-jun pulled out seven myth grade weapons from his inventory, including the Destruction Scythe, the Leon Magic

Sword, the Jekadis Magic Spear and the Scholaris' One-Handed Axe.

They were all equipped with a heart that contained an ego.

"Go and get rid of them."

The seven weapons started attacking the fish-like creatures.

Kang-jun held the Havel Magic Sword in his hand. This was a myth grade weapon that one of the dead piratas had dropped.

‘That one looks a bit stronger. It will be my opponent.’

Kang-jun rushed towards a giant shark-shaped creature ahead of him.

Then it opened its mouth.

Kukwakwakwa!

‘What is this?’

Kang-jun's eyes widened.

A new dimensional space formed inside the creature's mouth and started to suck Kang-jun in.

The dimensional power given to the shark was to swallow the opponent in front of it.

Kang-jun didn't know what would happen if he was swallowed by that dimensional space.

His body would probably be crushed by the pressure of the dimensional power, a fatal injury that would be difficult to recover from.

‘I have to succeed instantly.’

Kang-jun swung his sword with his full power.

‘Heavenly Cut!’

The power of the heavenly sword that broke down everything.

Invincible One Sword!

By continuously exceeding his limits, the strength of Heavenly Sword had become like this.

The power expanded.

A ray of light spread out in the space.

Flash!

The light went on endlessly. It felt like the huge space ahead of him was being separated by the light.

"Aaaack!"

The dimensional space about to swallow Kang-jun disappeared. The body of the dimensional shark creature was cut in half.

Pasususu.

It disappeared without a trace.

[Two Dimensional Pieces have been acquired.]

[327,000 chaos points has been acquired.]

327,000 points at once. In addition, he gained two Dimensional Pieces.

A smile formed on Kang-jun's face.

There was a sense of tension in the battle and the chaos power gained was also great.

Today he would either become a transcendent or reach Stage 9.

He sensed it.

Of course, the former would be much better.

Meanwhile, the weapons with egos dwelling in them succeeded in destroying a large number of creatures.

They joined forces when strong opponents appeared and took care of the weaker ones on their own.

Therefore, the necessary chaos power for the wings was soon gathered.

He immediately tried strengthening.

[You have failed to strengthen the Wings of Chaos to Stage 9.]

‘Not yet.’

Kang-jun continued battling the dimensional creatures.

There was a lot of chaos power here so he would succeed in the

end.

But he couldn't relax for even a moment or something irreversible might happen.

Flash! Paaaat!

"Kueeeeeeh!"

Every time he attacked, Kang-jun unleashed his most powerful attack.

He fought with fictional enemies during meditation but the current situation was different.

A tension where he might die at any moment!

It brought out an endless amount of his potential.

Kang-jun devoted everything to the battle.

Of course, he tried to strengthen the wings whenever the chaos power was filled.

[You have failed to strengthen the Wings of Chaos to Stage 9.]

[You have failed to strengthen the Wings of Chaos to Stage 9.]

[You have failed to strengthen the Wings of Chaos to Stage 9.]

.....

[You have failed to strengthen the Wings of Chaos to Stage 9.]

The messages that he failed repeatedly appeared.

Kang-jun just kept killing the dimensional creatures.

Hwaaack!

Then his wings shone with a brilliant light. The light from his wings lit up the nearby sea of clouds.

[The Wings of Chaos have been strengthened to Stage 9.]

Chapter 129: Will Of The Dimension (2)

"Yay!"

Kang-jun was delighted.

"Hahaha! It is finally a success!"

He didn't count but he must have failed at least 100 times. Thus, all the big dimensional creatures scattered around there were almost gone.

If he had failed this time, he might not have received another opportunity.

Finally, he reached Stage 9.

[Your damage has increased greatly.]

[Health has increased by 50,000 points.]

[Black magic energy has increased by 50,000 points.]

As the stages got higher, the increases became bigger.

Stage 8 gave him 20,000 points but Stage 9 was a huge 50,000 points!

[You have awakened the Will of the Dimension.]

[All your abilities are filled with dimensional power.]

[You can understand and operate dimensional power.]

[Black magic energy is converted to dimensional power.]

At that moment, Kang-jun felt the strange sensation of all the power leaving his body and new energy entering.

The surroundings suddenly brightened.

His field of vision became many times wider.

It wasn't disturbing or confusing at all, even when he could see things that were far away.

That wasn't all.

The space that Kang-jun could control was also increased greatly.

it meant he could attack regardless of distance within this space.

Now, an opponent might collapse without even knowing why they had died.

What was this feeling?

Kang-jun knew that a new aura had entered his body.

‘T-this!’

His whole body shuddered.

It was a power that he knew vaguely.

He wanted to grab it, but he couldn’t hold on to it.

It was a fundamental power that made up the dimensional system!

It was stronger than anything else that existed!

Dimensional power!

Previously, he had been resisting it.

However, he was now able to hold it in his hands.

Kang-jun now had dimensional power instead of black magic energy.



Lv.135 (Exp 20.12%)

[War] Dimensional

Health: 95970/95970

Dimension Power: 94800/94800

Strength: 139 (+10)

Agility: 140 (+10)

Intelligence: 133

Good Luck: 13 (+3)

Charisma: 32 (+4)

Wings of Chaos (Stage 9)

-Rating: Myth

-Wings with a chaotic will.

-Free flight is possible.

-Health +93000, Dimensional Power +93000.

-As the stage rises, attack power will increase significantly.

-Resistance to all properties will increase greatly.

-Will of Survival will activate automatically when health drops below 30%.

-You can summon a clone.

-Can use Will of Attack.

-Will of Attack will activate automatically when health drops below 50%.

-Your attack power in the air will increase greatly.

- Resistance to dimensional power will rise significantly.
- Can use Will of Strengthening.
- Flying speed has greatly increased.
- Evasion while flying will surge.
- Can understand and operate dimensional power.
- Starting from Stage 2, a unique skill will be gained at every stage.
- From Stage 4, the probability of failure will rise.
- Chaos power needed to upgrade to Stage 10: 0/5120000

'There is also a Stage 10.'

Kang-jun had hoped that he became a transcendent the moment he saw Will of the Dimension.

However, he was mistaken.

The fact that a next stage in his wings existed meant that he hadn't transcended yet.

'I can still become many times stronger.'

In fact, it wasn't many times.

As he realized the dimensional power, it wasn't unreasonable to think that his attack power would increase by dozens of times.

It was like he was a young child using black magic energy and now, he was an adult.

He was at a level where he didn't have to avoid the dimensional chunks and could get rid of them with his sword or fist.

Nevertheless, he wasn't transcendent yet.

Kang-jun hadn't seen a transcendent being, but he was sure that he wasn't one.

There was definitely a stronger place than this.

It was vague in the past but now he was convinced.

However, after realizing this fact, he discovered that the realm of transcendence was much further away than he thought.

Once Kang-jun reached Rainkar's level, he thought that he was close to transcendence. Rainkar had also thought so.

He didn't know everything.

Rainkar and Kang-jun were mistaken.

When he thought about it closely, it was similar to the stage

where a child became an adult.

He didn't know how many limits he had exceeded.

He had become dozens of times stronger.

Even today, he surpassed his limits again by gaining Will of the Dimension.

He could be said to be on a completely different level from his previous self.

Now, even if hundreds of enemies with the same level as Rainkar and Colladikus gathered, they wouldn't be Kang-jun's opponent.

However, even hundreds of Kang-juns wouldn't be able to beat a transcendent being.

It was wider than the gap between Rainkar and Kang-jun.

An enormous wall existed between Kang-jun's present self and transcendence.

He had to cross that wall in order to reach transcendence.

Would he be able to cross it?

However, he didn't feel desperate. He was proud of his determination even before he gained Will of the Dimension.

In the meantime, the dimensional creatures were throwing masses of dimensional power at Kang-jun.

Kwaaaah!

Chwaaaaak!

‘Huhu, did you come to fill my chaos power again?’

Kang-jun was delighted.

Flash!

He wielded his sword and three dimensional creatures turned to dust and disappeared.

[121 chaos power has been acquired.]

[189 chaos power has been acquired.]

.....

‘This! The chaos power has decreased.’

The dimensional creatures used to give thousands of chaos power but this had fallen to the hundreds.

It happened when the Wings of Chaos reached Stage 9.

So, even though he had destroyed hundreds of them, he only gained 60,000 chaos power.

-Chaos power needed to upgrade to Stage 10: 60122/5120000

It wouldn't be easy to reach Stage 10.

He decided to be satisfied with just filling up the chaos power when he could.

Then something unusual caught Kang-jun's eyes.

It wasn't something he saw but felt.

'What is that? A dimensional object?'

All the dimensional creatures around Kang-jun had disappeared.

Strangely, there was only one left.

It was hidden by a number of dimensional objects and Kang-jun wouldn't have found it if he hadn't cleared most of them.

He gazed at it and it gradually came into view.

He saw it using dimensional power.

It was a massive sphere with an immense sense of dimensional power.

'It looks unique.'

However, it wasn't a dimensional object.

'Doesn't it look like a small dimensional world?'

Through the intuition given by Will of the Dimension, Kang-jun could see that it was a mysterious small world like Freya Island.

'A hidden world?'

It was a hidden world that no one could see.

If Kang-jun hadn't gained the Will of the Dimension, he wouldn't have noticed the world even if he destroyed all the creatures.

Why would the world be hidden? It might be a world where dimensional creatures came from.

‘I’ll see soon.’

Kang-jun moved towards it.

At that moment...

Kwa kwa kwa kwa!

Suddenly, the energy around the world shook and something popped out of it.

It was a big bird with a red dimensional power wrapped around its body.

The mysteries of the universe seemed to be contained in its eyes and an unprecedented strength was coming from its body.

Kwa kwa kwa kwa!

The bird flapped its wings and the space twisted.

‘What is this?’

Kang-jun was startled.

It was a mysterious bird that he had never even imagined!

He wasn't surprised by its appearance but by the transcendental power felt from the bird.

'It is hard to believe. I can feel such a great energy coming from a bird!'

Kang-jun watched it nervously.

He had met an unexpectedly powerful opponent.

Flash!

At that time, the bird also looked at Kang-jun.

He felt a strong hostility in its eyes.

Kang-jun's eyes also shone coldly.

This was the moment when he might have to engage in a life and death battle with the bird.

At that moment, another bizarre thing happened.

Pahat.

Chwah.

The space suddenly twisted and two people showed up.

One was a young man with red hair and distinctive features.

The other person was a fantastic beauty with black hair.

Both of them seemed to be in their early 20s.

However, Kang-jun noticed that they weren't humans despite their appearances.

The same mysterious aura as the bird was also around the man and woman.

Who were they?

They also watched Kang-jun with confusion.

The unusual thing was that they were holding a golden shaped insect in their hands that was very familiar to Kang-jun.

‘That is the Anomaloria Golden Scale Insect?’

There was no doubt about it.

Kang-jun's heart pounded.

He didn't know who the mysterious man and woman were, but they were holding out the Anomaloria Golden Scale Insect towards the bird?

'Then that bird?'

It was the mysterious creature that had a much higher speed than an anomaloria in the dimensional sea.

An anomalous phoenix!

It was obvious.

'They must be trying to appeal to the anomalous phoenix in order to try and tame it.'

They were pretending to be nice. Then Kang-jun couldn't miss this opportunity either.

His Wings of Chaos had reached Stage 9 but the flying speed didn't vary greatly from Stage 8.

He was still faster than Rotas but slower than an anomaloria.

However, he had met an anomalous phoenix, not an anomaloria.

He also had an Anomaloria Golden Scale Insect.

This was an opportunity!

‘I don’t know when I will meet it again.’

Today might be the first and last time.

Kang-jun had found the anomalous phoenix first, so he could claim the priority in taming it.

Of course, he said that but the man and woman wouldn’t give it up to him.

Still, Kang-jun had to give it a go.

It wasn’t important who they were. The most significant thing was obtaining the anomalous phoenix.

Both of them had the same idea as Kang-jun and they extended the Anomaloria Golden Scale Insect with bright smiles.

Seuk.

Kang-jun pulled out the Anomaloria Golden Scale Insect.

Kumul kumul.

It was an insect with a beautiful golden glow!

There was no comparison as Kang-jun had the largest and brightest one.

'Huhu, I would choose mine if I was the bird.'

Kang-jun gloated inwardly. This was its food, so it should pick the most desirable one.

Hoaek!

Not surprisingly, the anomalous phoenix's head turned toward Kang-jun.

It fixed its gaze on the Anomaloria Golden Scale Insect that Kang-jun was holding.

However, the anomalous phoenix started alternating its gaze between the three insects.

Who would it like?

Perhaps it didn't like Anomaloria Golden Scale Insects that were big and shiny?

That couldn't be.

Kang-jun was tense.

There were also signs of nervousness on the faces of the man and woman.

Chapter 130: Ring Of A Dimensional Sovereign (1)

Just then, the anomalous phoenix flapped its wings and cried out,

“Kaaaaack-!”

Then it returned to the world it came out from.

Did it like none of them?

However, Kang-jun felt like the anomalous phoenix was telling them to enter its world.

The gazes of the man and woman moved toward Kang-jun.

They both seemed uncomfortable as they frowned. The young man said,

“I don’t know how long I have been waiting for the anomalous phoenix to wake up. I’ve waited so long for this moment, yet another competitor has showed up.”

This time the woman was the one who spoke.

"Normally, it is said that the anomalous phoenix will call to those

who have an Anomaloria Golden Scale Insect. Maybe that is why I came.”

Kang-jun was surprised by her words.

If that was true, then it wasn't a coincidence that Kang-jun came to this place today.

It could be said that the Anomaloria Golden Scale Insect lead Kang-jun here to where the anomalous phoenix had emerged.

Was it due to this that the dimensional creatures appeared?

It seemed unbelievable to Kang-jun but the man nodded like it was true.

“It seems so. Once we enter, the anomalous phoenix will choose one of us.”

The woman also nodded and turned to stare coldly at Kang-jun.

"Nobody knows who the anomalous phoenix will choose. However, please don't have any hope.”

Kang-jun felt that the two people weren't very favourable towards him. So, he asked coldly,

"I don't know who are you but why shouldn't the anomalous phoenix choose my golden insect?"

The woman laughed with ridicule.

"Think closely. Tell me what you would feel if you have been waiting for a treasure for many years only to have an unexpected presence show up at the decisive moment."

Of course, he would feel very dirty.

Kang-jun had a rough understanding of their feelings.

However, just because he understood didn't mean that he would give up.

"Anyway, isn't the choice up to the anomalous phoenix?"

"That's right. The anomalous phoenix called all three of us, so we will know the results once we enter."

The young man and woman gazed at Kang-jun's Anomaloria Golden Scale Insect before sending him a glare.

Then the young man said with a strange smile,

"You have been invited by the anomalous phoenix, but I don't

know if you have the ability to go inside.”

The woman also gave him a smile of ridicule.

"Indeed. That golden insect is useless if you can't enter."

After seeing that, the man and woman entered the small world after the anomalous phoenix.

‘Is there something that will prevent me from entering?’

Kang-jun placed the golden insect into his inventory and entered the small world of the anomalous phoenix.

“.....!?”

Kang-jun opened his eyes and saw the ceiling of a cramped room.

There was a single bed with a bag of sweets and a half-read fantasy novel.

‘W-where is this place?’

Kang-jun stared with bemusement before realizing that this was Room 406 of the Dafeng goshiwon.

He was working at a convenience store and today was Saturday, his day off.

He had been reading a fantasy book he borrowed and eating snacks when he fell asleep.

It was a fantasy novel about dimensional sovereigns.

The main character of the novel was a young man who lived in a goshiwon, like Kang-jun, and he gained the power of Hwanmong. Not only was he incredibly powerful but he was also rich in reality.

He was completely envious of that wealth.

He had fallen asleep wishing he could be that main character.

'What? The whole thing was a dream?'

Kang-jun tried to use his dimensional power.

However, there was no reaction.

The status window?

Naturally, he should be Lv135.

However, nothing popped up no matter how many times he tried.

That wasn't all.

He tried to stand up and look in the mirror, but there wasn't any strength in his right leg.

Lame.

Only one leg was working properly. He looked in the mirror and saw a head with severe hair loss.

"T-this! This is nonsense!"

Kang-jun couldn't accept the situation.

He absolutely couldn't accept it.

He was Sovereign Lucan, the strongest person on Earth Hwanmong who had strengthened the Wings of Chaos to Stage 9. He was now trying to tame an anomalous phoenix.

It was a right that had been given to Kang-jun.

He had continuously become stronger and was looking at the realm of transcendence.

Everything couldn't be because he had fallen asleep while eating snacks.

“No. It can't be.”

Kang-jun was convinced that he was Sovereign Lucan.

Perhaps someone had used a confusion magic?

He didn't know what the two unidentified people could have done.

The Wyvern Ring protected him against confusion but it might not have an effect in front of such absolute beings.

Even Kang-jun had the ability to neutralize it to some degree.

However, now he was just being delusional.

Whether it be the sovereign token or transcendent state, everything was just a dream.

Kang-jun had nothing to prove that he was Sovereign Lucan.

His body didn't contain dimensional power or black magic energy.

Nothing happened when he tried to spread open his wings.

Flop.

Kang-jun sat down on the bed with a frown.

Was Sovereign Lucan really just a dream?

Everything in reality proved that Kang-jun was just an ordinary Korean youth.

Lee Kang-jun who worked at the convenience store and lived in a 250,000 goshiwon.

Was there anything else?

The memories of the dream were already beginning to fade.

He couldn't recall the face of his beautiful household member Hayun or his competent military adviser Keirun.

He remembered his dream after waking up. However, it was common for the memories to disappear after a few minutes.

So, Kang-jun only remembered that he was a sovereign with great ability in his dream, but the details gradually faded from his

memory.

‘Damn! It was just a dream. Wake up, Lee Kang-jun.’

He had to acknowledge the reality.

He didn’t know what happened in the ridiculous dream but this was reality.

However, no matter how he thought about it, something was strange.

Was this really reality?

Was this the real him?

Who was he?

Kang-jun’s expression suddenly changed.

And he closed his eyes.

Just like in his dream, he started meditating.

The fact that he was just Sovereign Lucan in his dream wasn’t intentionally injected by someone, but an idea he already had unknowingly.

He feared that everything that happened was just a dream and that he would return to his original self when it broke.

It was so deep in his heart that he wasn't aware of it.

In the end, this was a situation that he created.

He willingly sealed his own abilities.

This was also done through the Will of the Dimension.

‘This is an illusion, but not an illusion. If I don't wake up here, this really will become my reality. Once I reach the end of my life here, I truly will die.’

It was through his own will, not anyone else's.

It was a type of suicide.

He could die even if he reached the transcendent stage.

Kang-jun's most terrifying enemy was himself.

Strictly speaking, it was his own fear.

He just couldn't understand why he had suddenly confined himself in this illusion.

He had just entered the small world of the anomalous phoenix.

At that moment, he had fallen into the illusion.

'A test from the anomalous phoenix? Or maybe that man and woman?'

If he went there, he would know.

Kang-jun opened his eyes and there was a flash of light in his eyes.

Hwakak!

The small room started to distort.

The single bed, the bag of sweets and the fantasy novel he was reading were just illusions.

The illusions disappeared and a dark space was left.

It was a mysterious place where it was dark but he could see clearly.

It was familiar.

This was the battle field.

Why did he come here when he didn't open the battle field?

However, Kang-jun's expression was calm.

It was because he confirmed that all his powers had returned.

The Wings of Chaos were Stage 9 and he had all the abilities of the Lv135 Sovereign Lucan.

He also had the ability to use dimensional power, the most fundamental and powerful force in the dimensional system.

Thus, the shadows flowing towards him were trivial.

Susususu.

There are numerous unexplained shadows.

Kang-jun had seen them once before.

They were the ones who showed up with Sovereign Herod, Jung Kwang-hyeon, who had been defeated by Kang-jun.

The shadows appeared endlessly.

The space of the battle field kept expanding and the number of shadows increased.

Then the shadows started to take on clear shapes.

Surprising, they were his household members, including Keirun, Hayun, Germuz, Heksia and the others.

They also included all his troops, including the ratian warriors.

However, they revealed their hostility toward Kang-jun by attacking.

What was even more surprising was that their skills were incredibly strong.

All of them had a similar level to Kang-jun.

'Is this another trick?'

Kang-jun knew that this was also an illusion.

However, this time, it was an illusion created by someone else.

In other words, the Keirun and Hayun over there weren't real.

However, this was the battle field, so he had to get rid of all of them.

He had to fight a number of beings with abilities similar to himself.

Even if Kang-jun did win, it would take a long time.

Kang-jun sneered and his eyes shone coldly.

"I don't know who you are but you can keep on testing me."

Kang-jun moved forward and wielded his sword.

Flash!

Heavenly Cut emerged from his sword.

It didn't separate the enemies in front but the space in front of him.

The battle field was split apart.

Susususu.

The shapes of those surrounding Kang-jun blurred and they faded away.

Then an empty space with nothing in it appeared.

At that time, dozens of shadows gathered before Kang-jun.

‘More shadows?’

Was the test still unfinished?

“It is useless.”

Kang-jun was about to move his sword again when a shadow suddenly cried out,

“Wait a minute.”

Chapter 131: Ring Of A Dimensional Sovereign (2)

The shadows around Kang-jun bowed toward him. Everyone had a very courteous attitude.

“Who are you?”

One of the shadows stepped forward after hearing Kang-jun’s question.

“We don’t know who we are. We just came to let you know that you are now out of our control.”

“Out of your control? What do you mean?”

“You have reached a high position that is beyond our abilities. No matter what you do, we can’t punish or discipline you. In other words, you are no longer bound by the rules of Hwanmong.”

“.....!”

Kang-jun doubted his ears at this moment. He had been expecting this someday, but that day had finally come.

Escape from the rules of Hwanmong!

The meaning of it was enormous.

There were no penalties, so he no longer needed to perform the sovereign missions.

It didn't matter what he did as a sovereign since no one could get involved.

Of course, all his abilities remained intact.

Kang-jun asked just to check once more,

"Does that mean I don't have to perform the missions anymore?"

The shadow shook his head.

"That's not it. This area hasn't changed. Your missions will continue until you reach the 100th mission. It just means that we won't be able to do anything if you fail the mission."

That was what the shadow meant. However, Kang-jun didn't mind that he had to keep doing the missions.

No, this was better.

He would be able to use the missions to level up and receive compensation.

In the meantime, they were forced quests but Kang-jun now had the freedom to do the quests when he wanted.

Kang-jun asked suddenly,

"Then are you the one who tested me after I entered the world of the anomalous phoenix?"

The shadow tilted its head to one side.

"We didn't test you. Once you reach a level that we can no longer control, the battlefield test will appear."

The shadows acknowledged that the battlefield was an illusion and test produced by them.

Then who made the first test where he had returned to the life of person living in a goshiwon?

The shadow said,

"Now, we will present a special token to you. It proves that you have transcended the rules of Hwanmong and that you are entitled to deal with us at any time."

The moment his words ended.

[The sovereign token no longer has any effect on you, a sovereign who has transcended the rules of Hwanmong.]

[The Demonic Dragon's Ring is unequipped.]

[The Wyvern Ring is unequipped.]

[The Cloak of the Wind is unequipped.]

[The Earrings of Valor is unequipped.]

[The Necklace of Wisdom is unequipped.]

[Your strength has decreased by 10.]

[Your agility has decreased by 10.]

[Your charisma has decreased by 3.]

All the sovereign tokens were automatically removed and the stats raised by them decreased.

They didn't disappear but entered his inventory. The exception was the Demonic Dragon's Ring that vanished.

Then one of the shadows handed a treasure box to Kang-jun.

“Take this. This contains the badge of transcendence that is bound to you.”

Kang-jun took the box and opened it.

At the moment, a ring that was shining brilliantly showed up in front of Kang-jun.

Dimensional Sovereign Ring

-Rating: Transcendent

-This is the sign of a dimensional sovereign that can only be attached to the sovereign who transcends the rules of Hwanmong.

-Strength +100, Agility +100, Intelligence +100

-Good luck +10, Charisma +20.

-Can use the power of the sovereign to pull the desired subject from the constraints of a household.

‘Oh! This is?’

Kang-jun had been upset by his stats falling after the sovereign tokens were removed.

Strength or agility didn’t matter, but the fall in charisma from losing the Demonic Dragon’s Ring was the biggest blow.

However, that regret completely disappeared once he saw the Dimensional Sovereign Ring.

‘I didn’t know there were transcendent grade items.’

An item higher ranked than myth grade!

Just putting it on increased his strength, agility and intelligence by 100 points.

Right now, stats didn't mean a lot, but he couldn't help feeling good.

However, the truly great things were his good luck and charisma.

Good luck +10 and charisma +20.

Compared to this, the Demonic Dragon's Ring was like the lowest grade japtem.

Moreover, the power of a dimensional sovereign!

Kang-jun was now able to release anyone's bonds. Kang-jun could make anyone he wanted become his household member, even if they already belonged to someone else.

'Shall I put the ring on?'

Kang-jun immediately placed the Dimensional Sovereign Ring on his left hand.

Hwaaack!

At that moment, a radiant light emerged from Kang-jun’s body.

Then a message appeared.

[The Dimensional Sovereign Ring will belong to you permanently.]

[Your war ability has increased to the transcendent level.]

[Reaching transcendent warfare has increased charisma by 10.]

[Reaching transcendent warfare has increased good luck by 3.]

The moment he put on the ring, his war ability rose from supreme to transcendent.

This was accompanied by a rise in charisma and good luck!

That wasn’t the end.

[Your level will rise to suit your war ability, which is at the transcendent level.]

[Your level has increased by 65.]

Lv.200 (Exp 00.00%)

[War] Transcendent

Health: 99070/99070

Dimension force 96850/96850

Strength: 204 (+100)

Agility: 205 (+100)

Intelligence: 198 (+100)

Good Luck: 16 (+13)

Charisma: 42 (+21)

Level 200! A huge level up!

He didn't think that it was meaningless to level up anymore.

His level rose by 65 at once, so he could feel that his combat power had increased.

It wasn't the same as strengthening his wings by one stage, but it was approximately half a stage?

He only had a question about one thing.

'In fact, I wasn't transcendent yet, so why did I suddenly become transcendent?'

Kang-jun was well aware that he was far from reaching the state

of transcendence.

He knew it better than anyone else.

No matter how he thought about it, there was a gap between his current status and the realm of transcendence.

'Maybe it is a misunderstanding.'

However. that wasn't possible. He had already worn the Dimensional Sovereign Ring and raised his level.

'Anyway, it is a relief.'

He was relieved because he no longer had to fear the rules of Hwanmong.

Moreover, wondering about how to live in the future wasn't a big deal. He had become a free existence in the dimensional system, so it didn't matter what he did.

Then one of the shadows said,

"Now, one of us will reside at your headquarters, so contact us at any time if you want to make a deal."

"A deal?"

“You can make deals with us regarding things that belong to Hwanmong. Just look for us if you want to find out more details.”

After that, the shadows bowed to Kang-jun and faded away. The surrounding space started to distort.

The world that was revealed was a beautiful space.

There was clear, cool air with a blue sky.

There were all types of vapours as well as...

Fruit trees glowing with a mysterious light.

‘Where is this?’

Fortunately, he noticed mysterious faces.

They were located next to a large rock under the shade of a huge tree.

There was a man and woman holding Anomaloria Golden Scale Insects in their hands.

They were still holding the Anomaloria Golden Scale Insects but were surprised to see Kang-jun.

The young man said,

"Did you pass the dimensional exam? You couldn't have come here if you hadn't passed the test. It had been ambiguous when I first saw you."

Then the woman with black hair said,

"It is great. Another transcendent beside us is born in Pavaria Station."

Kang-jun was inwardly amazed by their words.

'Transcendent?'

The birth of another transcendent besides them.

Then their identities?

Kang-jun asked them immediately.

"Are you the Top Dragon Shakan and Top Demon King Keljark, the transcendents of Pavaria Station?"

The red-haired man nodded with a frown.

“Yes,. I am Shakan.”

The black-haired woman also nodded.

"As you said, I am Keljark.”

Kang-jun’s eyes widened. It really was them.

‘They are both at war but it doesn’t seem like it.’

Rather than fighting, Shakan and Keljark seemed just like friends to Kang-jun.

‘But are they really transcendent?’

Kang-jun could sense their power through Will of the Dimension.

Both of them were very strong, but they seemed far from Kang-jun’s idea of transcendence.

They seemed just like Kang-jun. No, didn’t it make sense if they were like him?

‘If they are transcendent, then I am transcendent.’

Kang-jun had been thinking too highly of the realm of transcendence.

Kang-jun didn't acknowledge it but he had in fact received the status of transcendence.

If not, the shadows that controlled the rules of Hwanmong wouldn't have given Kang-jun the Dimensional Sovereign Ring.

Therefore, Kang-jun decided to admit it to himself.

He was already transcendent.

'Then what have I been training in?'

Kang-jun thought that was the true state of transcendence.

Compared to that, his current level was like a young child.

He was sure of that.

However, he decided to leave these concerns for later.

Right now, his priority was to tame the anomalous phoenix.

Suuk.

Kang-jun pulled out the Anomaloria Golden Scale Insect.

Hwaaack!

A gorgeous golden insect!

Shakan and Keljark frowned as they glimpsed it.

They looked at Kang-jun with disgruntled expressions.

“I said to leave it to the anomalous phoenix but it can’t be helped. Right now, you are making a very big mistake.”

“A mistake?”

"Of course. Haven’t you figured it out?”

Shakan said with a meaningful smile,

"I just remembered who you are. Sovereign Lucan from Earth Hwanmong who entered my camp a little while ago. Radius sent me an image of your appearance.”

Kang-jun nodded.

"You seem to know a lot. Your words are right. I am Sovereign Lucan.”

Shakan sneered.

“Lucan! Listen carefully. The anomalous phoenix might choose you but what happens afterward is entirely your responsibility.”

“What does that mean?”

“If the anomalous phoenix chooses your golden insect, I will kill you and the anomalous phoenix.”

“.....!”

While Kang-jun was astonished by those words, Keljark spoke,

“Lucan? Isn’t he the one who left Earth Hwanmong to try and kill Colladikus?”

Keljark’s eyes flashed as she gazed at Kang-jun.

“My intentions are the same as Shakan’s. In other words, this isn’t a place for someone like you to interfere. If you don’t know your place and continue to persist stubbornly, then you will disappear forever from Pavaria Station.”

The two transcendent beings were threatening him. Kang-jun was silent for a moment before opening his mouth.

"Then I'll tell you my intentions. If the anomalous phoenix chooses your golden insect instead of mine..."

A deep light gleamed in Kang-jun's eyes.

"I will kill both of you and the anomalous phoenix."

Chapter 132: Anomalous Phoenix (1)

At that moment, Shakan and Keljark looked at Kang-jun with absurd expressions.

Kang-jun said that he would kill them if the anomalous phoenix chose them.

‘I will kill all of you!’

He was saying this to the transcendents of Pavalia Station, not anyone else.

It was important to tame the anomalous phoenix, but he also had to worry about Shakan and Keljark.

However, the anomalous phoenix also heard Kang-jun’s words.

‘I will kill both of you and the anomalous phoenix.’

The anomalous phoenix was a mysterious being and its eyes sparked as it heard Kang-jun express his desire to kill it.

“Kaaaaack-!”

Now, the anomalous phoenix was looking at Kang-jun and his golden insect with extreme animosity.

Kang-jun was exposed in front of two transcendents and a mysterious being.

Chu chu chu chu.

Kwa kwa kwa kwa!

The surrounding space was still very peaceful.

However, an intangible atmosphere flowed towards Kang-jun.

It was an unprecedented power that seemed like it could collapse the heavens and earth as well as destroy time and space!

As a result, Kang-jun faced his greatest crisis since leaving Earth Hwanmong. He might have transcended by continuously breaking through his limits, but he had three opponents.

Two of them had reached transcendence a long time ago.

It was impossible for him to win when it was one against three.

Perhaps this was the moment his life ended in Hwanmong.

Why had he said those words?

No matter how angry he was, he had to look at the situation.

If he said that he was going to kill opponents that he couldn't beat, then, naturally, he would die.

However, Kang-jun would say the same thing again.

The strange self-confidence came from an unknown part of him.

Suddenly, the sword of the black-haired man from the Guardian Hall came back to him.

The mysterious sword skill that he still couldn't imitate!

Fortunately, he had imitated it when he suppressed the fire spirit queen, Klater, but it hadn't been seen since then.

That sword suddenly popped into his head.

He couldn't use it, but he felt a strange confidence when he remembered it.

At the same time, anger sparked inside him.

Anger towards the transcendents!

Flash!

A strange light shone in Kang-jun's eyes as he gazed at them.

Shakan, Keljark and the anomalous phoenix trembled as they witnessed the light.

“.....!”

“.....!”

“.....!”

What did they see that caused the absolute beings of Pavalia Station to tremble?

It was very confusing for Kang-jun as well.

The light emerged from Kang-jun's eyes and headed towards Shakan.

The light moved vertically from Shakan's head to his crotch. As Shakan's body was cut in half, the light started to cut him horizontally countless times until he was turned into thin shabu shabu meat.

At that time, the light headed towards Keljark.

Keljark's black hair rose from the shock and her eyeballs fell to the ground. Her skin became full of cracks and she shattered into dust.

The anomalous phoenix was no exception. The mysterious light burst and pulled out all its red feathers. The neck was swiftly turned and broken, while the body was opened from chest to crotch and intestines poured out. The anomalous phoenix was a mysterious entity of the dimensional system, but now, it was just a well-groomed chicken about to enter a pot.

Of course, these things hadn't actually happened.

It all happened in an instant after the light emerged from Kang-jun's eyes.

The light sent an illusion to Shakan, Keljark and the anomalous phoenix.

Kang-jun also saw the same illusion as them. Technically, he was the source of that illusion.

It was because he wanted to kill them using those methods when his anger had flared.

The human imagination was really terrible when someone became upset. However, it was just his imagination.

He didn't intend to do those things. He just imagined methods of

getting rid of them.

At the current time, he didn't have the capabilities to do such things.

However, Kang-jun had no idea that his imaginations were passed to them and caused them to feel an unbelievable fear.

They didn't realize that Kang-jun didn't have such capabilities and completely lost against him.

Thus, Kang-jun took out his sword in preparation to fight for his life.

Teeop!

The anomalous phoenix flew like lightning and swallowed the Anomaloria Golden Scale Insect in Kang-jun's hand.

That wasn't the end.

The anomalous phoenix blew away the golden insects that were in Shakan and Keljark's hands.

The Anomaloria Golden Scale Insects flew in the air and turned into powder.

“Kaack-!”

‘Did I do well?’ It looked at Kang-jun with that expression.

‘This guy?’

Kang-jun was confused as the anomalous phoenix stared at him with bright eyes.

‘What is it doing now?’

Kang-jun could see that the anomalous phoenix had completely abandoned any hostility toward him.

It was strange that the bird suddenly ate Kang-jun’s golden insect as well as eliminated the ones belonging to Shakan and Keljark.

‘Well, is it mine now?’

His goal of taming the anomalous phoenix had been achieved.

However, now wasn’t the time to be happy.

If the anomalous phoenix selected Kang-jun, Shakan and Keljark would try to kill him.

Kang-jun looked nervously at Shakan since he thought Shakan

would attack him.

However, Shakan just sighed with relief instead of attacking. It was the same for Keljark.

They were sincerely relieved that the anomalous phoenix had chosen Kang-jun.

‘I-I’m glad. If the anomalous phoenix had eaten my insect, then I would have surely died by now.’

Shakan placed a hand on his chest.

As a transcendent being, he knew better than anyone how great transcendence was.

He was convinced that Kang-jun was a transcendent being a few levels above him.

Moreover, he thought that Kang-jun had just given a warning.

Keljark thought the same.

‘What if the anomalous phoenix had eaten mine? Scary.’

Her eyeballs had fallen out and her entire body had cracked and turned to dust.

It was more cruel than the brutal attacks of her hundreds of enemies before she had become a Top Demon King.

She wasn't afraid of dying a cruel death but of an unprecedented power that made a transcendent like her helpless.

In front of Kang-jun, she felt helpless like an orc in front of a dragon.

Their abilities didn't work against Kang-jun.

It caused them to feel extreme fright.

Was there anything else? Shakan laughed awkwardly and said,

"Congratulations on receiving the anomalous phoenix, Lucan."

Then Keljark said quickly,

"I also congratulate you. You are worthy of obtaining that guy."

What was this? Kang-jun was blank for a moment.

'Are they playing around?'

He was confused.

'Was that really just my imagination?'

However, he then shook his head. It was a ridiculous thing to think about himself.

It was like seeing the last moments of a person's life before death!

It seemed to harmonize with something.

The mysterious sword skill that he still couldn't imitate!

"Kaack-!"

At that moment, the anomalous phoenix came up to Kang-jun's hand.

'Huh?'

The feathers of the anomalous phoenix moved against his hand. It was like he was stroking Rodiam.

The current anomalous phoenix was smaller than its original size by dozens of meters.

It was about the size of a peacock.

'Is this a sign that it considers me its master?'

Kang-jun stroked the feathers of the anomalous phoenix.

At that moment...

[The anomalous phoenix, Sajitia, has entered your household.

[Sajitia is now your faithful subordinate.]

[For the first time, an anomalous phoenix has entered your household.]

[Charisma has risen by one.]

He finally got an anomalous phoenix. It was under his control.

Thanks to that, charisma rose by one!

'Sajitia? That is its name.'

At that moment, Sajitia turned into red light and penetrated Kang-jun's wings.

Hwaaack!

The Wings of Chaos shone with a red light.

[The power of the anomalous phoenix Sajitia resides in the Wings of Chaos.]

[Your flying speed has greatly increased.]

Once Sajitia entered, his wings became stronger and the flying speed rose.

Inwardly, Kang-jun was amazed.

‘Sajitia has this ability.’

Kang-jun sensed that his wings alone now achieved the speed of an anomaloria, a mysterious stingray creature.

Of course, if he wanted more speed, he would have to summon Sajitia.

The encouraging thing was that not only his flying speed but his strength also increased due to Sajitia.

In particular, there was a drastic rise in his abilities in the air.

Thus, Kang-jun’s expression relaxed.

If he had Sajitia, he could now deal with both Shakan and Keljark.

At that moment, Shakan and Keljark exchanged glances.

In fact, their purpose in taming an anomalous phoenix was to use that same advantage to increase their powers.

However, that all disappeared the moment the anomalous phoenix disappeared into Kang-jun's wings.

It was imperative that they got out of there.

They no longer had anything to do there and wanted to get as far away from Kang-jun as possible.

However, due to Kang-jun, they couldn't move carelessly.

Chapter 133: Anomalous Phoenix (2)

Kang-jun asked suddenly,

"I was wondering about one thing. The two of you are at war with each other, but I don't see it."

Shakan and Keljark looked surprised like it was an unexpected question. Shakan nodded and said,

"It is true that we are in some type of war. We have been fighting for a long time. However, the war is different from what you think."

"Different?"

"If I had to put it in an easy to understand way, we are just enjoying a game."

"A game?"

"It is a game where we build bases and destroy the opponent's base. We don't do much direct fighting, so we have a type of friendship."

".....!"

Kang-jun was stunned. Then they were just enjoying a type of

territory game over small worlds?

It was the same as a real-time combat simulation game.

‘These damn people! It is really scary because it makes no sense.’

These people who reached transcendence were playing such a joke against those who lived in the small worlds?

Kang-jun recalled the despair of his lover, Aquana, when she had been released from the Aok prison.

It had been carried out by the self-proclaimed Top Demon King Colladikus, but technically speaking, the two transcendents were behind the war.

The great battle between the spirit worlds and demon worlds!

Kang-jun had thought there was a big reason behind it.

Yet there was no special justification and it came from a game between the two transcendents.

How foolish was that?

Aquana was just one of the many victims.

How many, apart from her, had disappeared as sacrifices of this game?

"Shit! The two of you aren't worth leaving alive."

Even though Kang-jun was also a transcendent, he had been thinking of leaving them alone.

He gained the rare anomalous phoenix but couldn't risk a mistake that might flip the situation.

Being a transcendent didn't mean absolute victory.

He couldn't guess how much the demon king and dragon had trained until they became transcendent.

He wasn't willing to kill these transcendents.

However, Kang-jun couldn't forgive them the moment he heard that they were playing a game with the small worlds.

The game had lasted thousands of years and hearing the word 'friendship' provoked his rage even further.

There were other things for friends to do, so why a war?

Who was going to release those who had died?

The answer was to kill them.

Chu chu chu chu.

Kang-jun immediately sealed off the surrounding area.

This was a new type of battlefield.

In the meantime, a question would pop up asking if he wanted to create it. Now, he could create the field using his will.

A dimensional field!

Unless Kang-jun released it himself, they absolutely couldn't escape.

It wouldn't happen unless they killed Kang-jun and Kang-jun intended to kill them first.

"It would be better to throw away any ideas of survival."

An eerie will sprang out from his eyes.

"W-wait a minute!"

Shakan and Keljark panicked as they were suddenly locked in the ward Kang-jun created.

Now, they had to choose between being killed by him or fighting and dying anyway.

However, they already had no intentions of fighting with Kang-jun. Shakan hurriedly asked,

"Why do you want to kill us?"

Kang-jun replied coldly,

"Are you asking because you truly don't know? Driving the whole dimensional system into war without any justification! Is that cause for your deaths?"

Keljark looked at Kang-jun like she was unhappy with something.

"You're misunderstanding something. We have never been directly involved with the war. We just stayed behind those who wanted to fight. It is true that we enjoyed anticipating the results."

Shakan nodded immediately.

"Keljark's words are correct. And we restrained those on our sides. Otherwise, a bigger war would have occurred. Without us, the Pavalia Station might have been ruined by the war between

small worlds.”

Kang-jun just snorted.

"Don't talk nonsense. For the sake of your game, you herded the small worlds into a war but prevented a big war. Do you expect me to believe that?"

Keljark nodded.

"You have to believe it. It is the truth."

"If you want an excuse, it should be something more plausible. Keljark! A demon king who loves slaughter and destruction, like you, tried to stop a big war? That doesn't make sense."

Keljark shrugged.

"I used to do terrible things when I was a demon king, but after becoming transcendent, trivial things like slaughter and destruction disappeared. Rather, I am trying to prevent the demon kings from causing bigger accidents."

"Then what about Colladikus? Earth Hwanmong was in a crisis because of him."

Keljark then looked embarrassed.

“That couldn’t be helped. It is a common occurrence because I have many demon kings under me, not just Colladikus, and frankly, I’ve turned a blind eye to some demon kings.”

Basically, she didn’t care if Earth Hwanmong was destroyed by the plundering of a demon king.

“Is that an excuse?”

Once Kang-jun’s expression became ice cold, Keljark lamented,

"Anyway, I have nothing else to say about it. Obviously you think that I am an evil being.”

She immediately continued,

"But from now on, I will thoroughly prevent the demon kings from going near Earth Hwanmong. I will also give Colladikus to you, so will that be enough to stop your anger?”

Shakan also spoke,

"It is true that I threatened you because I was upset over the anomalous phoenix, but I truly didn’t intend to kill you. I was just trying to scare you. I’ll apologize for that, so let’s stop the fight here. Frankly, the appearance of another transcendent is very welcome for us.”

“.....”

Kang-jun was silent for a moment.

There were no signs that they were lying. As transcendents, they had no reason to lie.

Kang-jun stared at them and said,

"The two of you could have prevented the war. You subtly encouraged the war game and consistently used excuses."

Shakan and Keljark were silent for a moment, then Shakan opened his mouth.

"I admit that I was wrong, but we haven't only committed mistakes. It is nothing compared to what we have been doing for Pavalia Station."

Keljark gazed at Kang-jun and declared.

"It is like Shakan said. We have been protecting Pavalia Station for a very long time. Once you understand that, the idea of killing us will disappear."

"You are protecting it from destruction?"

What was this? Keljark nodded.

“Yes, it is something that only the transcendents of Pavalia Station can do.”

“What?”

"The Hall of Destruction! Go there and you'll be able to understand our words. "

What was the Hall of Destruction? Shakan spoke while Kang-jun was still wondering over it.

“Lucan! It will be very hard for you in the future if you kill us. You will have to do a very hard task by yourself.”

What was the task?

Kang-jun was silent for a moment before nodding. He released the field and said,

“Then guide me there.”

"Now we are communicating.”

Keljark summoned something.

It was an anomaloria!

It emitted a much more brilliant light than the one Radius was riding.

"We have to move through warp movement, so get behind me."

The anomalous phoenix was the fastest in the dimensional world, but it didn't know where the warp point was.

Therefore, Kang-jun climbed onto Keljark's anomaloria. She turned and gazed at Kang-jun.

"It is the first time I've had someone else on here. Be sure to hold onto me tightly, or else you may fly away during the warp. You won't die but it will be tiring having to find your position again."

"Don't worry."

Kang-jun nodded and hugged Keljark from behind. A mysterious aroma flowed from her black hair but she didn't feel like a person.

In particular, Kang-jun was still feeling sour toward her.

He was going to check out the task required for Pavalia Station, but he hadn't forgiven her yet.

“Depart.”

Meanwhile, Shakan had also summoned his anomaloria.

Pak!

The bodies of the two anomalorias shone and they disappeared.

Chwaaaaaah!

The anomaloria warp wasn't moving from place to place like a space movement.

It was like moving through a tunnel of light at a fast pace.

It was similar to the warp scenes in science fiction movies, but the level of splendour was different.

Chwaaaaaah!

'It is surprisingly spectacular.'

Kang-jun was inspired by the different experience. It just felt a little ridiculous to be hugging the waist of a demon king. As the speed got faster, the strength in his arms increased.

Chuuuot!

After a while, the warp tunnel disappeared and they appeared at the Hall of Destruction, one of the hidden spaces of Pavalia Station.

Kwaaaah!

There was a huge, dark hole. It had an eerie appearance, reminiscent of a black hole.

‘It is unique to see such a thing in the dimensional sea.’

Kang-jun could feel a very threatening energy from the Hall of Destruction.

It felt like he shouldn’t approach carelessly.

His subconscious sent him a danger signal.

‘Strange. Why do I feel a familiar energy coming from that dark hole?’

There was something curious but for that reason, it was a very dangerous place to approach.

“You can release your arms, or do you intend to keep hugging me?’

Kang-jun was so distracted by the Hall of Destruction that he forgot he was still hugging Keljark. He had tightened his arms so that he wouldn't fall during the warp.

“This! I forgot.”

Kang-jun quickly released his arms, moved to another area and gazed at the Hall of Destruction.

However, a very strange thing happened then.

The Hall of Destruction suddenly started swirling.

Shakan and Keljark became tense as they saw it.

“This! Is it already that time? It would have been a big problem if we hadn't come here.”

Shakan grumbled as he took out a silver bow.

Meanwhile, Keljark also stared at the Hall of Destruction with black swords in both hands.

“This is good. We can let Lucan understand directly.”

What did they have to be so nervous about?

Kang-jun took out a sword from his inventory and watched the Hall of Destruction.

Chapter 134: Hall Of Destruction (1)

Something popped out from the Hall of Destruction. It was the form of a huge monster completely covered in darkness.

“Kukukuku!”

“Kukakaka!”

It wasn't just one as more continued to pop out. Then Shakan's bow shone brilliantly and hit one of them.

Kwaang!

The brilliant arrow hit the body of a monster, causing it to turn transparent and disappear.

Meanwhile, more than a dozen monsters appeared from the Hall of Destruction.

“Bah! You infernal bastards!”

Keljark moved and wielded her pair of swords.

Kwang! Kwaang!

Every time her swords hit, there was a bang and the monsters

vanished.

Papapat!

Keljark's pair of swords flew in every direction. The monsters also used their weapons to fight back roughly.

Kwarurung! Kakang! Kwaang!

Effortlessly, Keljark avoided or blocked the attacks of the monsters.

Kwang! Kwaang!

Her swords flashed, destroying a pair of monsters every time.

The weapons of the monsters varied from swords to shields, spears, bows, greatsword and even a staff!

Kang-jun was very surprised by their extraordinary combat power.

‘Some of them are similar or even stronger than Rainkar and Colladikus. What is their identity?’

The monsters weren't able to reach the transcendent level, but they would be called an absolute presence in a small world!

Therefore, it would be difficult to win against them without being transcendent.

Monsters with such great combat power were pouring endlessly out from the Hall of Destruction.

Shakan and Keljark were attacking like crazy, but compared to those that were disappearing, far more monsters were popping out.

Soon, the number of monsters reached over 100.

Then Keljark glanced at Kang-jun.

“Lucan! Are you just going to watch blankly? If even one of them escapes from here, it will be a pain.”

Shakan also snapped at Kang-jun,

“Lucan! Hurry. You are now obliged to protect Pavalia Station. If they leave this zone, a disaster will happen to the small worlds.”

“Disaster?”

“That’s right. The worlds they enter will perish due to them.”

"Perish? Are you saying it will be gone?"

"The small world itself will literally disappear. Their purpose is to destroy all the worlds in Pavalia Station."

".....!"

Kang-jun was amazed and this time it was Keljark who cried out,

"Lucan, you despise demon kings because they like slaughtering and destroying, but these guys don't have any other purpose. Their only goal is destruction itself."

Kang-jun was dumbfounded. She made it seem like slaughtering and destruction was normal for the demon kings.

"Are you comparing them to demon kings?"

"I guess so. At least demon kings can be controlled but these guys can't. Anyway, we absolutely have to kill these guys."

What was Keljark expecting?

However, their words made a lot of sense.

Demon kings could join a household. Kang-jun already had eight demon kings under him.

At that time, a monster appeared in front of Kang-jun.

It was a monster with the body of a human and the head of a goat. Its whole body was black. A transparent but destructive energy flashed in both of its eyes.

"Kukukuk!"

It grew bigger and aimed its greatsword at Kang-jun.

Paaaat! Pa pa pa pa!

It was a large sword that flew at the speed of light! The greatsword caused countless changes as it swept through the area.

Sususu.

However, Kang-jun moved his hand once and not only was the greatsword broken, but all the monsters around him were gone.

[An Unknown Piece has been acquired.]

He didn't get any experience, only an Unknown Piece.

‘What is this?’

It was his first time seeing the item.

Unknown Piece

-Rating: Unknown.

-An item obtained after defeating monsters from the Hall of Destruction. The use is unknown.

‘Hmmm.’

This was the first time that an item description like this had come out.

The item rating didn’t appear and he couldn’t tell what it was used for.

However, he couldn’t ask Shakan and Keljark since they were immersed in battle.

Kang-jun suddenly recalled the demon alchemist Sud who was in his shadow.

"That's right. Sud, do you know the item that just went into the inventory?"

(It is the first time I’ve seen it. Leave it to me and I’ll try to find out.)

Sud's voice was filled with curiosity.

"Tell me if you find out. Ask me if you need anything."

(Yes, Lord.)

Sud replied and soon became quiet. He was looking at the Unknown Piece without any hesitation in the space lab attached to Kang-jun's shadow.

Meanwhile, the number of monsters had increased. There were hundreds of them now.

Kang-jun's eyes shone coldly.

Flash! Paaaat!

Rays of light emerged from Kang-jun's sword and dozens of monsters were destroyed at once.

[An Unknown Piece has been acquired.]

[An Unknown Piece has been acquired.]

It wasn't every time, but the drop rate was about one in a dozen.

They didn't give any experience or chaos power.

Then Kang-jun started to get angry.

‘Where do these guys come from?’

There were many of them and they didn't even give Kang-jun anything.

However, if he didn't kill them, the small worlds in Pavalia Station would become extinct.

‘Both of them have been doing such annoying work for so long?’

Suddenly, Shakan and Keljark's words made sense to Kang-jun.

He couldn't understand how hard they lived as transcendents.

That's right.

If Shakan and Keljark hadn't destroyed the monsters coming out of the Hall of Destruction, many of Pavalia Station's small worlds would have disappeared.

Was there any guarantee that Earth Hwanmong wasn't included in that?

In other words, it wasn't possible to deny that Earth Hwanmong was safe due to Shakan and Keljark.

They had defended Pavalia Station until now.

Obviously, it was bad to support a war between small worlds from behind, but he couldn't kill them for that reason alone.

If he killed them, then Kang-jun would be guarding Pavalia Station alone.

He would have to fight against these unknown monsters forever.

There wasn't even any compensation.

It was also lonely.

Shakan and Keljark had been doing this for an extremely long time.

'They really aren't bad people at all.'

Kang-jun decided not to hold that matter against Shakan and Keljark anymore. He was willing to accept their promise about not encouraging wars again in the future.

Flash! Papapat!

Kang-jun destroyed the darkness in front of him relentlessly.

‘Heavenly Unyielding Slash! Heavenly Unyielding Slash!’

He used the wide area skill that was filled with dimensional power.

Pasususu.

The monsters were instantly wiped out once he decided to do his best.

“It is over quicker today.”

"It is definitely more comfortable."

Shakan and Keljark gazed at Kang-jun. Looking at the smiles on their faces, Kang-jun realized that they really welcomed his presence.

"Do you know what this piece is?"

Kang-jun held out an Unknown Piece to them. Shakan and Keljark shook their heads.

"That? I don't know what they are used for, but they rarely drop."

"I've tried everything, but I have yet to figure out what it is. I just throw it away, so tell me if you need it."

A mysterious fragment that even the transcendents didn't know about!

If so, it would be hard for Sud to figure it out.

Then Shakan asked,

"Lucan, how about it? Do you have an idea of how we live now?"

Keljark glanced at Kang-jun and asked,

"Surely, you're not still thinking of killing us?"

Kang-jun answered with a smile.

"I roughly understand what type of life you have lived. Therefore, I will no longer pursue you about the past."

"Huhu, that's right."

"Now you understand some of our pain."

Shakan and Keljark sent him gratified smiles. Kang-jun stared at them and said,

"Instead, I hope that you won't encourage any wars in the future. No matter how bored you are, doing such things as a transcendent isn't good."

Shakan nodded.

"I understand your concerns. Things will be a little different now that we've thought about it."

Did anything else matter?

However, a message appeared in front of Kang-jun then.

[After a short time, the door to Hwanmong will close.]

[Do you want to specify this destination as the location for the door to Hwanmong?]

[Yes/No]

‘Yes! Specify.’

In addition to remembering this as the gate location for Hwanmong, he set it as a warp point as well.

It was surprisingly simple.

He didn't even have to consume a Dimensional Piece.

The anomalous phoenix never forgot a place it had been to.

The anomalous phoenix, Sajitia reminded Kang-jun of this fact.

‘It is very easy.’

He understood why transcendents like Shakan and Keljark were so obsessed with obtaining an anomalous phoenix.

Kang-jun watched them and said,

"I have to go to my world now. Then I will talk to you next time."

Shakan's eyes lit up.

"Are you going back to another world?"

"That's right. I have another life."

It was the real Earth, not Earth Hwanmong.

At that time, Keljark asked with an interested expression,

“Then can I come along?”

"Come along? Is that possible?"

"Of course, if you allow it."

Was this possible? In the cases of ghosts like Hayun, they could enter reality and Hwanmong.

Therefore, maybe it was possible for transcendents like Shakan and Keljark.

"But why do you want to go with me?"

“Just because. I am bored.”

Keljark spoke like it was natural. Kang-jun was dumbfounded.

"You are bored?"

"Lucan, you won't let us play. Then you are responsible."

"Responsible for what?"

Keljark spoke with an expression that reminded him of a money lender coming for a debtor's money.

"You are obliged to relieve my boredom."

Shakan also spoke to Kang-jun with a similar expression.

"You have to take responsibility for your words. Lucan, you have to entertain me so that I won't be bored."

"What am I supposed to do?"

Kang-jun wasn't confident that he could stop the two transcendents from becoming bored. This happened because he asked them not to play around any more.

"Don't worry. The place called earth seems to be interesting."

"I have the same thoughts. Please allow us to come along."

Kang-jun nodded. There was no reason not to allow it.

Chapter 135: Hall Of Destruction (2)

"But who will protect this place if both of you go with me? Surely, you don't intend to leave your clones?"

Then Shakan grinned.

"The ability of a clone can't last for a long time here. I will just leave my anomaloria. It will come to me immediately if something happens."

All presences that weren't transcendent grade wouldn't be able to survive here.

Rather, it was better to leave behind the anomaloria that was a being of the dimensional system. It could immediately warp to its master through warp movement.

"Okay. Then follow me."

Kang-jun didn't know how they could follow him to reality.

In fact, although Kang-jun had become transcendent, he didn't know all the miscellaneous knowledge about the dimensional system.

In other words, he just jumped to Shakan and Keljark's level in combat. He still had a long way to go in miscellaneous knowledge.

[The door to Hwanmong is closed.]

[Your time in the world of Hwanmong is over.]

Finally, the message appeared and the space started to distort.

At that moment, Shakan and Keljark turned into blurry shadows and penetrated into Kang-jun's wings.

"You woke up."

Hayun greeted him with a bright smile.

However, unlike the earlier days, she wasn't sitting on a chair but lying beside him.

It was a natural occurrence after her relationship with Kang-jun deepened.

Kang-jun looked at her like she was adorable and said,

"Good morning."

"Yes. By the way, there is something different about you."

Hayun said after staring at Kang-jun. During the night, Kang-jun had not only reached transcendence in Hwanmong, but he had also become a dimensional sovereign.

As a result, he was no longer bound by the rules of Hwanmong, so Hayun could feel something was different.

Kang-jun smiled.

“It is as you said. I am no longer controlled by the rules of Hwanmong.”

Hayun’s eyes widened with surprise.

“Did you become transcendent?”

“Yes.”

Hayun’s face lit up. It was very meaningful to her that Kang-jun had become transcendent. It was because her destiny lay with Kang-jun as a member of his household.

"Congratulations.

“Thank you.”

Hayun looked very sexy at that moment, so Kang-jun

immediately kissed her on the lips. His hand touched Hayun's chest naturally.

At that moment, a hot wind blew out.

"Hmm hmm! This view is a little bit embarrassing."

"Is this really necessary in the morning? They really are humans."

What was this? Kang-jun was shocked to hear familiar voices in his bedroom.

He turned his head and saw a man and woman standing in front of his bed.

They were a red-haired young man and a black-haired beauty.

Of course, they were the Top Dragon Shakan and Top Demon King Keljark.

Once they came out of his wings, they stared at Kang-jun holding a naked Hayun in bed with strange eyes.

"What? These people?"

Kang-jun asked, covering his lower body with the blanket. This

situation was beyond embarrassing.

Then Shakan shrugged,

"You must have forgotten that we came together. Carry on."

Keljark also said,

"I'm sorry if I'm intruding. I'll leave."

He couldn't speak. What could he say in this situation?

Kang-jun got up and put on some clothes.

In the meantime, Hayun was almost completely dressed in perfect attire.

It was a really marvelous speed.

She knew that Shakan and Keljark were special like Kang-jun. Hayun smiled brightly like nothing had happened and led them to the living room.

"Sit over here."

Then she set some cookies she had baked and cups of warm coffee in front of them.

"We have guests today, so I will prepare a lot of food for breakfast."

Hayun seemed to enjoy the thought as she entered the kitchen and started to wash the rice. At the same time, she had Colt run some errands.

"Today, I will make kimchi stew. I will make rice while you go and buy plenty of pork and tofu. We have kimchi."

"Yes, Hayun-nim. I'll buy pork loins from in front of Jigal Street."

Colt took the credit card from Hayun and disappeared.

After a while, he came back with bags containing pork and tofu.

Hayun put all the ingredients into the kimchi stew.

Bugul bugul.

Shakan and Keljark smelt the distinct scent of kimchi stew as it started boiling.

No matter how transcendent they were, there was a myriad of things they hadn't experienced.

One of those things was kimchi stew.

Kimchi stew was a dish where you could feel the delicious taste of kimchi.

However, the smell was difficult for them to understand. There was no way of knowing if it would be delicious or not.

However, their expressions were full of expectation.

They were going to be tasting something that they had never experienced before!

It made their hearts stir.

‘Indeed, these type of interesting things occur when we follow Lucan.’

‘I’m certainly not bored here.’

The cookies and Americano coffee didn’t stimulate their interests. Still, they had come to a strange world and were going to eat something new.

Furthermore, the TV in the living room was a very interesting tool to them.

As transcendents, it didn't need to be explained to them as they sucked up all the knowledge.

Keljark lay on the couch with her legs curled up and changed the channels with the remote control.

"Wait! Leave it there."

"No, thanks."

Shakan tried to hold it on a channel where idol girl groups were dancing and singing in sexy outfits, but Keljark switched it to a drama with a sneer.

In the end, Shakan rushed and tried to grab the remote.

"Give it to me, Keljark."

However, Keljark stubbornly defended the remote control. She stared at Shakan with fierce eyes.

"Do you want to fight here?"

"I have nothing to lose."

Two transcendents of Pavalia Station were arguing over the TV

channel?

However, Kang-jun, who had just exited from his shower, took Keljark's remote and changed the channel.

“What drama is on in the morning? A girl group show is better.”

“Hey, that is too much.”

Keljark whined but Kang-jun disregarded it. Shakan was delighted.

Hayun laughed and called out to them,

"Breakfast is ready. Come eat."

Kang-jun stood up happily.

“Let's eat.”

Keljark and Shakan also rose immediately.

"Okay."

“Huhu, I always welcome food.”

They sat around the table.

The kimchi stew was spicy but tasty.

Keljark and Shakan made a strange expression at the unfamiliar taste at first, but quickly understood the taste of kimchi stew.

"Kya ~ this soup tastes great."

Spoon up! Lick lick! "This is the taste of pork."

Kang-jun admired their amazing ability to recognize the delicious taste and it seemed like they had been eating it for a long time.

After a while, Kang-jun left the house.

Hayun was busy today with the operation of the Delta building, so he went to a PC room to play games alone.

However, Shakan and Keljark followed after him like they were puppies.

"Why are you coming along?"

"I will just do what you are doing."

"Yes, don't worry about it."

He wanted to enjoy an ordinary life in reality, so he headed to the PC room. This also seemed very interesting to Shakan and Keljark.

Kang-jun was somewhat embarrassed at first, but on the other hand, it made sense.

They were bored.

No, he could see that they were lonely.

Kang-jun was a transcendent and could enjoy an ordinary life in reality, but they had no such things.

Their sole pleasure after fighting the monsters in the Hall of Destruction for so many years was playing around with the small worlds.

Kang-jun's everyday life was interesting to them.

Thus, Kang-jun decided to let them experience even more fun things...

Like pork belly and soju!

A little later in the evening.

First, they shared soju with pork belly, then they went to a pub to have beer and chicken.

Then he heard about why they were playing war games. Keljark spoke first,

"Lucan, I was actually hoping that a new transcendent would appear. Thus, I started the war game."

"What does that mean?"

"If there is a war, people will experience crises and want to become stronger. Among them, there will be those who will exceed the limits. There is no one who will become stronger if it is too peaceful. They would just stay complacent."

Kang-jun frowned. He didn't like the means that she had chosen.

"Then what about all the innocent people who died in the middle of it?"

"I don't know about that, but in the end, you emerged. Lucan is transcendent due to Colladikus. I should give a bonus to him. Hohoho."

Keljark's cheeks were tinged with red. She didn't get rid of the light-headed feeling because she seemed to be enjoying it.

Meanwhile, Shakan wasn't interested in their conversation and just focused on eating.

"Excuse me, one more fried chicken and spicy chicken over here! And some beer as well! Also, please bring a plate of [golbaengi muchim](#) as well!"

(Golbaengi muchim: a type of spicy sea snail salad snack consumed when drinking alcohol)

It made Kang-jun wonder when they learnt Korean.

The next day, Kang-jun enjoyed an ordinary life with Keljark and Shakan.

Keljark and Shakan became addicted to pork belly and soju and insisted that they eat it every evening. Therefore, for the first time, Kang-jun had to eat it for three days consecutively.

They it was time to go back to Hwanmong.

Kang-jun laid down on his bed as Keljark and Shakan entered his wings.

[The door to Hwanmong is open.]

They appeared at a point near the Hall of Destruction.

Shakan smiled at Kang-jun.

"Thank you, Lucan. I really enjoyed it. I felt the real pleasure of living after a long time."

Keljark also smiled.

"It is the same for me as well, Lucan. It was really a lot of fun. Bring me again at a later time.

After indulging in pork belly and soju, they returned to having the mysterious atmosphere of a transcendent.

Kang-jun nodded.

"Sure, feel free to come at any time."

He felt like they had become friends.

Kwa kwa kwa kwa!

Then Kang-jun's gaze turned toward the Hall of Destruction.

Unlike when the unidentified monsters had popped out, the Hall of Destruction was swirling with an eerie aura.

A familiar aura could sometimes be felt.

Kang-jun's eyes shone.

'Doesn't it seem to be related to chaos power?'

Originally, he had planned to stop by the base in order to celebrate becoming a transcendent with Keirun and the other household members.

However, it was now more important to uncover the secrets of the Hall of Destruction.

He had already talked about it with Shakan and Keljark while drinking.

The next time that monsters popped out, Shakan and Keljark would deal with them while Kang-jun went inside.

Shakan spoke with a worried expression,

"Are you really going to enter?"

"Somehow, I feel sick. You should think about it once again, Lucan."

Keljark also warned him.

Of course, this wasn't the first time they had tried to deter Kang-jun. They had told him many times that it was ridiculous while drinking.

However, this was another chance for Kang-jun to exceed his limits.

It was an opportunity given only to those who had chaos power.

Kuoooh!

It was at that moment that the Hall of Destruction, which had been swirling wildly, abruptly became silent. Once again, a monster popped out.

‘Finally!’

Kang-jun's eyes lit up. His gaze moved to Shakan and Keljark and they nodded.

Chapter 136: Will Of Chaos (1)

The Hall of Destruction stopped swirling.

At the same time, countless monsters poured out of the hole like it was the entrance of a dungeon.

"Kukukukuk!"

“Kukakakaka!”

Shakan and Keljark attacked them from the left and right.

Kang-jun also killed them as he moved forward.

Rather than rushing into an unidentified place, it would be better to enter through a gap after monsters were destroyed.

‘Now.’

After a while, the crack Kang-jun had been waiting for appeared and he didn’t hesitate to rush into it.

However, at that moment, something strange happened.

As soon as Kang-jun entered inside, the Hall of Destruction shook and disappeared without a trace.

Naturally, the unidentified monsters were no longer pouring out.

Shakan searched around with confusion.

“Unbelievable! The Hall of Destruction is gone!”

They had been fighting the monsters from the Hall of Destruction for many years.

Keljark sighed.

“It is good that the Hall of Destruction is gone, but I am worried about Lucan’s safety.”

Shakan nodded.

"The Hall of Destruction disappeared the moment he entered. Obviously, something must have happened.”

"We couldn't even approach it, so how did he go in?"

It wasn't that they hadn't tried to enter the Hall of Destruction over the past centuries.

They had known it was dangerous, but they wondered about the identity of the Hall of Destruction.

However, cracks started forming on their bodies when they got close to it one day and they didn't dare dream of investigating after that.

An unprecedented energy that even transcendents couldn't endure...

That was the Hall of Destruction.

Yet Kang-jun had succeeded in entering the Hall of Destruction, so they didn't know what was going on.

The Hall of Destruction had disappeared forever, so they no longer needed to worry about the worlds being destroyed.

However, they didn't want it to happen because of Kang-jun's sacrifice.

"Lucan will come back safely."

"That's right. He is very mysterious, so he won't die easily."

Shakan and Keljark said, but they couldn't hide their feelings of unease.

It was like time had stopped as they stared motionlessly at the place where the Hall of Destruction had disappeared.

On the other hand, Kang-jun was in an extreme situation.

Although it seemed like he had entered the Hall of Destruction very easily to Shakan and Keljark, Kang-jun was almost turned to dust by the tremendous pressure on his whole body.

The energy filling the Hall of Destruction was definitely chaos power.

However, even though Kang-jun could use chaos power through the Wings of Chaos, it wasn't something he could operate freely like dimensional power.

The Wings of Chaos were a tool that allowed him to use chaos power.

It was similar to the magic staff that allowed a magician to create blazing lava.

Of course, he would be killed in the lava.

It was the same for Kang-jun.

No, the situation was tens of thousands times more dangerous.

When compared to fire, the chaos power in the Hall of Destruction wasn't at the level of lava. It was more like the sun.

Kwa kwa kwa kwa!

‘Kuook!’

In order to overcome the pressure on his entire body, Kang-jun raised his dimensional power to the maximum, but it was useless.

Dimensional power 0/96860

Rather, his dimensional power fell to the bottom in the blink of an eye.

Kang-jun could no longer operate dimensional power.

If it was black magic energy, he could refill it through a potion, but that was impossible for dimensional power.

Dimensional power was refilled from the dimensional sea.

After becoming a transcendent, Kang-jun never had to worry about dimensional power.

However, this was a place where dimensional power was non-existent.

Once dimensional power fell to the bottom, it stayed at zero points.

Nevertheless, Kang-jun was still alive thanks to his Wings of Chaos.

Chu chu chu chu.

A strange shield formed from the Wings of Chaos and protected Kang-jun's body from the pressure.

However, after a short time, cracks started forming on the shield.

Jjejejeok!

Kang-jun sensed that everything would be over the moment the shield broke.

‘Ugh! Was I too reckless?’

He hadn't entered due to a simple impulse but a cry that felt like fate.

‘Enter the Hall of Destruction! So that you can overcome your limits!’

It was this call.

The voice resembled the black-haired man that he had seen in the Guardian Hall.

However, that person had never said those words to Kang-jun.

He just unconsciously felt it.

It really felt like fate.

However, he was going to die instead of overcoming his limits.

Jjejejeok!

The shield disappeared completely and Kang-jun's body was exposed to the pressure of the chaos power.

He was going to die at any moment.

One memory from his time in Hwanmong flowed in his head.

It was that last attack that he saw in the Guardian Hall.

Kang-jun didn't know why it popped into his head at this moment.

However, his mind felt strangely calm after remembering it.

Chuooot!

His body was melting. The durability of Kadiana's Demonic Scaly Armour couldn't last.

Once he was naked, bubbles formed all over his body as it melted down.

The only thing unaffected was his wings.

However, they also appeared to be tearing.

Even in this extreme situation, Kang-jun's mind was strangely calm.

The terrible energy flowing around him started to feel familiar.

Chaos power didn't move irregularly like the name implied.

It had a flow.

The flow of chaos!

It was somewhat similar to the flow of that last attack.

As soon as he realized it, Kang-jun's head cleared.

His body was still melting and feeling tremendous pain. However, it was like his head and body were separate as Kang-jun's head started spinning faster than ever before.

An astonishing thing occurred in the middle of this.

‘Unbelievable! I am gaining chaos power so quickly.’

-Chaos power needed to upgrade to Stage 10: $373521/5120000$
-Chaos power needed to upgrade to Stage 10: $1421422/5120000$

.....

-Chaos power needed to upgrade to Stage 10: $4345211/5120000$
-Chaos power needed to upgrade to Stage 10: $5120000/5120000$

As the chaos power around him permeated into his wings, the chaos power rose to the maximum in the blink of an eye.

[The wings' chaos power is full.]

[Do you want to strengthen it to the next stage?]

[Yes/No]

‘Yes! Strengthen.’

Could he really strengthen his wings to Stage 10 at this moment?

Kang-jun devoted himself to it.

He ignored his melting body and the enormous pain as he strengthened the wings every time the chaos power was full.

[You have failed to strengthen the Wings of Chaos to Stage 10.]

However, immediately after failure, the chaos power just rose again.

There was no need to kill monsters and the chaos power everywhere around him entered his wings.

[You have failed to strengthen the Wings of Chaos to Stage

10.]

[You have failed to strengthen the Wings of Chaos to Stage 10.]

[You have failed to strengthen the Wings of Chaos to Stage 10.]

.....

After becoming a dimensional sovereign, his good luck stat had increased greatly, but he still failed to reach Stage 10.

However, in the midst of one more strengthening attempt...

All the formidable pressure from his surroundings suddenly vanished.

The chaotic storm subsided.

At the same time, a brilliant splendor emerged from Kang-jun's wings.

Hwaaack!

Could it be called a feast of mysterious lights?

The storm of chaos power that seemed as horrifying as hell, now

looked beautiful due to the light from the wings.

A message surfaced.

[The Wings of Chaos have been strengthened to Stage 10.]

[You can't strengthen the Wings of Chaos anymore.]

[Your damage has increased greatly.]

[Health has increased by 100,000 points.]

[Dimensional Power has increased by 100,000 points.]

[You have awakened the Will of Chaos.]

[Chaos power will be present in all your attacks.]

[You can to understand and operate chaos power.]

[Dimensional power has been turned into chaos power.]

[Your war ability has increased to the chaos level.]

[Reaching chaos warfare has increased charisma by 20.]

[Reaching chaos warfare has increased good luck by 5.]

Continuous messages appeared. The Wings of Chaos had reached Stage 10 and Will of Chaos manifested.

At the same time, his power of war rose from dimensional level to chaos!

[Your level will rise to suit your war ability, which is at the chaos level.]

[Your level has increased by 100.]

Lv.300 (MAX)

[War] Chaos

Health: 201070/201070

Chaos Power: 198110/198110

Strength: 304 (+100)

Agility: 305 (+100)

Intelligence: 298 (+100)

Good Luck: 21 (+13)

Charisma: 63 (+21)

Kang-jun reached this state after facing destruction in the Hall of Destruction.

The Hall of Chaos formed from chaos power disappeared.

Even the transcendents Shakan and Keljark had no idea about

what happened.

They just felt like the Hall of Destruction had disappeared after Kang-jun entered it.

However, that moment felt like millions of years to Kang-jun.

And after a long moment of pain, Kang-jun's body was completely restored.

It was the same for his wings.

‘I survived.’

Kang-jun had a stunned look on his face for a while.

Then he suddenly smiled.

‘I finally reached that point.’

The last attack that he had seen in the Guardian Hall.

Kang-jun was now able to use it freely.

He had reached the state of true transcendence that he had longed for.

Of course, it was on a different level from ordinary transcendence.

Kang-jun intuitively knew that he was a chaos being.

‘Now, dimensional power feels like a joke.’

The Wings of Chaos couldn’t be strengthened anymore. The last Stage 10 was reached.

His level also had ‘MAX’ next to it.

It could be said that he had reached the maximum level and his limits.

Reaching the extremes of his strength!

That was such a tremendous gap that it felt like he had been a child before entering the Hall of Destruction and now, he was an adult.

So, Kang-jun felt fulfilled but also somewhat lost. It was an unfamiliar loneliness that came with being the absolute being in this vast dimension.

However, that loneliness only lasted a brief moment.

Kang-jun soon realized that he was just standing at the beginning of a new staircase.

An absolute strength that didn't allow for further growth was just an illusion! There was a region beyond chaos that couldn't be seen.

There was a new world that couldn't be seen unless he became a star in the sky.

Another sky existed above the sky.

Chaos was just the beginning.

After becoming aware of this, the discouragement vanished and a new fighting spirit entered him.

Chapter 137: Will Of Chaos (2)

Wings of Chaos: MAX!

Level: MAX!

Could he surpass this? For a while, the answer was no.

This wall was different from any limitations that he had encountered before. Maybe it was something that he wouldn't be able to overcome forever.

Of course, it might not matter much.

He was in a great state just from becoming chaotic.

Had there been people who had reached new heights after becoming chaotic?

It was Kang-jun's question.

Maybe not. But what if there was? Would they be a god?

Kang-jun wanted to see if there was anyone else who had managed to become chaotic like him.

How many chaos beings existed in this vast world?

It was clear that the Wings of Chaos were made from the will of chaos.

The black-haired man who had given him enlightenment in the Guardian Hall was a representative.

Was he still alive?

It was natural.

A chaos being wouldn't die unless they had tried to destroy themselves.

Therefore, he couldn't be dead.

He might have vanished to another place.

'Somewhere, I hope to meet you.'

There were probably many transcendents. Just as there were various dimensional stations, there would be transcendents present in them.

Each station should have at least one or two.

However, how many chaos beings were there?

He didn't know.

Suuk.

Kang-jun, who was in a state of contemplation, looked around.

Just where was this place?

He had been moving through the Hall of Destruction.

The surroundings were all dark.

'There is no dimensional cloud.'

It was a strange space where dimensional power didn't exist.

At the same time, there was the energy of destruction everywhere!

It was one of the many energies that made up chaos power, so Kang-jun wasn't damaged. However, an ordinary transcendent wouldn't last long in here.

'That's right. This place is like a grave.'

It was a space like a black hole which had caused stations to be destroyed.

If there were any living beings in here, they would have to be chaos beings.

A transcendent with some special fortune might be able to enter it alive, but they wouldn't survive unless they awakened as a chaos being like Kang-jun.

‘Shall I take a look?’

It wasn't difficult to create a portal to return to Pavalia Station.

He just had to consume a bit of chaos power.

No one taught him, but he knew it instinctively, like how a spider knows how to make webs.

It was just one of the many things that could be done with chaos power.

He also realized these facts intuitively.

Therefore, figuring out what he could do with chaos power would be Kang-jun's main work in the future.

Chwaaaaaak!

Kang-jun flew quickly.

This was a realm of death that even the anomalous phoenix Sajitia couldn't enter.

Therefore, Kang-jun needed to fly through here himself.

Still, there was no significant discomfort.

His normal speed could be compared to an anomaloria, which was still fast even if the anomalous phoenix was far superior.

‘There is a portal over here.’

Kang-jun finally discovered something.

A space movement portal!

However, it wasn't a portal but a Hall of Destruction.

It was filled with the aura of chaos.

Kang-jun moved toward it.

Kwa kwa kwa kwa!

It was a tunnel full of chaos power.

Even transcendents would be turned to dust by the changing pressure!

However, Kang-jun felt no discomfort.

Rather than discomfort, it was a place that gave him strength.

His chaos power would be restored just by coming here.

Kang-jun flew along the tunnel like he was walking.

The end of the tunnel was connected to another world where something very strange was happening.

There were shadows of humans, elves, orcs and other species at the end of the tunnel.

Then the chaos power transformed them into giant monsters or, more precisely, the energy of destruction that was a part of the chaos power...

And they exited the tunnel.

"Kukukuku!"

"Kukakakaka!"

Five beings outside the tunnel started charging at the monsters.

"They came out again. Infernal bastards!"

"Come on, get rid of them. If we miss any, the small worlds will be in danger."

Kang-jun instantly knew that they were transcendent.

This was one of the stations in the vast dimensional system.

It was somewhere other than Pavalia Station.

Surprisingly, there were five transcendent beings.

Two dragons, two demon kings and one elf.

They were the guardians of this station and were trying to protect the small worlds here.

'I'm glad to see them.'

Kang-jun was watching them, but they weren't aware of it.

It was because no one could recognize Kang-jun if he concealed himself in the chaos power.

Then Kang-jun headed back into the Hall of Destruction.

Getting rid of this Hall of Destruction was a very easy task for him.

However, it wasn't difficult to realize that he shouldn't do that.

'Those shadows were those who came close to transcendence in their world but couldn't reach it.'

Kang-jun knew this through the chaos power.

'They are turned into monsters through the energy of destruction and attack so that the transcendents will fight against them.'

The monsters were loathed by transcendents.

However, the monsters were absolutely necessary to prevent the transcendents from taking advantage of their power.

It created a sense of crisis where their world may be destroyed!

This stopped them from fighting in order to join together.

Otherwise, it wouldn't be easy for transcendents to know each other. Rather, they were likely to kill each other. This could be very deadly to the sub-dimensional worlds.

Shakan and Keljark had welcomed Kang-jun because they had another ally who could fight against the destruction monsters.

However, there was a greater meaning behind the Hall of Destruction!

It allowed a transcendent person to become a chaos being! A method to break the limits of transcendents!

That was the Hall of Destruction.

Of course, it was impossible to enter the area. There were any roads but only a few could enter.

Kang-jun had entered the realm of the impossible.

Kang-jun flew for a while and saw many such Halls of Destruction.

They were all connected to other stations where transcendents were waiting.

What about the stations that didn't have any transcendents?

There were none. If there was such a place, it would already be incorporated into this dark space after being dominated by the power of destruction.

‘It is really amazing.’

Surely, all of this couldn't be created by chance?

It couldn't be.

It wasn't a coincidence that this tremendous arrangement made it possible to control the transcendents belonging to the dimensional system as well as allow some to enter the path of chaos.

Someone must have done this.

Who was the person? Would they be a god? Or a higher level chaos being?

‘I hope to meet them someday.’

He would either come on his own or Kang-jun would find him after reaching a higher level.

Pahat.

Kang-jun returned to Pavalia Station.

A chaos portal was created in the dark space without another Hall of Destruction.

Even Kang-jun couldn't recreate the Hall of Destruction if he wanted to.

In other words, the fearsome place known as the Hall of Destruction could no longer exist in Pavalia Station.

“Oh! Lucan!”

“You came back safely.”

Shakan and Keljark, who had been gazing at the place where the Hall of Destruction had been, welcomed Kang-jun eagerly.

They breathed out sighs of relief and their eyes were filled with joy.

Looking at their expressions, Kang-jun felt that they were sincerely looking forward to his safe return.

After confirming that Kang-jun was safe, they asked out of curiosity,

“What was in the Hall of Destruction, Lucan?”

"Was it connected to another world?"

Kang-jun just smiled.

"It was a dark space. It was filled with the energy of destruction."

“Euh! It was like that.”

"It is great that you survived such a place.”

“I nearly died. Anyway, you don’t have to worry about the Hall of Destruction appearing here any longer.”

Looking at Kang-jun’s relaxed appeared, Shakan and Keljark once again felt that Kang-jun was stronger than them.

However, Kang-jun never revealed his chaos ability, so he only seemed a little stronger as a transcendent.

It was because Kang-jun’s power was incompatible with Shakan and Keljark.

He finally found people who could be friends in this vast dimensional system, but they wouldn't feel comfortable with him if they discovered the difference in skills.

On the other hand, Shakan and Keljark cheered after hearing that the Hall of Destruction was gone forever.

“Really? We no longer need to see those damn monsters.”

“Ha! Now, I can relax my feet and sleep well. I don't know the last time I rested properly.”

Keljark really did look weary. However, she smiled brightly like she felt much better.

“What are you going to do now, Lucan?”

"I am thinking of traveling a little bit."

"Travel? To where?"

Keljark and Shakan became interested. Kang-jun didn't have any special destination yet.

"I'm going to visit other stations. It will be a little cramped if I stay here."

Shakan nodded.

"The Hall of Destruction is gone, so it won't be a problem if we leave Pavalia Station for a bit."

"That's right, I'm bored."

They acted like they would naturally go on the trip with Kang-jun. Kang-jun was dumbfounded.

"Are you thinking of following me?"

"Of course."

"I want to have fun with you. Are you leaving right now?"

They once again seemed like puppies. Kang-jun waved his hand.

"Not right now. I should look at my household before leaving."

"Then I'll be sleeping until you call. Can I enter your wings for a while?"

Keljark asked with a yawn as she pointed to Kang-jun's wings. As Kang-jun nodded involuntarily, she entered his wings.

Shakan thought it was a good idea and said the same thing,

“I will rest inside your wings, so call me when you will leave for your travels.”

“Wait! Don’t you have a house?”

Kang-jun was dumbfounded. It was a little strange to know that his wings were being used as portable hotel.

Of course, Kang-jun knew that there was a resting place in his wings.

For most wings, only special beings such as spirits or transcendents could enter. However, Kang-jun’s wings had no such restrictions.

If he allowed it, anyone could stay.

Shakan explained with a smile,

"After becoming transcendent, I have lived without a home. I also released all my household members. It was annoying. There are those who followed me, but it is their freedom to do so and I didn’t really care.”

There was no such thing as Shakan’s headquarters. It was the same for Keljark.

Kang-jun felt sorry after hearing those words.

They were transcendent, yet they were wandering around without a home.

Indeed, what need did a transcendent have for a house?

They could just stay anywhere and it would soon be a home.

"Then you can go in there and rest."

"Thank you."

Shakan entered Kang-jun's wings after permission was given.

'Now, shall I return to headquarters?'

Kang-jun returned to Earth Hwanmong through warp movement.

After taking the portal in the Bloody Battlefield, he moved to his headquarters at the Delta building.

"Keirun, it has been a while."

"Oh! Lord!"

Keirun welcomed him. It was the first time Kang-jun had visited the base since becoming transcendent.

"I heard that you became a dimensional sovereign, Lord."

Keirun bowed with an expression full of turmoil.

Chapter 138: Encouraging The Household Members (1)

Keirun already knew that Kang-jun had become a transcendent sovereign.

This was because one of the shadows that enforced the rules of Hwanmong was at the base of the Delta building.

Of course, it was possible for him to feel it with the intuition of an advanced military adviser even without the shadow.

His lord had become a transcendent.

"It is amazing that Lord has become a dimensional sovereign. It is my best luck that I managed to join Lord's household."

Keirun said to Kang-jun with an excited expression.

Kang-jun smiled gently.

"Keirin, it was possible due to your help. I could become stronger without worrying about my bases."

"It was just something I was supposed to do."

"I am telling the truth."

Kang-jun then looked at Keirun with a strange expression.

"I remembered something you once asked me. If you want, I will grant that request now."

"What request?"

Keirun was confused. Then Kang-jun said,

"You said you wanted to become a sovereign as well. If you want, I will release you from my household and also give you a sovereign token."

".....!"

At that point, a tumultuous expression formed on his face.

He remembered his words when he first joined Kang-jun.

However, he shook his head.

"No thanks, Lord. I don't want to become a sovereign."

"Why?"

Keirun laughed bitterly.

"In fact, my desire to become a sovereign has long disappeared after becoming Lord's military adviser."

"Why?"

"From the very beginning, I didn't fit as a sovereign. Rather, as Lord's military adviser, I am more joyful and energetic than all my previous lives. So, please forget about my previous request."

"I will do so."

In fact, Kang-jun had wanted to hold onto Keirun.

It was because Keirun was necessary as his military adviser.

Kang-jun wanted to travel.

Travelling as a dimensional sovereign...

If he found a new world without a master, he planned to establish a base there.

All the worlds would be linked to Earth Hwanmong and the headquarters at the Delta building.

If Keirun was at headquarters, he would be able to take care of everything.

However, there had been the promise from when he first met Keirun. Thus, Kang-jun decided to give Keirun a chance to leave if he wanted.

He wouldn't forcibly hold onto Keirun.

However, Keirun voluntarily told him to take back the old favor, so that was welcome news to Kang-jun.

"Instead, I want to ask you for something else."

"Tell me what you want. If it is something I can do, then I will listen."

He said it sincerely. Keirun hesitated for a moment before saying,

"I didn't know if I could ask Lord for this favour. Can you get a sovereign out from hell for me?"

"Hell?"

"That's correct. Lord is a transcendent and can make deals with those who rule over Hwanmong. If they listen, you can get anyone out of hell."

Well, a shadow was here, so Kang-jun was planning to meet it anyway. It was because he wondered what type of deals were available.

However, one of those deals involved removing a sovereign from hell.

“Who is it?”

“Sovereign Aniel. She was one of my allies and my lover during my last life as a sovereign. Unlike me, who escaped from hell as quickly as possible, she is still suffering in there.”

Kang-jun smiled at the end of the words.

“If that is the case, I will naturally help you. Call the shadow right now.”

After a moment, a shadow appeared.

Unlike the other shadows, this one was hidden so deeply by black hooded clothes that no one would be able to tell it was a shadow.

“I greet Dimensional Sovereign Lucan.”

In the meantime, Kang-jun sat on a throne in his headquarters and the shadow bowed with a very polite attitude.

Kang-jun nodded and said,

"I was told that I could make deals."

"Of course. Anything that belongs to this Hwanmong can be done according to your will. Just grant us one small request."

"Okay. I want to free a sovereign from hell. Is that possible?"

The shadow respectfully bowed and replied,

"It is possible if they are a sovereign in hell, but we have a condition."

"Tell me what it is."

"You only need to find one Destruction Piece."

Kang-jun made a confused sound.

"Destruction Piece?"

"There is a place called the Hall of Destruction in the dimensional stations. Killing those who emerge from there can sometimes get you a Destruction Piece."

Kang-jun pulled out one item from his space after listening.

He hadn't known the purpose of the Unknown Piece and had just kept it in his space.

After becoming a transcendent, the distinction between the inventory and space had become blurred. Now that he was a chaotic being, he no longer needed to worry about the number of spaces.

It was possible to create a space and store as much as possible.

“Oh! This?”

The shadow expressed admiration after Kang-jun showed it the item.

"That is a Destruction Piece."

The shadow's eyes lit up. At that moment, an item description window showed up in front of Kang-jun.

[Destruction Piece]

-Rating: Myth

-A piece with the energy of destruction.

-There is a rare probability of it dropping from a monster with the destruction attribute.

It was a Destruction Piece, not an Unknown Piece.

Kang-jun had 52 of them, but he could get hundreds of thousands more.

He could move to the dark space and go to any Hall of Destruction to beat the monsters.

Fortunately, he didn't need to do such a tedious thing because only one was required. Kang-jun handed it to the shadow.

“Take this and bring Sovereign Aniel to this place.”

“Yes, Lucan.”

The shadow bowed respectfully and disappeared somewhere.

After a while, a balding, skinny woman appeared anxiously.

Keirun looked at the woman with mixed emotions.

“Oh! Aniel! It is definitely you.”

“.....?”

At that moment, Aniel turned her head and saw Keirun. A blue-haired dark elf! She knew who he was.

“K-Keirun?”

Then Keirun embraced her tearfully.

"You must have suffered a lot, Aniel. I never thought I would be able to see you again."

“Keirun, how did you...?”

Aniel couldn't believe this situation. She had just been going through a terrible suffering.

She had been a defeated sovereign in hell.

The shadow bowed to Kang-jun and said,

"Then I will be going if you don't have another request."

“Yes, you may go.”

Kang-jun smiled and nodded.

In the meantime, Keirun and Aniel were hugging each other while sobbing. However, Keirun soon regained his spirit and introduced Aniel to Kang-jun.

"Aniel, he is Dimensional Sovereign Lucan who pulled you out of hell. He is also my lord."

Aniel gazed at Kang-jun with a tumultuous expression. She staggered toward him.

"Thank you very much... I still can't believe that I'm out of hell. Repaying this favour... If you would accept then I would like to repay the favour."

Kang-jun shook his head.

"It was already paid for by Keirun, so don't worry about it. For me, Keirun is like my right arm. I'm just granting him a favour. Now, just let Keirun take care of you and rest."

Kang-jun waved his hand as he spoke.

Then vigor filled Aniel's destroyed body. Kang-jun restored her appearance and abilities to their best condition.

"Ah!"

It was like a dream to Aniel.

Instead of the hellish prisoner state, she had returned to looking like an elf. The ash grey hair turned blonde and full and her dried out skin became white as snow.

Keirun smiled.

"Lord, Aniel is a far superior military adviser than me. If you accept her, you won't be disappointed."

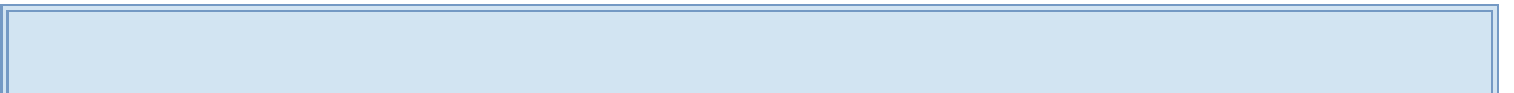
A talent that Keirun recommended! Even if she was his lover, his personality meant that he wouldn't easily recommend something to Kang-jun.

After listening to Keirun, Kang-jun spoke to Aniel,

"Aniel! Do you really want to join my household? It isn't necessary if you just want to repay a favour."

"I would consider it lucky to join the household of Dimensional Sovereign Lucan. My abilities will be helpful to you."

Kang-jun immediately accepted Aniel into his household. At the same time, he accepted Keirun's advice and appointed her as a military adviser under Keirun.



[The elf Aniel has joined your household.]

[Aniel is now your faithful subordinate.]

In the meantime, Keirun had been in charge of all the work by himself, but now, he had Aniel, an outstanding military adviser to help him.

Keirun couldn't stop smiling.

Then other members of Kang-jun's household, including Heksia and Melinad appeared and congratulated Kang-jun on becoming a dimensional sovereign.

Kang-jun gave every single one of them encouragement.

They had joined his household and would remain with him until the end.

Although they were a little weaker than the other members, Kang-jun didn't spare any encouragement for Germuz, the ogre, Rodiam, Kajel, and so on.

Then Heksia approached Kang-jun and said,

"Lord, Grania has said that she is willing to join your household. Can you please accept her? She has been waiting here for Lord for a while."

438th Army Command Grania.

In the past, Kang-jun had worked hard to try and convince her to join him.

At the time, Grania promised to join if Kang-jun won a duel against her, but now, Kang-jun's abilities already exceeded hers.

He had been so busy that he had forgotten about it, but Grania was excited that Kang-jun wanted her.

Kang-jun smiled at her.

"Of course. Call Grania."

Kang-jun had decided to only accept those with the minimum power of a demon king from now on, but Grania was an exception.

He would keep the words that he had said before.

Thus, the beautiful commander with blue wings came to his headquarters with Heksia.

She instantly fell to her knees in front of Kang-jun and cried out,

"I, Grania, the 438th Commander of the Earth Hwanmong

Defense Army will swear my loyalty to Dimensional Sovereign Lucan.”

“Okay. I look forward to it, Grania.”

[The angel, Grania, has joined your household.]

[Grania is now your faithful subordinate.]

[You have acquired an angel for the first time, so charisma has increased by one.]

He had not thought that Grania, who had the same temperament as Heksia, would be an angel.

It was the first time that an angel had joined his household.

Something had gone wrong in the Celestial World a long time ago and she fell to Hwanmong. Then she became the boss of the 40-storey Geonmulin building located in Samsung-dong.

Thanks to that, it became Kang-jun’s territory and the 4,000 troops under her joined as well.

"You are an angel of the Celestial World.”

Kang-jun had thought that Grania was a demon.

Not only Kang-jun, but even Heksia hadn't known that Grania was an angel as most of her abilities as an angel were sealed.

Chapter 139: Encouraging The Household Members (2)

However, Grania couldn't remember what she did wrong or the location of the Celestial World.

All memories of the Celestial World had been erased.

She just remembered faintly that she was an angel.

Hwaaack!

It was at that moment that suddenly, a mysterious but sacred light started to emerge from Grania.

The power of an angel!

The momentum coming from her was equivalent to that of a demon king.

“Unbelievable!”

Grania was also baffled by such a situation.

Kang-jun was amazed.

"What is going on? You must have been quite strong as an angel."

"I still can't remember the Celestial World. Only my power as an angel was restored after joining Lord's household."

"I'm glad to hear that."

Then Grania approached with an inspired expression and knelt down, kissing Kang-jun's hand.

"I'm really glad that you accepted. I was worried that you wouldn't need me anymore."

Grania was regretful that she hadn't joined Kang-jun sooner due to her pride.

"That's why you should've joined earlier."

Kang-jun smiled and stroked her head.

At that time, the merchant, Papillio, entered his headquarters.

"Dimensional Sovereign! Crodin is here to visit you right now."

Crodin, the dark dragon... In reality, they were the boss of the Black Dragon Law Firm.

Kang-jun nodded.

"Enter."

Then a moment later, a familiar black-haired woman in a black dress entered.

To his surprise, she was Han Yeon-soo.

Han Yeon-soo, a lawyer from the Black Dragon Law Firm.

However, unlike the last time he saw her in reality, she now had something magic and bewitching around her.

Even more amazingly, the momentum coming from her was no less than Rainkar.

In other words, she had to be an awakened dragon, not an ordinary dragon.

The boss of the Black Dragon Law Firm, that was said to be a neutral power, was one of the strongest in Earth Hwanmong.

"I am the dark dragon, Crodin. It is a pleasure to see Dimensional Sovereign Lucan."

Crodin bowed politely to Kang-jun.

Kang-jun smiled at her.

"Han Yeon-soo, I didn't know that you were the dark dragon, Crodin."

Crodin looked up carefully at Kang-jun.

"At first, I was just curious because you had the weakest base among the sovereigns, but you've now reached a much higher position that it is awkward. Please forgive me for my rudeness."

"Rudeness? Have you ever been rude to me?"

Crodin scratched her head and muttered,

"Every time I stopped by your house early in the morning to have a meal... I think I was being rude."

"It was a little bit disruptive."

Kang-jun remembered when Han Yeon-soo came in the mornings to eat breakfast.

Even when Kang-jun wasn't home, she came over and asked Hayun to boil ramyun noodles.

Crocin flinched at Kang-jun's response and tears welled up in her eyes.

"I won't do it again in the future. Hayun's dishes are so delicious, but I will stop..."

"Don't worry about it."

Kang-jun waved his hand with a smile. He had only been joking. He hadn't realized that she would panic so much.

"Feel free to come and eat at any time. It is more delicious to eat with many people. Hayun also likes it."

"Really?"

Crocin's expression brightened and Kang-jun nodded.

"In the meantime, you have helped me in many ways, so I am thankful. I didn't have to think about the complicated legal matters in reality, so let's continue to eat together."

"Then I'll visit you often, hoho."

Crocin laughed loudly then flinched when Keirun stared at her.

-How dare you show such an attitude to Lord in front of me?

-I'm sorry. I was too short-sighted.

-Don't disrespect Lord. I will be watching.

-I understand.

Crocin's combat power was much stronger than Keirun's.

However, Keirun was the military adviser that would represent Kang-jun in the infinite worlds.

Most of the work would be handled by Keirun instead of Kang-jun.

This was the reality of the world!

She had to be careful in front of Keirun in Earth Hwanmong.

Crocin spoke politely to Kang-jun with a somewhat crestfallen expression.

"Lucan, there is one thing that I want to ask. It is actually the reason why I came here today."

"Don't feel burdened and tell me."

Kang-jun wondered about Crodin's request. Crodin watched Kang-jun with an awed expression and said,

"I am a neutral force in Earth Hwanmong and have been working with the Earth Defense Army to support the sovereigns of Earth. However, now, I would like to break that agreement."

"Break the agreement? Then you will no longer support the sovereigns? Surely you don't intend to become their enemies."

Kang-jun was surprised by the unexpected words. Keirun also looked at Crodin with surprised and sharp eyes.

Crodin explained hurriedly,

"How can that be? I will continue to support the sovereigns. However, I don't want to deal with the army. I just want to accept your will as a dimensional sovereign."

Crodin asked desperately,

"I have been waiting for a transcendent person to come out of Earth Hwanmong. Can you please take me into your household? I am asking you this."

This was unexpected. Kang-jun had a grave expression on his face.

The presence of an awakened being had asked to join his household.

His increase in charisma was a reason, but it was also due to her closeness with Kang-jun.

Kang-jun got up from his throne and reached out to Crodin with a gentle smile.

"Crodin, I would like for you to join my household."

Crocin's face lit up. She immediately kissed Kang-jun's hand and said,

"Thank you for accepting, Lord. I will swear my allegiance to you forever."

[The awakened dragon, Crodin, has joined your household.]

[Crocin is now your faithful subordinate.]

[An awakened dragon has joined your household for the first time, so charisma has increased by one.]

Crocin raised her head and told Kang-jun her story,

"I landed on Earth 400 years ago. At the time, I was helping the spirits that belonged to Shakan's camp during the great battle

between the demon kings and spirits in Pavalia Station. After losing most of my troops, I was defeated but I discovered Earth Hwanmong and escaped here.”

Something like that had happened. He wondered what Crodin would think if she knew the two people behind that war were sleeping in Kang-jun’s wings.

Nevertheless, ignorance was bliss.

Kang-jun nodded.

"You have been living on earth since then.”

“Yes. I haven’t always participated in the work involving Earth, but I’ve built up a foundation from the shadows. All of that will now move according to Lord’s will.”

"It will move according to my will?”

Kang-jun suddenly wondered about the foundation of the Black Dragon Law Firm. Then Crodin smiled,

"If Lord would like to become an emperor that unifies the planet, it would be possible.”

Kang-jun laughed at the words. She wasn’t a normal dragon but an awakened one. She could have conquered the Earth at least 10

times in the hundreds of years she had been here.

However, she didn't get involved because it was the work of humans.

She just defended Earth from several hostile alien attacks. The humans of Earth didn't know this fact.

"Hostile aliens? They attacked Earth?"

"There's nothing special about the hostile aliens. They are just piratas. There are vast piratas surrounding Earth as well as Hwanmong. I just call them aliens."

"Indeed."

It was natural. It would be surprising for normal people, but not for Kang-jun who had experienced Hwanmong and bigger worlds.

"Anyway, I won't become an emperor. I don't want to get involved in reality. Just leave the people there to take care of the job."

Then Crodin spoke carefully,

"However, Lord, some of Earth's sovereigns want to get involved in the world. They want to prevent unnecessary war and change the absurd world."

Kang-jun nodded.

“It is a good idea, but there needs to be a consensus among the sovereigns. Otherwise, it will be troublesome.”

The sovereigns had the ability to get involved in many of the political and economic problems of the planet.

Of course, they might have different ideas and conflicts of interest.

However, they were conscious of Kang-jun’s existence as the absolute sovereign, so they wouldn’t do something so extreme.

He would interfere if anything happened.

Kang-jun didn’t want to be directly involved in ruling Earth, but he would allow the sovereigns to get involved.

There was no special reason. He just wanted to live an ordinary life on Earth.

He would separate reality and Hwanmong.

‘I will leave reality alone.’

In the dream world, he was beyond transcendent and became a chaos being.

There was literally nothing he couldn't do on Earth.

However, if he tried to control reality, all the fun of living might disappear.

He was a landlord of buildings with total assets of over 16 trillion won, so he was already far from normal.

Still, if Kang-jun wore a hat and sunglasses, he would pass off as an ordinary person.

It was fun to play games in the PC room, have beer and chicken and go on dates with Hayun.

That wasn't all.

He would curse at politicians like normal, vote on election days and help the poor people.

Sometimes he would act as a landlord and cheer for teams during baseball games. He would curse if his team lost and cheer if they won.

If all the joys of everyday life were gone then what would be fun?

Crocin noticed Kang-jun's intentions.

"Yes, Lord. I won't get involved in Earth's affairs unless there is an emergency or an alien attack. I will convey Lord's will to the sovereigns."

"Okay, good work."

Crocin was full of relief after Kang-jun accepted her as a member of the household.

Kang-jun called all his household members.

"In the meantime, everyone has suffered. Today, I will have a festival party, so please enjoy it. Those who want to take a vacation should go. Keirun! Aniel! The two of you should rest as much as possible. In the future, you will be busy again."

"Waahhh!"

"Lord! Thank you."

"Hahat! A festival!"

Everybody cheered. A festival was joyful for everyone.

At that time, Kajel ran over with a tense expression.

"Lord, a large number of demon kings have appeared at Lucan's base."

A huge battleship had also appeared in the Bloody Battlefield, but Kang-jun just smiled.

"I called them. They are all household members."

Aboard the Rotas Battleship, the eight demon kings, including Rotas, had been summoned by Kang-jun to Earth Hwanmong.

Not only that, Aquana had also appeared at Lucan's base.

Kang-jun didn't want to alienate any of his members from the festival.

Chapter 140: An Unexpected Encounter (1)

The festival was held for quite some time.

Kang-jun had 20 round trips to reality and Hwanmong.

For more than two months in real time, there was a holiday filled with festivals and parties at Kang-jun's base.

Until now, he had only been focused on getting stronger, but he didn't have to do that now that he was a chaos being.

To be honest, increasing the number of members and troops by hundreds of times didn't matter when Kang-jun was so powerful. It was because all their powers combined couldn't cope with a transcendent being. It was meaningless for Kang-jun, a chaos being, to increase the number of troops.

However, after the festival was over, Kang-jun would continue to gain power as usual and summon more troops.

As a dimensional sovereign, Kang-jun wanted to expand his worlds. It was like a fate given to a dimensional sovereign.

'I will start with the unknown small worlds of Pavalia Station and then expand to other stations.'

This was Kang-jun's plan.

Of course, during the festival, Kang-jun also rested with his household members and enjoyed the party.

Shakan and Keljark, who had been sleeping in the wings, woke up and participated in the festival.

They returned to reality and Hwanmong whenever Kang-jun did.

Reality became interesting from the moment they sat down in Kang-jun's home in the Delta building. It was their intention to turn into ordinary humans and enjoy an ordinary life on Earth. It was more interesting to them than exploring new unknown worlds in the dimensional sea.

At first, they only sat in the Delta building and didn't come out of the house except to eat.

Kang-jun then found out that Shakan had built a big pork belly store near a university and Keljark was the owner of a chicken house. When they were in a good mood, they not only paid for food and drinks but also played with the customers. Their stores soon became famous and people would line up to enter.

In addition to that, Shakan built an odeng bar as well. He would head straight to the odeng bar once the pork belly store closed at 10 p.m. He had infinite stamina and sleep didn't matter, so the official business hours were until 5 a.m., but sometimes, he extended it until 10 in the morning.

He would talk and drink with guests at the odeng bar. The odeng bar had a narrow bar and only one table, so it was a place where people came and drank with strangers. Of course, it was only focused on the owner, Shakan.

In fact, Shakan was originally a very wise and dignified dragon, but that interest had disappeared.

However, as he listened to the troubles of the people who came to drink everyday, his sense of justice was revived.

From then on, strange things started happening on Earth. No, it started from South Korea, not Earth.

The salaries of hired employees rose, presidents were forced to apologize and pay for missing salaries as well as give bonuses. Additionally, terminally ill cancer patients suddenly became better.

That wasn't all.

The politicians who had lied and deceived the people apologized and retired. Suddenly, large corporations and rich people were donating everywhere. It wasn't just a show and tell donation but ones that truly helped to eliminate social inequality.

Some perpetrators of violent incidents admitted to it and committed suicide while parents miraculously found their missing

children.

These things were going on but people didn't realize that Shakan was doing it. They just marvelled at the incidents.

However, Shakan tried not to intervene in national-scale events as much as possible. He just thought of it as a minor helping hand here and there.

He was worried that Kang-jun would become angry if he did anything too significant.

However, Keljark was different.

A sense of justice was non-existent for her as she was originally a demon king. She reveled in slaughter and destruction. However, as she as she became transcendent, she realized that killing and destruction were impractical.

Of course, she didn't do anything for justice. Her hands and feet would shrivel if she did such work.

She was just satisfied with not going as far as slaughter and destruction.

So far, the only justice she did was fight with the destruction monsters who wanted to destroyed Pavalia Station.

However, she became vaguely annoyed when she realized there were bad people on earth. It was disgusting to see humans, who weren't sovereigns, live in silence while being exploited.

Of course, she tried to make sure that Kang-jun was as unaware of her work as possible.

She got rid of it according to her nature, but she just did it quietly.

From that point on, the notorious people in the newspapers joined her household.

She was famous for being very harsh on her members. She didn't make them join in order to use them, but to harass them without them being able to do anything.

Although she was a transcendent, she didn't know she would have to go back to the drawing board.

‘Annoying. Too many of them are joining my household.

She decided to screen her targets carefully.

The screening was simple, she just read the memories of the subject. She concentrated on those who were in a position to commit more bad acts in the world.

Since then, she spend half the day running her chicken house and the other half abusing her household members.

She never killed. There was no harm to their life, but there was daily mental education through thorough control and restraint! Naturally, a beating was a basic part of it.

It was a demon king teaching humans. Those who were educated went through such terrible times that they couldn't speak.

They had to try and do good on a voluntary basis, then she would release them.

All types of bizarre things started to take place all over the world.

The authorities with their own power and properties started stepping down. There were rumours that Korea would soon be unified.

Once the original power was withdraw, a new power would appear again which often added to the confusion. However, strangely, there were no such cases of this occurring.

Thus, after strange things occurred on Earth for a few months, Kang-jun eventually found out that Shakan and Keljark were getting involved in Earth's affairs.

However, Kang-jun didn't stop them.

He didn't want to touch reality itself, but he saw no need to prevent this.

He didn't want to become the ruler of Earth and Shakan and Keljark didn't either.

Both sides of light and darkness were very efficient.

Still, he did say something to them.

"Take it easy."

"Haha! Of course. Don't worry."

"I am very gentle, so don't worry."

Keljark and Shakan were pleased when Kang-jun allowed them to intervene.

On the other hand, Kang-jun was comfortable that the two transcendents were playing well.

Until then, it had been quite inconvenient since they were always stuck to Kang-jun.

Thanks to this, he could spend some quality time in reality with

Hayun and explore the knowledge about water spirits with Aquana in Hwanmong.

Naturally, he didn't have any more knowledge to obtain since he had already gotten the highest level. Despite that, Kang-jun still spent a lot of time on Freya Island.

However, even though he spent a happy time with two lovers, Kang-jun didn't stop studying.

He sought enlightenment toward one step higher.

However, there was no progress since he was tightly blocked. Sometimes, he tried to return to the dark space to get inspiration, but it was useless.

"It can't be helped. I won't rush and will just wait for the time."

If he tried hard without giving up, then one day he would break through the wall.

Before he knew it, the festival was over and Kang-jun started exploring Pavalia Station with the Rotas Battleship.

The Rotas Battleship remembered a lot of warp spots, so it was easier than flying alone.

He remembered worlds that already had defenders, so he

searched around for newly emerged small worlds like Freya Island.

Then he found a world filled with the energy of fire.

‘Finally!’

It was Sarmandia Continent that was dozens of times larger than Freya Island.

There were volcanoes everywhere and lava rivers flowed instead of water!

It was unsuitable for humans to live, but it was the best place for fire spirits.

Not surprisingly, Klater the fire spirit queen showed up after hiding in his wings for a while.

Hwaaak! Hwaruruk!

A red light spilled from his wings and took the shape of a beautiful female.

She hadn’t even come out when the festival was occurring.

Aquana had entered the wings and tried to call her out, but she had failed. Even Shakan had tried, but Klater had pretended she

was sleeping.

“Oh, this?”

She looked around with an expression of wonder.

Her depressed eyes came alive again.

Then she saw Kang-jun standing to one side and said with a mixed expression,

"Thank you for the help. I haven't been able to say it since I hadn't come out of the wings."

She hadn't always been sleeping in the wings and also looked outside.

Therefore, she knew that Kang-jun had become transcendent and a dimensional sovereign.

Unlike when she first met Kang-jun, she showed a very polite attitude.

Kang-jun just smiled.

"The war in Pavalia Station has ceased, so forget about the past. The two transcendents have become my friends and the water

spirits are reborn.”

“Yes, I am aware of that.”

She had heard it directly from Shakan and Keljark. Therefore, she forgot everything about the past.

She just didn’t have the motivation to live a new life.

However, it seemed like she gained new motivation after discovering a world full of fire energy.

There was anticipation in her eyes as she gazed at Kang-jun.

"Can you give me this world?"

“Of course, Klater. In return, allow me to make a base on this world.”

Kang-jun had already built a base by consuming one Dimensional Piece.

He had intended to drag Klater out if she didn’t come, but he was glad that she came out voluntarily.

Then Klater approached with an impressed expression and knelt before Kang-jun.

"I, fire spirit queen, Klater, want to become your strength in the dimensional system by creating a new world of fire. Can you please take me into your household?"

Chapter 141: An Unexpected Encounter (2)

Kang-jun smiled and nodded.

"Klater. From now on, you will be a part of my household."

He stretched out his hand and Klater kissed it with a bright smile.

"I will dedicate my permanent loyalty to Lord."

[Fire Spirit Queen Klater has joined your household.]

[Klater is now your faithful subordinate.]

"I look forward to your work in the future, Klater. I have put essences in the base warehouse, so make lots of fire spirits."

Just like the water spirits, Kang-jun thought that fire spirits could be created using the Essence of Fire.

This place was wider than Freya Island, so he brought 50,000 Essence of Fire.

Klater was touched and said emotionally,

"Lord, thank you for your consideration, but..."

She stopped abruptly and stared at Kang-jun.

“It will take me a long time to handle so many fire spirits alone. Besides, I also don’t have much luck. If it is a spirit world of this size, it should have many supreme spirits.”

"Do you want me to help?"

“Yes.”

"But I don't have any knowledge about fire spirits.”

“You can learn the knowledge.”

After saying that, Klater avoided his gaze like she was ashamed. However, she soon regained her courage and gazed at Kang-jun.

"Do with me what you did to Aquana. I want to see fire spirits born through Lord’s hands.”

"Did you see all of it?"

Kang-jun asked with surprise and Klater nodded.

"I couldn’t miss such an interesting scene.”

She saw it all while pretending to be sleeping.

Kang-jun was dumbfounded.

There was no privacy protection. In that case, it was better not to put someone in his wings in the future.

Anyway, that was a separate thing.

Kang-jun decided to listen to Klater's request. He had a lot of time, so there was no need to hurry and find other worlds.

Kang-jun instantly embraced Klater.

A normal human would turn to ashes the moment they embraced her, but after becoming transcendent, Kang-jun wasn't bothered.

Even now, he was a chaos being that was beyond transcendent, so the fire spirit queen was no different from an ordinary woman to him.

[You have received knowledge about supreme fire spirits.]

Kang-jun succeeded in acquiring low, intermediate, advanced and supreme knowledge about fire spirits.

Surprisingly, one single time led to supreme knowledge about fire spirits.

It was much faster than when he had acquired knowledge about water spirits because his stats had increased, so his speed in acquiring new things was faster.

Kang-jun immediately started making fire spirits from the essences.

Unlike the water spirits, the fire spirits were created by placing the Essence of Fire in a place where lava flowed.

The essence then turned into a fire bird and flew into the sky.

In that way, 50,000 Essence of Fire were consumed to create fire spirits. Among them, 28 were supreme fire spirits.

This was due to the fact that Kang-jun's good luck stat had grown sharply compared to when he made the water spirits.

“Amazing! It is unprecedented to have such an amazing fire spirit world in the dimensional system.”

Klater exclaimed excitedly from within Kang-jun's arms. Kang-jun spent a few more days encouraging her before returning to the Rotas Battleship.

From then on, his exploration trip for new worlds began.

Originally, Shakan and Keljark had wanted to join Kang-jun's trip, but they decided not to due to their lives on Earth.

Thus, Kang-jun sailed around Pavalia Station with the demon kings.

If he found a new world without guardians, he would appoint one.

Naga Queen Melinad became the protector of a world, followed by Dark Mage Driana, Heksia and Grania. Even the ogre, Germuz, Rodiam and Kajel became guardians of a world.

However, most of the bases were built without guardians. He would appoint a guardian when he found a suitable talent.

The demon kings were left as combat troops, rather than guardians.

They would act as support troops when problems arose in one of the small worlds.

The eight demon kings, including Rotas, would defend Lucan's base on Earth Hwanmong and wait there for instructions from Keirun.

‘Now, there are no more new worlds in Pavalia Station, so I will have to go to another station.’

From now on, it would be more comfortable to ride on the anomalous phoenix.

Then Kang-jun suddenly felt something was strange.

‘What is this? Somewhere in Pavalia Station, the energy of destruction is forming.’

As a chaos being, he could feel it.

Even a transcendent wouldn’t know unless they were near it.

Kang-jun focused his mind.

He could warp to any place he had visited once. It was the ability of the anomalous phoenix, but it was also possible with the chaos ability.

‘This way.’

He quickly found the place where he could feel the energy of destruction was coming from.

Surprisingly, it wasn’t far from Earth Hwanmong.

If Kang-jun had left Pavalia Station without knowing this place, then Earth Hwanmong might have been in danger.

Of course, Shakan and Keljark were on Earth, so they wouldn't let it fall.

Indeed, Shakan and Keljark were staring at it with a surprised look when Kang-jun arrived.

“Unbelievable!”

"How is a Hall of Destruction here?"

Then they welcomed Lucan.

“Lucan!”

"You're here as well."

Kang-jun nodded.

“I don't know why the Hall of Destruction appeared here. I will enter it. Wait for me on Earth Hwanmong and protect it.”

"I understand. Don't worry about Earth."

Shakan nodded. Earth had become a very valuable place to them, so they would surely protect it.

He wasn't worried since he had already witnessed Kang-jun entering the Hall of Destruction once.

However, Keljark became somewhat stiff.

"In the past, the energy of destruction that came from the Hall of Destruction wasn't so dark. You should be careful, Lucan."

"I also think that it is strange. Don't worry."

Kang-jun had already realized that this Hall of Destruction was different from the ones he had seen before. That's why he wanted to go inside and take a look.

He immediately entered the Hall of Destruction alone.

'There aren't any destruction creatures.'

There were no signs of destruction even when he entered.

'Someone must have created this place deliberately. Perhaps they wanted to invite me to the dark space?'

Kang-jun suddenly had that thought.

Then he wouldn't avoid it. It was impossible to avoid it anyway. Even if Kang-jun tried to avoid them, they would find him.

The creation of a Hall of Destruction near Earth Hwanmong was a warning to Kang-jun.

It would be wise to meet the person as soon as possible and hear their purpose.

‘Then I will get rid of it.’

Kang-jun got rid of the Hall of Destruction.

He was worried since it was near Earth Hwanmong.

He could create a chaos portal to go back to the dark space, so it wasn't necessary to allow the Hall of Destruction to exist.

‘There's someone here.’

As soon as Kang-jun entered the dark space, someone approached from a distance like they had been waiting.

'No, he is?'

Kang-jun was startled by the unexpected presence in front of

him.

A middle aged man with black hair who gave off a strong impression...

He was the same person that Kang-jun had seen in the Guardian Hall.

The one who had given Kang-jun the path to chaos! He had appeared in front of Kang-jun.

Of course, the energy flowing from him was that of chaos.

However, the poisonous energy of destruction was embedded very deeply in the chaos energy.

There was a significant incompatibility, so Kang-jun couldn't understand his condition.

It was like he was being shackled by the energy of destruction.

Kang-jun was surprised.

How was all of this visible?

It couldn't be seen unless Kang-jun was equal or slightly stronger than the man.

He decided to set the questions aside and talk to the man.

“You came?”

The man spoke first. He was watching Kang-jun with an indifferent expression. Kang-jun nodded.

"Didn't you call me here?"

“That's right. After confirming that the Hall of Destruction in Pavalia Station had disappeared, I sensed that you would be a chaos being. The time it took was a lot faster than I had expected.”

Even so, the man's expression didn't change. Kang-jun asked,

“You are the one who made the arrangements in the Guardian Hall.”

“That's right. I am also the founder of the Heaven's Blood Sword Style.

The man didn't deny it. Kang-jun bowed respectfully towards the man.

"I wanted to meet you. Can I ask for your name?"

Kang-jun had received a lot of instruction from the man.

Almost everything Kang-jun had, including the Heaven's Blood Sword Style, had come from this man. In other words, he was like his teacher.

However, the man was still expressionless.

"My name doesn't make sense, but I will give it because you asked. My name is Shadowless."

Shadowless, an existence that didn't have a shadow.

He looked at Kang-jun coldly.

"Lucan! Now that you are a chaos being, I will tell you about what she intends to do."

"She?"

Kang-jun was startled. His mentor, Shadowless, mentioned a 'she'.

Who?

Shadowless seemed to smile as he spoke,

"She is Karosio."

"Karosio?"

It was the first time he had heard that name. Yet, somehow, goose bumps started to form all over his body.

His subconscious was sending him a danger signal!

Who was Karosio?

Then Shadowless opened his mouth again,

"She is the lord that controls all chaos beings like us."

"Lord?"

An existence that governed chaos! Who was she?

"In other words, she is also called the Goddess of Destruction."

Unbelievable! The Goddess of Destruction!

Kang-jun's heart thumped in his chest.

A goddess? Not an ordinary goddess but a Goddess of

Destruction?

Kang-jun was anxious after learning about an unknown entity.

He had never thought there would be a goddess involved.

The name also implied that she wasn't a good goddess.

She was probably a demonic god.

Kang-jun asked with a worried expression,

"What does that mean?"

Shadowless replied bluntly,

"All of you came from me. If you rebel against me, everything you have will disappear."

"What does that mean?"

"This is the warning given by Karosio. She wants you to join in her work."

"What is she trying to do, specifically?"

"Karosio doesn't like the current dimensional system. She wants to destroy it and make a new one."

Kang-jun stiffened at these words.

"She wants me to participate in the destruction of the dimensional world?"

"Of course. Naturally, Pavalia Station, which you control, will be excluded. However, if you refuse, Pavalia Station will be the first one destroyed."

Shadowless smiled at Kang-jun.

"You might have believed they were all coincidences. However, it was my intention to make you a chaos being ever since I conveyed the power of Hwanmong to you when you were a poor person living in a goshiwon. So, I believe that you won't make a stupid choice."

Kang-jun had goose bumps just thinking about it. Everything had been arranged? It hadn't been a coincidence?

He thought he had been lucky when he received Heaven's Blood Sword Style.

Kang-jun didn't want to believe it. However, it was really scary if it was true.

"So, you gave me the Heaven's Blood Sword Style in order to make me a chaos being?"

"You have understood correctly."

"Then why choose me? There must have been many people you could've given it to."

Then Shadowless' mouth twisted into a strange smile.

"It is because you looked the most desperate. Only those who are desperate can see the end of Heaven's Blood Sword Style."

Kang-jun laughed.

"What happens if I don't follow Karosio?"

Shadowless smiled coldly like he knew he would be asked that question.

"Then you will die by my hands right now and all of Pavalia Station will be destroyed."

If Kang-jun didn't follow, he would die. If he didn't want to die, he had to submit unconditionally.

This was what Shadowless meant, which was the message from his lord, the Goddess of Destruction Karosio.

Kang-jun stared at Shadowless with derision.

“Then I must die. But I won’t die easily.”

A brilliant light shone in Kang-jun’s eyes as he pulled out his sword.

Chapter 142: Heaven's Blood Sword (1)

Shadowless laughed coldly as Kang-jun drew his sword.

"A foolish choice. Everything you have came from me. Do you think you can beat me?"

Kang-jun simply gazed at him quietly.

"I don't know who you are, but you are deceiving me. You aren't Shadowless. At the very least, Shadowless would not say that to me."

Kang-jun had learnt, from Heaven's Blood Sword Style, not to be afraid of death.

It wasn't about bravado or being daring but cutting off the fear from his heart! Otherwise, he wouldn't have become stronger after overcoming many crises.

It had been possible for Kang-jun to exceed his limits by not giving into fear in extreme situations and cutting down the situation with his sword.

Thus, he wouldn't give into fear now.

Shadowless' Heaven's Blood Sword Style had this spirit!

Therefore, Kang-jun was convinced that the person in front of him wasn't Shadowless.

Even if Shadowless had become Karosio's crony, he would try to persuade Kang-jun otherwise.

Why should he follow the Goddess of Destruction? Why destroy the dimensional system and create a new one?

Of course, giving nonsense reasons was even more ridiculous.

Words about surrendering would absolutely never come out from Shadowless' mouth.

Maybe for others but that was not the case for the creator of Heaven's Blood Sword Style.

“Who are you? Reveal your true identity.”

A strong but transparent light flashed in Kang-jun's eyes.

At that moment, Shadowless' body flinched and trembled.

His expression distorted.

“Kukukuk! Huhuhu!”

The voice of a man and the laugh of a woman were mixed together at the same time.

Chu chu chu chu.

At that moment, Shadowless' face distorted and turned into a woman's face.

His body also turned into a woman's.

If the body was exactly divided in half, then the left side was female while the right side was unmistakably a man.

However, the woman who appeared on the left side was more beautiful than anyone Kang-jun had ever seen.

She was an extreme beauty!

Kang-jun knew that one half was a man, but as soon as he saw the woman's eyes, he had a horrifying urge to immediately approach and kiss them.

However, Kang-jun controlled his heart and stared at her.

"Who are you? Are you the Goddess of Destruction?"

Kang-jun asked and Shadowless laughed again.

"You are more reasonable than I thought, but you will eventually give in to me. Even if you transcended the limit, do you think a human can resist a god?"

"Shut up!"

Kang-jun no longer wanted to speak and swung his sword.

Flash!

It was a conventionally swung Heavenly Cut! However, it contained everything that Kang-jun had.

It was the energy of Heavenly Cut that cut off any fear!

There was also the energy of chaos in it.

Flash! Flash flash!

That's right. It wasn't just one. Thousands of Heavenly Cuts emerged at the same time. There were also other changes.

This was created by Kang-jun.

There was no need for a name as it spread in a different way every time.

If he had to name it, it would be called Heavenly Blood Thousand Flow!

One ray of light turned into countless rays and rushed to Shadowless.

Pa pa pa pa!

Shadowless' complexion suddenly changed. He blocked it swiftly with his sword.

Kwang! Kwaang! Kuaaaang!

There was a clash between two swords! It was a clash of chaos and chaos!

However, Kang-jun stayed still while Shadowless was pushed back. His whole body was a wreck.

Kang-jun sneered.

It was as he had expected. This person wasn't the real Shadowless.

Their chaos power was in an incoherent state and couldn't prevent Kang-jun's attacks that contained true chaos power.

Duk! Duduk!

Within a short time, Shadowless' body had been sliced into countless pieces.

Kang-jun's attacks swept over his entire body.

However, the separated body parts soon returned to their original condition.

At the same time, Shadowless' eyes turned black.

The man and the woman, their two different eyes turned black at the same time and it was truly creepy.

"It is useless. You won't be able to win against me. Now, I will make you feel how helpless you are."

At the end of those words, the woman's face disappeared from Shadowless. However, his two eyes still remained black.

Shadowless looked like a mannequin to Kang-jun. He opened his mouth mechanically and said,

"You still don't know what the true power of chaos is. This is the power of chaos."

A gigantic glow started to floor toward Kang-jun.

Flash---

It was a brilliant storm of light.

A storm of light flooded the dark space like the sun!

Kang-jun felt like his body would melt if he was hit by that storm.

What the hell was it?

A form of attack that he had never seen before!

Was it like the flow of energy when the Big Bang exploded to form the universe?

His struggle during the process of becoming a chaos being was nothing compared to this.

If Kang-jun could use it, he would have once again exceeded his limits...

Going beyond the limit of the wall that blocked him!

‘How great.’

At that moment, Kang-jun forgot the situation he was in.

He had been waiting eagerly for this moment.

‘That is possible...’

Kang-jun’s eyes shone as he gazed at the mysterious flow of light.

It seemed as though time stopped, causing the movement of the brilliant light to halt. Then time started flowing slightly as the brilliance moved slowly...

And Kang-jun focused on this flow.

If he could find out what it was, then he didn’t care if he died.

Was it this desire that slowed time? It was momentary, but it felt like a long time had passed in his head.

In the meantime, the flow that he could see had passed.

As he recreated it in his head, Kang-jun observed the storm of brilliance like he was a separate third person.

He didn’t know how it was possible.

The harmony caused by his will that went beyond death.

A faint smile formed on Kang-jun's face as the brilliant light headed toward him no longer felt threatening.

Flash---

The storm passed through Kang-jun.

However, Kang-jun didn't receive any damage like he was just a shadow was standing there.

Shadowless' face was shocked.

In the meantime, the woman had appeared on half of him again.

She had the same look on her face as she stared at Kang-jun.

The woman's face distorted with shock, anger and astonishment while the man's changed to one of deep sadness and agony.

It was temporary, but Kang-jun didn't miss it.

'There is something.'

Kang-jun realized that there were two egos within Shadowless. One was his original self while the other was the woman.

“Huhuhut! Nice. You become more desirable the more I see you, but it can’t be helped if you won’t become mine. Now, I’m going to destroy everything of yours. You will regret how silly you were to think you could go against me.”

The woman said with an eerie eye from the left side of Shadowless.

"Before that, you should die!"

Kang-jun brandished his sword.

Flash---

At that moment, the flash from his sword melted half of Shadowless.

Exactly half!

The remaining half was still alive.

However, he started to disperse slowly after a short period of time.

At that moment...

The male half bowed toward Kang-jun and declared,

"Thank you. It has been a while, but I regained my spirit."

His voice was weak, but dignified. Kang-jun sensed that this was the real Shadowless.

However, he didn't ask anything.

Shadowless couldn't say much. He was on the verge of disappearing, so he had to say as much as possible.

"...You are not what I chose. The words from the Goddess of Ruin about conveying you the power of Hwanmong aren't true. I did invent Heaven's Blood Sword Style but..."

Indeed. Shadowless' words had been a trick designed to make Kang-jun give up.

"From now on, you will be fighting with demonic gods. However, if you are as strong as you are now, you won't be defeated so easily. Just watch out for Karosio, the Goddess of Destruction, especially her seduction. I fell for her seduction and lost everything. No matter how strong you become, don't forget that you can lose everything in a moment if you aren't alert."

Shadowless gazed at Kang-jun with warm eyes.

“Finally, thank you for freeing me. With my death, the Heaven’s Blood Sword will be yours...”

After those words, he literally scattered into dust.

[Your level limit has risen to Lv400.]

[You have gained a large number of experience and have gained 10 levels.]

Lv.310 (Exp 32.80%)

[War] Chaos

Health: 201270/201270

Chaos Power: 198230/198230

Strength: 314 (+100)

Agility: 315 (+100)

Intelligence: 308 (+100)

Good Luck: 21 (+13)

Charisma: 65 (+21)

'Enlightenment seems to break the level limit.'

As soon as he understood Shadowless' sword and broke it, Kang-jun's level limit that had been at 'MAX' was also increased.

At the same time, his level rose.

Although he was in a dissonant state after being tempted by the Goddess of Destruction, Shadowless was still a chaos being.

Moreover, he was a person who had been one step higher than Kang-jun.

Kang-jun didn't know how, but Shadowless had temporarily showed his original ability.

It was supposed to be a crisis situation for Kang-jun, but he used it to break through his limits.

He gained a huge 10 levels.

Levels below Lv300 didn't significantly affect his combat strength. It was because most of Kang-jun's power was from transcendence or chaos.

However, he could now feel the difference as his level rose.

It wasn't due to his stats or health but rather, his combat capabilities rose significantly with every level. Therefore, it was clear from now on that he would be able to feel every increase in level.

However, Kang-jun was feeling somewhat bittersweet. This was because he gained the experience from killing his teacher.

‘It was due to the temptation of the goddess. ’

Shadowless had been overcome by the temptation of the goddess, not by this battle.

The charm of the Goddess of Destruction was so enormous that she distracted the will of chaos.

There was no guarantee that Kang-jun wouldn't fall for it as well.

It was because he almost lost his reason after seeing just half of her appearance.

What if he saw all of her?

Would he be able to survive the temptation?

‘I have to be careful.’”

Shadowless' words to be vigilant echoed in his ears.

Chapter 143: Heaven's Blood Sword (2)

[The Chaos Knowledge Script (Chaos) has been acquired.]
[The Heaven's Blood Sword (Chaos) has been acquired.]

Meanwhile, items were also dropped.

Shadowless had left them behind when he died.

Both were chaos items at one step higher than transcendence.

[Chaos Knowledge Script]

- Rating: Chaos
- The Chaos Knowledge Script is an object possessed by chaos beings.
- If you collect three Chaos Knowledge Scripts, you can get a glimpse of a new world.

The Chaos Knowledge Script looked like a broken blade. A mysterious energy could be felt from it.

One alone had no function, but he would be able to glimpse a new state if he gathered two more.

Kang-jun stored it in his space.

[Heaven's Blood Sword]

-Rating: Chaos

-A sword that Shadowless created by refining chaos power. Only chaos items can be mounted on it.

-The power of Heaven's Blood Sword Style will be enhanced when used with this sword.

-Capable of attacks that ignore the target's defense.

-Absorbs chaos power when attacking.

-Power Jewel that can be mounted 0/2

-Level restriction of 305.

A sword that Shadowless created...

He given it to Kang-jun despite Kang-jun being the one that killed him.

It had a level restriction of 305.

If he hadn't raised the level limit today, it would have been impossible for him to use it.

Chuooot!

He got a feeling of unprecedented power from the moment he held the sword!

It condensed Kang-jun's chaos power.

He didn't need to use the energy separately as he could just swing the sword and it would deal a critical attack that ignored defense.

It would also amplify the damage of Heaven's Blood Sword Style.

In addition to that, he could absorb chaos power when striking the opponent, so he could virtually use his skills with no limit. There was no need to worry about chaos power consumption.

The unusual thing was the power jewels.

'It is possible to mount two of them, but what are they?'

So far, Kang-jun had yet to hear about a power jewel.

Then he saw that there were two rounded parts at the bottom of the blade.

'It seems like there will be an effect if I attach the power jewels here.'

Perhaps it was similar to the hearts that were attached to legend

or myth grade weapons.

Of course, the power was incomparable. He knew about it now, so he would eventually get it in the future.

Kang-jun equipped the Heaven's Blood Sword and exited the dark space.

He wanted to know if anything had happened to Earth Hwanmong and moved there immediately. Fortunately, there didn't seem to be anything unusual.

'I don't know when the attack from the demonic gods will come, so I should refrain from travelling.'

The enemy was a person called the Goddess of Destruction.

According to Shadowless' words, Kang-jun would fight the demonic gods in the future. There was a possibility that the Goddess of Destruction and demonic gods would attack in large quantities.

Therefore, it was now forbidden to leave Pavalia Station.

At present, not only Kang-jun's household members but the two transcendents as well wouldn't be able to exert any power against the demonic gods.

There was also a possibility of chaos beings who were lured.

He had to be prepared for attacks.

There was another contrast.

Kang-jun would have to face them alone.

He could fight against other chaos beings, but the problem was the demonic gods.

Would he be victorious in a fight against the demonic gods?

Shadowless said he wouldn't be defeated, but Kang-jun still couldn't feel relieved.

Thus, Kang-jun's heart was in a very heavy state.

(Lord! It is me. Grania.)

Someone sent a message to Kang-jun; it was the angel Grania.

Kang-jun asked her what she wanted from him.

(Do you have something to say to me?)

(Yes, please come and see me. I'm currently at headquarters.)

Grania was a protector for one of the small worlds.

Yet she was currently waiting for Kang-jun at the Delta building headquarters.

Kang-jun headed straight to headquarters where Keirun, Aniel and Grania were waiting.

"It is great to see Lord."

They greeted Kang-jun instantly. Keirun seemed to already know why Grania had come to headquarters.

Kang-jun sat on the throne and spoke,

"You must have something important to say if you came all the way to headquarters. Please tell me what it is, Grania."

Grania replied with a bright smile,

"Actually, I received a revelation."

"Revelation?"

Grania nodded.

"It was from the Celestial World. It was the first time since I regained the power of an angel, so I was also surprised."

A revelation from the Celestial World... Kang-jun wondered about why it had been given.

"What is it?"

"You who have the power of chaos! The Celestial World has been fighting the demonic gods for a long time and the war is still continuing. Now, the Goddess of Destruction has stretched her arms out to the dimensional worlds, including Pavalia Station, so the Celestial World will send reinforcements."

Grania repeated the revelation exactly as she had received it.

It was a message to Kang-jun since Grania said it was for the person with the power of chaos.

"Oh! Support of the Celestial World?"

Kang-jun was surprised at the unexpected reinforcements. As he would get reinforcements from the Celestial World, he wouldn't need to fight the demonic gods alone.

If so, it would be very powerful.

On the other hand, he doubted that this would be a trick from a demonic god.

It wouldn't be easy for a demonic god to fake a revelation or even know that Grania was an angel.

Then Aniel spoke up,

"Amongst them, the Goddess of Destruction is a particularly powerful demonic god. She is also referred to as the great demonic god. If she is aiming for this place, you won't be able to stop her without the help of the Celestial World. Moreover, a demonic god can never bewitch an angel."

She had a soft smile on her face like she had read Kang-jun's mind. Kang-jun's eyes widened as he stared at Aniel.

"Did you read my thoughts?"

"I just guessed based on Lord's expression. Additionally, I was already thinking about it."

Kang-jun smiled.

"I see. The Goddess of Destruction has already tried to trick me, so there is a chance that she is behind the revelation."

Kang-jun explained what happened with the Goddess of

Destruction. In fact, Kang-jun would be fighting alone, but it was necessary to inform Keirun and Aniel so that they could prepare.

Grania spoke with a surprised expression like she knew what Kang-jun's concerns were.

"This was after my power as an angel was restored, so they can kill me, but they can't fool me. It must have come down from the Celestial World."

"I'm glad to hear that."

At that moment, Grania closed her eyes. Then she opened them again with a bright expression.

"Lord! I just received another revelation. The reinforcements from the Celestial World should arrive here soon."

"Oh!"

Kang-jun was delighted. He wondered how many would come.

'Aren't they existences capable of fighting against a demonic god?'

If so, they should be very powerful.

After a while, there was a brilliant light above Earth Hwanmong as a group of people with sacred wings appeared.

They flew towards the roof of the Delta building where Kang-jun and the military advisers were waiting for them.

There were exactly five people from the Celestial World.

One of them was a young man with blue hair who gave off a gentle impression. The mere sight of him reminded Kang-jun of an angel.

"I'm an advanced angel, Luminael. I came with the angels to support Lucan."

A powerful atmosphere could be felt from Luminael and Kang-jun determined that Luminael had the combat power of a chaos being.

Additionally, the four angels behind him...

Surprisingly, they were transcendent.

One was equivalent to a chaos being and four equivalent to a transcendent...

A mighty power had indeed joined Kang-jun's camp. Of course, the opponents were demonic gods, so the transcendents might not

be a big help.

"We welcome you coming here from the Celestial World."

Kang-jun greeted Luminael, but Luminael scratched his head and sighed.

"Thank you for your hospitality but I have to apologize."

"What does that mean?"

"There is an emergency in the Celestial World these days due to the demonic gods running around. There are many demonic gods, so we are lacking angels to deal with them."

Luminael spoke with a solemn and regretful expression.

"In particular, Karosio the Goddess of Destruction is a very demanding opponent. Originally, there should have been much more reinforcements."

Kang-jun sighed after hearing that.

Still, having some angel supporters was better than nothing.

Kang-jun smiled.

"We'll have to work together. It is a lot more reassuring than fighting alone."

Luminael smiled like he was impressed.

"That's what I was thinking, hahaha."

He immediately handed a box to Kang-jun.

"Take this, Lucan."

"What is this?"

"A gift from the Celestial World. Open it."

Kang-jun opened it to see an amulet shining brightly.

[Holy Amulet of Resurrection]

-Rating: Celestial

-If you possess one of the treasures of the Celestial World, you will be resurrected immediately at the moment of death.

-After resurrection, you will receive the Wrath of the Heavens for 10 seconds. When Wrath of the Heavens is active, you won't receive any damage and your combat power will increase significantly.

-It is possible to use it once.

“Oh! This is?”

Kang-jun was startled. A celestial grade item.

He was intuitively aware that it was of a higher grade than chaos ranked items.

Not only would he be resurrected in his best state at the moment of death, he would receive Wrath of the Heavens and become invincible for 10 seconds.

It was the perfect item to reverse a situation at the worst moment!

Resurrection was the same as having an extra life.

‘Huhu, amazing.’

It was a huge support item. The Celestial World truly was different.

Kang-jun spoke with a smile on his face,

"Even if the opponents are powerful, I don't know if I can accept this treasure. But I truly appreciate it."

Luminael shook his head.

"I'm sorry that it is too weak. I actually tried to get one of the power jewels, but the materials are insufficient, so I came with this."

"What is a power jewel?"

Kang-jun had been wondering what it was. Luminael smiled and explained,

"A power jewel is a special jewel that can only be used by those with, at least, the power of chaos. In particular, it can deal real damage when attacked to equipment."

"Is the power that useful?"

"It is very powerful. Some of the power jewels can weaken the demonic gods or even seal them."

So, it was like that. Kang-jun hadn't known about it.

"It will be hard to fight the demonic gods without them. Are there other methods of gaining the power jewels apart from the Celestial World?"

Kang-jun asked, but Luminael scratched his head again.

"I'll try to find a way."

His eyes suddenly lit up.

"I think the first demonic god has appeared."

At that moment, Kang-jun also felt the presence of a demonic god.

The evil presence that appeared in Pavalia Station!

There was no doubt it was a demonic god. Kang-jun's eyes shone coldly.

'Has it started?'

Kang-jun and Luminael instantly disappeared.

Chapter 144: Demonic God Heldas (1)

Kwa kwa kwa kwa!

It felt like a gigantic tsunami was occurring as the sea of clouds shook. Sometimes, unusual weather phenomena would occur, but this was different.

The dimensional power and small worlds were being swallowed up.

Usually, small worlds, which were caught up in abnormal weather, were either moved to other areas of the dimensional system or were unable to withstand the pressure and were destroyed.

However, they were now being sucked into the mouth of a demonic god.

It was hard to imagine the small worlds being absorbed.

Yet, such a terrible thing was now occurring in Pavalia Station.

By the time Kang-jun and Luminael appeared, dozens of small worlds had already disappeared without a trace.

One of them included a place where Kang-jun had created a base. It was also where one of his household members was.

‘Unbelievable! Melinad...’

Agand Continent, which Naga Queen Melinad was protecting, had disappeared without a trace.

‘Melinad died like this.’

Not just Melinad but many of his subordinates had disappeared.

“Lord! I'm really grateful. I hadn't known that I would experience such a delightful day. It is truly a dream.’

Melinad had cried with happiness when Kang-jun gave her the continent. She had been so happy that there was a new world out there.

Kang-jun promised to go see the world she made once he had time.

However, he couldn't keep his promise now. Forever.

And all of this was due to the demonic god.

Kwa kwa kwa kwang! Kwa kwa kwa kwa!

Meanwhile, the demonic god was still swallowing the small

worlds.

“Stop.”

Kang-jun declared furiously.

Flash!

The intense flash that emerged from him cut the tsunami in half.

The tsunami, which felt like a living thing, became silent.

Chu chu chu chu.

Some of the dimensional sea was removed, revealing part of a body.

It was a huge dragon with hundreds of heads.

Luminael saw it and laughed coldly.

“Demonic God Heldas! Even you have joined Karosio, the Goddess of Destruction?”

"Annoying celestial people! This isn't the place for you."

Heldas' giant body emerged from the top of the dimensional sea.

Countless dragons appeared behind him.

All of them were Heldas' subordinates and there were transcendents among them.

Susususu.

In the meantime, the other four angels appeared behind Kang-jun and Luminael.

Heldas laughed like it was ridiculous.

"Are you going to block my troops with only four angels? Kukukuku! I know about the circumstances of the Celestial World. Don't waste your strength and just go back to the Heavenly World. There won't be any great damage to the Celestial World just because this dimensional system disappeared.

Kang-jun glared at him.

"Demonic God Heldas! I am the one you should be worrying about."

Kang-jun's sword glowed again after his words.

Flash!

A long line of light appeared on Heldas' body and he was cut in two according to the light.

Flash flash!

That wasn't the end. Hundreds of rays of light emerged and cut off Heldas' heads.

Luminael made a shocked expression at the astounding sight.

Of course, simply cutting the body didn't mean that Heldas would die. It just slowed him down for a while before he recovered his original form.

However, it wasn't easy for someone to reach the chaos stage, let alone slice apart a demonic god's body for a while.

Yet Kang-jun had done it so casually.

The separated parts of Heldas' body joined back together again.

"It is useless. Do you think you can keep attacking me like this?"

It was at that moment...

A flash of light emerged from Kang-jun's sword once again and flew toward Heldas.

Flash!

“Aaaaack!”

“Kuaaaack!”

Screams burst out. They came from the mouths of Heldas' subordinates.

The moment the incensed Heldas was going to attack, Kang-jun sliced him in half again. Luminael shouted,

“Great!”

Kang-jun looked back and asked,

"Is there any way to completely eliminate him without him reviving?"

"Although you can't seal a demonic god without a power jewel, you can weaken it through repeated killings."

They would retreat once they were in a weakened state. Then they wouldn't be able to appear for a while until their power was

restored.

'There isn't a way to kill him?'

Demonic gods were immortal existences that couldn't be killed.

That's why they were called gods.

However, Kang-jun was a chaos being, not a god, so it would over once he died. Of course, he could revive with the Holy Amulet of Resurrection but that was only once.

'Shit! It is really unfair.'

However, there was no use grumbling. It was nonsense to argue about fairness while fighting a demonic god.

'Okay, then I will keep on killing him.'

From then on, Kang-jun only focused his attacks on Heldas. His anger was blazing due to Melinad's death.

"I will take the demonic god. Luminael, you and the other angels will kill his men."

"I understand."

Luminael agreed to Kang-jun's plan.

He had already witnessed that Kang-jun's battle power was superior to Heldas.

Hwaaack!

Pa pa pa pa!

Blue streaks emerged from the staffs Luminael and the angels held, immediately turning Heldas' subordinates into dust.

Meanwhile, Kang-jun was killing Heldas continuously.

Kill, kill and kill again.

However, Kang-jun had to use his best attack every time.

This was because the opponent was a demonic god! Simple skills wouldn't be able to damage him.

He used the energy of Heavenly Cut with Heaven's Blood Sword on Heldas, consuming chaos power every time.

Therefore, originally, his chaos power would have already been exhausted.

However, the Heaven's Blood Sword had the ability to absorb chaos power, so Kang-jun's chaos power was rising constantly.

He had unlimited power!

Kang-jun was also surprised by this situation and suddenly recalled Shadowless' words,

‘From now on, you will be fighting with demonic gods. But if you are as strong as you are now, you won't be defeated so easily...’

He wouldn't be defeated so easily by a demonic god!

Kang-jun finally understood the meaning of Shadowless' words.

As long as Heaven's Blood Sword gave him infinite chaos power, he wouldn't be defeated even if he couldn't kill the demonic god.

‘Shadowless, is this your revenge?’

That's right, it was Shadowless' revenge shining through the Heaven's Blood Sword;

The strongest weapon against a demonic god!

If he could get a power jewel, Kang-jun would be able to wipe out the demonic gods.

Unfortunately, he didn't get any experience because Heldas revived again.

Still, Kang-jun's sword never stopped moving.

As a result, Heldas' body was cut up.

'Ohhh...'

Heldas was frustrated.

'This is ridiculous...!'

He didn't feel any pain from dying and he could survive forever due to the power of a demonic god.

Therefore, the opponent would eventually become tired and reveal their limits.

However, he was confused.

A person who defied common sense had appeared.

'My strength is weakening.'

This meant that it would take a long time for him to recover.

However, he was even more frightened of the possibility of meeting an angel with a power jewel in his current state.

‘It can’t be helped.’

In the end, Heldas disappeared somewhere with his broken body.

He had retreated.

Kwaaaah!

At that moment, the dimensional sea, which had been shaking roughly, started to calm down.

The remnants of Heldas’ men disappeared without a trace.

‘In the end, I didn’t get revenge.’

He didn’t even get any experience. Additionally, none of Heldas’ men had dropped any japtem.

This was because Heldas’ men didn’t actually die but were summoned to his world at the moment of death.

In fact, no one had been killed.

Rather, Kang-jun was the one who suffered tremendous damage.

It was because dozens of small worlds in Pavalia Station had disappeared.

In particular, the loss of Melinad was painful.

Originally, Kang-jun's household members were supposed to be resurrected at the base immediately after death. However, that base had been destroyed.

If would be nice if she was resurrected at a nearby base, but he couldn't feel Melinad's presence at all.

Then that had to mean she was be dead.

At that time, Luminael approached Kang-jun.

"Lucan. You're much stronger than the rumors say. It was an easy win thanks to you."

Kang-jun shook his head with a bitter expression.

"I didn't lose, but it is also hard to say that I won. I have lost precious household members and troops."

Luminael smiled.

“Haha, don’t worry about it. As Heldas escaped and his subordinates returned to his world, the small worlds he swallowed will return to their original state.”

“Oh! Is that true?”

Kang-jun was delighted. Luminael nodded.

"The war against the demonic gods seems to be a type of fantasy. However, it will become reality only at the moment of defeat.”

“I see.”

"Since you weren’t defeated by the demonic god, all the small worlds and your household members will be safe.”

It was as he said.

After a while, the small worlds popped out in their original locations.

Among them included Agand Continent that Melinad was the guardian of. It was in such a calm state that it was like nothing had happened.

‘It’s fortunate.’

Kang-jun smiled with relief, then his expression stiffened.

‘It still isn’t safe. Demonic god Heldas! He can appear again when he recovers his strength.’

That wasn’t all. He didn’t know how many demonic gods were under Karosio. Even the number of chaos beings who fell for her seduction wouldn’t be few.

Maybe in the future, Pavalia Station wouldn’t have any quiet days.

There was only one way.

He had to end the war as soon as possible.

“A power jewel is necessary.”

Kang-jun told Luminael bluntly. Luminael nodded.

"The power jewel is very rare in the Celestial World, so there are no spares. However, I will go and explain the situation here."

After Luminael headed to the Celestial World, Kang-jun decided to go to Agand Continent:

The home of the nagas.

Queen Melinad was the protector of this place.

He had promised to see it once but had almost forgotten about it. Now that the world was right before his eyes, he couldn't just pass by.

Moreover, it was necessary to confirm that Melinad was okay after almost losing her to Heldas.

Sususu.

Kang-jun appeared in the sky above Agand Continent.

Chapter 145: Demonic God Heldas (2)

The sky was clear with a few sparse clouds. There were forests, swamps and beautiful grasslands.

The dimensional sea was a mess, but Agand Continent was very calm.

Even Naga Queen Melinad didn't know that the continent had just been swallowed by a demonic god.

“Something like that happened? I didn't know at all.”

Melinad was surprised by Kang-jun's visit and even more surprised to hear that he had fought with a demonic god.

Kang-jun laughed.

He would rather that she didn't know.

However, she was a guardian, so she should have some idea of what was happening in the dimensional sea.

"You don't have to worry. I defeated the demonic god.”

Kang-jun smiled as brightly as possible and Melinad looked relieved.

"Why don't you take a break in this place for a while?"

"Shall I?"

Kang-jun nodded and Melinad led him to the Queen's Palace.

"There are many strange things on the Agand Continent. I was going to tell Lord when you came someday."

"Strange things? What is it?"

"You will know if you enter the palace."

The beautiful palace was made of a transparent material like glass.

It was built around Kang-jun's base. The base absorbed the mana prevalent on the continent to power its defenses. Additionally, a huge palace and other buildings were created around it.

By the way, it was interesting that Melinad's half monster body became completely human as soon as she entered the palace.

It was the same for the other nagas as well.

Fortunately, Melinad wore underwear reminiscent of a golden

bikini that covered her important parts or she would have been literally naked.

However, there were naked male and female nagas walking around the palace.

Kang-jun was a little embarrassed, but it seemed natural here, so he decided to accept it.

"Strange. What is going on?"

"I haven't figured it out yet. There seems to be something secret about this glass palace."

"I see."

Kang-jun was vaguely curious. If he wasn't busy with the war against the demonic gods, he would be interested in discovering the secrets of this palace.

However, that wasn't all.

Come to think of it, strange or unusual things didn't only exist on Agand Continent but in almost every small world.

For example, Aquana had found a mysterious dungeon on Freya Island. After going through one dungeon, a new one would emerge and it was endless.

Therefore, it might be very exciting to explore the hidden secrets in each small world.

Melinad spoke,

"In particular, there is a very strange dungeon in the basement of the palace."

"Strange dungeon?"

"Yes. I couldn't enter because I was blocked by an unknown aura."

"Hrmm."

Kang felt fine, but there was some strange chaos energy underneath him.

There was a dungeon there, so he was vaguely curious.

'Should I go and see it?'

Kang-jun had nothing to do until a demonic god emerged.

"Guide me. I will go examine it once."

“Yes, follow me.”

He descended the spiral staircase after Melinad and a large circular space appeared underground.

There was a dungeon entrance in the corner that, surprisingly, had a film of chaos power over the entrance.

‘This?’

Kang-jun’s eyes shone. It was a dungeon that only chaos beings could enter. Without chaos power, they wouldn’t be able to figure it out. It was no wonder that Melinad said she couldn’t figure it out.

However, the even more unusual thing was that he couldn’t go through simply because he was a chaos being.

Another restriction existed:

The person had to be a sovereign.

Kang-jun sensed it intuitively.

‘This is a place that only I can enter.’

Chuuuot.

Kang-jun passed through the entrance of the dungeon.

Melinad couldn't enter, so she could only watch from outside.

‘Where is this place?’

Once he entered the dungeon, there was a big room.

Sususu.

People in cloaks surrounded him immediately.

‘Shadows?’

They looked similar to the shadows that enforced the rules of Hwanmong.

However, surprisingly, the atmosphere around these shadows was different to the ones he had seen in the past.

They had the atmosphere of a transcendent.

"Arriving here means that you are a sovereign who has reached the chaos level."

“That’s right.”

Kang-jun didn’t deny it. Then the shadows bowed in unison toward Kang-jun.

“Ohh! We have been hiding in the darkness dreaming that you would arrive and that day has finally come.”

Kang-jun was shocked. The people had dreamt that he would come here. According to them, Kang-jun hadn’t come here accidentally.

“Who are you? Why are you hiding in a place like this?”

“We don’t know who we are. We just know what we have to do.”

It was the same answer as the previous shadows he’d met.

However, these ones sounded a little more human.

But did they really not know who they were?

They only existed to perform a given mission! Kang-jun thought of them as created existences. They were not humans but golems.

Kang-jun asked,

"Then what are you supposed to do?"

"A sovereign who reaches the chaos level... It is to meet you."

"You waited here to meet me?"

"That's right."

Then one of the shadows said,

"Now, I will tell you the background of Hwanmong."

"You can tell me that?"

Kang-jun was startled. Kang-jun had asked the previous shadows, but they couldn't answer.

"Of course. As a chaos sovereign, you are qualified to know. However, we don't know a lot. We can tell you a few things."

"Tell me."

"We don't know who created Hwanmong. There are some who say that it happened on its own, but that is impossible to confirm. There is only one thing that's for sure - Hwanmong are worlds that are made up of dream fantasies."

"Dream fantasies."

"That's correct. If there are no dreamers, Hwanmong can't exist."

"I guess so."

Kang-jun was in a dream right now, so the words weren't wrong.

"Hwanmong is a new dimension created by the fantasies. It is a place represented by the dimensional sea. However, it is connected to other worlds and have started receiving the intervention of the beings in those worlds."

"Other beings?"

"Gods. In particular, the demonic gods started to crawl into Hwanmong."

"Hrmm."

"Then the Celestial World started to move. Originally the Celestial World didn't pay much attention to Hwanmong. However, they are worried that the worlds will fall into chaos if Hwanmong is taken over by demonic gods and have started trying to take control of Hwanmong."

"So, the war between the Celestial World and the demonic gods will be done in Hwanmong?"

"The war between the Celestial World and demonic gods has always been going on. Hwanmong just became an added battlefield. That's all we know."

Kang-jun nodded.

"That's right. Then what do you want from me?"

"We don't want Hwanmong to be controlled by the demonic gods or the Celestial World. We want it to exist on an independent level as a neutral zone. Dreams shouldn't depend on anything."

They didn't want Hwanmong to be controlled by either the Celestial World or the demonic gods.

"In Hwanmong, demons and angels can be friends while different species of monsters can live together in harmony. It is a world where humans can drink excessively or love a demon. What constraints are there in a fantasy? That is Hwanmong."

A fantasy should be free. If it was constrained by one side, it could no longer be called Hwanmong.

"I understand what you mean, but why are you telling me this? I won't be able to fight a war with the Celestial World and the demonic gods for the independence of Hwanmong."

Then the shadows shouted in unison,

"That's exactly it. You are a sovereign who has reached the chaos level! So, it is possible."

Kang-jun was dumbfounded by the outrageous words.

"Right now, I am at war with the demonic gods. I am receiving the support of the Celestial World. Yet you want me to fight the Celestial World as well?"

"You don't have to be enemies. It is just necessary to establish Hwanmong as a neutral zone where the two sides can't fight."

"How can I do that? I don't have the ability to seal a demonic god right now. In order to deal with them, the power of the Celestial World is necessary."

One of the shadow sighed and said,

"It is likely that the Celestial World won't give you the power jewel right away. They will use excuses such as having an insufficient supply."

"Then that isn't true?"

"It might be true, but as the Celestial World gradually increases its support, it is certain that Hwanmong will become subordinate

to the Celestial World.”

It meant that Kang-jun would be tamed by the Celestial World. It seemed unbelievable, but what if it was true?

Kang-jun couldn't help but feel disappointed towards the Celestial World.

It would be different if he had a power jewel.

Kang-jun asked suddenly,

"Are you sure it isn't good for Hwanmong to be controlled by the demonic gods or Celestial World?"

"The power of Hwanmong will disperse after it is controlled. This actually happened to another Hwanmong. Then the same thing will happen to you. You will lose everything you've gained from Hwanmong and return to the original world without any memories."

It meant Kang-jun would return to the time when he was living in the goshiwon.

Just like the illusion he had seen previously, he would be lame, balding and urgently trying to find work.

They were extreme words.

Kang-jun didn't like the shadows' words, but he kept in mind that it could happen.

"However, right now, it is impossible to win against the demonic gods without the help of the Celestial World."

"There is a way."

"What is it?"

"We don't know. However, a chaos sovereign will be able to find the way."

"In order words, I can find my own power jewel to seal the demonic gods?"

"Perhaps even more than that. Look in the mysterious places on small worlds, just like you found us here. The true power of Hwanmong exists in those small worlds."

The true power of Hwanmong existed in the small worlds!

Perhaps, more than a power jewel would be hidden.

If that was truly the case, he would be able to seal a demonic god without relying on the Celestial World.

Chapter 146: Sealing Power Jewel (1)

'Then I should go to the dungeon that Aquana told me about.'

Kang-jun immediately decided to check if the shadows' words were true.

'If I can find a power jewel, I won't need to submit to the angels' authority.'

At that moment, one of the shadows called out to Kang-jun,

"Dimensional sovereign! We have delivered our message. Now, it depends on your choice."

Kang-jun was silent, then he nodded.

"If your words are true, then I will ensure that Hwanmong won't be controlled by the demonic gods or the Celestial World."

The shadows cheered in unison:

"We believe in you."

"Now, we will be your strength."

"You have the same will, so the power of Hwanmong will help

you.”

The bodies of the shadows faded away.

At the same time, an unknown light appeared around Kang-jun.

Messages popped up!

[The power of Hwanmong has recognized you as the guardian of Hwanmong.]

[Now, the power of Hwanmong will guide you using the missions to ensure that you get what you need most.]

‘Mission?’

More related messages appeared.

[The power of Hwanmong will create the mission you need now.]

[Mission] Melinad’s Dream

[Performance Conditions] The mysterious phenomenon that appeared in the Queen’s Palace on Agand Continent is due to Melinad’s dream. Ask her about the dream and release her from it.

[Compensation] One level, the Book of Power

[Do you want to accept the mission?]

[Yes/No]

[The mission can be abandoned at any time without a penalty.]

[However, once abandoned, the mission can't be accepted again.]

It was the first time he could choose whether or not to accept a mission. After becoming transcendent, it was possible to make deals with the shadows.

However, he hadn't accept the missions because he hadn't liked the compensation.

However, the rewards for this mission were truly astonishing.

Right now, just gaining one level was incredible. It was because such a huge amount of experience was required for one level that even defeating a transcendent wouldn't make him level up.

However, the level up was nothing compared to the next reward.

‘Book of Power? Then perhaps?’

Kang-jun was convinced that the reward had something to do with the power jewel.

‘It must tell of a way to get the power jewel.’

The rewards for the mission had changed from the past.

Additionally, the description of the mission had changed as well.

‘Yes! I accept.’

Then another message appeared immediately.

[You've accepted the mission, Melinad's Dream.]

[Fulfilling Melinad's dream will accomplish the mission.]

Furthermore, the contents of the mission had now disappeared.

The mission requirements for Kang-jun were changed automatically.

‘That's it. Now, I just need to go out and ask Melinad.’

She would be waiting outside the dungeon. Kang-jun exited the dungeon immediately.

Chu chu chu.

At that moment, all traces of the dungeon faded away like it had never been there in the first place.

However, that was only to ordinary people as the entrance to the dungeon was clear in Kang-jun's eyes.

'The dungeon is completely concealed.'

One of the shadows probably did it. Now that Kang-jun had figured out the location, it wasn't necessary for others to know that there was a dungeon here.

"Lord! What was inside?"

"Shadows."

"Who are they?"

"Those who control the rules of Hwanmong. They told me things about Hwanmong."

The meeting with the shadows.

It was an important event that changed Kang-jun's destiny.

If it hadn't been for Melinad, Kang-jun would never have entered the dungeon here. Therefore, Kang-jun had a lot of warmth in his eyes as he gazed at her.

"I'm glad to help Lord."

"So, if you want a reward, tell me and I will give it to you."

"All I did was let you know that there was a dungeon here."

"It was a very big help to me. Don't feel burdened and tell me."

Kang-jun wanted to know Melinad's wish so he could complete the mission.

"There must be some dream or fantasy that you want to achieve."

Melinad tilted her head to the side.

"Let's see. There should be something."

"Think carefully. It might be related to the mysterious phenomenon occurring at the palace here."

Melinad looked startled as she suddenly thought of something.

“That reminds me...”

"Did you think of something?"

"I actually wished that I could become a human like Lord, but it is amazing that the power of this dream turned me into a human being in the palace."

Kang-jun was also amazed. He hadn't known that Melinad wanted to be a human.

"Why do you want to be a human?"

"That..."

Melinad suddenly blushed as she bowed her head and didn't speak.

Kang-jun grasped her shoulders with his hands and stared at her.

“Please speak. Tell me what it is. It is very important to me.”

Once Kang-jun spoke so passionately, Melinad replied like it couldn't be helped.

"Do I honestly have to say it?"

“Yes. What is the reason?”

“I want to become Lord’s lover.”

“.....!”

Kang-jun finally knew what Melinad’s dream was.

She wanted to be human!

This was because Kang-jun was a human. She wanted to be a human and his lover.

‘A romance with the naga queen.’

He hadn’t thought about it, but Kang-jun didn’t feel any resistance toward taking a beautiful woman as a lover.

It was an impossible love in reality.

However, it was possible in Hwanmong.

Apart from accomplishing the mission, Melinad was a woman who deserved to be loved.

"Your fantasy. It will now become a reality."

Kang-jun smiled fondly as he stared into Melinad's eyes.

"Lord, are you serious?"

Melinad thought this was a dream. Kang-jun gently embraced her and declared,

"I'm serious."

"Ah."

A smile of joy bloomed on Meliand's face.

Kang-jun immediately moved to her bedroom and they spent time together. He also went out on walks with her.

The unusual thing was that this time, Melinad kept the appearance of a human even after leaving the palace.

This was also her dream.

Then he found a dungeon by accident. The entrance to the dungeon was visible behind a waterfall.

"Lord, there is a dungeon here."

"Wait, I'll go in."

There were no threats in the dungeon. One of the Aoks without a master had harmonized itself, transforming the Aok into a dungeon that settled on Agand Continent.

The treasure obtained was a silver harp that was unusually small. It was like a palm-sized toy.

It was a myth grade item.

A hand wasn't needed as it played by itself with the help of emotional thoughts.

It was only possible for women to wear it. The harp could be mounted in the shape of a bracelet and the magic defense increased when it was equipped.

Kang-jun handed it to Melinad.

"Take this. It is a gift."

"Thank you Lord."

A beautiful melody played the moment she took the harp.

A sweet but fun melody that made his heart feel joy.

The melody that rang out was according to Melinad's feelings.

However, if there was any emotional dissonance, it would emerge in the music.

It was pleasant and calm music when the person was pleased or terrible when they were angry.

In particular, there was a fantastic melody when she was in bed with Kang-jun. The joy was amplified by several times.

‘This music is addictive.’

In fact, the harp had the effect of filling health or black magic energy very quickly. However, that was meaningless to Kang-jun, so he just thought that the music itself was good.

Kang-jun was eager to continue hearing the music.

It showed that she was very happy.

Kang-jun closed his eyes and could see Melinad's bright smile from the melody.

Her dream was to see Kang-jun. She kept on thinking it was a dream, but at this point, she realized that it was no longer a dream.

Like Kang-jun said, he had turned it into reality.

Then finally, the messages that Kang-jun wanted to see popped up.

[You have fulfilled Melinad's fantasy.]

[The mission has been accomplished.]

He received messages stating that the mission was complete.

He had merely spent a fun time with Melinad, yet the mission had been completed.

‘It would be nice if all missions were like this.’

Kang-jun glanced at the messages with a large grin.

[As a reward, enough experience will be given to increase your level.]

[The Book of Power (Hwanmong) has been given as compensation.]

He gained one level and reached Lv311.

He also acquired the Book of Power.

[Book of Power]

-Rating: Hwanmong

-A book about power jewels that can only be read by the guardian of Hwanmong.

'Indeed!'

As expected, the Book of Power contained information about the power jewels.

Moreover, it was Hwanmong ranked.

It was an unusual rank that was different from the items that went from transcendent to chaos and then to Celestial or Demonic.

He was certain that the Hwanmong rating was the best!

Kang-jun sensed it intuitively.

‘Shall I read the book?’

Kang-jun opened the Book of Power.

A bright light emerged and penetrated Kang-jun’s head.

[Through the Book of Power, you can get the recipe for the jewels of Sealing, Guardian, Destruction or Endurance. Please choose what you want.]

[Sealing] Seal the target.

[Guardian] Defense ability will rise.

[Destruction] Attack power will rise.

[Endurance] Survival capacity will rise.

‘I will select Sealing.’

All of them seemed useful, but Sealing was the one he needed most when dealing with the demonic gods.

Then new messages appeared.

[You have obtained the recipe for the Sealing Jewel.]

[Sealing Power Jewel Recipe]

- 10 sealing pieces, one Essence of Power, 3,000 Destruction Pieces and 100 synthesized Essence of Chaos.

-Sealing pieces can be obtained by destroying Aoks.

-An Essence of Power can be obtained by disassembling items of the celestial, demonic or Hwanmong rank.

-A Destruction Piece have a certain probability of being obtained from the destroyers at the Hall of Destruction.

-You must know the art of alchemy in order to make the Sealing Jewel.

‘Materials are necessary.’

Thanks to the Book of Power, Kang-jun learnt how to create the Sealing Jewel.

There were many materials, but they weren’t hard to find except for the Essence of Power.

The Aoks were easy to find and it would be easy to collect 3,000 Destruction Pieces if he travelled through the dark space to other Halls of Destruction.

Furthermore, thousands of Essence of Chaos had accumulated in his space due to Sud’s work.

The only problem was the Essence of Power.

It could be obtained from disassembling an item with a celestial, demonic or Hwanmong rank.

Fortunately, Kang-jun had received a new item with the celestial rank.

‘The Holy Amulet of Resurrection! I can disassemble it.’

Chapter 147: Sealing Power Jewel (2)

It was a celestial ranked item that would allow him to resurrect at the moment of death.

...To be able to survive in the worst situation!

That was very reassuring to Kang-jun.

However, that wasn't always a good thing.

'I became reliant on it.'

...Being glad at the thought of resurrection at the moment of death!

That meant Kang-jun's mind had weakened.

Dying once was the end!

It was the reason why Kang-jun had tried so desperately to survive and had been able to become as strong as he was now. If he depended on the resurrection item, his mind would weaken and he wouldn't become stronger.

Kang-jun suddenly felt some doubts as he held the Holy Amulet of Resurrection in his hands.

‘Maybe the Celestial World had such intentions when they gave me this amulet.’

Anyway, it was certainly a waste to disassemble.

However, Kang-jun needed the power jewel more than the Holy Amulet of Resurrection, so he decided to give it up.

Kang-jun asked the alchemist Sud, who was in his shadow,

“Sud, please come out as your synthesis alchemy is required. Disassemble this Holy Amulet of Resurrection.”

Kang-jun remembered that synthesis alchemy had the ability to disassemble as well as synthesize.

(Lord, the rating is so high that it is impossible for me.)

Sud’s power meant he could only disassemble items that were up to myth grade.

He needed to be at least transcendent in order to disassemble items of the celestial rank.

“This is certainly troublesome. I need to disassemble this to make the power jewel.”

While he was worrying, Sud asked suddenly,

(What if i give Lord the synthesis alchemy? In particular, Lord's luck is high, so more than one Essence of Power might appear.)

"That's a good idea."

Sometimes, he made everything so complicated that he couldn't see the simple things.

Kang-jun was able to comprehend even the most complicated of magics because his intelligence had risen to 309.

it was the same for skills.

It was possible for him to transcend the occupation and learn any skill.

[You have learnt Synthesis Alchemy.]

[Synthesis has been learnt.]

[Disassembly has been learnt.]

As expected, Kang-jun instantly learned synthesis alchemy from Sud.

He immediately tried disassembling.

‘Disassemble, the Holy Amulet of Resurrection!’

[The Holy Amulet of Resurrection is a celestial grade item.]

[The disassembly can’t be reversed.]

[Are you sure you want to disassemble it?]

[Yes/No]

‘Yes! Disassemble.’

Kang-jun didn’t hesitate.

The amulet in his hands disappeared. At the same time, messages appeared.

[The disassembly of the Holy Amulet of Resurrection has succeeded.]

[Three Essence of Power have been acquired.]

[1,200 Dimensional Pieces have been acquired.]

‘Oh!’

He got three Essence of Power. There was also 1,200 Dimensional Pieces.

In the past, he had only gotten one Dimensional Piece at a time.

Yet, he had just gained 1,200 all at once.

However, this much was expected after disassembling a celestial grade item.

He now needed to get the rest of the materials.

‘10 Sealing Pieces and 3,000 Destruction Pieces... It will be over soon.’

Kang-jun opened Aoks on Agand Continent and other small worlds.

If any demons, dragons or spirits were trapped inside the Aoks, they were released after swearing allegiance to Kang-jun.

Then one or two Sealing Pieces emerged when the Aoks were destroyed. Getting rid of Aoks was a very easy task for Kang-jun.

After gathering 10 Sealing Pieces, Kang-jun immediately flew into

the dark space and slaughtered the destroyers around the Halls of Destruction.

When he swung his sword, thousands of destroyers were killed, so he collected 3,000 Destruction Pieces very quickly.

‘Huhu, that’s it.’

He finally gathered all the materials necessary to create the power jewel.

Kang-jun took out one Essence of Power and placed it on the floor.

The other two were kept in his inventory. They would be useful for creating other power jewels later.

He continued with the other materials.

10 Sealing Pieces, 3,000 Destruction Pieces and 100 Essence of Chaos.

It was now the moment he had been waiting for.

Kang-jun gathered them together and used a skill.

‘Synthesis!’

At that moment, the materials shone brightly.

[The Sealing Power Jewel has been successfully created.]

[Sealing Power Jewel]

- Rating: Hwanmong
- You can seal the target in a Hwanmong world.
- It will be effective when mounting on a weapon.

“Ohh! It's a success!”

Kang-jun cheered and immediately attached the Sealing Jewel to Heaven's Blood Sword.

[The Sealing Power Jewel has been attached to the Heaven's Blood Sword.

[A Hwanmong ranked item has been attached, so the Heaven's Blood Sword has been upgraded from chaos to Hwanmong.]

[The attack power of Heaven's Blood Sword is greatly increased when in Hwanmong.]

[Heaven's Blood Sword]

-Rating: Hwanmong

-A sword that Shadowless created by refining chaos power. Only chaos items can be mounted on it.

The power of Heaven's Blood Sword Style will be enhanced when used with this sword.

-Capable of attacks that ignore the target's defense.

-Absorbs chaos power when attacking.

-Damage greatly increases when in Hwanmong.

-Power Jewel that can be mounted 1/2

-Sealing Power Jewel: Seals the target within a Hwanmong world.

-Level restriction of 305.

Kang-jun attached a power jewel to the Heaven's Blood Sword.

The power to seal targets into Hwanmong!

In the future, if Kang-jun killed a demonic god just once, they would be sealed in a Hwanmong world.

This meant Kang-jun no longer had to worry about their power of immortality.

Of course, in addition to demonic gods, it was also possible to seal chaos or transcendent beings.

Kang-jun could even seal angels or celestial gods that he defeated.

However, if he used was a power jewel from the Celestial World, it wouldn't be effective against the angels and celestial gods.

Of course, Kang-jun didn't think that he would need to seal an angel or celestial god. Even if he refused the help of the Celestial World, he didn't intend to become enemies with them.

Therefore, the target of his seals would be the demonic gods.

"I wonder who will be the target of the first seal."

Kang-jun put the Heaven's Blood Sword away in his space.

However, Luminael, who had gone to the Celestial World, returned just then. He smiled bitterly at Kang-jun and said,

"Lucan, unfortunately, I didn't receive a power jewel. But don't be too disappointed. I have comforting news instead."

"What is it?"

Luminael relaxed and gave a big smile.

"The Celestial World wants to spread a blessing with the Delta

building as the heart.”

“Oh! Really?”

“It is a very good thing. All your bases will be connected and the demonic gods won’t be able to attack.”

“That is good.”

It was very difficult for Kang-jun to prevent his bases from being attacked.

Of course, the base would be restored if he won against the demonic god, but it was better to prevent it from the beginning

Then Luminael said suddenly,

“Lucan, there is just one condition.”

"What is the condition?"

"The blessing of the heart is burdensome because it consumes a lot of the Celestial World’s power. In particular, it is more difficult in Hwanmong where the flow of dimensional power is irregular.”

“I see.”

"Yes, the only way is to designate Pavalia Station, which contains Lucan's base, as a Celestial World area."

Kang-jun's expression hardened.

"What does that mean?"

"Literally, this area will be affiliated with the Celestial World, rather than Hwanmong. This will make it very easy to protect."

Kang-jun laughed bitterly. It was certainly very good, but the main point was that he would become subordinate to the Celestial World.

If Kang-jun was a normal human, instead of a chaos being and sovereign, he might have accepted this offer.

After all, the station would become very peaceful under the Celestial World's rule.

However, it was absolutely unacceptable as a Hwanmong sovereign.

As the shadows had said, it was clear that the Celestial World was thinking of eliminating Hwanmong under the pretext of helping Kang-jun.

Then Luminael asked,

“Do you accept the Celestial World’s offer? This is very beneficial to Lucan.”

"Is it truly beneficial?"

Kang-jun glared at Luminael sharply. Luminael made a sound of surprise.

“Huh?”

"I asked if it would truly benefit me."

"Of course. If Lucan receives the protection of the Celestial World, you won't have to battle the demonic gods yourself..."

"After the Celestial World absorbs Hwanmong, the power of Hwanmong will be scattered and lost. So, it won't be possible for me to fight the demonic gods."

"T-that..."

Luminael was very startled. With a cynical expression, Kang-jun continued speaking,

"Of course, I appreciate that you will take on the burden of fighting for me. However, I will lose everything and will return to my original world as an ordinary human. Is that truly beneficial

for me?”

Luminael sighed and replied,

"Lucan, this can't be helped. I didn't know how to say this, but it is something that you should definitely know."

Kang-jun remained silent as Luminael continued,

"Hwanmong is a dream. It isn't reality. Everything is a virtual image created from a dream."

"So, breaking the dream will mean returning to reality?"

"Technically speaking, yes. Hwanmong shouldn't exist in the world. It is a very dangerous place that breaks the rules of the dimensions."

In the end, the truth came out. It was really good that Kang-jun had met the shadows under the Queen's Palace.

Otherwise, he would have been very confused by Luminael's current attitude.

However, Kang-jun accepted the situation pretty well because he had expected something like this from the Celestial World. The time came quickly as well.

On the other hand, while Kang-jun remained silent, Luminael tried to soothe him,

"However, the Celestial World recognizes your merits and has decided to leave what you achieved in reality. Originally, you would be living in the small goshiwon in the Dafeng building, but you will now live comfortably as the owner of the Delta building. Of course, all the 16 trillion won will be yours."

He continued talking with a smile,

"So, it is time to forget about Hwanmong and return to reality. If you stay here, you won't be able to live comfortably due to the demonic gods."

Kang Jun laughed, then he smiled at Luminael.

"I see. I understand what the Celestial World is thinking, but unfortunately, I don't think I can obey. Thanks for the help you've provided so far, but please return. I will no longer receive help in the battle against the demonic gods."

Luminael frowned like he was outraged.

"Lucan, do you truly think you can win against the demonic gods alone? If you are defeated by the demonic gods, everything will be destroyed— not just in Hwanmong but in reality as well."

"I'll take care of them. I can handle the demonic gods on my

own.”

Kang-jun thought that Luminael’s proposal was ridiculous in many ways, but he didn’t get angry.

He simply declined the help of the Celestial World.

Additionally, he decided not to become an enemy of the Celestial World.

Yet Kang-jun suddenly noticed a strange sight.

‘That?’

Surprisingly, reality was right in front of him.

The door of Hwanmong hadn’t closed, he was just seeing a preview of reality.

Hayun gazed at the sleeping Kang-jun with sweet eyes.

Colt was looking over the expenses of the Delta building.

Additionally, he saw Shakan drinking at the odeng bar with people.

Keljark had just finished her business at the chicken house and

was educating her household members mentally.

The four figures could clearly be seen in front of him.

Luminael spoke in a cold and firm tone,

“It is a pity, Lucan. You are still dreaming, so I want to remind you of one reality. They are beings that shouldn’t exist in reality. At this moment, their existences will be erased from reality.”

As he said that, Hayun literally disappeared into smoke. It was the same for Colt. Shakan and Keljark faded away without a trace as well.

However, no one knew that they were gone. The moment they disappeared, all memories of them had been erased.

“.....!”

Kang-jun’s eyes widened and he stared straight at Luminael.

"That is a real situation that is occurring right now?"

"That's right."

"If you are lying to intimidate me, then tell me honestly."

Luminael smiled coldly and shook his head.

“Would an advanced angel lie? This is a real situation. Now, give up on Hwanmong and return to reality. Otherwise, you will lose all your properties including the Delta building.”

At that moment, a light flashed in Kang-jun’s eyes. He took out the Heaven's Blood Sword with a creepy sneer.

"I hadn’t expected that the target of the first seal would be an advanced angel.”

The Heaven's Blood Sword sliced apart the space in front of him.

Chapter 148: Punishment Of Time (1)

Flash!

The light from Kang-jun's sword struck Luminael's body.

Pasususu.

Luminael's body then turned into dust. However, it had only been a clone as the real Luminael frowned at Kang-jun from a distant place.

“Do you really want to be stubborn, Lucan? You might regret it.”

“This is the final warning. Return Hayun and the others intact.”

Kang-jun hadn't used the power jewel yet. He thought about trying to seal Luminael but decided to give him one last chance.

The illusion wasn't a welcome thing.

It was obvious that Hayun and the others had been summoned to the Celestial World. Therefore, he thought the advanced angel Luminael would be able to return them like nothing had happened.

However, Luminael ignored Kang-jun's warning and said with a sigh,

"Whatever you do, they won't be able to return. The Celestial World has already decided to send you back to reality. If you insist on being stubborn..."

Luminael didn't finish speaking.

Suddenly, a gleaming light split his chest apart.

Flash!

Kang-jun's attack was so fast that he only noticed after his heart was struck.

"T-this..."

Luminael made a surprised expression. He knew that Kang-jun was strong, but he hadn't expected him to be so powerful that Luminael couldn't even touch him.

"You're crazy. Do you know what you are doing right now?"

"I'm very normal. Rather, you are the one who doesn't understand the situation."

Luminael groaned.

“Ha! Then it can't be helped. You are now on an irreversible path.”

Sususu.

His body blurred and disappeared.

As an advanced angel, he had a fighting power similar to a demonic god. In other words, he also had the ability of immortality that didn't allow him to die.

However, Kang-jun was so strong that there was no way to beat him.

‘I will go back to the Celestial World and check the situation.’

But he soon fell into shock as he felt his power suddenly escaping from his body.

That wasn't all.

Before him was a strange place! The moment Kang-jun sliced his chest, he had appeared in a strange place that definitely wasn't the Celestial World.

‘Where is this place?’

It was a space of unknown darkness.

Although everywhere was dark, he was able to see.

‘Unbelievable! My divine power has been exhausted.’

He was in a state where his ability as an advanced angel had been lost.

This state meant he was no different from an ordinary human and he couldn’t return to the Celestial World either.

Sususu.

Kang-jun appeared in front of him.

In fact, this was another world that Kang-jun had created using the power of the Sealing Jewel.

Therefore, Kang-jun could use all his strength but the sealed Luminael couldn’t use his.

It was similar to the battle field and punishment field, but the difference was that there was no time limit and the opponent’s ability was sealed.

The most important point was that there was no time limit!

Unless Kang-jun released him, Luminael would be stuck in this world forever.

"How did this....?"

Luminael realized he couldn't return to the Celestial World and that he was trapped in a seal.

...Sealing an advanced angel of the Celestial World!

Only a small number of demonic gods had the power jewels that were able to do this.

"Don't tell me that you have the power jewel of a demonic god?"

Kang-jun laughed coldly.

"You don't need to know. If you are wise, you should only be thinking of one thing— a method to return Hayun, Colt, Shakan and Keljark."

Luminael laughed bitterly.

"You are greater than I had thought, but even so, it is foolish to fight against the Celestial World."

Kang-jun smiled coldly.

“I don’t want to hear that. Restore Hayun and the others right now, then I will release you.”

"Once again, those who disappeared from Earth are now out of my hands and I can’t return them even if I want to.”

"Are you saying this again? It seems like you still don’t know the predicament you’re in. I can’t believe the words of an angel.”

At that moment, the punishment seal appeared in front of Kang-jun.

[As master of this world, you can punish the prisoners trapped here with the Punishment of Time.]

[Punishment of Time]

-The target will be trapped in time and made to feel loneliness and despair.

The Sealing Jewel with the formidable power of Hwanmong...

It didn’t just lock up the target, a punishment was also added.

It wasn't anything other than time.

[Please determine the length of punishment.]

[You can choose freely from a minimum of one year to a maximum of 100 years.]

Somehow, the punishment seemed harsh.

It was 100 human years, so that was nothing to angels.

However, Kang-jun had sealed Luminael's abilities, so Luminael's mentality had dropped to a the level of a human's.

'It can't be helped. I will use 100 years which is the maximum punishment time.'

This meant the flow of time would be distorted to 100 years when Kang-jun entered and left.

It was a long time for a human.

Luminael, with the mentality of a human, needed to spend that long in the punishment.

It was an empty space where he couldn't do anything and was powerless.

Of course, Luminael was still unaware of what would happen to him. Kang-jun watched Luminael with a cold expression and declared,

"Please answer wisely the next time I enter."

[The Punishment of Time has begun. A countdown to 100 years has begun.]

After seeing those messages, Kang-jun left the sealed world.

Before he knew it, the door to Hwanmong had closed.

It was time to return to reality.

[The door to Hwanmong is closed.]

Kang-jun made a devastated expression as he woke up in the bedroom on the top floor of the Delta building.

He had always woken up to Hayun's bright smile.

However, he wasn't able to see it today.

Once he returned to reality from the dream, his strange state disappeared with Hayun's smile. Now, that she wasn't here, Kang-jun felt a deep emptiness.

This emptiness wasn't the problem.

It was the thought of never seeing Hayun again that he couldn't stand.

'I can't lose Hayun.'

It was the same for Colt, Shakan and Keljark.

'I will get them back even if I have to negotiate with the Celestial World.'

It would certainly be possible.

One way to get them back was releasing Luminael in exchange for them.

However, that was impossible in reality.

He would only be able to get in touch with the Celestial World in

Hwanmong.

'I don't have time anymore.'

He wanted to return to the world of Hwanmong as soon as possible, so the three days felt like a long time.

It had only been one hour in reality, but it felt like years had passed.

Even without Hayun, it was likely that no harm would happen to his body while he slept.

Kang-jun had already spread a variety of magics and wards around the house and bedroom that would trigger when hostile presences appeared.

As a result, even transcendents wouldn't be able to enter here.

Moreover, even if a chaos being had appeared and destroyed Kang-jun's body, the Kang-jun in Hwanmong wouldn't die.

It was because once he had reached transcendence, he was no longer bound to his body.

In other words, his body in Earth was the passageway from Hwanmong to Earth, but his life wasn't influenced by the body.

Kang-jun could even recreate his flesh.

The chaos ability could be used on Earth as well as in Hwanmong.

In extreme terms, even the destruction of Earth wouldn't affect Kang-jun's abilities.

However, if Earth disappeared, he would suffer a psychological loss.

After that, he would live forward in Hwanmong without going back and forth between reality and Hwanmong.

Even so, Kang-jun hadn't told Hayun this. It was because Hayun was proud about protecting Kang-jun.

Kang-jun didn't want to take away Hayun's joy.

This was also Kang-jun's joy. There was only one thing he wanted to see first when he returned to reality and that was Hayun's bright smile.

It wasn't an exaggeration to say that the reason why he returned to reality was Hayun.

However, Hayun had been caught by the Celestial World. If she was a human, she would be dead.

'She is surely alive.'

Kang-jun would give a warning to the Celestial World to make sure this wouldn't happen twice in the future. It would be the same for the demonic gods as well.

Kang-jun sat on the roof of the Delta building and stared at the clouds, waiting for time to pass.

He had no thoughts about eating or doing anything.

After some time passed...

Chiing!

The Skia rang.

-Lord, it is me, Han Yeon-soo.

In fact, she was Crodin, the black dragon who was in charge of the Black Dragon Law Firm that influenced Earth from the shadows.

Of course, she was also one of Kang-jun's household members.

Fortunately, the Celestial World hadn't caught Crodin as well.

“What's going on?”

Kang-jun was very glad to hear from Han Yeon-soo.

Other than Kang-jun, she was the only other alien being on this earth.

-There is something strange regarding the aliens.

‘Aliens. What’s going on?’

Kang-jun summoned Han Yeon-soo immediately.

Han Yeon-soo panicked as she suddenly appeared on top of the Delta building, but she then smiled carefully.

She knew of Kang-jun’s abilities, so summoning an awakened dragon, who was part of his household, was nothing to him.

“I greet Lord.”

She fell to one knee in front of Kang-jun. Kang-jun nodded and asked,

“Aliens. Are there aliens coming for Earth?”

“That is my guess. Actually, I activated a magic called Watcher’s Eye around the earth and solar system. That way I can handle any annoying enemies before they get close to Earth.”

She had set up hundreds of warp points in this solar system.

Each of those warp points contained a wide-range detection magic called Watcher’s Eye, allowing her to know when enemies approached.

"Suddenly, they all disappeared yesterday."

"The hundreds of Watcher’s Eyes are gone?"

“Yes. So, I have to think that something is aiming for Earth.”

“I think so as well.”

Kang-jun nodded. Someone had released the magic of Han Yeonsoo, who was an awakened dragon.

What type of power was coming from outer space?

Furthermore, why so suddenly?

It could be a coincidence, but Kang-jun didn’t think so.

It was obviously related to the Celestial World or demonic gods.

Setting the demonic gods aside...

Would the Celestial World do such a thing?

In the past, he would have thought it was ridiculous, but Kang-jun could no longer trust anything in this world.

The advanced angel, Luminael, had done such an unscrupulous thing to Hayun and the others.

Anyway, it didn't matter who it was.

The war had already started with both sides.

'I just want some quiet time in reality, but even in here, they won't leave me alone. Do they really want to try it?'

He didn't need to guess who was behind this.

It would come out when he grabbed and questioned the ones attacking.

Chapter 149: Punishment Of Time (2)

At that time, Han Yeon-soo spoke with a sullen expression,

"I didn't want to hassle you while you were busy in Hwanmong, so I tried to tell Shakan. However, I couldn't get in touch with him. I couldn't even call Hayun."

In fact, she had tried to discuss the issue with Shakan.

Not long ago, Shakan had appeared in front of her. He had told her that Kang-jun was busy in Hwanmong and she should call him regarding any problems related to Earth.

Han Yeon-soo had been shocked at the time.

She had joined Shakan's camp to fight in the war against Keljark's side, so she had been beyond surprised after meeting him on Earth.

She had learnt that not only was he a friend of Kang-jun but that he also owned a pork belly store near Seoul University.

Even more remarkably, one of the guests that often went there to eat meat had been Keljark.

As Han Yeon-soo stared at her in disbelief, Keljark had simply laughed and placed a pork wrapped in lettuce into her mouth.

She had told Han Yeon-soo, “I am living quietly, so pretend you don’t know.”

Han Yeon-soo had agreed. She had been surprised that Shakan and Keljark were friends as well as the fact that Keljark was friends with Kang-jun.

Anyway, Han Yeon-soo felt that some of the burden on her was lifted after learning that the two transcendents, Shakan and Keljark, were guarding Earth. However, strangely, Shakan hadn’t been seen since yesterday. She couldn’t reach him at all. She had gone to the chicken house run by Keljark, but they weren’t there.

It was the same for Hayun.

In the end, she gave up and reported it to Kang-jun. Kang-jun laughed bitterly.

"Something has happened. They'll be back soon, so don't worry."

Kang-jun wasn’t worried about the unidentified beings attacking Earth. As soon as he heard Han Yeon-soo’s words, he opened his chaos ability and found traces of them.

There was one stronger existence among them. They were stronger than an awakened dragon but far distant from a transcendent.

Therefore, there was nothing for Kang-jun to feel tense about.

He said with a laugh,

"I'll handle the invaders, so don't worry any more. You must have gone through a lot of trouble worrying about this alone."

She was so touched that tears formed.

"It is hard work, but it is my natural duty. By the way, have you eaten Lord?"

"I'm not hungry."

"Hayun will be sad if you miss meals."

Han Yeon-soo no longer cared about Earth's safety as her lord said that he would handle the problem.

She knew that Kang-jun was stronger than a transcendent, so she now felt pity towards the unidentified beings.

"I am happy to cook."

"I appreciate it, but it isn't needed."

He had always eaten the food Hayun had packed. Suddenly, a

bunch of dishes made by Hayun, which were being stored in the Skia space, popped into his head.

Hayun's Beans Sprout Soup x13.

Hayun's Pollack Soup x 11.

Hayun's Bowl of Rice x82.

Hayun's Ramyun x30.

.....

He chose the ramyun. Of course, the ramyun was a finished dish.

Eating a bowl of it recovered his health, but the effects of such buffs were now meaningless.

He just ate it whenever he wanted to.

Once he saw the dishes, his appetite reappeared.

‘Yes. I’ll have one bowl of ramyun.’

A bowl of ramyun immediately appeared before Kang-jun.

“Wah! This is?”

Han Yeon-soo's eyes widened with surprise. Of course, she wasn't surprised because something had suddenly popped out of the Skia space.

The Skia was a present that she had given to Kang-jun.

Her eyes widened because she guessed who had cooked it.

It was the same Hayun's cooking but placed in another dimension.

"Hayun made this."

"Do you want to eat?"

"If you want to give it to me, then of course."

Kang-jun pulled out another bowl with ease and handed it to Han Yeon-soo.

"Thank you, Lord."

Han Yeon-soo exclaimed with an earnest expression. Kang-jun brought a table and chairs up to the roof to make it easier to eat.

Additionally, kimchi couldn't be forgotten.

"Please enjoy, Lord."

"Thank you. It is good to not dine alone."

Kang-jun was about to raise the chopsticks to his mouth when he frowned suddenly.

When he thought about it, there was one thing he needed to do first.

Suuk.

Immediately, a bizarre form was summoned near Kang-jun and Han Yeon-soo.

It was approximately three meters in height.

Its whole body was made of metal with two eyes embedded in its head, like blue jewels.

"Who are you?"

Kang-jun asked the creature. At that moment, it flinched and trembled. It was shocked by the unexpected situation and stared at Kang-jun with fright.

"Amazing. There is a person who can summon me forcibly. Was

there such a presence on Earth?”

It was an unknown alien language, but Kang-jun heard it as Korean.

Kang-jun smiled coldly.

"Then?"

"I am Kiradak from the Valles Planet. I came to Earth to conquer it, but I didn't know there was a presence like you here. If I had known, I would have never come to Earth."

Kiradak was perplexed as he showed no sign of confidence in his abilities. Kang-jun smiled coldly.

"You are trying to trick me. Tell me who is behind this. I can feel that there is someone behind you who gave you this idea."

“.....!”

Kiradak was surprised. In fact, the ruler of the Valles Planet hadn't even known there was a planet called Earth.

They were a civilization that combined magic and machinery.

Then the magicians, who had been studying magic, managed to

open a dimensional door and a being they couldn't afford to offend emerged.

The name of the god was Lepris.

All the people on the planet, including Kiradak, treated Lepris as a god from then on.

Kiradak had accepted Lepris' order to invade Earth.

As soon as a strange light emitted from Kang-jun's eyes, Kiradak spoke about everything he knew.

No, it was some kind of transfer that wasn't spoken out loud.

The knowledge was transmitted to Kang-jun's head like a digital file.

He now knew the coordinates of the Valles Planet as well as their magical knowledge.

'So, the one behind it is called Lepris. Is he a demonic god?'

However, a demonic god wouldn't do something as childish as sending troops to invade the planet.

They would come and devour Earth themselves.

If Lepris was a demonic god, Earth would have already disappeared without a trace.

‘Well, I’ll see once I go there.’

Kang-jun cut off Kiradak’s ring finger which was tied to Lepris.

Kiradak was shocked. He had always felt the presence of Lepris who controlled his mind.

He had taken it for granted that Lepris was a god, but Kang-jun let him discover that he was mistaken.

At that time, Kang-jun glanced at Kiradak and exclaimed,

"Kiradak! Regardless of the reason, you tried to attack Earth. If I wasn’t here, Earth would have been destroyed by you. Therefore, my punishment is to turn the Valles Planet into ashes."

Kiradak trembled and begged,

"P-please forgive me. Vent your anger against me as I am the ruler. Just please, leave the Valles Planet alone..."

Kang-jun was silent for a moment. They had come to Earth with the intention to destroy it, so it was right that he destroy theirs.

However, Earth hadn't been touched yet. They had been caught by Kang-jun before the crime.

At that moment, Kang-jun's personality as a sovereign fired up again. He had made demon kings join his household, so there was no reason why he couldn't acquire the ruler of an alien planet.

Moreover, Kiradak's power was quasi-transcendent!

He was above an awakened dragon who, until now, could be called Kang-jun's strongest subordinate.

It was because Shakan and Keljark were friends, rather than household members.

"Then join my household and swear your eternal loyalty to me."

"I will accept. I will serve Lord along with the Valles Planet."

Thus, Kiradak, the ruler of Valles Planet which was far from Earth, joined Kang-jun's household.

At that moment, Han Yeon-soo spoke,

"Lord, the ramyun is getting cold."

"I'll be back soon, so just wait a moment."

Kang-jun boarded Kiradak's ship.

It was a huge space warship with advanced technology that couldn't be detected by earth's current science.

There were dozens of similar warships waiting near Mars.

It wasn't unreasonable for them to be able to take control of Earth. Kang-jun had absorbed Kiradak's knowledge, so he knew this well.

'If they knew these ships were here, Earth would be turned upside down.'

Once again, ignorance was bliss.

That was the truth.

Anyway, everything that threatened the planet had now become Kang-jun's property.

'If this knowledge is given to Earth, there would be a golden age.'

However, that was something to think about in the future.

“Move to Valles Planet.”

“Yes, Lord.”

Upon receiving Kang-jun’s order, Kiradak warped all of the warships to a point near Valles Planet.

The size of Valles was similar to Earth.

"Lepris will be in the temple, Lord.”

Kang-jun headed toward the temple instantly.

'Is there no one?'

Did Lepris flee in the meantime? The door to the temple was destroyed.

It must have been destroyed at the same time that someone had escaped through the dimensional door.

Then Kang-jun could see writing scratched into the ground.

-You found this place, Lucan.

However, the Earth you care about will perish.

Additionally, everything you've accomplished in Hwanmong will disappear.

That is the punishment for enraging Karosio.

'Goddess of Destruction Karosio!'

Lepris was one of Karosio's household members.

'Is Karosio aiming for Earth?'

So, she wanted to destroy Earth in reality as well as in Hwanmong!

However, Kang-jun wasn't worried.

'Now that I know, I can prepare.'

The Goddess of Destruction and the demonic gods could only attack Earth in reality by appearing as divine beings to other planets. They couldn't attack Earth directly.

Kang-jun called Kiradak and ordered,

"You will protect Earth with your men. Get rid of anyone suspicious who tries to approach."

“Yes, Lord.”

That wasn't all.

Kang-jun left his clone with Kiradak.

His clone was able to exert the strength of a quasi-transcendent.

In fact, the clone should have one third of the attack power of the main body, but unfortunately, it couldn't be sustained with chaos power.

It was limited to the Wings of Chaos.

Still, his clone was the strongest among the quasi-transcendents.

So, unless a chaos or transcendent being came to Earth directly, all the enemies would be scattered into dust.

‘Goddess of Destruction, Karosio! Just you wait. Sooner or later, I will trap you in the sealing world as well.’

Then Kang-jun hurriedly returned to the roof of the Delta building.

‘Oh, it must be cold.’

It only took approximately 10 minutes to travel millions of light years to Valles Planet.

However, that was enough time for the ramyun to turn cold.

Fortunately, Han Yeon-soo had maintained his ramyun in a perfect state. It was in a state where he could eat it without blowing on it.

She had also waited for Kang-jun before raising her chopsticks. Kang-jun smiled.

"Now, let's eat."

"Yes."

Slurp. Slurp.

It was very tasty.

Since then, until the door to Hwanmong opened, Kang-jun continued to take out the food Hayun had made.

He didn't intend to eat them sparingly.

Hayun would be back before the dishes in the space were gone.

He would make it so.

[The door to Hwanmong is open.]

After returning to Hwanmong, Kang-jun entered the sealing world instantly.

The advanced angel, Luminael, was trapped there.

As Kang-jun entered, Luminael opened his eyes from where he was lying on the ground as though he was dead.

Chapter 150: Power Of Destruction (1)

Luminael had blue hair and gave off an endlessly good impression. Even if he didn't have glittering wings, anyone who saw his face would think he was an angel.

However, that was an old story, of course.

At present, Luminael was staring at Kang-jun with dead eyes.

His skin was all dried up like a land that had experienced a long drought. His face had literally stiffened, so no emotions could be seen.

Kang-jun was amazed to see Luminael looking like that.

He had been punished for 100 years, but he was still an advanced angel.

‘The Punishment of Time must be more severe than I thought.’

In fact, it was a really terrible punishment for Kang-jun who was a human.

If Kang-jun had been punished, it was obvious that he wouldn't be able to bear it if he was still an ordinary human.

However, Luminael was an advanced angel, so he thought the

effects would be lessened.

Kang-jun had never imagined he would be so broken.

“...Lucan?”

Luminael finally opened his mouth.

“You don’t even recognize my face?”

Luminael made a bizarre expression and laughed wildly. His eyes flashed as he spoke,

“Y-you bastard! You are the real Lucan. Damn scum.”

“.....”

“Ugh! I’d rather die! This X bastard. I will kill this piece of shit! I will pull you to hell with me.”

Curses emerged from an angel’s mouth.

Kang-jun stared at Luminael with a bemused expression, then laughed suddenly.

‘That’s right. I forgot.’

Once Luminael was in the sealed world, he didn't have the mentality of an advanced angel but merely that of a human.

Even a punishment of one year would be awful.

Yet, he had to spent 100 years in this empty space!

It was natural that Luminael would lose his spirit.

Kang-jun clicked his tongue and said,

"It wouldn't have been like this if you had listened to my words sooner. It isn't too late even now. Return Hayun and the others to their original states."

Luminael's body shook like he had been struck by lightning. He recalled the terrible swearing that had just emerged from his mouth and spoke with a miserable expression,

"H-how much time has passed?"

His mind was slowly returning.

"It was only a moment outside but in here, 100 years have passed."

“Hah... Was that the case?”

Luminael’s expression worsened.

“I hadn’t expected that I would have a mental collapse in just 100 years.”

“It is because you spent that time as a human, not an angel. If you want, you can experience it one more time.”

Luminael’s body shook as he pleaded,

“Please...”

He finally moaned and said,

“I have gained a sense of humanity, so I understand it. I know why Lucan is so angry.”

He looked at Kang-jun with pathetic eyes.

“I am really sorry. I will accept any punishment.”

After swearing, he had now returned to angel mode. Kang-jun’s cold expression hardened even further.

“I don’t want to hear apologies. Just return Hayun and the

others.”

Luminael sighed again.

"I would do it unconditionally if I could. If I can escape a cursed place like this, there is no reason to hesitate.”

“Then that means it is impossible?”

"It isn't impossible. It is possible if you negotiate with the celestial gods, but I don't know if they will do you a favour.”

Negotiating with the celestial gods...

Luminael said they could do it, but it wouldn't be easy to convince them.

Kang-jun stared straight at Luminael.

"Do you really mean it? Luminael, you can't do anything with your power?”

“Unfortunately, that is correct.”

Luminael nodded without any strength.

It meant that he had no power.

If he was in a company, he would only be a low-ranking employee.

The condition that Kang-jun wanted needed to be judged by the executives.

He thought an advanced angel was great, but they didn't have as much authority as he had originally thought.

If so, he needed to add more kindling.

Kang-jun was silent for a while before speaking.

“Then you can't get out of here. Wait here until the negotiation with the Celestial World is over. However, I will no longer give you the Punishment of Time.”

Kang-jun waved his hand as he spoke.

At that moment, the empty space turned into a lush forest. There was a humble hut in the middle. Trees grew densely and there was a small lake.

It was an ordinary forest scenery.

“Ohh!”

Luminael shouted excitedly. It was frustrating to remain trapped, but a forest was a million times better than empty space.

Furthermore, it might be sloppy, but there was a hut. There was also a lake next to it.

Kang-jun stared at Luminael grimly.

“Whether you leave or not depends on the celestial gods. If they are wise, you can exit sooner.”

“Thank you for the consideration, Lucan.”

Luminael knew that Kang-jun wouldn't release him while the negotiation with the celestial gods was still ongoing. He was grateful for this much consideration as he knew Kang-jun could make a very rough environment for him to suffer in.

Kang-jun then emerged from the sealed world and was troubled for a moment.

If he couldn't regain Hayun and the others with Luminael's power, then it was going to be harder than he had thought.

He didn't know if the celestial gods would allow it so easily.

‘But they won't just discard an advanced angel.’

Just based on his combat power, Luminael was a talented person. Losing Luminael would be a great loss to the Celestial World.

However, if they weren't idiots, they wouldn't give up Hayun and the others just for Luminael.

Thus, Kang-jun had to convince the Celestial World in the negotiation.

He shouldn't overdo it.

However, he needed to be in a favourable position for the negotiation.

He should be the one holding the hilt.

Kang-jun's heart became heavy at the thought that it would take longer than expected to recover Hayun and the others.

It might even be necessary to fight the celestial gods.

If Kang-jun defeated them, he would give them no choice in the negotiation.

They would only negotiate if they couldn't do anything against Kang-jun.

Could he win against a celestial god?

Luminael had a similar combat power to the demonic god, Heldas, that he had seen previously. This meant the upper ranks must be stronger than the demonic gods.

Originally, it would be impossible for Kang-jun to deal with the celestial gods. However, he was now the guardian of Hwanmong.

Most of the celestial gods' fraudulent powers wouldn't work.

Still, Kang-jun decided to raise his combat power in preparation for the battles ahead.

‘I need to create more power jewels.’

Two power jewels could be attached to the Heaven's Blood Sword. There was already one jewel attached while the other spot was vacant.

Guardian, Destruction and Survival!

Kang-jun intended to make the Destruction Power Jewel to increase his attack power.

‘The Destruction Jewel will raise my attack power.’

At that moment, the contents of the Book of Power and the related recipe rose up before him.

[The power of destruction will increase your attack power in Hwanmong greatly. In particular, it will deal lethal damage to immortal creatures such as the celestial gods and demonic gods.]

[Destruction Power Jewel Recipe]

-Two bottles of blood from demonic gods, one Essence of Power, 100 Dimensional Pieces and 100 synthesized Essence of Chaos.

[The blood of a demonic god can be obtained using a destruction bottle created from a Destruction Piece melted by chaos power.]

[Only one bottle of blood can be acquired from a demonic god.]

‘I need the blood of a demonic god.’

The other materials were in his inventory. The only one he needed was the blood of a demonic god.

[Mission] Obtain the Destruction Power Jewel

[Performance Conditions] Created Destruction Power Jewel
0/1

[Compensation] Three levels, one Chaos Knowledge Script

[Would you like to accept the mission?]

[Yes/No]

‘Oh! Mission!’

Surprisingly, there was a related mission.

If he created the Destruction Power Jewel, he could gain three levels as well as another Chaos Knowledge Script!

‘Enormous rewards.’

Kang-jun’s eyes widened with surprise.

He had been feeling regret that he hadn’t gotten any experience from sealing Luminael.

If he didn’t kill them, he couldn’t get experience. So, sealing advanced angels wasn’t much use in this area.

This was why it wasn’t good to fight the gods.

Winning wasn't worth it.

However, it was a different story if there was a mission.

Of course, if he wanted to create the Destruction Power Jewel, he needed to fight two demonic gods and obtain their blood.

However, this wouldn't be too difficult for Kang-jun.

‘Yes! I accept.’

[The mission was accepted.]

[Create a Destruction Power Jewel to complete the mission.]

‘I don't know when a demonic god will appear, so let's make a destruction bottle quickly.’

He needed a Destruction Piece to create the bottle. The last time, he had consumed all the Destruction Pieces to make the Sealing Jewel, so he didn't have any left.

‘It is better to keep a bunch of Destruction Pieces.’

Kang-jun moved to the dark space directly.

He swept away all the halls he saw.

The transcendents fighting in front of each Hall of Destruction were stunned as the creatures suddenly disappeared.

However, they thought there was merely an anomaly in the Hall of Destruction. They never imagined that Kang-jun had appeared and destroyed the creatures.

In the blink of an eye, hundreds of Halls of Destruction were broken and Kang-jun acquired 32,972 Destruction Pieces.

‘This should be enough.’

For the moment, there weren’t anymore Destruction Pieces in the dark space.

Kang-jun left the dark space and immediately melted a Destruction Piece with chaos power.

Chu chu chu.

The Destruction Piece was melted and a piece of dough the size of a nail emerged.

‘Hundreds of Destruction Pieces are needed to create one bottle.’

The size for the bottle was floating in front of Kang-jun like a hologram.

In order to make a bottle of that size, Kang-jun had to melt the Destruction Pieces and shape the dough.

He finally made one.

It was transparent, just like ordinary glass.

All he needed to do now was add the blood of a demonic god.

Chu chu chu chu.

Kang-jun continued melting Destruction Pieces and another bottle was soon finished.

He completed the preparations by making two bottles to contain the demonic gods' blood.

"I wish that two demonic gods would appear."

However, there were no signs of that yet.

Kang-jun would feel it immediately if a demonic god entered Pavalia Station.

‘When will they come?’

He didn’t know where they were, so he had to wait for the demonic gods to come.

However, he couldn’t just wait patiently.

Kang-jun decided to make the materials for the other power jewels in the meantime. He would need them someday anyway.

Chapter 151: Power Of Destruction (2)

[The Guardian Power Jewel gives you a powerful defense ability in Hwanmong. In particular, it creates defenses that prevent external beings from entering the area you are defending.]

[Guardian Power Jewel]

-Two bottles of blood from celestial gods, one Essence of Power, 100 Dimensional Pieces and 100 synthesized Essence of Chaos.

[The blood of a celestial god can be obtained using a destruction bottle created from a Destruction Piece that was melted by chaos power.]

[Only one bottle of blood can be gained from a celestial angel.]

The Guardian Power Jewel required the blood of a celestial god, rather than a demonic god.

It wouldn't be difficult to obtain the blood of the gods since he would be fighting them soon.

[Mission] Create a Guardian Power Jewel

[Performance Conditions] Guardian Power Jewel created: 0/1

[Compensation] Three levels, one Chaos Knowledge Script

[Do you want to accept the mission?]

[Yes/No]

Surprisingly, another mission appeared. It might be because he wasn't limited to only one mission like before.

Kang-jun accepted it instantly.

If he completed these two missions, he would gain six levels. However, the greater reward was the Chaos Knowledge Script.

If he gathered three of them, he could get a glimpse into another world.

He had already obtained one from Shadowless. Once these missions were completed, he would have three Chaos Knowledge Scripts.

Hopefully, opening it would allow him to go one step higher.

'These missions are really helping me.'

It was like the shadows had said. He didn't know about anywhere

else, but Kang-jun would be able to defeat anyone if he was in Hwanmong.

‘Then shall I see the power of the last jewel?’

[The Survival Power Jewel gives you the power of immortality in Hwanmong. You can survive even if you die, but dying will lower your abilities.]

[Survival Power Jewel]

-Three bottles of blood from celestial gods, three bottles of blood from demonic gods, three Essence of Power, 1000 Dimensional Pieces, and 100 synthesized Essence of Chaos.

The Survival Power Jewel required the greatest amount of materials.

‘The amount of materials required is enormous.’

Apart from the essences, he required three bottles of blood from the demonic gods and celestial gods.

However, it was necessary to become immortal so that Kang-jun wouldn’t die like the demonic gods or celestial gods.

[Mission] Create the Survival Power Jewel

[Performance Conditions] Created Survival Power Jewel: 0/1

[Compensation] Five levels, Hwanmong Protector's Necklace (Hwanmong)

[Do you want to accept the mission?]

[Yes/No]

Kang-jun accepted it instantly. The amount of ingredients required for the Survival Power Jewel was huge, so the rewards were enormous as well.

He would gain five levels and a Hwanmong ranked necklace.

To complete all missions, he needed five bottles of blood from the celestial gods and five from the demonic gods.

'Then I should make all the bottles at once.'

Kang-jun immediately melted down Dimensional Pieces and Destruction Pieces and formed them into bottles.

After a while, three destruction and five dimensional bottles were completed. Kang-jun put them all in his inventory.

He was ready!

Then Kang-jun felt a different and powerful energy appear in Pavalia Station.

It was a demonic god.

‘It’s been quiet and one finally showed up.’

However, Kang-jun welcomed it at this moment.

Kwa kwa kwa kwa!

The dimensional sea swirled like it was caught in a huge typhoon. The small worlds in its radius were hidden without a trace.

Dozens of small worlds disappeared in the blink of an eye.

‘Are the small worlds comfortable?’

In the end, this was all an illusion.

If he won, the demonic god would have no effect on Pavalia Station. However, if he lost, this situation would become real.

Therefore, he needed to win.

'He is stronger than the one I saw last time.'

Kang-jun frowned as he looked around.

This time, the demonic god attacking Kang-jun was a huge storm! The momentum was incomparable to Heldas.

He was Tonnach, the storm demonic god.

Once Kang-jun appeared, Tonnach turned into a warrior holding a pair of swords.

“Are you the one called Lucan? As a human who has just reached the level of chaos, it is stupid to walk into the realm of the gods. But if you now surrender to Karosio, I won't do anything to you.”

Kang-jun laughed coldly.

"There is no such thing. You will regret visiting me today.”

Kang-jun's sword glowed as his words finished.

Hwaaak!

At the moment, the storm, which had been turning the

dimensional sea into chaos, disappeared as the line of light flew toward Tonnach's chest.

Kwaang! Kwaang!

Surprisingly, Tonnach received Kang-jun's strike. He had to step back, but he was definitely on a different level from Heldas who had been cut in two.

Flash! Flash!

So, Kang-jun cornered him without giving him any room.

Once he made a certain number of attacks, he would be able to tell how much combat power his opponent had.

Tonnach was an opponent that Kang-jun could beat. However, if Kang-jun gave room for a counterattack, Tonnach would be more tricky.

Kwang! Kwaang!

It was better to push Tonnach without pausing for breath.

‘Euh! This type of ability.’

Tonnach panicked as a flash emerged from Kang-jun's sword.

Tonnach was pushed back from the impact of the strike.

He couldn't dream of a counterattack as he could barely defend.

Then he realized why Heldas had been defeated in such a terrible state.

(Hatunia! What are you doing? Are you just going to watch?)

Tonnach hurriedly called out to someone.

He hadn't come here alone.

Due to Karosio's order, he had come here today with Hatunia, who was a snake demonic god.

(You were so confident that you could win by yourself, yet you eventually asked for help.)

At that moment, a gigantic snake appeared behind Kang-jun.

It was Hatunia!

He aimed a long whip at Kang-jun.

Swiiik!

The speed of the whip ripped through the dimensional space. Kang-jun, who had been driving Tonnach back, had to move his body to avoid the whip.

‘He’s out now.’

Outwardly, Kang-jun looked confused, but he was smiling on the inside.

From the very beginning, Kang-jun had known that another demonic god had been watching them from somewhere nearby.

So, he hadn’t revealed his ability on purpose as he only used enough power to push Tonnach.

It was so that the other demonic god wouldn’t escape.

‘Okay, two bottles of blood!’

Although it was a slight mockery, to Kang-jun, they weren’t much different from blood banks.

He would seal both of them without fail.

‘Thanks to you, I can get the Destruction Power Jewel today.’

Hatunia and Tonnach started a fierce offensive.

Kwarururung! Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

Sswik! Swiiik!

A storm emerged from Tonnach's double swords! Hatunia's whip moved all over the space!

In particular, the length of Hatunia's whip was infinitely long and could stretch out to destroy a small world.

As a result, the worlds protected by Heksia and Klater disappeared.

It was Hatunia's intention to cause Kang-jun to become furious and expose a gap, but he didn't even blink.

He calmly defended against the attacks from the two demonic gods.

Disaster came to Hatunia first.

Flash!

A ray of light flew through the whip that had been winding

around Kang-jun persistently.

It pierced Hatunia's head.

That happened in the blink of an eye.

Once the snake head turned into dust, Tonnach's throat was sliced by Kang-jun as he stared in astonishment.

Chwaaaak!

That was the end.

Hatunia and Tonnach felt uneasy and tried to escape, but they had been moved to an unknown space.

It was a clearing in a dense forest.

There was a shabby hut situated in it and a small lake could be seen through the trees.

That was the entire world.

There was an angel with a scruffy face sitting idly by the lake.

Even though Luminael had been transformed into a gruesome state, Hatunia and Tonnach still recognized him as an advanced

angel.

They had been fighting for a very long time, so they knew his name. The unusual thing was that they couldn't feel any divine power from Luminael!

However, that didn't matter right now. It wasn't the time to worry about someone else.

Hatunia and Tonnach were dismayed that they couldn't feel any magic in their bodies.

They still had the immortal ability of a demonic god but nothing else remained.

“W-what is going on here?”

“Unbelievable! A seal?”

They soon realized that they had been sealed by Kang-jun.

At that time, Luminael finally discovered Hatunia and Tonnach.

‘They are?’

He was also able to recognize their identities.

His expression changed then.

A gleeful expression that said ‘this situation is great’ appeared on his face.

“Hahaha! It is so nice to see both of you here. It is the first time I’ve laughed in 100 years.”

He was delighted that the demonic gods had been captured.

"Shut up."

"You have lost your fear."

Hatunia and Tonnach seemed like they wanted to eat Luminael.

Then they flinched and turned their heads with surprise.

At that moment, Kang-jun had extended his hand and blood burst from Hatunia’s body.

Jululuk.

Kang-jun captured it in a destruction bottle with an indifferent expression.

"W-what did you do?"

However, this time Kang-jun burst open Tonnach's chest.

Jululuk.

And another destruction bottle was filled with blood.

"Great."

Kang-jun grinned at the two bottles of blood.

Hatunia and Tonnach started cursing at Kang-jun.

"How dare a human devour a god! Do you think you will be spared?"

"Kukuku! If Karosio knows about this, you will fall into her curse."

In the midst of all this, they were still threatening him.

Kang-jun gazed at them with an indifferent expression and muttered,

"I'm busy, so I will see you in 100 years."

Kang-jun waved his hand and Hatunia and Tonnach disappeared from the forest.

They reappeared again in an empty space.

However, they were thrown there separately.

This was the solitary prison that Kang-jun had created.

Of course, each solitary prison would receive the Punishment of Time.

The first target had been the advanced angel, Luminael, and there were now two demonic gods.

[The Punishment of Time has begun. A countdown to 100 years has begun.]

The demon gods also had to endure a long time with the mentality of a human.

Kang-jun was still standing in the forest with Luminael and he pulled out the alchemy ingredients instantly.

‘Synthesis!’

There was a momentary flash and all the materials disappeared.

[The Destruction Power Jewel has been successfully created.]

[Destruction Power Jewel]

- Rating: Hwanmong
- Damage will increase significantly. In particular, lethal damage will be dealt to immortal beings such as celestial gods and demonic gods in Hwanmong.
- It will be effective when mounting on a weapon.

'Huhuhu, it is a success.'

Kang-jun was delighted.

[The mission has been accomplished.]

[You have gained enough experience to increase your level by three as a reward.]

[A Chaos Knowledge Script has been acquired as compensation.]

Kang-jun rose to Lv314 and gained his second Chaos Knowledge

Script.

He immediately attached the Destruction Power Jewel to Heaven's Blood Sword.

[The attack power of Heaven's Blood Sword has greatly increased.]

[You can cause fatal damage to celestial gods, demonic gods, etc. in Hwanmong.]

The Heaven's Blood Sword shone intensely.

A power that seemed to be able to destroy the world rose from the blade!

Luminael quivered as he saw it from a distance.

‘Ahh, that is the Destruction Power Jewel! What to do?’

Lucan was already terribly strong, but he had now obtained the Destruction Power Jewel!

Luminael moaned inwardly.

‘It would be wise to give Lucan what he wants, but they will never make such a choice. It is a big deal.’

Luminael knew better than anyone how knowledgeable and inflexible the celestial gods were.

They would press Lucan to carry out their will.

However, Lucan wasn't an easy opponent.

He didn't know about anywhere else, but it was true in Hwanmong.

So, he had been uneasy thinking about what would happen in the future.

However, the situation he had been worried about was happening now.

“.....!”

Kang-jun was stroking the Heaven's Blood Sword when his expression changed suddenly.

In the skies of Pavalia Station...

A woman with brilliant wings looked down with a cold smile.

Kang-jun sensed it the moment he saw her.

She was a celestial goddess!

At last, a celestial god had come to Kang-jun.

Chapter 152: Celestial Goddess Shaoniel (1)

(Lord! That is the celestial goddess, Shaoniel.)

Once Kang-jun appeared, Grania, who had received a revelation in advance, sent him a message hurriedly.

(If possible, I wish that Lord won't become an enemy of the Celestial World, but I will follow Lord's will.)

Kang-jun smiled at Grania.

(Leave it to me, Grania. Just return to your base.)

(Yes, Lord.)

He didn't think it would be good if Grania was here.

Of course, Kang-jun had no intention of simply starting a fight with Shaoniel, who was staring at him from above.

It would be good if he could resolve it through conversation.

If the Celestial World returned Hayun and the others and would make no future interferences, Kang-jun would maintain a good relationship with them in the future.

Of course, he would release the advanced angel, Luminael, immediately as well.

However, if the celestial goddess, Shaoniel, ignored his request and continued to adhere to the position of the Celestial World, then Kang-jun wouldn't tolerate it.

Kang-jun should also consider the demands of the Celestial World.

‘Give up on Hwanmong and return to reality! ’

However, that was telling Kang-jun to just die.

Although he got angry when he thought about it, Kang-jun smiled silently and spoke politely to Shaoniel,

“You are the celestial goddess, Shaoniel. It is great since I wanted to have a conversation with someone like you.”

Her beauty was comparable to the Goddess of Destruction, who had made Kang-jun lose control temporarily.

His heart thumped even when he had only seen half of Karosio.

However, it was impossible to feel nothing when seeing Shaoniel.

She was literally the culmination of beauty!

It was the moment when Kang-jun realized the difference between a beautiful girl and a goddess-like beauty.

He was now seeing a real goddess!

She was the beginning of all beauty! And the origin of women!

The golden ratio that men were so crazy about! It must have come from Shaoniel in front of him.

However, unlike when he saw Karosio, she possessed a divine sense of dignity that didn't make him want to possess her.

When looking at Shaoniel from the viewpoint of a human, he would be filled with the desire to bow and worship her.

That was the difference between Shaoniel and Karosio.

Kang-jun thought that this was a good thing.

In fact, it was easier to deal with.

The Goddess of Destruction Karosio would be frighteningly attractive if he ever met her face to face.

Karosio's appearance was similar to Shaoniel, but her temperament was in the exact opposite direction.

Everything about her flowed towards tempting a man. Karosio exuded seduction.

Kang-jun struggled with how he would endure the temptation when he met her.

If he wasn't prepared in advance, he might get hit. It was a terrifying temptation that had broken down even the will of chaos.

Kang-jun wasn't even sure that his willpower had surpassed Shadowless as of yet.

On the other hand, Shaoniel had no idea what he was thinking. She opened up after a while,

"You wanted to talk to me, Lucan? But why don't you release Luminael first? Then I will have a conversation with you."

It was obvious that she felt angry about the advanced angel, Luminael, being sealed.

Kang-jun laughed.

"Then won't you release my friends and household members that have been captured? If you let them go, I have no reason to hold on

to Luminael.”

However, Shaoniel just looked over Kang-jun with a disbelieving expression.

“Lucan! You are unaware of what you are doing right now. I’m not asking but commanding you.”

“I am a person. Why are you giving me a command when I don’t have to follow it?”

"You are indeed impudent. A person with merely the power of dreams dares to fight against the gods?"

Kang-jun’s expression gradually began to harden.

It was the Celestial World, but there were so many disappointing things that he decided to give up on being polite.

Shaoniel continued,

“This is just a figment of a dream. Why are you so obsessed with a dream that you forget about reality? Don’t you realize that the gods of the Celestial World, including me, are greatly angry with your attitude?”

She scolded Kang-jun. The silent Kang-jun suddenly opened his mouth,

“I’m curious about one thing. If I hadn’t moved, would you have tried to stop the aliens from destroying Earth? Surely, it wasn’t a delusion that I blocked them with the power of Hwanmong?”

Shaoniel stiffened. Anger filled her eyes as she said,

"That is an area that the gods can't know about. Why should we try to intervene with the affairs of the world?"

Kang-jun sighed.

"It is like talking to a wall. Finally, please-no, I am warning you. It isn't too late. If you return Hayun and the others, I will maintain a good relationship with you."

Kang-jun truly meant his words. He had some expectations for a celestial goddess.

Kang-jun was a man.

Although the blood of a celestial god was necessary, he didn't want to cut the body of a true goddess that all men would admire.

However, if she continued this way, then he would no longer treat her as a goddess.

Unfortunately, Shaoniel simply rebuked Kang-jun with even

more anger.

"Lucan, you don't know how to turn around. You have committed terrible sins against the Celestial World and the angel you sealed."

"Are you asking for my sins?"

"Of course. This dream world will disappear as well as everything that belongs to you in reality. Once you have spend a long time screaming, the price of your sins will be death."

"....."

Kang-jun was silent for a moment, then he sneered at Shaoniel.

"Try it if you have the ability to do so, Shaoniel."

The look in Kang-jun's eyes and his tone changed. He had shown a polite attitude to the celestial goddess but now that politeness had disappeared.

"I warned you but you didn't accept it. Now, you will feel how helpless you are."

The outraged Shaoniel shouted,

"Indeed, a terrible existence! I will make you feel the wrath of the celestial gods."

At that moment, the space around him changed.

It had become a space filled with light, not the dimensional sea.

However, the light gave off an eerie power that wasn't favourable toward Kang-jun.

Hwaaak! Hwaaaaack!

A flock of light came from everywhere.

It was more intense than the experience in the Hall of Destruction which had reminded him of the Big Bang.

'Indeed, a celestial goddess!'

Kang-jun exclaimed inwardly.

She was on a different class from the advanced angel and demonic gods he had dealt with before.

'I have to focus and do my best.'

Even after defeating Shadowless, Kang-jun had continued to

grow stronger.

Moreover, he had just equipped himself with the Destruction Power Jewel.

Therefore, he wondered how strong he truly was. He was now facing an opponent strong enough to force him to his limits!

So, Kang-jun focused everything he had on the battle.

Flash! Flash flash!

His sword collided with Shaoniel's ray of light and destroyed them.

“.....!”

In response to Shaoniel's expression of amazement, Kang-jun came aiming the Heaven's Blood Sword at her.

Pahat.

Shaoniel escaped Kang-jun's attacks using space movement.

However, her face was stiff.

‘I can't believe it. No matter how much power he gained from

Hwanmong, he shouldn't be able to prevent my attacks. Too scary.'

She couldn't let Kang-jun grow even further.

A human shouldn't have this power.

'I will overthrow you with all my strength.'

A glorious light emerged from her eyes.

Hwakak! Hwaaack!

Using all her abilities, Shaoniel activated her Shackles of Light.

Kang-jun's body was surrounded by an infinite net of light.

Then they all rushed toward Kang-jun.

Chwaaaaah!

Kang-jun's body was hidden by the shroud of light and couldn't be seen anymore.

The net of light became smaller, reaching the size of a fist, then a few millimeters.

‘The sealing is a success.’

Shaoniel sighed with an expression of relief.

It was too dangerous.

She had to pour out all her power.

However, now that he was sealed, everything was resolved.

Shaoniel was going to take this bead back the Celestial World and discuss how to deal with him.

However, at that moment...

Puhak!

A sword was stuck in her chest.

Then a surprising presence appeared in front of her.

It was Kang-jun. He wore a derisive smile as he pulled the Heaven's Blood Sword out of her chest.

Chwaack!

Blood spurted out like a fountain.

“How...? Weren’t you sealed in this bead?”

Shaoniel questioned as she felt the power escaping from her body. She couldn’t understand the situation.

Kang-jun replied with a serious expression,

"Did you think you could put me in a net in Hwanmong? You only captured my illusion."

He took out a dimensional bottle and received Shaoniel’s blood.

"And you let your guard down when you thought I was sealed. Thanks to that, I was able to beat you more easily than I had thought."

"W-what did you do?"

Shaoniel quivered at his actions that seemed so natural, it was like he was taking milk from a cow.

She could only stare blankly as he took her blood.

Then she realized something...

The space around them was completely different. This wasn't the space that she had created, but a Hwanmong world created by Kang-jun.

‘D-did he seal me?’

She had never even imagined it. That could never happen.

An advanced angel was occasionally sealed by a demonic god, but there was no precedence of a celestial god being sealed.

Of course, it might have happened in the myriad of dimensions that existed, but it had never occurred in the Celestial World that Shaoniel belonged to.

Therefore, it was the first time she had ever experienced a seal.

‘No. Something is wrong...’

However, she could feel that it was reality after seeing an advanced angel staring at her with astonishment and despair.

“Ahh, Shaoniel! Even you...”

Luminael sighed at the situation and tears of despair flowed from his eyes.

Chapter 153: Celestial Goddess Shaoniel (2)

In the end, it had turned out like this. His anxiety had become reality.

The celestial goddess Shaoniel was sealed!

Luminael felt both shock and despair.

Additionally, he was in a daze as Kang-jun took blood from her in the same way as he had done it to the demonic gods.

“Lucan, please. Please don’t disrespect her any more.”

He shouted at Kang-jun. However, Kang-jun didn’t listen and continued filling up the bottle with Shaoniel’s blood.

He acquired one bottle of a celestial god’s blood.

If he got one more bottle, he would be able to make a Guardian Power Jewel.

The mission would be completed immediately and he would get the Chaos Knowledge Script as well as some levels.

For Kang-jun, the Chaos Knowledge Script was more important than the Guardian Power Jewel. If he could obtain it, he would transcend his limits once again.

Therefore, he didn't care about getting the blood of a celestial goddess like Shaoniel.

Instead, in this sealed world, Shaoniel wasn't a goddess.

She was just a prisoner who had been sealed by Kang-jun.

"Ugh, how terrible and wicked... You dare do this to a celestial goddess?"

However, even in this situation, Shaoniel scoffed at Kang-jun.

Kang-jun laughed coldly.

"You still don't understand your position. I'll see you in 100 years."

Luminael ran forward and shouted,

"Lucan! You can't do this. Please punish me once more instead. Don't be rude to her anymore..."

However, Luminael's words were just empty echoes.

Kang-jun and Shaoniel had disappeared.

“What are you going to do to me now?”

Shaoniel was confused as she was suddenly thrown from a forest to an empty space.

It was a separate world that Kang-jun had placed Shaoniel in.

He glared at her and said bluntly,

"You will spend 100 years here. I might be open to a conversation with you after that."

Shaoniel laughed.

"Are you going to punish me with time? It is a mistake to think that I would suffer under that punishment."

"It might be ridiculous from a god's point of view, but it won't be easy as a human. Endure it well."

Kang-jun immediately activated the punishment.

[The Punishment of Time has begun. A countdown to 100 years has begun.]

On the one hand, some guests had come again.

The moment Kang-jun sealed Shaoniel, there were vibrations in the sky above Pavalia Station!

They were all dressed in blue armour and held weapons in their hands.

Blue wings shone on their backs and their momentum was below Shaoniel's. However, there were three of them.

‘Aren't they determined today? I wanted to see them as well.’

It was good since he only needed one more bottle of blood from a celestial god to create the Guardian Power Jewel.

As Kang-jun exited the sealed world, one of the three angels said with a stern expression,

“I am a lieutenant god of the Celestial World, Lius. Is Shaoniel's disappearance from here related to you?”

Of course, it was related. Kang-jun swung the Heaven's Blood Sword without saying a word.

Flash---

There was no need to speak.

He just needed a victory.

There could be no smooth conversation between them as he had already sealed Shaoniel.

Therefore, he had to take control. There was no point in conversation.

Kang-jun had decided on a surprise attack from the beginning. Lius tried hurriedly to defend, but his chest had already been cut apart.

Chwack!

"T-this..."

His confused voice soon disappeared into the sealed Hwanmong world.

The other two lieutenant gods witnessed the situation with a disbelieving expression.

They were the celestial gods, Kuroksu and Tarub.

"You! You can't be forgiven."

"Indeed, a terrible existence! You have received the power of Hwanmong and become a celestial god."

Kurururu! Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

They were indeed lieutenants of the angels.

An intense light emerged from them and divided the space, causing a part of the dimensional sea to disappear without a trace.

Was the dimension collapsing?

In terms of destructive power, they were approximately even with Kang-jun.

Since they had witnessed Lius being sealed by Kang-jun, they used everything they had from the beginning.

Flash! Flash! Kwa kwa kwa kwang! Kwarurung!

Numerous lightning bolts were aimed at Kang-jun. They weren't common lightning bolts but ones which contained divine power.

It was a fearsome storm of divine power!

However, Kang-jun had the power of the Destruction Power

Jewel added to the chaos power present in the Heaven's Blood Sword.

Therefore, he broke through the gods' offensive and dealt a fatal blow to their bodies.

Kwaang! Kwaang!

At this moment, the celestial gods found it difficult to defend, let alone attack. Additionally, the accumulated damage slowed down their bodies.

Chwack!

Eventually, the end came and Kang-jun's Heaven's Blood Sword sliced across the throat of the celestial god, Kuroksu.

“U-unbelievable...”

Kuroksu cried out bitterly as he disappeared.

Chwack! Puhwahak!

Subsequently, the celestial god, Tarub, had his body split in half, horizontally at the waist.

"You won't be safe..."

Tarub disappeared into the sealed world.

Suuk.

Kang-jun looked around, but there were no more celestial gods.

‘There are no more.’

Kang-jun instantly entered the sealed world.

The three celestial gods, including Lius, sent Kang-jun menacing looks.

“Demonic god, Lucan!”

"You are now an enemy of the Celestial World.”

“Lucan! You might believe in the blasphemous power of Hwanmong, but you will pay the price soon enough.”

They called Kang-jun a demonic god.

Then it didn't matter.

Kang-jun brandished his sword.

Chwack! Chwack! Chwaack!

Blood flowed from the bodies of the three celestial gods and Kang-jun placed dimensional bottles in front of all of them to receive the blood.

[The blood of a celestial god has been acquired.]

[The blood of a celestial god has been acquired.]

[The blood of a celestial god has been acquired.]

Kang-jun gazed with pleasure at the messages that popped up once the bottles were full.

However, Lius and the others couldn't restrain themselves as they saw their blood in the bottles.

"What is this evil behaviour?"

"You will absolutely never be forgiven."

All they could do was curse at him.

Then Kang-jun waved his hands like his work was over.

“I’ll see you guys later in 100 years. I hope you realize the situation properly then.”

Lius and the others disappeared.

Kang-jun’s work was now accomplished. Keeping them around wouldn’t be good for his blood pressure.

Didn’t they need a good punishment?

If they were still like this after 100 years, he could give them another 100 years.

Kang-jun could use the Punishment of Time as much as he wanted.

"Ah, what are you trying to do, Lucan? Are you really going to become enemies with the Celestial World forever?"

Luminael had seen Shaoniel and the other celestial gods being sealed.

This was because Kang-jun had filled the blood near the forest where Luminael was.

“Please stop now. This is a request.”

“Why should I stop? Will the Celestial World stop?”

Kang-jun stared straight at Luminael.

"I wanted to stop from the beginning. You were the ones who brought on all these things. Did I barge into the Celestial World to do this?"

Luminael had nothing to say in response.

It wasn't an exaggeration to say that the Celestial World wouldn't cease and desist anymore.

Not only would the Celestial World eliminate Kang-jun's Hwanmong, they would also inflict great punishment on him.

Both sides were now irreversible.

Either the Celestial World would collapse or Lucan and his Hwanmong would disappear.

It had to be one of these two consequences.

Of course, Luminael was sure that the Celestial World would win.

'In the end, the chiefs will move.'

The sacred chief gods that guarded the north, south, east and west areas!

If they came, Lucan wouldn't be able to stand against them.

However, he felt some vague anxiety as well.

If they lost, what would happen to the Celestial World?

Suuk. Suuk.

On the other hand, Kang-jun was pulling out materials from his inventory and placing them on the ground.

Today, he had obtained four bottles of blood from the celestial gods, so he used two of them to make the Guardian Power Jewel.

Firstly, the two bottles of blood from the celestial gods were placed on the floor, followed by one Essence of Power, 100 Dimensional Pieces, then 100 Essence of Chaos.

‘Synthesis!’

The light expanded as alchemy was used.

[The Guardian Power Jewel has been successfully created.]

[Guardian Power Jewel]

-Rating: Hwanmong

-Placing this on a Guard Tower will form a protective chain over the area that the guardian controls.

‘Oh! This is?’

Kang-jun was amazed by the explanation for the Guardian Power Jewel.

It wasn’t attached to any equipment.

It could be placed at the Guard Tower at his base.

He had already created one at the Delta building headquarters. It was currently a stage 10 facility that increased the defense of the base.

However, the Guardian Power Jewel would form a protective chain around the entire area governed by Kang-jun.

[A Guard Tower exists in your area of Hwanmong.]

[Do you want to place the Guardian Power Jewel?]

[Yes/No]

It was convenient since Kang-jun didn't have to go to the Guard Tower.

This was because Kang-jun was the guardian.

‘Yes! Place it.’

There was no reason to hesitate. The Guardian Power Jewel disappeared and a new message popped up.

[The Guardian Power Jewel has been placed on top of the Guard Tower.]

[The protective chain has formed around Pavalia Station.]

[Your defense power has greatly increased.]

Amazingly, the entire Pavalia Station was now under the protection of the chain.

This was because the connection between his numerous bases on the small worlds made Kang-jun's territory Pavalia Station itself.

[Now, all doors to Pavalia Station from the outside are

blocked.]

[From now on, no one can enter Pavalia Station without your permission.]

The mysterious power of the protective chain concealed Pavalia Station from the outside, so that no one could find a door to it.

Therefore, it was impossible for the demonic gods to attack Pavalia Station like they had before.

They could break the protective chain to enter, but Kang-jun would remove them before that happened.

Kang-jun would know as soon as someone attacked the protective chain and he would go immediately to defend it.

[The mission has been accomplished.]

[As a reward, enough experience will be given to increase your level by three.]

[A Chaos Knowledge Script has been acquired as compensation.]

Meanwhile, the mission to create the Guardian Power Jewel was completed.

Thanks to that, Kang-jun was now Lv317.

He finally collected three Chaos Knowledge Scripts.

He could get a glimpse of a new world with it.

A broken sword.

A broken spear.

A broken staff.

The first one, he had received it from defeating Shadowless, while the other two had been rewards from a mission.

Perhaps, they had all been left behind by some chaos being.

‘Can I now see a new world?’

As soon as Kang-jun gathered them together, they shone brightly.

Chapter 154: A New Perspective (1)

Hwaaack!

There was a bright glow and Kang-jun was moved to a completely different space.

This was another space.

It was a special space created by the harmony of the Chaos Knowledge Scripts.

Strange illusions were unfolding before Kang-jun's eyes.

There were a total of three illusions!

The first illusion was Shadowless, who Kang-jun knew well, doing a specific action while holding a sword.

Every time his sword moved, a new dimensional space was created, then it would disappear.

'Isn't this the first time I'm seeing it?'

It was Heaven's Blood Sword Style.

He had seen a trace of the Heaven's Blood Sword Style before

Shadowless died, but it now looked completely different.

‘He seems to be swinging his sword roughly, but the dimensional space disappears and reappears again.’

Of course, it wasn’t difficult for Kang-jun to do it if he decided to. However, the illusion of Shadowless’ actions were natural and light.

However, Shadowless seemed to be in serious distress.

Why did the illusion look like that?

Kang-jun decided to follow Shadowless’ movements.

Kang-jun used Heaven's Blood Sword and instantly assimilated Shadowless’ movements.

Papapat! Sususu! Supak!

However, Kang-jun felt something strange as he followed the actions.

It was a sense of stuffiness.

What did it mean?

Kang-jun followed Shadowless' movements without hesitation. After a while, he was moving completely like Shadowless.

'That's right.'

Kang-jun's eyes shone.

'It is incomplete.'

An incomplete technique!

It was a knowledge piece for a new technique.

That's why Shadowless was frustrated.

The technique wasn't perfect.

Kang-jun's heart started beating wildly.

However, what if it was completed?

He couldn't even imagine what the result would be.

Although it was incomplete, it showed a way to move forward.

It was at that moment...

[After gaining enlightenment through the Chaos Knowledge Script, you have gained a lot of experience and your level will rise by 13.]

He reached Lv330.

He leveled up just from enlightenment. As a result, Kang-jun felt a dramatic increase in his attack power.

However, there were still new perspectives to consider.

Kang-jun turned his head and looked at the second illusion.

A female warrior was wielding a red spear.

Pa pa pa pa!

The energy that emerged from her spear reminded him of a chaos storm which had stirred in Pavalia Station.

It was a spear technique that he had seen for the first time.

However, at first glance, he felt like it was just as good as the Heaven's Blood Sword Style.

The trajectory and movement of the spear was like a sudden blowing wind and a gently rolling lake. Sometimes, it had the flexible movements of a fish and other times, it had the rough movements of a beast.

The movements of creatures and inanimate objects...

The transforming spear contained everything in nature!

'The more I look, the more profound it seems.'

Then after some time...

A normal looking stab caused a chaotic storm to arise.

'That is?'

Kang-jun's eyes widened. It was something similar to what Shadowless had displayed a while ago.

Something was blocked. So, it was frustrating. This was also unfinished.

It was obvious from the expression of the woman holding the spear that she felt limitations of the technique.

Pa pa pa pa!

Hwiririk! Papapat!

Since then, the warrior's spear moved constantly.

Kang-jun observed the movements and trajectory of the spear for a long time.

Before he knew it, Kang-jun was holding a spear in his hand and he followed the movements of the warrior.

[After gaining enlightenment through the Chaos Knowledge Script, you have gained a lot of experience and your level will rise by 15.]

Once again, his level rose.

Lv345!

Kang-jun's combat power increased dramatically.

‘The next stage is still vague.’

Still, Kang-jun didn't give up his expectations for the last

illusion. It was certain that collecting three of the Chaos Knowledge Scripts would allow him to gain a different perspective into a new world.

Susususu.

The final illusion was an old man holding a staff with a blue jewel. Once he cast a spell, the dimension changed into a wasteland and then into a real sea.

‘.....!’

Kang-jun’s heart jumped the moment he saw it.

It was magic but not ordinary magic.

This was magic that moved dimensions.

It had an amazing harmony that changed the dimensional space!

Kang-jun tried to follow the old man using his knowledge of magic.

He used his understanding of transcendental magic as well as his 315 points in the intelligence stat.

The ability to see the essence of magic had been added after he

became a chaos being, so it wasn't difficult for Kang-jun to follow the old man's magic.

Swaahh! Swaahh!

Kwa kwa kwa kwa! Kukukung.

it was a series of processes that transformed constantly and recreated dimensions, rather than attacking or defending something.

However, Kang-jun felt like it could exert tremendous havoc in battle.

[After gaining enlightenment through the Chaos Knowledge Script, you have gained a lot of experience and your level will rise by 12.]

His level rose again. It rose by 12 to reach Lv357.

Kang-jun felt his power increase but something was missing.

'This is also incomplete. That magic is nothing more than an illusion that the old man dreamt of.'

Although his battle power increased continuously, Kang-jun

couldn't help feeling disappointed.

Rather, he felt a wall.

There was a wall in front of him, so he felt like the three knowledge scripts were simply a prank.

In the end, Shadowless' technique, the female warrior's spearmanship and the old man's magic were just illusions they'd had during their lives.

They weren't abilities that existed but the dreams they grasped for.

So, they could only be called illusions. He had to piece through these illusions to overcome the absolute wall.

It was an absolute barrier that had to be broken through!

“.....!”

Kang-jun suddenly closed his eyes.

He had thought they were simply illusions.

However, the three illusions merged strangely in his imagination.

The dimensional sword of Shadowless, the woman's dimensional spear and the old man's dimensional magic...

They pursued an area that couldn't be regarded as a mere dimension.

He had to surpass what they had been pursuing. Instead of getting stuck at the dimension level, he had to seek more.

‘A bigger dimension.’

He had to go beyond the small worlds and even the dimensional sea that included Pavalia Station!

In Kang-jun's imagination, images of a myriad of dimensions appeared like illusions and started to orbit around each other. It was like watching a myriad of galaxies revolving around the universe.

Kang-jun's eyes turned blurry like he was dreaming.

He closed his eyes.

It was no longer an illusion.

At least, that was the case in Hwanmong;

An absolute wall didn't exist.

[Your level limit has risen to Lv500.]

At that moment, a message appeared. His limit had risen from Lv400 to Lv500.

However, he had only just peeked at the road. The next stage definitely existed and there was a possibility he might reach it someday.

Meanwhile, the illusions of Shadowless, the female and the old man disappeared.

He floated alone in Pavalia Station, not the space of nothingness.

After a while, he went into the sealed Hwanmong world.

There were eight separate spaces.

One was the forest where Luminael was. This place could be described as the prison for good behaviour.

The remaining seven prisoners were all in solitary spaces. All of them were receiving the Punishment of Time.

[Demonic God Tonnach - 100 years punishment complete.]

[Demonic God Hatunia - 100 years punishment complete.]

[Celestial Goddess Shaoniel - 100 years punishment complete.]

.....

[Celestial God Tarub - 100 years punishment complete.]

By the time Kang-jun arrived, all of the Punishments of Time were over.

They had spent 100 years in those solitary spaces.

‘I don’t know if their mindsets have been reset yet.’

Kang-jun erased all the solitary areas and called them to Luminael’s forest.

Everybody looked different.

The two demonic gods seemed sluggish while Shaoniel kept twisting around like she was seeing ghosts.

The celestial gods, including Lius, were a wreck of their former selves.

The demonic gods cursed as soon as they saw Kang-jun,

“Oduduk! Do you think you will be safe like this? I will make you suffer a thousand times more.”

“Kill! I will kill you! Kukakaka!”

It wasn't just the demonic gods. Lius and the other heavenly gods also cursed him.

“Kukuk! Do you think I will give in to you?”

"An insignificant human thinks he is superior just because he has the power of Hwanmong.”

"Kuahahaha! Sooner or later, the chief gods will come. Then it will be your end.”

Luminael had also cursed him at first. However, his expression soon turned apologetic attitude at the thought of facing punishment again.

However, the demonic gods and celestial gods weren't like him.

It seemed like 100 years of punishment wasn't good enough.

However, there was an exception.

While all the others looked vengeful, only Shaoniel was quiet after seeing Kang-jun.

She couldn't look him in the eye.

What was she thinking?

He wanted to find out.

Kang-jun glanced into her eyes.

When she looked at Kang-jun, anger poured out of her eyes...

Resentment and anger!

However, it was only temporary as her eyes soon turned gloomy. They were full of despair and sorrow.

She was different from the others.

Even so, all of their attitudes weren't what Kang-jun wanted.

Kang-jun stared at them and said coldly,

"Uh, I don't see any signs of proper reflection. Then it can't be helped. I can only give more punishment."

".....!"

All of them flinched.

The demonic gods, who had been screaming about tearing Kang-jun to death, shut their mouths abruptly and the demonic god, Tonnach, exclaimed,

"W-wait a minute! Please let me go. If you release me, I won't go near you again. I promise."

The demonic god Hatunia also exclaimed hurriedly,

"I will also stop if you release me. I will never near you or Pavalia Station."

The demonic gods seemed to be afraid of the Punishment of Time.

Kang-jun stared at them and said,

"What are you talking about? You still don't understand."

They said those words, but their eyes didn't show any signs of truth. Besides, he didn't like their tone.

Thus, Kang-jun waved his hands and said,

"I'll see you in 100 years."

Chapter 155: A New Perspective (2)

“Kuaaah! N-no! Oduduk! You will see soon! I will kill you!”

"You bastard! Killlll!"

The calls of the two demonic gods echoed as they disappeared. They had been moved to their punishment spaces again.

Then the bodies of the celestial gods, including Lius, trembled.

They became nervous after seeing that the demonic gods were punished for another 100 years.

"I'm sorry."

"I didn't understand what I was doing when I cursed at you."

"I've reflected fully, so can you please stop the Punishment of Time?"

Lius and the others tried to smile as much as possible. However, their eyes were still full of hostility.

However, their words and expressions were better than the demonic gods.

Kang-jun stared at them and said.

"You still don't understand the situation. Don't forget that you are not gods but just prisoners here."

The faces of Lius and the others distorted at the word 'prisoner.' Celestial gods being treated as prisoners? It was impossible.

However, they endured it with patience. They felt bad but didn't show it in their expressions.

At that time, Kang-jun spoke,

"Keep in mind that if you truly reflect over the next 100 years, you will be able to stay there."

Kang-jun pointed toward Luminael. Lius and the others stiffened as they heard his words.

"W-wait a minute! Another hundred years?"

"This bastard! I won't forgive you."

"The wrath of the chief gods will fall upon you!"

They immediately tried to grab at Kang-jun, but they disappeared quickly without a trace.

They had been moved to their punishment spaces once again.

Finally, Kang-jun looked at Shaoniel.

She also felt uneasy.

However, she bowed her head and didn't say anything.

She didn't ask to be let off from the Punishment of Time because she didn't want to sound like the demonic gods.

"Why aren't you saying anything?"

Shaoniel finally looked up at Kang-jun.

Her eyes were full of despair and sadness, but she didn't grovel.

"I know that you will punish me no matter what you say."

She was sure that she would receive another Punishment of Time.

Kang-jun smiled coldly.

"You understand. I gave you a warning, but you didn't listen. At

that time, you never imagined that you would be so helpless.”

She was the one who had ignored Kang-jun’s offer of good faith.

Thus, Kang-jun was more angry at Shaoniel than anyone else.

Then Shaoniel sighed.

“Go ahead. I didn’t do anything good and will receive the punishment.”

Kang-jun was puzzled. He was curious about the meaning of Shaoniel’s last words.

It was obvious that she was regretting something.

In a sense, wasn’t that reflection?

“What did you do that wasn’t good?”

Shaoniel hesitated before replying to Kang-jun’s question,

“Once I became human, I became aware of the human heart. Lucan, I understand why you’re so angry with me.”

This was similar to how it had been with Luminael. Shaoniel had the same thoughts he did.

However, Kang-jun's expression was still hard.

"You have now realized a small portion of your mistakes. If you had shown such an attitude from the beginning, then my relationship with the Celestial World wouldn't be so harsh."

Shaoniel nodded without any strength.

"I admit that your words are correct. If the Celestial had recognized Hwanmong, this wouldn't have happened."

"I was wondering about that. Why do they disapprove of Hwanmong?"

Shaoniel smiled faintly and replied,

"It is a new world that violates the existing order. How can the Celestial World welcome a new world that it can't control?"

"It is so irritating that they can't control the world? We lived quietly without damaging the Celestial World. Rather, I was helping the Celestial World by fighting the demonic gods."

"Even if you didn't do any damage, it is unbearable for something outside the control of the Celestial World to exist. However, it isn't just about the Celestial World trying to destroy Hwanmong."

“What is the other reason?”

"They feared that you would misuse the power of Hwanmong to disturb the higher order. In particular, a very serious situation could arise if you became one with the demonic gods.

Kang-jun smiled coldly.

"That is a lame excuse. I've tried to reach out to you many times."

"There aren't many in the Celestial World who think you can withstand the direct temptation of Karosio, the Goddess of Destruction."

"They're sure that I can't withstand Karosio's temptation."

Shaoniel nodded like she took it for granted.

"I think so as well and that still hasn't change anything. But after becoming human, I've learned a little bit about the one-sided attitude of the Celestial World. In particular, the pain of precious people being taken away. I'm sorry about that."

Kang-jun could see the sorrow in her eyes and was silent for a moment before asking,

"Do you really think so?"

Shaoniel nodded.

“Hwanmong is a new system that has arisen in the dimensional system, but we rejected the new power and committed sins instead. It is obviously the Celestial World’s mistake. I truly mean it although the other celestial gods may disagree.”

Kang-jun just smiled. It would have been good if it had been like this before.

"Now, we are finally talking. Shaoniel! If you truly think this way, I can return you to the Celestial World. Are you confident about convincing the other celestial gods?"

"You will free me?"

Shaoniel’s eyes widened at the expected words. Kang-jun nodded.

"In exchange, return my household members and friends immediately and the Celestial World will no longer interfere with Hwanmong. Then I will seal Karosio and the other demonic gods. They are my enemies anyway."

Shaoniel was silent for a while, then she shook her head.

"There is no point."

“What does that mean?"

"Unfortunately, anything I do won't make a difference."

"It is impossible even with your strength?"

"On the contrary, I will be directed by the chief gods to go against you again. So, if you are releasing me for that purpose, it is better not to. It doesn't matter if you let me go without any conditions."

The angel Luminael and the celestial goddess Shaoniel...

They were too honest. It would have been wiser for them to not say anything and be released.

Therefore, Kang-jun liked both Shaoniel and Luminael. At least, they didn't lie.

"Then I can't release you. Instead, it seems like you've reflected, so I won't give you the Punishment of Time. You can stay there from now on."

Kang-jun made another hut near Luminael's.

"That is nice to hear."

Shaoniel's complexion brightened. She was a goddess of the Celestial World, but right now, she couldn't even make a hut for herself.

She was grateful to Kang-jun for making the hut.

She couldn't be killed due to having the power of immortality, but her physical state was that of a human's, so she was tired.

If there was a hut, then she could rest there from time to time.

Besides, she didn't have to be alone now.

There was also the advanced angel, Luminael.

Luminael also seemed glad about the situation. He spoke through his tears,

"Ah, has Shaoniel suffered a lot?"

"Luminael, there is no point in speaking like that here. Haven't you also suffered?"

He sobbed, "I'm fine. However, my heart is tearing up from seeing the honourable Shaoniel get locked up."

"Don't worry. I will endure it."

Shaoniel then turned and looked at Kang-jun.

"Lucan, if you allow me to, I will send a letter to the Celestial World. It might be useless, but it is better than doing nothing."

"Letter?"

"This situation will be more effective than if I'm released."

Kang-jun must have one celestial god as a prisoner for the Celestial World to consider negotiations

"Then try it."

It couldn't hurt to try. Kang-jun nodded easily, thinking it would be better if the situation was somehow resolved peacefully.

Then Shaoniel's eyes shone as she spoke,

"Then can you release my power for a while?"

"That won't be hard."

Kang-jun waved his hand and moved Shaoniel to another space.

It was also a sealed space.

However, the difference was that Shaoniel could use all her powers as a celestial goddess.

However, no harm could be done to Kang-jun. After all, she was in Kang-jun's home.

Seuk seuk.

Shaoniel immediately used her power to write on a scroll.

The contents of the scroll were the same as what she had said to Kang-jun.

‘Release Hayun and the others. Additionally, the Celestial World should no longer interfere with Kang-jun and Hwanmong.’

She wrote in the scroll carefully and handed it to Kang-jun.

"Just throw it anywhere once you're outside and it will be passed on to the Celestial World."

So, it was a scroll for the Celestial World. Kang-jun just smiled.

"If this turns out well, I won't forget your merits, Shaoniel."

Then Shaoniel gave a bittersweet laugh.

"I also hope it goes well, so that I can get out of here."

"Do you want to go out?"

"Of course."

Her expression showed that she really wanted to be released. She was hoping that Kang-jun would feel sorry for her and release her.

However, Kang-jun didn't give her what she wanted.

"Everything depends on how the Celestial World responds. If they are hostile, then you will never leave here."

"I'm prepared for that."

"Instead, I'll let you live more comfortably since you cooperated with me."

Kang-jun changed the rough forest into a large, more stylish space.

There was a clear lake with all types of beautiful flowers blooming.

The shabby hut was turned into a decent mansion.

Shaoniel was impressed when she saw it.

She hadn't moved yet, but she could tell through her divine powers that Kang-jun had changed the forest.

Suddenly, Shaoniel looked at Kang-jun, who then said,

"It seems like you have something else to say."

"Frankly, I was especially vigilant because I thought you would fall prey to Karosio. I'm afraid my thoughts still haven't changed."

Kang-jun had a cynical smile on his face.

"Why do you think that? Is my willpower so weak? I won't budge under the temptation of a demonic god."

"It isn't a matter of willpower."

Shaoniel suddenly burst into tears.

'Why is she crying all of a sudden?'

As Kang-jun made an absurd expression, Shaoniel wiped her tears with her fingers and approached Kang-jun, then she placed the tears on Kang-jun's eyes.

"What are you doing?"

"I want to prevent the worst situation."

Shaoniel just smiled.

"If you are lucky, you will see the truth when the Goddess of Destruction tempts you. I don't know if this will be a big help."

"Is that so? If it does help, I won't forget it."

Kang-jun then pushed with his hands and Shaoniel faded away.

She was back in the forest area with Luminael.

After watching Shaoniel walk into the mansion with a sad expression, Kang-jun exited the sealed world.

Chuuuot.

After exiting, he immediately threw out the scroll Shaoniel had written on.

It turned into a sparkling bird and warped away.

Did it go to the Celestial World?

'I hope they make the wise choice.'

It was an area in which Kang-jun could do nothing but wait.

[The door to Hwanmong is closed.]

Before he knew it, it was time to return to reality. The surrounding space started to distort.

"You woke up."

Kang-jun heard a familiar voice as he opened his eyes.

A woman was smiling brightly at him from her seat next to the bed.

She was Hayun. Kang-jun was startled.

"Are you back?"

"Yes."

Hayun smiled and jumped into Kang-jun's arms.

Chapter 156: The Temptation Of Destruction

(1)

Hayun's lips bumped naturally against his. Her tongue slipped into Kang-jun's mouth and his hands touched her chest gently.

She immediately climbed on top of Kang-jun and started kissing him fiercely.

The stimulation was enough to make him lose his mind.

Kang-jun touched her soft body eagerly.

Kang-jun's body had an extremely excited reaction.

He had no thoughts about leaving her.

Was it possible that Hayun had been returned as soon as he sent a letter to the Celestial World?

In reality, meetings took a long time, but it might be different for the Celestial World.

They might have agreed with Shaoniel's will and released Kang-jun's household members and friends.

So, it wasn't strange that Hayun appeared on his bed. He was

glad to see her.

Hayun had been summoned forcibly by the Celestial World.

If she was a human, she would be dead.

His deceased lover was back again.

Any normal guy in this situation would hold her, rather than try and calm down.

Moreover, his lover was so eager for physical contact after her return.

Meanwhile, Hayun's mouth moved down slowly until it reached the most excited part of Kang-jun's body.

So, regardless of the situation, it wasn't easy to overcome his desire...

Even if there was something fishy.

However, Kang-jun pushed Hayun away gently.

It was clearly Hayun. Her bright eyes, flushed cheeks and even her breathing against Kang-jun's body felt the same.

However, Kang-jun perceived intuitively that the present Hayun was an illusion, rather than the real thing.

That wasn't all.

The bed here wasn't real either.

It looked like his bedroom in the Delta building, but this was also an illusion.

Who could make an illusion that would trick a chaos being and guardian of Hwanmong so perfectly?

The more surprising thing was that Kang-jun couldn't feel any chaos power in his body.

He couldn't use his abilities at all, like something had sealed them.

Was this a nightmare?

However, that wasn't it either.

He couldn't use chaos power, but his gut instincts still remained.

This whole situation was created by someone pretending to be Hayun in order to seduce him.

It was a virtual space...

A gap in the moment when he left Hwanmong to return to reality.

An advanced mental attack was used at that time.

Just as Kang-jun couldn't use his abilities, the powers of his seducer were restricted as well.

So, only seduction was possible.

However, Kang-jun would lose everything the moment he gave into the seduction.

He would immediately become a slave of the seducer.

He had to endure this murderous temptation.

Who the hell set up such a treacherous trap?

"Who are you?"

He had already guessed it, but still, he asked.

At this moment, Kang-jun was extremely nervous.

If Hayun was who he expected it to be, then this was the worst situation.

Hayun huffed angrily.

Then her appearance changed.

Everything from her head to her toes was designed to stimulate a man's desire.

She had the beauty of Goddess Shaoniel and a fatal charm.

He didn't know what to do.

Despite what he knew, it was a destructive bewitchment!

She was Karosio, the Goddess of Destruction.

Previously, he had only seen half of her, but he now saw her whole body.

Kang-jun's heart sank the moment he saw such extreme beauty.

"It has been a while."

Karosio smiled sweetly.

Her behaviour was natural, as though Kang-jun had been her lover for a long time.

There was no evil atmosphere coming from her.

Moreover, she didn't panic once her identity was noticed. Rather, she smiled like she was pleased.

"You may have guessed it already, but we can't attack each other here. So. just enjoy the moment."

"Stop talking nonsense and get out now."

Kang-jun shouted while looking at her.

However, despite his words, his right hand had grasped at her breasts unknowingly.

'T-this is crazy!'

Kang-jun panicked. His body wasn't responding to his will at all.

Regardless of what he tried, his body refused to listen to his mind.

His willpower was beyond that of a transcendent as well as a chaos being.

Yet, right now, he couldn't control his body.

‘What am I doing? My hands, get off her chest!’

Kang-jun ordered.

However, the hand that grabbed Karosio's breast started fondling her actively.

At that moment, she approached and licked Kang-jun's ear.

His whole body shuddered.

His spirit was beyond the physical pleasure.

The moment her tongue poked his ear, Kang-jun's willpower crumbled.

"I came to seduce you. I will make you my slave."

Karosio whispered. She was saying it openly now. She had even said that she would make him her slave.

If he was sane, he would stop this situation.

Yet his mental state wasn't so bad that he wouldn't refuse.

"Shut up! Do you think I will be tempted by you?"

Kang-jun shouted. However, unlike his words, he pulled Karosio over and captured her moist lips.

Karosio responded to the kiss for a while before pulled away and smiling enchantingly.

"Now, why don't you use the power of Hwanmong against the Celestial World? You can change Earth as well as the other worlds."

"Stop talking nonsense."

"With the power of Hwanmong, you can get rid of all offensive things in the dimensional system and recreate it. Can you do that for me?"

"I won't ever do such a thing."

Despite this, Kang-jun's hands were indulging in her body. Her smooth voice over the rhythmical movements of both hands was enough to make him go crazy.

‘No! This can’t be. Regain your spirit.’

His spirit was already gone. This wasn’t caused by the inability of the mind but by the fact that he couldn’t control his body at all.

Kang-jun was literally out of his mind.

His willpower didn’t work.

Moreover, his movements with Karosio continued.

Kang-jun finally understood Shadowless.

Despite being a chaos being, he had ended up as Karosio’s slave!

He had truly doubted it at the time.

Karosio was so attractive that it had made Kang-jun nervous, but he never thought he would fall for the temptation.

Kang-jun was confident that he could win against it.

However, all that confidence had disappeared now.

A temptation that stimulated the subconscious instincts!

It wasn't any trick or magic.

Karosio had such a fatal attractiveness that she took control of the subconscious instincts and secured the flesh.

Therefore, no man could resist no matter how strong-willed.

'Frankly, I was especially vigilant because I thought you would fall prey to Karosio. I'm afraid my thoughts still haven't changed.'

'Is my willpower so weak?'

'It isn't a matter of willpower.'

The conversation with Shaoniel suddenly popped into his head. As a celestial goddess, she knew how terrible Karosio's ability was.

That reminded him that Shaoniel had given Kang-jun her tears.

'If you are lucky, you will see the truth when the Goddess of Destruction tempts you.'

'The truth!'

He didn't know what the truth was, but he could escape his temptation if he saw it.

However, why did he still not see the truth?

He was confident that he wouldn't fall behind anyone when it came to luck.

However, unlike Kang-jun's thoughts, his body was now pressed roughly against Karosio's.

The foreplay was over.

The only thing left was to take Karosio.

Kang-jun knew he would become her slave but his body couldn't stop moving.

At that moment...

It was like a dream, a vision that Kang-jun's eyes could see.

All of a sudden, Karosio's body turned into a shadow.

Although it looked like a shadow, it was actually the embodiment of one that existed in the dimensional system.

It was the energy of destruction.

The eerie aura that he had felt in the Hall of Destruction!

It was the energy of death that destroyed everything.

The shadow that Kang-jun could see was the condensed energy of destruction.

It gave Kang-jun the eerie feeling of holding a black hole.

'Is this the truth?'

The truth was that Karosio was the Goddess of Destruction.

He was just showed what destruction was...

That's what Shaoniel's tears were capable of.

However, at this moment, Kang-jun found something more important than the truth.

He felt the unprecedented power of destruction.

In the meantime, destruction power had been a part of chaos power.

Now, it turned out that power was just a shell and not the real destructive power.

The power of destruction was no less than chaos power.

No, it surpassed chaos power.

‘This is?’

Kang-jun’s heart started beating wildly.

He had recently peeked into a new world thanks to the Chaos Knowledge Scripts.

The vague universe he peeked at became slightly clearer after seeing the energy of destruction.

‘Then does this mean it’s related to the energy of destruction?’

Everybody was afraid and reluctant.

However, this was the most powerful aura!

Kang-jun focused more on it.

However, the moment was too short.

It was literally an illusion.

Then the uncontrollable instinct that dominated his body disappeared.

His physical body also cooled.

Naturally, Kang-jun pushed Karosio away and escaped from the bed.

Karosio sent him a startled glance.

“Shaoniel gave you her tears?”

"That's right."

Kang-jun nodded and Karosio made an upset expression like she had never imagined it.

“Bah! How far are you going to interfere with me, Shaoniel? I will take care of you.”

There was anger in her eyes. She sent Kang-jun a challenging look and said,

“Today is your lucky day, Lucan. But you won't always be so lucky. You can never beat me.”

Then Karosio's body vanished like it was just an illusion.

At the same time, Kang-jun's bedroom space appeared.

Chapter 157: The Temptation Of Destruction (2)

“.....!”

When he woke up in his bedroom, he was lying alone in bed and Hayun's seat was empty.

That's right, this was the real reality.

It was reality, not the virtual space created by Karosio.

Of course, Hayun wouldn't be here.

Kang-jun got out of bed with a sigh.

'That was an unexpected surprise.'

It had been possible to create a virtual space in the gap between reality and Hwanmong.

Furthermore, with such an enormous temptation!

The demonic god called the Goddess of Destruction...

'No matter how strong you are, your mind will collapse in an

instant.'

These had been the last words Shadowless said to him.

However, Kang-jun had remained alert.

His mental state was very good, but he hadn't been able to do anything against the terrible power of the Goddess of Destruction.

Luckily, thanks to Shaoniel's tears, he had been able to escape from the crisis.

The probability was high that Karosio's temptation wouldn't end with just this one time.

Could he endure it if the temptation came again and again?

Even then, the tears of truth needed to be activated in order for him to bear the temptation.

There was a chance that the power of the tears of truth wouldn't trigger at all.

He needed to be lucky. Regardless of how good Kang-jun's luck was, he couldn't expect such a thing every time.

'Measures are necessary.'

Otherwise, he would become Karosio's slave.

'Should I have something to eat?'

Kang-jun went out to the living room.

There was no one there.

Despite all the fancy furniture, the house seemed empty without Hayun.

"Lord!"

Then the door opened and Han Yeon-soo entered with a large smile.

"You woke up, Lord."

"What are you doing so early in the morning?"

Kang-jun cried out in amazement and Han Yeon-soo lifted the bags held in both hands.

"As you can see, these are cooking ingredients. Hayun wouldn't like Lord eating from the space.

The bags were filled with a large variety of ingredients such as vegetables and meat.

Kang-jun laughed.

“Thank you. You should also eat something.”

After consuming a lot of power to fend off Karosio in the virtual space, Kang-jun was starving.

Originally, he had planned to take out Hayun’s bean sprouts soup. However, Han Yeon-soo had prepared ingredients, so he couldn’t do that.

Others might fear the dark dragon, Cordin, but she was kind and gentle to Kang-jun.

Kiradak was now defending Earth, so the amount of work she had to do had decreased.

"By the way, I left Kim Hye-na in charge of the buildings that Hayun were managing.”

After Han Yeon-soo joined his household, she had taken the position as Kang-jun’s secretary while Kim Hye-na, the original secretary, had been dismissed.

Kim Hye-na’s abilities weren’t bad, so Han Yeon-soo hired her as

a member of the Black Dragon Law Firm.

"Well done. You don't need to bother reporting things like this."

"Yes, Lord."

Kang-jun was comfortable since he knew she could handle it.

After a while, Kang-jun finished the meal with Han Yeon-soo and moved to Kiradak's warship.

In the meantime, there had been no special invaders aiming for Earth.

After encouraging Kiradak, he headed to Valles Planet that was millions of light years away.

He also looked at all the planets formerly colonized by Kiradak.

Nothing special happened, so he was only exposed to a light breeze.

Of course, his head was constantly trying to think of ways to overcome Karosio's temptation.

He thought that something would inspire him if he walked around, rather than sitting in a corner.

However, he couldn't come up with any specific countermeasures.

He tried to study the flow of destruction through meditation, but there weren't many results.

He returned to Earth in frustration, then went fishing on the beaches of the South Pacific and watched the satellites orbiting Earth.

Of course, those were just his outward actions as his head was still deep in meditation.

‘The virtual space itself is a problem because there is no room for chaotic intervention, so we can't use all our abilities. In the end, I just need to hope that the tears of truth are effective.’

His willpower didn't work against the Goddess of Destruction.

So, this mental battle was hundreds of times tougher than fighting with a sword.

Just like that, three days passed instantly.

It was finally time to go to Hwanmong.

However, it was clear that the Goddess of Destruction would

strike.

There was no guarantee that this was true, but Kang-jun prepared his mind.

As Kang-jun closed his eyes, the space surrounding him disappeared.

“.....!”

When he opened his eyes, loud club music was playing.

'What is this?'

This wasn't Hwanmong.

There was loud music, strong lights and beautiful women dancing. The women were equally enchanting.

However, among them, there was one woman so enchanting that he couldn't keep his eyes off her.

She was Karosio.

Under the sparkling lights and music, her fatal attractiveness shone even more.

‘Damn! She is acting again so soon.’

However, despite his grumbling, Kang-jun’s eyes were fixed on Karosio.

The dancers around her weren’t fascinating, yet her hand gestures, expressions and gaze seemed to captivate Kang-jun.

Should he just call it quits and live as Karosio’s slave?

It was a terrifying temptation that took over his will.

In the meantime, Karosio was moving closer to Kang-jun. She was wearing a provocative attire and was almost half-naked. It was more stimulating than complete nudity.

"Today, I will make you mine."

"Shut up."

Kang-jun tried to step back. However, it was just a thought as his body was kissing her without realizing it.

He had gotten excited after watching Karosio dance.

It had been more provocative than any stimulating foreplay.

Karosio was also in a heightened state of excitement.

Thanks to the failure last time, Karosio was in a hurry today.

However, Kang-jun's body was more aggressive than hers.

He pushed her against the wall of the club and started to take her clothes off roughly, not caring who was watching.

‘I am such a bastard.’

As Kang-jun became outraged, it was like he was watching himself from somewhere else.

If this continued, it would be the end.

His body had become a slave to lust and he couldn't control it.

This was despite him being the guardian of Hwanmong and having chaos power.

He felt disgusted with himself.

Then after some time...

Kang-jun felt something and closed his eyes.

The eyes of truth weren't triggered. Unfortunately, he didn't have that luck today.

However, Kang-jun ignored what his body was doing and focused on a single illusion.

He was observing the illusion of the energy of destruction.

Rather than an illusion, it was more just in his imagination.

The aura of destruction that made everything dark...

An infinite power that destroyed everything!

That was destruction.

What if he could control the energy of destruction completely?

In addition to going beyond the confusion of chaos, he wouldn't need to fear the Goddess of Destruction anymore.

However, Kang-jun didn't focus on the energy of destruction.

He looked at its essence amidst the destruction.

He had been dwelling on it constantly over the past few days, so was he seeing the benefits now?

In a crisis situation where his body had been turned into a slave, his mind had found a new breakthrough.

‘As it turns out, the essence of destruction being a new power is just a trick.’

It was more complete and powerful than chaos power, but it wasn’t so great.

Kang-jun started to see what the people in the Chaos Knowledge Scripts desired so badly.

Hwanmong!

That was it.

It was a power he already knew.

A mysterious power that had been created by the Hwanmong system!

The true source of Kang-jun’s power!

It wasn’t an abstract existence but a true power. It wasn’t

something that could be handled like dimensional power or chaos power.

However, Kang-jun was assured that he could grab it.

Hwanmong power!

If he could understand and use Hwanmong, he would be an absolute existence...

An invincible existence in Hwanmong that no one could resist!

However, it was just up to there.

Unfortunately, Kang-jun couldn't penetrate the wall.

He stopped just short of fully understanding the nature of destruction.

However, that alone caused a tremendous increase in combat power.

[You have understood the nature of destruction.]

[The enlightenment has give you a lot of experience and increased you level to 400.]

Despite not feeling the level rise in the virtual space here, it would be felt when he moved to reality or Hwanmong.

This was a place where only mental power existed.

Still, Kang-jun was tempted by Karosio in this virtual space.

At that moment, Kang-jun was just on the verge of joining with Karosio.

‘Hoho, the situation is over now.’

There was a smile of satisfaction on Karosio’s face as she gazed at Kang-jun.

‘You are now my slave, Lucan.’

She had finally succeeded in luring him.

Her mind was inspired by the thought of making a slave from someone with the power of Hwanmong, one of the most mysterious powers in the dimensional system.

However, at that moment, Kang-jun’s eyes lit up.

The black energy of destruction was in his eyes and Karosio’s

complexion changed suddenly.

'T-this!'

She felt a sudden change in Kang-jun.

It was clear that the energy of destruction was currently coming from his eyes.

No, strictly speaking, this was a place where the energy couldn't exist. It was a place where only spirit could exist.

However, the meaning of his eyes were clear.

Kang-jun was able to change the very nature of destruction.

It was a power that belonged to the fundamental realm of destruction that even she couldn't access.

Therefore, her attempts to seduce Kang-jun using the deadly charm of destruction wouldn't succeed anymore.

It was natural since his energy of destruction was stronger than hers.

On the contrary, she was being tempted by Kang-jun.

The energy coming from Kang-jun's eyes was tempting her.

‘Hah! This ridiculous...’

Karosio bit her lips to try and endure the temptation.

Joining with Kang-jun here wasn't something she could afford to let happen.

She would immediately be sealed and defeated by Kang-jun. Then she would virtually be a slave.

It would be the worst situation.

"W-who are you? This is just ridiculous."

Karosio trembled, then disappeared soon after meeting Kang-jun's eyes.

‘Escape.’

At the moment, Kang-jun also knew what had happened.

If the situation was reversed and he took her, it would be possible to place her in the sealed world forever.

It was regrettable that she escaped. It had been a chance to seal

the Goddess of Destruction, the incarnation of evil.

However, now, she could no longer create a virtual space for Kang-jun.

If she did, she was giving Kang-jun a chance to enslave her.

Karosio wasn't stupid enough to do such a thing.

[The door to Hwanmong is open.]

The virtual space scattered and Kang-jun entered Hwanmong.

However, there was a group of demonic gods waiting for him.

Chapter 158: Celestial World's Chief Gods (1)

Due to the Guardian Power Jewel that Kang-jun placed on the Guard Tower, the demonic gods couldn't enter Pavalia Station without his permission.

Therefore, they were waiting for Kang-jun at the border of Pavalia Station and attacked as soon as he entered Hwanmong.

There were a total of five demonic gods.

Their abilities were similar to Tonnach and Hatunia who were previously sealed by Kang-jun. However, one of them had enough power to rival the celestial goddess, Shaoniel.

He was Mautun, one of the most powerful demonic gods under Karosio.

Mautun gazed at Kang-jun and said.

“You will immediately release Tonnach and Hatunia from their seals. If you do, we will no longer interfere with your work. Additionally, if you want, we can support you in the war with the Celestial World.”

Unexpectedly, the demonic gods wanted to negotiate with Kang-jun.

If he released the prisoner then they would no longer bother Kang-jun.

They even offered to help him in the war against the Celestial World.

Kang-jun laughed coldly.

"Why should I believe you? Right now I am fighting against the Celestial World but you might stab me in the back."

Mautun laughed in return.

"I won't tell you to trust us. But it would be better to believe us for now. Can you afford to be enemies with us while you are at war with the Celestial World?"

"I think that you guys should be the ones worrying."

Kang-jun said while pulling out the Heaven's Blood Sword.

Creating the Survival Power Jewel needed the blood of demonic gods as well as celestial gods.

From the beginning, Kang-jun had needed more blood from the demonic gods.

There were only one of two choices for the demonic gods.

Be killed or give in.

Although he couldn't kill the demonic gods, he could make them succumb through his seals.

Thus, there was no other way from the beginning.

Catch and seal everyone.

As Kang-jun showed his desire to fight, Mautun and the other demonic gods stared at him.

"You seem to think that we offered to negotiate because we are afraid of you. We will let you know that it isn't the case."

"Kukuku! Cheeky human! Don't think that you can defeat me with just the power of Hwanmong."

The demonic gods surrounded him.

Kang-jun laughed.

"Why are you pretending to be so great when you are surrounding me? You don't have the confidence to face me alone."

But the demonic gods just laughed at his words. Mautun shouted with a smile.

"We are different from the celestial gods. Is it necessary to take the hard way out when you can go the easy way?"

With those words, Mautun swung a huge sword at Kang-jun.

Pa pa pa pa!

A huge light split apart the dimensional space.

However, the light then split into a large number of rays and flew towards Kang-jun.

As expected, it was similar to when Shaoniel attacked Kang-jun!

At that moment, Kang-jun swung the Heaven's Blood Sword in front of him.

Kwaang!

All the lights that Mautun had created faded away. Mautun was forced back.

Kang-jun soon caught up and brandished his sword.

Kwaang! Kakang! Kwaang!

Mautun could only defend without dreaming of a counterattack.

"Kuook! Too strong."

In the end, Mautun stepped back.

At that moment, the other four demonic gods used their strongest secret techniques.

Pa pa pa pa!

Kururung!

Kang-jun was forced to turn away from Mautun in order to defend against these attacks.

Although they weren't as strong as Mautun, they couldn't be ignored.

Mautun saw the gap and rushed back in.

Flash! Hwarururu!

Huge flames emerged from his greatsword.

The flames constantly grew and rushed towards Kang-jun.

Mautun was desperate this time. He used his strongest secret technique.

Hwaruru! Hwaruru!

In the blink of an eye, flames surrounded Kang-jun.

Everywhere that he could see contained flames. Kang-jun laughed coldly.

"Do you think you can kill me with something like this?"

He then swung the Heaven's Blood Sword a few times and the flames were quenched.

At the same time, a ray of light from the Heaven's Blood Sword pierced Mautun's left arm.

Paak!

"Kuuuuck! T-this isn't possible!"

Mautun's left arm started bleeding.

He panicked and moved away again.

In the meantime, the other demonic gods relentlessly pursued Kang-jun.

Kang-jun frowned and yelled.

"Get lost!"

Flash! Flash! Flash!

Light furiously emerged from his sword!

The throats of the four demonic gods were cut before they could even defend.

“Keeek!”

"T-this!"

They screamed as their heads were separated from their bodies and disappeared somewhere. It was the same for their bodies.

All of them had entered the sealed Hwanmong world.

At the same time, a ray of light from Kang-jun's sword flew towards Mautun.

Paaaat!

Mautun looked frightened as he summoned a huge shield to attempt to block it.

Kwaaaaang!

There was a roar as the shield turned to powder. The bloody Mautun smirked and laughed.

“Kukuk! You're great. But no matter how strong you are, you won't be able to win against all the demonic gods.”

At the end of his speech, he faded away.

He managed to escape.

'Shit! I missed him.'

He hadn't expected to catch all five demonic gods from the beginning. A calm smile formed on Kang-jun's face.

'Still, I gained four bottles of demonic god blood.'

It wouldn't be hard to seal Mautun while attacking him. However, the rest of the four demonic gods would escape.

As a prisoner, Mautun might be better, but in terms of quantity, he preferred the other four demonic gods.

For the Survival Power Jewel, three bottles of blood from both the celestial gods and the demonic gods were required.

Currently, Kang-jun had two bottles of blood from the celestial gods in his inventory.

‘With all the blood of the demonic gods I gathered today, I only need one more bottle of blood from a celestial god.’

Kang-jun entered the sealed world and immediately grabbed the blood from the demonic gods.

[The blood of a demonic god has been acquired.]

[The blood of a demonic god has been acquired.]

Four bottles in total. Three bottles would be used for the power jewel while one bottle would be used for other purposes.

Even if it wasn’t used for a power jewel, the blood of a demonic god was a very rare material.

On the other hand, the four demonic gods were furious.

Not only did they suddenly have their throats cut, they were also sealed by Kang-jun and had their chests sliced and their blood put into bottles.

They were being treated like beasts.

Yet they couldn't resist.

"What are you doing? Do you think you will be safe?"

"You are already enemies with the Celestial World and now you have turned us into enemies as well. You are crazy."

"Kukuku, sooner or later, it will be your end."

They could only threaten him.

Kang-jun stared at them and said.

"I'll see you in 100 years."

It was too annoying to explain. It was smarter to mentally educate them using the Punishment of Time.

Before the demonic gods could say anything, they were thrown

into an unknown space.

And each of them started their 100 year punishment.

Shaoniel and Luminael just watched Kang-jun.

At first, they had trembled at Kang-jun's behaviour but now they just let it pass. Kang-jun was originally such a person.

Then Kang-jun turned towards them and both of them jumped with surprise.

Blood was still pouring out from the wounds Kang-jun caused on their chests.

Kang-jun laughed.

"Don't worry. I won't bother you guys anymore. And Shaoniel. I was able to safely survive Karosio's temptation thanks to you."

Shaoniel stared at Kang-jun with wide, shocked eyes.

"You must have met up with Karosio and won against her temptation. I'm glad. I was worried that you would have fallen for her temptation."

"In the future, Karosio won't appear before me. Shaoniel, your

tears were a great help. I really appreciate it.”

Shaoniel smiled.

“If you want to thank me then release me.”

Her eyes were filled with expectations but Kang-jun shook his head.

"Don't even dream about it until the negotiations with the Celestial World are complete. Instead, you'll be able to go between the resting areas to your heart's content."

"Resting areas?"

"I created a place to rest at my base. Your powers will be sealed but you can freely go there from within this place."

At the end of his words, a small portal formed in the garden of Shaoniel's mansion.

"The portal is only available to you and you can use it at any time. It doesn't matter if you stay at the rest area, but come here if I summon you."

The resting place at base headquarters had risen to Stage 10 and was now a paradise of fantastic facilities on a huge island.

Shaoniel could see it through visions.

Of course, some amazing paradises existed in the Celestial World.

But, Shaoniel couldn't go there right now.

Being able to go to the rest area was very nice for her after the forest and lake.

"I didn't know that I would receive such preferential treatment in this sealed world."

"You are entitled to these benefits."

Kang-jun just smiled.

If it wasn't for the conflict with the Celestial World then he would have freed Shaoniel right now. However, Shaoniel had a certain position in the Celestial World so her being his prisoner wasn't something that could be ignored.

This was the best consideration that he could give her.

[Demonic God Tonnach - 100 years punishment complete.]

[Demonic God Hatunia - 100 years punishment complete.]

.....

Then Kang-jun called the ones that he put into the room of punishment twice.

They spend a total of 200 years in solitary confinement.

Tonnach didn't have a rebellious attitude like last time.

"Do you have a proper mindset now?"

Tonnach sighed at Kang-jun's question.

"What do you want me to do?"

"Your tone shows that you still don't have the proper mindset. Do you want to receive the Punishment of Time again? "

Tonnach flinched and smiled awkwardly.

"Ah, no. My mindset is proper so please..."

The same was true for Hatunia.

"I will be quiet so don't send me there anymore."

Being in solitary confinement for 200 years with a human spirit had definitely changed their attitudes.

"Then I will watch you for a while."

Kang-jun built two huts on the side of the lake that was opposite to Luminael and Shaoniel.

Chapter 159: Celestial World's Chief Gods (2)

"From now on, you guys will stay here."

The demonic gods received shabby huts.

However, it was a new world compared to the Punishment of Time.

"Thank you."

"I'll be quiet."

Hatunia and the others responded politely to Kang-jun before quickly moving to the huts.

Kang-jun turned and looked at the celestial gods, including Lius.

They also spoke with the utmost politeness.

"We will be quiet as well so please stop the Punishment of Time."

"Okay. You also have the right mindset."

Kang-jun made another three huts near Luminael's.

They received huts unless they were very special like Shaoniel.

Still, Lius and the others rushed eagerly towards the huts.

Shaoniel and Luminael greeted them.

"Did you suffer a lot?"

"No. It is nothing compared to Shaoniel's hardships in this place."

Shaoniel was above Lius in the Celestial World so they treated her very politely.

Shaoniel smiled.

"As you can see, you don't need to worry about me. I just hope the day will come when we can return to the Celestial World."

Lius' eyes widened as he stared at the mansion where she lived.

"I'm glad that Shaoniel is staying in a place like this."

Shaoniel sighed.

"But let's hope to be released. We can't be sealed away forever."

Then Lius glanced at Kang-jun who was far away and spoke to Shaoniel.

"Sooner or later, won't one of the chief gods come?"

In other words, Kang-jun would be unconditionally defeated by one of the chief gods and they would be released from the seal.

The celestial gods Kuroksu and Tarub seemed to also think this way.

Thus, they decided that they would stay silent and not disobey Kang-jun until that time.

However, Shaoniel just laughed.

She was a celestial goddess but she didn't want the chiefs to kill Kang-jun just to save them.

Instead, she thought that he had enough abilities to rival the chiefs.

Of course, it wasn't something that she had previously thought.

Instead of the chiefs, she was thinking that they couldn't become an enemy of Kang-jun.

'The power of Hwanmong makes Lucan an absolute being in that system. If they continue to oppose him then the Celestial World will end up suffering enormous damage.'

She hadn't thought of his until she met Kang-jun in person.

He shouldn't be underestimated as a mere human being.

He was lucky to get the power of Hwanmong and grow stronger to reach his current state.

She sensed that soon, no one would be able to beat him in Hwanmong.

If he ever fell victim to the temptation of Karosio, then she feared that the Celestial World might be erased.

If she hadn't felt like this then she wouldn't have given Kang-jun her tears.

It was in order to prevent the worst case scenario.

Fortunately, the tears worked to prevent Kang-jun from becoming a demonic god. The problem was now the Celestial World.

The Celestial World should no longer persecute Hwanmong.

‘I hope the chief gods will make a wise choice.’

So that all her anxiety would disappear.

However, the situation flowed in the exact opposite direction of Shaoniel’s expectations.

[The Celestial World has invaded Pavalia Station.]

[A celestial army is attacking the guardian ward.]

[If you don’t defend immediately then the guardian ward will disappear within 10 minutes.]

Messages suddenly popped up.

Kang-jun was able to see the army attacking the guardian ward.

Hundreds of thousands of angels had appeared on the border of the station.

‘In the end, they chose war?’

Kang-jun’s expression became determined.

He thought that the Celestial World might accept his offer after

the letter from Shaoniel but it was a futile hope.

If they were thinking of peace then they wouldn't show up with so many troops to attack the guardian ward.

It was clear that the Celestial World had sent a large army in order to strike Kang-jun.

Moreover, one of them gave off such a strong aura that Kang-jun was shocked.

‘Who is he?’

This war really wouldn't be easy. It wasn't possible to fight against this enormous strength alone as well as protect the guardian ward.

Kang-jun had a feeling that there would be huge damages in this war.

This couldn't be avoided.

Kang-jun knew that if he avoided it then the guardian ward of Pavalia Station would be broken and all his bases would be occupied by the Celestial World.

Kang-jun instantly moved to the border of Pavalia Station.

“Are you Lucan? I am the chief god of the south, Notos.”

A man with a thunderous voice. A celestial god with long black hair that reached his waist. He gave off a strong impression.

The chief god Notos.

He had the strongest presence among everyone that Kang-jun had met.

And the divine abilities behind him was no less than Shaoniel.

But Kang-jun didn't hesitate to speak to Notos.

"Notos, chief god of the south, it is an honour to meet you. I know that Goddess Shaoniel sent a letter to the Celestial World so what does this response mean?"

Lightning flashed in Notos' eyes.

"A mere human dares to go against the will of the Celestial World and seal the gods. Your evil actions can't be accepted. Your sin won't be forgiven and from today onwards, you and the Hwanmong system won't exist in this dimension anymore."

He smiled coldly and continued.

"In particular, Goddess Shaoniel! It is not even worthy of discussion. The wicked Hwanmong has no reason to exist in this dimensional world. The same goes for the power you received from it. Therefore, Shaoniel will be stripped of her position as a celestial goddess for writing a letter that sympathizes with evil. I will punish you first and then also give Shaoniel a corresponding punishment."

Kang-jun sneered.

'In the end, it turned out like this?'

Punishing him and Shaoniel as well as destroying Hwanmong.

Then there was nothing else to talk about.

It would be useless to talk anymore with the Celestial World.

There was no other way.

War!

Would they be open to communication after they felt helplessness?

Indeed. It was just like how Shaoniel was uncooperative at first.

Kang-jun stared at Notos.

"Then I'll be forced to fight."

A mocking smile appeared on Notos' face.

"You dare try to resist? Indeed, a real beggar. Foolish fellow! I will let you know how helpless the power of Hwanmong that you believe in is."

With those words, Notos swung the blue sword held in his right hand.

Flash!

Brilliant lights formed in every direction and flew towards Kang-jun.

‘.....!’

It was enormous. However, there was no time for admiration.

Each one of the rays was as powerful as Shaoniel's full-on attack so Kang-jun desperately focused on defending.

Kwang! Kwang! Kwaang!

"Ugh!"

Yet he still received damage. It had been a long time since his health had been reduced this much continuously.

It dropped below 50% in the blink of an eye and Will of Attack was triggered.

Then it fell below 30% and Will of Survival was activated.

Fortunately, the increase in defense slowed down the decline of his health but Kang-jun still couldn't fight back properly.

He had risen to Lv400 and realized the essence of destruction. In addition, he was an existence beyond a chaos being, yet this fight was so one-sided.

The fighting power of a chief god from the Celestial World!

In front of that power, Kang-jun's entire body turned bloody.

His head was cracked, his forearms burst and blood flowed from his sides and chest.

The sweat and blood flowing from his face made him look like he was shedding tears of blood.

In fact, he actually was shedding tears of blood.

It was because of the messages he just saw.

[The celestial gods have struck the guardian ward. It can't hold out any longer.]

[The guardian ward around Pavalia Station has been destroyed.]

[Your headquarters at the Delta Building has been occupied by the Celestial World.]

While Kang-jun had been focused on his battle with Notos, the other gods attacked the guardian ward and captured Pavalia Station.

It was the same for Kang-jun's Delta building.

Although Keirun tried to resist, the celestial gods were too powerful.

This was by far the worst situation he had ever been in.

Of course, the fact that the Delta building had been occupied had little impact on Kang-jun's abilities.

After becoming transcendent, he could exist regardless of the

base.

Even now, his abilities as a sovereign remained the same. However, the effects that were due to the base declined.

[The Guard Tower has been occupied and your defense is reduced.]

[The Lucky Tower has been occupied and the good luck stat has dropped by three.]

[Your military adviser Keirun has been captured by the Celestial World and the charisma stat has dropped by one.]

.....

There was a decline in his stats, defense, and combat power but the impact on his overall combat strength was minimal.

However, all his household members, except for Sud, became captives of the Celestial World.

Notos coldly shouted.

“Lucan! Now I have made you realise how helpless you really are. The power of Hwanmong is nothing but a delusion. Any more resistance is futile. if you repent and surrender then I will spare your household members from your sins.”

"Shut up! I will never surrender as long as I am still breathing. And today, I will make you return to the Celestial World.

A light flashed on Kang-jun's bloody face.

Even with his body like this, the light in Kang-jun's eyes didn't diminish.

Notos just snorted.

"You still don't repent until the end. Foolish fellow! You don't know how many demonic gods I have sealed with my hands. You will also be one of them. Now let's end this, Lucan."

Notos' attacks became even rougher. Moreover, he called Kang-jun a demonic god and was determined to end this.

However, Kang-jun didn't give up and kept blocking Notos' attacks.

Kwaang! Kwang! Kwaang!

Blood poured from Kang-jun's body whenever the lights from their swords collided.

Was there any more blood left to come out?

But the light in Kang-jun's eyes still didn't die.

There was a miracle occurring!

His health, that had been steadily declining, stopped at 15% and didn't fall any further.

This was due to the effects of Will of Survival, but also because he had identified the pattern of Notos' strikes.

Notos' weapon was more like a whip than a sword.

A whip of light that split apart the dimensional space!

Furthermore, the divine power in it caused tremendous havoc.

It attacked Kang-jun with a myriad of changes.

It was due to the divine power that Kang-jun's body had been torn like this.

However, Kang-jun started to be able to block all of Notos' attacks and even scattered the divine power with chaos power.

Kwang! Kwaang! Kwaang!

Kang-jun's health, that had fallen to 15%, started to climb and

quickly exceeded 50% before finally recovering to 100%.

Notos' attacks no longer damaged Kang-jun. His counterattack towards the shocked Notos began.

Chapter 160: Judgement (1)

Flash! Flash!

Whenever Heavenly Cut was used, the whips of light that Notos swung disappeared without a trace.

The nets of light that surrounded Kang-jun were all scattered in a moment.

Kang-jun's sword rushed towards the surprised Notos.

Kuaang! Kwang! Kwaang!

The situation had reversed. Kang-jun had been on the defensive but now Notos was in that state.

But in contrast to Kang-jun, Notos had a perfect defense.

Kang-jun always used chaos power in his melee attacks but Notos defended lightly and didn't receive any wounds.

'How great. Indeed, a chief celestial god!'

Kang-jun was extremely angry at Notos but he was also forced to admire his abilities.

It was impossible for Kang-jun to injure Notos in the current situation.

Conversely, Notos' attacks didn't damage Kang-jun either, so time flowed on endlessly.

Notos also made an expression of admiration.

"Is this the full power of Hwanmong? What an amazing guy. But it is still a detestable power. You must die today."

Kang-jun was strong, so Notos' desire to remove him rose even further. Kang-jun scoffed.

"Are all powers other than yours detestable? According to that logic, your power is also detestable to me."

On the one hand, this situation was shocking.

How did this happen?

He wasn't fighting with a demonic god but a celestial god.

It was also a chief god who was trying to kill him.

A duel against someone who was said to be among the strongest in the Celestial World.

Even if he won the battle now, what other struggles would he have to face in the future?

Where was the end?

Was it so sinful to gain the power of Hwanmong?

Was something unregulated so abhorrent to the Celestial World?

Moreover, a demonic god!

The Celestial World had branded Kang-jun as a demonic god.

Such a self-righteous attitude from them was disgusting.

Kang-jun gritted his teeth.

'I will never give in to you. Rather, I will force you to surrender.'

Originally, he didn't feel like this towards the Celestial World.

But now Kang-jun was no longer willing to defend them.

The Celestial World had occupied Kang-jun's bases and captured his household members.

Therefore, Kang-jun intended to retaliate at the Celestial World without holding back.

Of course, in order to do that, he had to become stronger than he was now.

Hwanmong!

It was possible if he trained in that power.

It was close enough to be grasped in his hand but there was a wall blocking him.

Kwang! Kwaang! Kwarurung!

Meanwhile, the clash between Kang-jun and Notos continued.

How long would they fight?

However, Kang-jun couldn't withdraw.

Where would he even go if he escaped?

The pursuit of the Celestial World would continue even if he escaped. This wasn't reality.

Therefore, he needed to win.

There was no other way out.

Similarly, Notos wasn't in a position to withdraw.

Even if he was on the defensive, he still had to keep Kang-jun here forever.

And after some time.

In this state, the balance that seemed like it would last forever started tilting.

Kang-jun started to gradually push back Notos.

It was because he fully understood Notos' defense pattern.

Notos' defense was perfect, but Kang-jun could create gaps if he knew how Notos moved.

Chwack! Chwack!

"Kuook!"

Blood splattered from Notos' body. Kang-jun had rushed through his defense and pierced his body twice.

Of course, the injuries were healed as soon as they occurred but Kang-jun had already damaged his body again.

Chwaack!

Blood came out from Notos' side. His face distorted.

"This guy really receives enlightenment quickly. I now understand why the previous celestial gods were sealed by you. However, that will end today. You won't be given any more chances."

"You should worry about yourself."

Kang-jun replied in a cold tone.

'Seal this guy, then the angels who occupied my bases and then hit the Celestial World.'

This was Kang-jun's plan.

Now he could win against Notos.

He knew how to deal with his opponent.

It was at that moment.

Kang-jun was surprised by the enormous energy behind him.

Kwaaaah!

Where did this storm of light come from?

It had the same destructive power as Notos' whips of light.

Furthermore, it was another form of attack that pushed Kang-jun back.

Pak! Paak! Puhak!

"Ugh!"

The storm of light swept past Kang-jun's body and formed a person.

A woman clad in blue armour.

The atmosphere around her was similar to Notos.

"I am the chief god of the west, Liviana. I hadn't expected that you would make me come out."

Unbelievable! Another chief god had appeared.

But that wasn't the end.

The space to Kang-jun's right shook and a huge god appeared.

His whole body was covered in gold armour.

Each hand was holding a unique weapon that radiated light.

"I am the chief god of the east, Ceres. Lucan, your evil deeds has shaken the Celestial World so I will punish you today."

The three chief gods surrounded Kang-jun.

Only the chief god of the north didn't appear.

However, who would be able to stand up against the strength of three chief gods?

Kwaang! Chuaaak! Hwaaak!

Kang-jun desperately resisted but he could only defend against Notos' attacks.

In the blink of an eye, his health was cut in half and then it dropped even further.

[Will of Survival has activated.]

[Your physical and magic defense have increased significantly.]

But this no longer had any meaning.

If it was so one-sided then how long would he last?

The unusual thing was that Kang-jun's health didn't fall below 1%.

Bam bam! Kwajijik! Puhwahak!

His bones were crushed and his body was sliced.

Blood poured from his eyes, nose, mouth and ears as well as every hole in his body.

Both arms were cut off and his heart was pierced.

Oduduk! Rattle! Chwack!

However, the severed arms were restored and the heart healed.

It was useless no matter how much power the chief gods used.

His health was 1%.

They couldn't eliminate him.

Even in a critical condition, Kang-jun's eyes didn't lose their burning spirit.

He discovered something today.

He already had the power of immortality, which meant he couldn't die.

Kang-jun hadn't known about it until he was put in such a situation.

It was just a gut instinct.

If he succumbed to the suffering and lost the will to live then he really would die.

It was a restricted immortality.

Therefore, Kang-jun endured all the pain.

He never lost his spirit.

Rather, his eyes darkened even further from his fury.

"You can't kill me. And I will surely return all of this back to you."

Even if his eyeballs fell off, they popped right back in. His sliced throat would be quickly healed.

No, his power of immortality became stronger the more he was injured.

Instead, Kang-jun's health started rising to 10% under the chief gods' attacks.

It was a true miracle where Kang-jun's will to survive and his anger combined with the power of immortality.

The chief gods spoke with a grim expression.

"I haven't seen something so eerie since the day we sealed the great demonic god Spiros thousands of years ago."

"Spiros wasn't this much either. It seems like we have to acknowledge it today."

"It is the first time since the three of us have gathered together."

Soon they came to an agreement.

"We can't kill him so we will seal his abilities and put him in the Abyss."

Liviana jumped with surprise at Notos' words.

"Abyss. It is where the great demonic gods are sent. Wouldn't hell be good enough?"

Notos shook his head.

"No. His ability resembles that of the great demonic gods. It is possible that he will escape from the seal if he goes to hell. We can't afford for that to happen."

Then Ceres said.

"But in order to send him to the Abyss, all four chief gods must agree. It is possible that the north chief god, Dianas won't agree.

"If we look at the reality of this person, he isn't much different from us."

A being of the dimensional system with the ability of immortality.

However, there was a fear that another great demonic god would be born.

The three chief gods surrounded Kang-jun in a triangular formation and created the shape of an amulet.

Hwaruru! Chuaaak! Kwarurung!

The amulets were made of fire, water, and lightning.

The three amulets surrounded Kang-jun and attached to his body.

‘Kuook!’

Kang-jun’s recovering health stopped the moment the amulets were attached.

It stayed at 15%.

Of course, his body was left as it was.

He only had one point left in chaos power.

That wasn’t all.

The Heaven's Blood Sword left his grasp and floated in the air.

Buuuuong!

The sword started shaking violently.

It seemed to be wailing sadly.

Perhaps the sword sensed its destiny?

One of the chief gods made a gesture and the sword was broken.

Kwang! Kwaang!

At the same time, the two power jewels attached to the Heaven's Blood Sword turned to powder.

[The Destruction Power Jewel has been destroyed.]

[The Sealing Power Jewel has been destroyed.]

The sealed world that Kang-jun created started to disperse.

Susususu.

The celestial goddess Shaoniel and the advanced angel Luminael were freed.

The demonic gods were sealed again as soon as they appeared, leaving behind only the celestial gods.

“Ah.”

Shaoniel groaned as she saw the three chief gods and Kang-jun who was bound in a helpless state.

Was she sad or relieved?

A bittersweet expression covered her face as she glanced at Kang-jun.

Then, Notos started scolding Shaoniel.

"Shaoniel, you are a goddess of the Celestial World, yet you tried to intercede in the matter regarding the one with the evil power of Hwanmong. This sin is much too great. Once we go to the Celestial World, you will be informed of your sins and be punished."

“I am willing to be punished.”

Shaoniel bowed with a look of despair.

Chapter 161: Judgement (2)

After a while, in the Celestial World.

Kang-jun was forced to kneel and was bound in the middle of a huge room.

The amulets on his body meant that he couldn't use any of his strength. He had to leave his body to the celestial gods.

Many celestial gods were looking down at him with disdainful expressions.

The four chiefs were sitting on huge thrones above him.

Three of them were familiar to Kang-jun, while one was a stranger.

She was the chief god of the north, Dianas.

She was the strongest celestial god here but agreed to control the Celestial World with the other three chief gods.

"Are there any objections to putting Lucan in the Abyss?"

"No."

"The demonic god Lucan must be put into the Abyss."

Notos explained why Kang-jun should be put into the Abyss and all the celestial gods agreed.

Dianas suddenly looked at Shaoniel.

She was originally one of the higher gods in the Celestial World, directly under the chief gods.

However, she was going to be punished after defending Lucan. Still, she received some respectful treatment due to her previous position.

"Shaoniel, I'll ask you. Do you think it is right for us to acknowledge and reconcile with Lucan and Hwanmong?"

The reason for her question was to let Shaoniel lower the level of her punishment.

If Shaoniel acknowledged her mistake and withdrew her opinion then it would end without much punishment.

This was because Shaoniel's accomplishments weren't small.

The other chief gods also looked at Shaoniel with expectation. They were strict but they also didn't want Shaoniel to be punished.

Shaoniel made a tense expression.

She sighed as she looked at Kang-jun who was bound in the middle.

‘This can’t be.’

She understood Kang-jun after a while.

He was stubborn but not self-righteous.

In fact, this war had started due to the Celestial World.

He wouldn’t have fought against her if she hadn’t attacked him first.

Even in the sealed world, Kang-jun didn’t bother the celestial gods for no reason.

Although the Punishment of Time was harsh, she later realised that it was so he could have the conversations he wanted.

He could have created a punishment that would inflict hell-like suffering on the celestial gods.

If he was really a demonic god. then he would have inflicted unspeakable things on her.

However, he didn't show any signs of that.

Rather, she ended up helping him overcome the temptation of the Goddess of Destruction and in return, he gave her the best treatment possible.

It was surprising because just her tears weren't enough on their own to overcome Karosio's temptation.

It was only a small help and it was impossible to overcome the temptation unless he had a strong will.

How many celestial gods could overcome Karosio's temptation?

Yet he had managed it.

It was indeed a matter of great pride.

All he wanted was to have a conversation with the Celestial World.

He persistently tried to reconcile with the Celestial World.

He stated that he wouldn't become hostile to the Celestial World if they didn't interfere with Hwanmong.

Yet the Celestial World kept showing a self-righteous attitude.

In the end, three chief gods acted to capture him and now they wanted to throw him in the Abyss.

‘This is too much. Putting him in the Abyss with the great demonic gods is really wrong.’

There was still hope about being released in hell but there was no such thing in the Abyss.

A permanent seal.

It was a place that the celestial gods couldn’t enter and it was impossible to get out.

It was the end once you entered. Even though they weren’t destroyed when they entered, even the celestial gods didn’t know what happened to the beings that entered there.

It was literally a sealed place!

But now the celestial gods had decided to throw Kang-jun in there.

However, she would receive a terrible punishment if she didn’t let go of her pride.

Even so, she thought about reducing his punishment.

Although he might still get punished, it wouldn't be as bad as being thrown in the Abyss.

She gazed at the chief gods and said.

"As I have noticed, Lucan has never done anything bad enough to be called a demonic god. He was an ordinary human on Earth and one day received the power of Hwanmong. Then he became stronger in order to survive as a sovereign. He gained a special opportunity and became strong enough to become a potential threat to the Celestial World. However, he never actually did anything that could endanger the Celestial World."

The complexions of the chief gods and celestial gods started changing. There were very few who agreed with Shaoniel's opinion. Most of them looked very angry.

Notos glared at Shaoniel and asked.

"Then you think that we should let Lucan go his own way?"

"That's correct. If we return his household members and don't interfere with Hwanmong afterwards, then he will never become an enemy of the Celestial World."

"Shut up! Shaoniel, how can you say such a terrible thing?"

Notos roared angrily. Liviana also stared at Shaoniel with a stern expression on her face.

"It is truly deplorable. A noble goddess of the Celestial World falling under the influence of a wicked demonic god of Hwanmong."

Ceres declared with a hard expression.

"Shaoniel! You also can't avoid punishment. You are no longer qualified to be a celestial goddess after sympathizing with a demonic god."

Shaoniel bit her lip. It had turned out this way. She shouted with an anxious expression.

"If you need to punish Lucan then hell is more reasonable. Please don't treat him the same as a great demonic god and send him to the Abyss."

However, the expressions of the chief gods became colder at her appeal.

Only Dianas looked somewhat distressed but it couldn't be helped since the other chief gods were so stubborn.

In fact, Dianas thought that Shaoniel's claims weren't wrong.

She didn't think Hwanmong was an existence that threatened the Celestial World. Rather, if Hwanmong cooperated with the Celestial World then it would help diminish the number of demonic gods in the dimensional system.

However, the other three chiefs were so stubborn that her differing opinion didn't matter.

It would only cause a division in the Celestial World.

It would be divided between those who agreed with the opinion and those who didn't.

The power of the Celestial World would eventually weaken and the demonic gods would be pleased.

'It can't be helped. Lucan, I'm sorry but the Celestial World has decided not to co-exist with Hwanmong. You must disappear for the peace of the Celestial World and the dimensional system.'

Dianas nodded to the celestial god Cadeos who was in charge of discipline in the Celestial World.

Cadeos graciously nodded to Dianas and the chief gods and shouted loudly for everyone to hear.

"The chief gods have agreed to send the demonic god Lucan of

Hwanmong to the Abyss. In addition, Shaoniel will be deprived of her status as a noble goddess of the Celestial World and condemned to hell.”

Kuuong!

Shaoniel sat down with a heartbroken expression. It was shocking that she was being punished with hell, but it was more shocking that Kang-jun was being sent to the Abyss.

But that wasn't the end. Cadeos continued.

"In addition, all those who followed the demonic god Lucan will be sentenced to hell.”

All of Kang-jun's household members would also be sent to hell.

It was natural that they would be punished after Goddess Shaoniel was sentenced to hell.

Shaoniel gazed at Kang-jun with a look of despair.

On the other hand, Kang-jun couldn't even look up due to the force of the amulets.

The power of the amulets was formidable.

It was like this space was filled with solid steel beams.

He couldn't even blink or breathe.

He could only listen to the voices of the celestial gods. In addition, he heard Shaoniel defending him.

Kang-jun was moved.

if Shaoniel had denounced Kang-jun then she wouldn't have gone to hell.

Yet she went to hell without protecting herself.

Chu chu chu.

Kang-jun's head moved despite the strength of the amulets suppressing him. He smiled gently at Shaoniel.

"Shaoniel, I will never forget that you spoke such words to defend me. Even if I kill all the celestial gods in the Celestial World, I will spare you."

Instead, the chief gods and celestial gods were shocked.

The three chief gods had created the sealing amulets with their enormous powers.

The fact that Kang-jun could speak was shocking.

"The power of the demonic god is stronger than I thought."

"It would be better to seal him more strongly."

They hurriedly made more amulets and attached them to Kang-jun's body.

This time, it included Dianas' amulets as well and Kang-jun couldn't say anything more.

Notos exclaimed loudly.

"Cadeos, throw Lucan into the Abyss. Move him through hell and let him see how his household members are suffering due to his disastrous actions.

"As you command. Take him away."

"Yes."

Cadeos and his angels moved Kang-jun away. Meanwhile, Shaoniel was also dragged somewhere by them.

Jil jil jil.

The angels grabbed Kang-jun's arms and pulled him.

Kang-jun was dragged along. Cadeos and the angels entered a cave and showed Kang-jun the scenes of hell.

"Aaaaack!"

“Kyaaak!”

There were people suffering in various ways.

Then Kang-jun saw some familiar people.

Hayun, Cold, Germuz, Rodiam, Aquana and his other household members. He also saw his friends Shakan and Keljark.

Sud was taken from his shadow while the goddess Shaoniel was making a pained face over the heat of a hot fire.

‘Ugh!’

Kang-jun's eyes became bloodshot. He gritted his teeth.

He could see them, but they couldn't see him.

Kang-jun's eyes burned as he saw them crying in pain.

‘You dare! I won’t forgive you.’

What the hell did he do that was so wrong?

Was it such a crime to want to live well with the power of Hwanmong?

Dudududu.

Kang-jun's body trembled. The amulets attached to his body seemed to shake.

"Heok!"

"T-this!"

Cadeos panicked as he saw the situation.

“There is no time. Throw him into the Abyss.”

“Yes.”

He had previously planned to show Kang-jun all the sights of hell in a relaxed manner but he changed his mind.

Cadeos and his angels immediately went to the Abyss.

Kuoooooh!

Darker than black.

A prison that one could never escape from once thrown inside.

The angels looked down at it nervously. They didn't delay and threw Kang-jun down.

Hwiik!

In the darkness of the Abyss, Kang-jun disappeared in an instant.

Chapter 162: Abyss (1)

‘Oduk! I will get rid of all of you. I will kill all of you.’

Just wait. He would surely return.

If he didn’t die then he would make them feel an eternity of pain.

Kang-jun’s anger reached its peak.

Not only was he thrown in the Abyss, his household members who hadn’t done anything wrong were sent to hell.

It was enough to make him regret that he didn’t join hands with the demonic gods to attack the Celestial World.

Fury burned in his body.

In the meantime, his body continued to fall.

Just where was he falling to?

It had been a while since he was thrown into the Abyss but he was still falling.

At first, Kang-jun had only been trembling with anger at the Celestial World but now he started to question the Abyss.

'Is this a place without a bottom?'

That's right.

The Abyss was a place of endless falling.

He couldn't feel any strength in his body.

Before he was thrown into the Abyss, there was still some room to raise chaos power but now he couldn't raise any strength at all.

Thus, Kang-jun felt a sense of despair at his hopelessness.

Was this the end?

An eternal fall!

Endless despair!

Kang-jun gritted his teeth.

'There is no absolute despair.'

His eyes filled with flames.

'Any extreme space must have a way of escaping.'

In order to do that, he had to suppress his anger.

He had to understand what this bizarre space was rather than focusing on his vengeance against the Celestial World.

'What the hell is this place?'

The Abyss was an area where time and space didn't seem to exist.

Was this the beginning of an earlier state?

'I seem to be the only one who exists here.'

Kang-jun soon felt like his existence was fading.

This was a place where nothing should exist.

Anything thrown inside would completely disappear and return to nothingness.

'A space that destroys everything. This is the Abyss.'

Before he knew it, most of Kang-jun's body had scattered and disappeared.

Once his entire body scattered, his consciousness would also cease to exist.

Complete death.

Complete annihilation.

Before entering that Abyss, he had tried to guess what had happened to the great demonic gods thrown inside.

However, a light flashed in Kang-jun's eyes.

‘If there is a power that can destroy me, it means that another power rules this place.’

The power to turn everything into nothingness. As long as that power existed, this place wasn't empty.

It was another world dominated by a strange power, not dimensional power.

And Kang-jun already knew what this power was.

Due to his feeling of vengeance towards the Celestial World, he had been delayed in grasping this power.

Kang-jun's falling body stopped for the first time.

Chu chu chu.

At the same time, his body stopped being scattered and he was restored to his original state.

There was a relaxed smile on Kang-jun's face.

‘Indeed, this is a space of destruction power.’

It was only possible to survive by understanding the essence of destruction.

He had realized the essence of destruction when overcoming Karosio's temptation and now he saw it in this space.

It wasn't difficult for Kang-jun to find out that this space was dominated by the power of destruction.

Parururu.

The amulets that sealed him trembled.

In fact, he had threatened the power of the amulets while he was still in the Celestial World.

It wasn't with chaos power but with destruction power.

He subconsciously realized that he couldn't beat the chief gods with chaos power and used destruction power.

It was just that the power was so small that he couldn't show its proper strength.

However, that alone was enough to make the celestial gods afraid.

They panicked and threw Kang-jun into the Abyss.

In fact, it was very wise that the celestial gods threw Kang-jun into the Abyss when just looking at that aspect.

If Kang-jun was kept in hell then it would be possible for him to quickly take off the sealing amulets.

However, this place contained the power of destruction so Kang-jun no longer needed to be bound by any constraints.

‘Now let's get rid of all these things.’

Pararak! Pasususu.

Kang-jun's eyes flashed and the amulets on his body turned into

dust.

Chaak.

He landed on the ground.

A white snow-covered space.

Surprisingly, this was the bottom of the Abyss.

A beautiful snowy field with no end.

Only those who understood the nature of destruction could land here.

Otherwise, they would continue falling for thousands or tens of thousands of years.

No, it wouldn't be that long, since they would abandon their own existence in despair.

That was the frightening thing about the Abyss, a space of destruction.

But for those who understood the nature of destruction like Kang-jun, this was no longer a space of despair.

It was just another new world.

Chobeok. Chobeok.

Kang-jun slowly walked over the snowy ground and examined the area around him.

It was a white world everywhere he looked.

Snow was falling from the still sky.

However, although they might look beautiful, but they were actually crystals filled with the power of destruction.

Nevertheless, Kang-jun felt comfortable.

He understood the nature of destruction so this was a place of rest and recovery.

‘There’s someone else here.’

This snowfield wasn’t restricted into certain divisions.

It was an infinite space wide enough to remind him of the dimensional sea.

Even so, he could feel some other existences.

It was because they were large masses of destruction energy.

They were like suns that illuminated this snowy field.

It wasn't just one but five individuals!

Perhaps they were survivors of the Abyss who realized the nature of destruction.

Of course, he guessed that they were all great destruction gods.

Regardless of the reason.

Whether it was now or later, they would all end up fighting.

This was a world of the strong.

Kang-jun sensed that one of them was approaching this place.

‘I have no weapons so I will have to deal with them with my bare hands.’

Kang-jun's Heaven's Blood Sword had been destroyed by the chief gods.

Even all the things in his space inventory were smashed.

Fortunately, the Dimensional Sovereign Ring was still intact.

And the Anomalous Phoenix in his wings was also unharmed.

Apart from that, Kang-jun was left with only his body.

Nevertheless, Kang-jun's combat power had increased even more.

It was now possible to use destruction power instead of chaos power.

Lv400 (Exp 00.00%)

[War] Destruction

Health: 203070/203070

Destruction Power: 199090/199090

Strength: 404 (+100)

Agility: 405 (+100)

Intelligence: 398 (+100)

Good Luck: 21 (+10)

Charisma: 65 (+20)

However, destruction power was just a process.

From the moment he held the power of destruction, Kang-jun finally had a clear view of the new world.

Hwanmong Ruler!

He could feel the so-called power of Hwanmong. He hadn't crossed that wall yet but it wasn't far away.

Of course, it was always difficult when one was close to the turning point. There was even a chance he wouldn't cross this wall.

The difference between one that crosses the wall and one that couldn't was as large as the difference between heaven and earth.

'I have to cross that wall before I leave this place.'

He just managed to survive this new world due to the power of destruction so if he couldn't get the power of a Hwanmong Ruler, he would stay here forever.

Therefore, Kang-jun was more glad than afraid about the hostile existence heading towards him.

In a situation where his destruction power reached the limit while facing a great enemy, it would be a great help to cross the

wall.

However, the great demonic gods weren't able to cross that wall.

Hwanmong Ruler!

It was only possible for him to obtain the power of Hwanmong.

This was because only those with the power of Hwanmong could become a Hwanmong Ruler.

'It is a bit too much being bare-handed so I'll have to make a weapon.'

Kang-jun imagined the shape of a sword and injected energy.

Chu chu chu chu.

After a while, a snow white sword was created.

The colour was different but the shape was the same as the Heaven's Blood Sword that the chief gods had shattered.

It was because the shape of the weapon was natural for him.

Kang-jun suddenly frowned.

'Damn! They just had to break my sword.'

It was only a small problem if they took it away, he could regain it later. However, they ended up breaking his sword.

The power jewels were also destroyed.

He couldn't leave this matter alone.

Kang-jun formed tight fists as he recalled everything he went through to collect the materials.

He became angrier the more he thought about it.

Although he could freely use the destruction power, so he was no longer bound by weapons.

It was a snow sword but the energy of destruction was condensed within it.

'That's great. I also have to make armour.'

It was a bit embarrassing to fight naked but that worry disappeared when he closed his eyes and created a suit of armour.

Furthermore, the defense of the armour was stronger than any

heavy armour he ever wore.

He wouldn't budge even if he received an attack filled with chaos power.

Chu chu chu chu.

He visualized a white scale armour similar to the one he wore before.

'It is plausible.'

Once he finished with his armour and weapon, Kang-jun closed his eyes and waited quietly.

He stood still like a stone statue while his right hand held the snowy sword.

The great demonic god could arrive at any time.

Kang-jun felt that they were pretty close but he didn't know the distance.

This was an infinite space.

So Kang-jun prepared for the battle by creating an imaginary space.

As always, he created an enemy with the same abilities as himself and duelled with them.

It wasn't training.

After a few hours?

Hwiing!

There was a gust of wind and a man appeared in front of him.

The handsome man was wearing a red armour.

The man was beautiful enough to take away the soul of any woman.

He could easily be called a male version of Karosio.

However, he was much more powerful than her.

“How surprising. A human knows how to deal with the energy of destruction. Rather, what terrible thing did you commit to be thrown into this place?”

He gazed at Kang-jun, who still had his eyes closed, with an absurd expression.

At that moment, Kang-jun opened his eyes and gazed at the man.

"Who are you?"

Then the man smirked.

"I don't know how long it has been since someone asked me this. Those who know my name call me Spiros."

Spiros, the great demonic god who had been trapped here for thousands of years.

Chapter 163: Abyss (2)

Kang-jun sneered.

"You are the one that the chief gods mentioned. Great Demonic God Spiros!"

"What does that mean?"

"I heard it while dealing with Notos, Liviana and Ceros. They said it was the first time they had gathered together since they sealed the great demonic god thousands of years ago."

At that moment, an eerie light flashed in Spiros' eyes.

"Notos, Liviana, Ceros! They're still alive?"

"Have you seen gods dying?"

"I've seen a lot die. This is a world where gods can be destroyed."

It wasn't wrong.

The power of destruction!

If they couldn't deal with the essential energy here then they would endlessly fall in the Abyss and eventually die.

If that wasn't a god dying then what was?

Therefore, the Abyss could be called the grave of the gods.

Kang-jun shrugged and said.

"Unfortunately, they are still alive. They are the ones who put me in here."

"Kukakakaka! It would be good to see their faces if you get out of here. I was just curious about something. What did you do to make them throw you in here?"

The angry light in Spiros' eyes showed how much of a grudge he held against the chief gods.

Then he suddenly looked at Kang-jun and said.

"Rather, you must be pretty tough for all three of them to throw you in here. Of course, you will be my servant in the future."

Spiros showed up in front of Kang-jun in order to subdue him. Kang-jun laughed.

"Is it necessary to have servants in this world?"

“Of course. It is more comfortable in many ways to have a servant. The hierarchy here is important.”

"Hierarchy? It seems like there are only five people here, excluding me.”

“Kukuk! Of course. Hierarchy is important everywhere. And now there are six people, not five.”

He came to the bottom of the Abyss and now the great demonic gods wanted to determine the hierarchy.

There was nothing else to do.

This place didn't have any anything other than snow.

"Then all five of you have determined the hierarchy?”

Spiros frowned at his words.

"I'll let you know this. I am located at the very bottom.”

"So you are the most vulnerable.”

Spiros glared at him.

"Now you will stand in my spot instead. Kukuk! I'll will let you

know how dirty being at the bottom is.”

Spiros was over excited. It seemed like he had been suffering greatly from the great demonic gods above him. Kang-jun laughed.

"It seems you have suffered a lot in the meantime.”

"You will find out once you experience it yourself. Once you are on the bottom, you will have to follow every order. For example, if I ask to see your back then you will have to show it. Kukuku! I'll let you experience what it means to be a slave.”

Kang-jun frowned.

Show his back? It was similar to picking up a bar of soap.

‘T-these crazy guys!’

It wasn't even a demonic god. A great demonic god!

A great demonic god was at the bottom of the hierarchy and humiliated.

Although this was the Abyss, he was still the guardian of Hwanmong and reaching for the power of a Hwanmong Ruler. Therefore, he couldn't let his body be violated like that.

Kang-jun couldn't help but feel nervous.

‘I can't let it happen. I need to win.’

He absolutely needed to win. Kang-jun couldn't stand it.

Flash! Sukeok!

Kang-jun swept his sword horizontally and Spiros' head disappeared.

A surprise attack that occurred in the blink of an eye!

Spiros' head was cut off instantly.

However, Spiros' head returned to its original state as soon as it was cut.

"Nice move. But that isn't enough. I deliberately allowed it because I was curious about your skills."

Kang-jun had already guessed this.

The response had been too dull even if he had the element of surprise.

Kuoooooh!

Not surprisingly, a great deal of power started to emerge from Spiros' body.

Then a whip unexpectedly appeared in his hands.

'What? Another whip?'

There were a surprisingly high amount of individuals who used a whip as a weapon, whether they were demonic gods or celestial gods.

Initially, Kang-jun had struggled a lot against the whip of light that Notos wielded.

But thanks to that, he learnt the trick to deal with whips.

Whether it was a whip of light or a whip of destruction, there was no big difference in the trajectory.

Kwaang! Kukwakwang! Chwaaaak!

However, Spiros' whip attack was very unusual.

Instead of attacking Kang-jun directly through the whip, he used the whip to transform the snowflakes falling from the sky.

Sususu! Chu chu chu! Pa pa pa pa!

The snowflakes turned into all types of weapons and flew at him.

The trajectory couldn't be caught at all.

Pa pa pa pa! Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

Numerous destructive weapons flew like flies and Kang-jun couldn't defend against all of them.

Moreover, there was a limit to defending.

Spiros was several levels higher than Kang-jun in his use of the destruction power.

'Ugh! Strong.'

Kang-jun's white armour was torn like paper. Blood poured out from the injuries on his body and soaked the armour red.

He never thought he would be pushed back so one-sidedly.

Kang-jun had been confident that he wouldn't be so easily hit by the chief gods after he learnt destruction power.

However, Spiros was on a greater level than the chief gods.

Papapa! Sekeokeok!

‘Kuook! Shit!’

Kang-jun kept on being pushed back and injured.

Pachuchut!

Of course, the cut off limbs were soon restored to their original state.

However, it took time for his health that fell to the bottom to recover. Until then, fighting was impossible.

This was a definite defeat. There was a clear difference between their skills.

‘A really ignorant strength.’

But it was natural.

Kang-jun had just started dealing with the nature of destruction while Spiros had been using it for thousands of years.

He had been confident that he could resist but it was only an illusion.

Spiros wasn't damaged at all despite Kang-jun attacking with all his strength.

If Spiros was like this, then what about the other great demonic gods?

“Kuhahaha!” Have you finally realized the difference between you and I? In the future, you will be my slave. Now, shall I see your back?”

Spiros laughed proudly. He was gloating about escaping the lowest rank on the hierarchy.

But then Kang-jun jumped up.

"Shut up! Who is your slave?”

A light flashed in Kang-jun's eyes. He had recovered all his health and the atmosphere around him was much stronger than before.

It was amazing, but once he was defeated and fell down, experience started accumulating and he gained one level.

It was a mysterious phenomenon.

Experience accumulated when he destroyed monsters. Of course, sometimes level would increase through enlightenment.

But this was the first time he gained experience through losing instead of winning.

Anyways, he was now Lv401.

His body recovered and he was in his best state. Although it was only one level, he felt like his combat power was much stronger than before.

"Be prepared, Spiros."

His torn armour was restored to its original state and the deformed sword became whole again.

Spiros looked at him, this was ludicrous.

"You are amazingly resilient. But don't you know that the gap between you and I can't be overcome with merely resilience?"

With those words, Spiros furiously wielded his whip.

Papapat! Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

Kang-jun was surprised again. Unlike before, he could defend more easily but he was still being pushed back.

It was impossible to overcome Spiros just because he had gained one level.

However, Kang-jun didn't succumb and wielded his sword until the end.

This time he collapsed with holes all over his body like a beehive. Yet his body was restored to its original location.

He once again gained one level and rose to Lv402.

Kang-jun couldn't help but feel amazed.

'What on earth is going on?'

How could he get experience from being defeated in battle by an enemy?

It was also in bulk?

Of course, that wasn't it.

A smile formed on Kang-jun's face.

'That's right.'

This was also related to enlightenment.

Kang-jun was right before the wall to becoming a Hwanmong Ruler.

His limits were being broken through extreme circumstances and that wall was falling little by little.

Kang-jun had experienced two deaths when fighting Spiros.

However, he couldn't die due to the power of immortality and the destruction power.

The enlightenment gained from this desperate situation forced him to break through his limit.

In other words, he gained a large amount of experience and his level rose.

So, the more he died, the stronger he would become.

Of course, it was no use if he just gave up and died. If he just died then he couldn't gain experience.

"Bring it on, Spiros!"

Spiros looked at him with a curious expression.

It was normal for an individual with the power of immortality to be weakened for a while after dying.

Yet Kang-jun jumped up immediately after collapsing.

No, he seemed even stronger.

Of course, Spiros didn't worry about such things.

“Kukuk! You are a monster. I can see why the celestial gods put you in here. But that is useless against me. It can happen one thousand times or one million times. I will continue to kill you.”

Spiros wielded his whip again.

Kwaang! Kwarururung! Oduduk!

Kang-jun's neck was sliced and he died. His head was cut off and his body was crushed.

However, Kang-jun immediately revived again.

Lv403.

No matter how much stronger he became, it felt dirty to keep dying.

Dying was a terrible experience that he didn't want to experience again.

'I must kill him!'

Kang-jun's eyes were burning. Then Spiros laughed at him with ridicule.

"Kukuk! You woke up again? This time I will kill you in another way.

"Shut up! It won't be as easy this time."

Kang-jun replied through gritted teeth.

If he didn't do his best then he wouldn't get experience, so he had to fight desperately.

However, the gap between him and Spiros was too big.

Lv404, Lv405...Lv432.

It was after Kang-jun experienced a total of 32 deaths.

He dodged all the strikes from the whip and stabbed Spiros.

Puhak! Kwaaaaang!

Kang-jun's sword pierced Spiros' heart and he instantly activated the power of destruction.

“Aaaaack!”

Spiros was shattered with a terrible scream.

However, the pieces were immediately gathered and restored.

He was different from Kang-jun as he staggered and couldn't stand properly after reviving.

“Ohh! T-this is ridiculous. How did this happen?”

Spiros' face distorted with hopelessness.

He knew that he couldn't win against Kang-jun.

This wasn't because he was weak but because Kang-jun had become mysteriously strong.

‘A strange person has entered here.’

His despair was over more than being simply defeated!

It meant that he would continue being at the bottom of the hierarchy in the Abyss.

An eternal slave.

Chobeok. Chobeok.

Kang-jun walked over and gazed at him with cold eyes.

"Now you are my slave. Do you have any complaints?"

"Ah, no."

The great demonic god Spiros submitted to Kang-jun. He asked Kang-jun.

"Where will you go now?"

"Take me to the 4th place person in the hierarchy."

"Yes, follow me."

Chapter 164: Rearranging The Order Of The Hierarchy (1)

The Abyss.

A place where the great demonic gods established a hierarchy.

Of course, there was no concept of time so it was a bit funny to say this, but Kang-jun defeated the 5th ranked Spiros on the first day.

Kang-jun was now in 5th place and Spiros was in 6th place.

Next, Kang-jun was going to challenge the great demonic god, Shilenda, who was in 4th place.

He didn't force Spiros to do anything but he naturally followed his commands.

He would defeat the 4th ranked person and work his way up to the 1st rank.

This was Kang-jun's plan.

"It is pretty normal."

He didn't know how much distance he had covered on the snow

field.

How much time had passed by in reality?

After falling into the Abyss, he no longer moved from Hwanmong to reality.

Perhaps the real Kang-jun was still asleep in the Delta building. Or Kang-jun's body might be missing.

It was very likely that Kang-jun being dropped in the Abyss had affected the Kang-jun of reality. Perhaps the Delta building and Han Yeon-soo's Black Dragon Law Firm had all been scattered.

Kang-jun's anger blazed again when he thought about it.

‘Just wait. I'll get them all back.’

In particular, his anger soared when he thought about the people still suffering in hell.

“We've arrived.”

Spiros stopped moving and told Kang-jun.

There was a huge castle in front of him.

It was a castle made of snow. It was clear that the power of destruction could be used for a wide variety of purposes.

For example, Spiros' armour was a gorgeous red colour.

It wasn't dyed red but had changed to that colour through the power of destruction.

Now the 4th ranked person showed the extremes of such an application.

The size and appearance of the castle was as beautiful as a palace from the Celestial World.

That wasn't all.

Various dolls were present around the castle that could move like they were alive once the power of destruction was inserted into them.

"It is quite excellent. This guy has a pretty good style."

Kang-jun said with admiration and Spiros laughed awkwardly.

"A man... it isn't."

"Then it is a female demonic god?"

“Yes. But you should be careful. They are totally crazy.”

Totally crazy.

That was his description in just a few words.

It wasn't a normal person saying this but the great demonic god Spiros.

Not a demonic god, but a great demonic god.

His nature was vicious and evil.

If Kang-jun had been defeated by Spiros then he would have been in a terrible mess right now.

Just the degree of humiliation would make it a horrible thing.

“How much stronger than you are they?”

“If there were hundreds of me then I still wouldn't be able to touch one hair on that person's body.”

“.....!”

The gap was huge.

Kang-jun made a shocked expression and Spiros giggled.

“To be honest, it is crazy that we came here. It is wiser to return now. If you get caught then you will suffer for a few hundred years, wanting to die.”

Spiros trembled.

Furthermore, he seemed reluctant to enter the castle.

There were dark shadows on his face.

Spiros' depressed expression suggested that he had been harassed many times.

His personality was dirty and he was an extremely strong great demonic god.

Yet he thought it was crazy and reckless to visit her.

Kang-jun knew that he would be defeated by Shilenda at first.

But that was what he had been hoping for.

It was because death would be beneficial to Kang-jun.

The more he died, the closer he got to the power of a Hwanmong Ruler.

The door was opened so Kang-jun and Spiros entered without any obstructions.

“Oh! Visitors to the castle!”

“Hoho! Come on in.”

Humans and elves with stunning appearances greeted Kang-jun and Spiros.

They were running around just like ordinary humans and elves.

Their shapes were so sophisticated that he wouldn't have been able to tell they were dolls.

In other words, they were combat golems powered by the energy of destruction.

They had the ability of self-defense.

Kang-jun's heart started beating faster.

‘If these demonic gods escape from the Abyss, then it would be a

catastrophe in the dimensional system.'

Even if Spiros, who was the lowest among the great demonic gods exited, it would immediately become hard for the Celestial World to bear.

Hwiuuong!

Meanwhile, Shilenda knew that Kang-jun and Spiros were here and finally showed up.

A gigantic gust of wind blew over the square and turned into a woman.

She had radiant white skin and hair as red as a ruby.

Her eyes seemed somewhat bored.

They were also filled with reproach for coming here.

The red lips opened up and revealed white teeth with a slight gap between the front ones, giving her a coquettish air.

That wasn't all.

A sensual body with the golden ratio. She was in a mostly naked state with only the important areas covered by a bit of cloth.

It could be expressed in just one way.

The adult version of Karosio, the Goddess of Destruction!

Karosio was a transcendent beauty but she was nothing compared to this great demonic god.

She literally had everything that a human woman would wish for.

Just looking at her made Kang-jun's heart beat wildly.

He had an absurd impulse to do whatever she said.

However, Kang-jun quickly recovered his spirit.

His mentality had improved after overcoming Karosio's temptation, but his ability to resist this time was mainly due to being able to freely control the destruction power prevalent in the Abyss.

Strictly speaking, everything that attracted his eyes was an illusion of destruction so Kang-jun used his destruction power to resist.

Kang-jun regained his calmness in a flash and Shilenda gave him a strange smile.

On the other hand, Spiros had a grim and distorted expression on his face that showed he both wanted to run towards Shilenda and run away from her.

“Spiros, who is that person?”

Her sweet voice sounded like a hallucination. In addition to her appearance, her voice also contained a bewitchment that resonated within a man’s heart.

Spiros flinched and replied.

"Sovereign Lucan. He is a new person who has come to this mysterious world and has come to see Shilenda.”

His tone was extremely polite.

Despite being a great demonic god who could crush all the demon kings with one finger, Spiros didn’t dare to say anything rude to her.

Then Shilenda stared at Kang-jun.

"Human, you wanted to see me?”

“Yes.”

“Why?”

"To make you my servant."

Shilenda laughed at his outrageous words. Even her laughing face was attractive.

On the other hand, Kang-jun had a question. Why did Spiros fear Shilenda so much?

It was natural for a human like Kang-jun to feel uneasy around a great demonic god, but Spiros was also one.

However, his question was immediately answered.

As a transparent film covered her eyelids, bizarre expressions appeared on Shilenda's face.

How could so many facial expressions appear simultaneously on one face?

She stared angrily at Kang-jun. As well as with extreme craving and excitement! He could understand feeling something like that in this situation.

However, other expressions also appeared at the same time.

Violence, blood-thirst and slaughter!

A terrible desire could be seen on her face.

A devilish desire to kill Kang-jun after abusing him and drinking his blood!

It was a creepy desire to completely destroy Kang-jun.

He already knew she wasn't normal from the beginning.

"Completely crazy."

These words fell from Kang-jun's mouth. However, Shilenda showed very little reaction to his words. She just twisted her body and approached.

"Your words sound like you're going to be my servant. It is so nice that you came here of your own free will."

"Are you deaf? The one who will be the servant is you. I will make it so."

Kang-jun didn't speak any longer and swung his sword.

Seokeok!

However, Kang-jun's right hand was cut off as soon as he moved.

‘Euh! This!’

He couldn't even see the attack. However, that wasn't all.

Chwack! Chwack!

A fountain of blood emerged from Kang-jun's chest and neck.

“Hohoho!”

Her beautiful laugh showed that she was truly enjoying it.

It contained a gruesome and beautiful fascination.

However, Kang-jun despised her.

Kang-jun stared at her coldly.

‘Stronger. I have to become stronger so that I won't fall to wicked beings like her.’

He couldn't speak due to the hole in his neck. Both his arms were cut off and blood was gushing from his heart.

He felt more anger than when the celestial gods had thrown him in the Abyss.

It was ridiculous that such an evil desire existed.

Above all, Kang-jun's powerlessness incited his anger.

Kuuong!

Kang-jun collapsed helplessly.

But he got up energetically as soon as he fell.

Lv433.

Not surprisingly, his level rose by one again.

"I'll kill you again."

Kang-jun wielded his sword with all his power.

Shilenda was confused by this unexpected situation.

Of course, she didn't think that Kang-jun would just die.

Even if he was human, he possessed the power of immortality.

Therefore, she decided to slaughter him until he surrendered.

Moreover, it would take him a bit to exert his power of destruction after being resurrected.

In other words, she was going to play with Kang-jun like a toy from now on. It would meet all her needs for violence, blood-thirst and slaughter.

Yet Kang-jun was standing up with a much more energetic appearance.

“Really? I’ll see if you can try again.”

Seokeok! Chwack! Chwaaaak!

Kang-jun swung his sword with all his power but only hit air. Kang-jun’s limbs were separated and he died instantly.

Lv434.

Of course, Kang-jun immediately revived again.

Chapter 165: Rearranging The Order Of The Hierarchy (2)

A cold smile appeared on Shilenda's face when she saw it.

"Hehehe, so that's the reason you managed to defeat Spiros. Then should I just not bother killing you from now on?"

She had realised that Kang-jun would become stronger after dying.

Seokeok! Seokeok!

"Ugh!"

Kang-jun's arms were cut off again. However, no more deadly attacks were inflicted.

"You can look forward to it from now on. Time is infinite so I will make you experience all the pain one by one."

Shilenda made Kang-jun helpless and then started torturing him.

Kang-jun's body was like a stone statue as he couldn't move.

It was possible to become paralyzed even if his destruction power was intact.

This was because the gap between Kang-jun and Shilenda was too great.

Ssik! Ssiiik!

Shilenda tore off all his skin. Then she inserted thousands of pieces of destruction energy into his veins.

"Kuook!"

From then on, he felt the most excruciating pain.

"Kuook! Kuooook! Kuaaaaak!"

The worst pain a human being could feel.

Kang-jun couldn't stop the horrifying screams from emerging as the great demon god laughed.

But she had overlooked one thing.

Kang-jun wasn't becoming stronger through dying, but through enlightenment.

He was overcoming his limitations.

He used extreme situations to break through the barrier in front of him.

Being killed by a powerhouse was one such extreme situation.

But in fact, making him helpless and putting him through extreme torture provided enlightenment incomparable to the enlightenment from dying.

"Ugh! I won't forgive you."

A light flashed in Kang-jun's bloody eyes.

That's right.

He was the only one able to see his condition.

Kang-jun had already stepped on the threshold of a Hwanmong Ruler.

He reached that threshold, but the journey was so tiring that he wanted to sleep.

He was in such a state.

A demonic god killing him was like having small ants walk all over his body when sleeping.

The sting slowly woke him up from his sleep.

That was his first level up.

Kang-jun had the strong desire to get up and beat the ants but he ignored it and went back to sleep.

It was because he was too tired.

The fatigue formed a barrier.

However, what if the ants dug into his nostrils instead of merely crawling on his arms and legs?

He would wake up instantly to kill the ants.

Kang-jun had woken up.

...Lv500!

His level immediately reached the limit.

Despite this, Shilenda didn't realize what she had done.

As the light flashed in Kang-jun's eyes, Shilenda's body instantly

stiffened.

Kang-jun's eyes were burning.

"I will return everything back to you."

Chwack! Chwaack! Jijijik!

Since then, Kang-jun started his revenge.

It was no more or less than what she did to him.

Kang-jun peeled the skin from her body and inserted thousands of pieces of destruction power into her veins. Kang-jun literally reproduced everything that had been done once to him.

"W-wait a minute! Aaaagh!"

Shilenda was paralyzed but her mouth could still move. She tried to speak but only ended up letting out horrifying screams.

"Aaaaack! Kuaaack!"

Shilenda was sadistic but being on the receiving end was painful for her.

Kang-jun repeated this process dozens of times.

Torture, kill, torture and kill again.

The actions were repeated for the sole purpose of punishment.

The opponent was a great demonic god.

It was really only just punishment.

After a while Shilenda finally fainted. He realized today that even a great demonic god could faint.

Like this, she died dozens of times.

She no longer felt any pain or suffering.

If left alone, she would be restored with the destruction power.

"You woke up again."

Kang-jun wasn't upset. Meanwhile, Spiros felt a sense of déjà vu as he watched from a distance.

"You came to."

"W-why... kuaaack!"

He woke up and saw two ants.

If one of the ants bit his body then, of course, he would kill them. He would get rid of both the ants, not just one.

That was the case with Spiros.

Shilenda was a great demonic god. It wasn't enough just defeating her a few times.

After a certain amount of time.

Kang-jun stood with his arms folded as he gazed down.

The two great demonic gods were kneeling before him.

Shilenda's charismatic face was full of discouragement. She was next to the uncomfortable Spiros.

Then Kang-jun said.

"I'm going to ask. Who am I and who are you?"

"You are my master and I am your servant."

"Lucan is my master. I am your faithful servant."

The two individuals replied.

Kang-jun smiled and nodded.

"Now guide me to the 3rd ranked."

Shilenda and Spiros' faces hardened. Once he saw the deep fear on their faces, Kang-jun realized that they were very scared of the 3rd ranked great demonic god.

However, right now they were even more scared of Kang-jun. They nodded.

"I'll take you there."

"Follow me."

After a while, a huge castle appeared again.

It was a castle with a dismal atmosphere, unlike Shilenda's elegant and beautiful one.

Anyone who saw it would think that a demon king or demonic god was living inside.

Hwiiiiii!

And the occupant showed up without Kang-jun even going near the castle.

"There hasn't been much to satisfy my taste buds these days then you came along. It seems like I will eat something tasty today."

It was a great demonic god with the same shape as an ogre.

He was the great demonic god Daric, the 3rd on the hierarchy.

His face was only full of a desire to eat.

Spiros and Shilenda flinched as they recalled it. They retreated like they were in front of a predator.

Kang-jun was suddenly curious.

"Let me ask you one thing. How do the people you eat survive?"

Naturally, they wouldn't die. Immortality was a very special ability.

In other words, they would eventually come back to life even if they were eaten.

He was curious about how it worked.

Daric smiled like it was a very good question.

"Don't worry. After being digested in my stomach, you will be resurrected from the residue coming from my anus."

So it meant resurrection from shit.

Kang-jun frowned slightly. He inwardly sighed with relief.

'I should thank Shilenda for reaching the level limit in advance.'

Otherwise, Kang-jun would have only been able to kill Daric after being eaten and resurrected from shit several times.

However, such a process wasn't needed now.

He just needed to turn his head to become a Hwanmong Ruler.

"Gulp! Shall I taste the new ingredients?"

The moment that Daric approached Kang-jun, a light gleamed from the sword at his waist.

Rattle!

And that was the end. Daric's eyes were shocked like he couldn't believe it.

Hudududuk!

His body was sliced into countless pieces and fell down.

"Put him into a pot and boil him."

"Yes."

Kang-jun intentionally obstructed Daric's resurrection.

It was possible because he was in control of Daric's flesh.

He was dead but his spirit still remained, so he would be forced to feel the pain of his meat being sliced and boiled.

In that way, Kang-jun made various dishes using Daric's body.

Of course, he wasn't going to eat them. It was only a punishment to inflict Daric's actions back on him.

Once the dishes were complete, they were scattered and resurrection was allowed.

Resurrection, then he was turned back into dishes!

Kang-jun repeated the process dozens of times.

There was no need for words.

He had already experienced how to deal with the great demonic gods.

Finally, Daric kneeled in front of Kang-jun with the same expression as Shilenda and Spiros.

"I'll do whatever you want so please no more... Kuooh! P-please, spare me."

"Who are you to me?"

"I am your servant, Lord."

Daric exclaimed as his head thudded against the ground. Kang-jun nodded.

"Now guide me to the 2nd ranked."

"Yes, I will take you there."

Daric, Shilenda and Spiros guided him to the slaughterhouse of

the 2nd ranked person.

There were only bodies everywhere.

However, the actual bodies didn't exist.

They were created corpses.

In other words, things made from the power of destruction.

It was obvious that the bodies were originally animated and then slaughtered.

The great demonic god Thanatos.

She was even more beautiful than Shilenda.

A blend of black and white.

She looked like those stars on the black and white TV.

Black hair and white skin.

Two shiny black eyes.

Dark lips beneath a towering nose.

She gave off a creepy yet bewitching air.

It looked like Karosio had used her a role model.

However, Thanatos didn't feel any lust or sadistic desire. She was only filled with the desire to kill.

"I wasn't satisfied despite killing all of them. I will kill all of you."

Thanatos rushed straight at Kang-jun and swung her sword.

Regardless of the reason.

Killing was the only purpose in her life.

That's why Daric stayed away from her and wouldn't have come to visit if it wasn't for Kang-jun.

However, Thanatos' head fell to the ground as soon as Kang-jun wielded his sword.

Duuk.

Thanatos' head rolled across the ground and stared at Kang-jun.

It seemed like she didn't know why she had died.

Then she was resurrected.

She attacked Kang-jun again.

If she had another hobby aside from killing, it was combat!

In a way, she had the true charisma of a great demonic god.

The others had perverted tendencies but Thanatos was literally the incarnation of death.

However, Kang-jun killed Thanatos again without blinking.

Kang-jun had already surpassed Thanatos so she couldn't defeat him.

Kang-jun inwardly sighed.

'Thanatos, I thought I would be able to break my limit with you but I guess I have to look for the 1st ranked person.'

Now he needed to only take one more step forward.

The last hurdle.

Unfortunately, he couldn't advance that last step.

It was the step to reach a Hwanmong Ruler and be called the true absolute being of Hwanmong.

However, Thanatos wasn't an opponent for the Lv500 Kang-jun.

Seokeok! Chwack! Seokekeok! Puhak!

It was a long time of killing, resurrection, and killing but Kang-jun didn't stop his sword.

Thanatos was endlessly slain by Kang-jun.

Flop!

At that moment, Thanatos finally fell to her knees in front of Kang-jun with a tired expression and shouted.

“Stop! Please stop! I'll do as you wish now.”

Kang-jun also sighed with relief after it ended.

'A really tough person.'

Thanatos was much stubbornner compared to the previous great demonic gods.

It took more time to subdue Thanatos than the time for the previous three combined.

Kang-jun had killed Thanatos so many times that he couldn't remember it.

He had given up counting after passing 1,000 times.

However, she would only continue dying to Kang-jun so Thanatos eventually gave up her pride.

Thus, Kang-jun was accepted by four people and became the 2nd ranked in the hierarchy.

Now he only needed to defeat the 1st ranked Cardia.

"Now guide me to Cardia."

"I understand."

Thanatos bowed and replied.

It was at that moment.

"You don't need to go, I am Cardia."

A great demonic god showed up in front of Kang-jun.

Chapter 166: Top Demonic God Vs Hwanmong Ruler (1)

Two bright eyes that shone under blond hair.

Vivid red lips.

Skin that was reminiscent of moonlight.

A white cloth covered all the important parts but it blended in perfectly with her skin.

She didn't do anything, she just stood there.

However, she made Thanatos and Shilenda look plain.

Dazzling.

Just looking at her was enough to make this bleak world seem fascinating.

A goddess that epitomised the splendour of destruction.

A brilliant star illuminating the darkness!

It wasn't an exaggeration.

Kang-jun stopped breathing as soon as he saw her.

The 1st ranked great demonic god Cardia! She was literally a thousand out of a thousand.

Until he saw her, Kang-jun had thought that Karosio, Shilenda, and Thanatos were the culmination of beauty.

Of course, Thanatos was by far the most beautiful out of them and he had been sure that there would be no one who could surpass her in the dimensional world.

However, just like there was always someone stronger, was there an end to beauty?

If he had to express beauty in terms of combat power, Thanatos and the others would be a chaos being while Cardia would have the power of a Hwanmong Ruler.

However, Kang-jun soon realized that her beauty was very dangerous.

Her beauty was beyond the other great demonic gods because the inherent destructive power in her surpassed imagination.

That's right.

Most beings wouldn't be able to endure the destructive aura she emitted and would be destroyed.

Gods with immortality wouldn't disappear but they would be damaged for quite a while.

Should they be at least at the rank of a great demonic god to endure it?

That wasn't enough.

Spiros, Shilenda, and Daric were literally petrified on the spot.

An extreme curse that turned even the great demonic gods into stone!

"Um!"

Thanatos, who had been resisting, was petrified with a final moan.

It was a type of seal.

They would be locked in stone forever unless Cardia released the curse.

If they died then they could be resurrected. However, they

weren't killed but petrified in stone forever.

‘A very scary curse.’

Kang-jun wasn't paralyzed but he was tense.

In fact, Cardia's beauty wasn't the only problem.

The destructive power of beauty!

It was only the tip of the iceberg of her true abilities.

An aura of unprecedented power was emitted from her!

It was something beyond the power of destruction.

What type of level has she reached?

At that time, Cardia watched Kang-jun and lamented.

"Could that prophecy really come true? Suddenly you've appeared before me."

"What does that mean?"

"On the day the Abyss opened, there was a prophecy that a person

with the power of Hwanmong would appear and stop me. You are the one that prophecy was talking about.”

Someone with the power of Hwanmong.

There was a prophecy about it?

Kang-jun laughed.

“It is the first time I’ve heard of this. However, I do have the power of Hwanmong. So that prophecy will probably come true.”

Then Cardia laughed coldly.

"No, you're wrong. Although it is just like the prophecy, and you've appeared before me but you can't stop me with your current power.”

At that moment, Kang-jun’s body trembled and his feet started to get harder.

Jjejejeok!

'T-this!'

It was that curse of petrification again. A part of him was turning into stone.

It was incomparably strong compared to before.

‘Euh! I can’t stop it.’

A curse derived from the transcendent power of destruction that couldn’t be stopped by him.

Cardia scoffed at Kang-jun.

“Resisting is useless. I have surpassed the power of destruction a long time ago through meditation. Just in time, you appeared before me.”

Kang-jun stared at her.

"Beyond the power of destruction! Then you should be called a top demonic god, not a great demonic god.”

“A top demonic god? Heh, I don’t dislike the sound of that. But it is a little pointless.”

Cardia smiled and continued.

“I have no interest in things like destruction. It is trivial now.”

"So what do you want?"

Cardia replied like she had been waiting for Kang-jun to ask.

"I will hold the entire dimensional system in my hands. An absolute being in the dimensional system. That's what I want."

Kaebul! Kang-jun wanted to tell her not to talk nonsense but he couldn't say anything.

".....!"

In the meantime, the petrification had progressed to his mouth.

Fortunately, his spirit was still intact.

As such, he could still hear Cardia's voice.

"Now this Abyss can't keep me bound anymore. After a while, I will go up to the Celestial World and throw them all away. The celestial gods are the ones blurring the order of the dimensional system. Once they disappear, the dimensions will become peaceful."

It was ridiculous.

Although Kang-jun was furious about the celestial gods, he had confirmed that they were necessary existences after coming to the Abyss.

The great demonic gods in this Abyss.

He couldn't imagine how much harm they would have done if they remained in the dimensional system.

In other words, he wanted to praise them for throwing the great demonic gods into the Abyss.

However, he was angry about being treated the same as the great demonic gods.

In addition, what did his household members do wrong that they were thrown into hell?

Thus, Kang-jun was still thinking about how to handle the Celestial World.

Of course, he would still occupy the Celestial World.

He wouldn't let them get away with it.

Kang-jun would pay back everything they had done.

However, that didn't mean he would get rid of the Celestial World.

At first, he was angry enough to get rid of the Celestial World but now he realized the necessity of their existence.

Kang-jun didn't want to be in charge of such a troublesome thing.

Now the top demonic god said that she wanted to destroy the Celestial World.

If Kang-jun didn't stop her here, those words would soon become reality.

She said that she wasn't interested in things like destruction, but her words showed signs of true destruction.

Cardia approached and said.

"Before that, I intend to seal you completely. Something still seems strange. Half the prophecy came true so it would be very disconcerting if the other half came to pass as well."

So what was she going to do? Did she mean to kill him?

That was impossible.

Kang-jun was already an immortal being.

Therefore, Cardia could use all types of curses on Kang-jun but she couldn't kill him.

But now wasn't the time to be relieved that he couldn't die.

Cardia was aware of this fact more than anyone else.

In the meantime, her face that came close to Kang-jun was really beautiful.

He could still see despite his eyes being changed to stone.

It wasn't just sight.

His sense of smell and hearing were all still alive.

Cardia's voice sounded like it was coming from a dream.

The mysterious fragrance coming from her body was enough to make his nose bleed.

"Heh."

Cardia laughed at Kang-jun.

Her smile was so fantastic that it even made Kang-jun's cursed stone heart beat wildly.

The calm smile on her red lips was also extremely sexy.

However, the words coming from that mouth wasn't beautiful at all.

"It is convenient to leave you here like this and troublesome to move you elsewhere. So I've come up with a good idea."

Her two eyes shone brightly.

"I will break you up into several pieces. And I will lay another curse on each of them. I will even carry one piece. How about it? Isn't it a good idea?"

As expected from a top demonic god, saying such terrible words with a bright expression.

Suuk. Suuk.

She was already putting her own words into practice. She waved her hands and started separating Kang-jun's body into pieces.

Duk. Duk. Duuk.

His head was cut off and his limbs separated into several pieces.

"What should I take? Indeed, the head is the best."

Cardia picked up Kang-jun's head with both her hands and wiped off the dirt. Then Kang-jun's head was compressed to the size of a small pendant.

She pulled out a golden string and inserted it into Kang-jun's ears. Thus, the necklace was complete. She hung him on her neck and said.

"Don't be too saddened. It can't be helped since I've been stuck with the words of the prophecy for so long. If you were in my position then you would also understand why I am doing this."

She summoned a mirror and looked at the necklace with satisfaction. She patted Kang-jun's pendant head and smiled.

"How is it? The feeling of hanging around the neck of the ruler of the dimensional system."

Of course, he felt dirty. Not that he was capable of answering.

Kang-jun knew it was a strange world but he never expected to be made into the pendant of a necklace. Not to mention it was also only his head.

'No! She is really crazy.'

Compared to Cardia, he thought that the great demonic gods Thanatos and Shilenda were very normal.

And outside this world, Karosio who was known as the Goddess of Destruction could be called an angel.

Especially when compared to Cardia.

Speaking of which, the longer he spent in this world, the more insane it seemed.

Did her extreme beauty lead to extreme madness?

Anyway, now was the time to wake up. He couldn't just stay here watching.

'A top demonic god is nothing but a wicked demonic god. Yet you will be the one to break my last limit, Cardia.'

The string of the necklace holding the pendant suddenly broke and Kang-jun's head flew up.

Sususu.

The compressed head was returned to its original size.

Chak! Chachak! Chaak!

That wasn't the end. His mutilated body gathered and merged together like a transformers robot.

It was still petrified.

However, the stiff body immediately began to move.

What was going on?

The curse created by the transcendent power of destruction was released.

Surely Cardia hadn't changed her mind and released Kang-jun's curse?

Of course not.

It was Kang-jun who released himself.

Chapter 167: Top Demon God Vs Hwanmong Ruler (2)

Now that he had stepped onto the threshold, he only needed to take a single step, but something was making him hesitate.

It was caused partially by the mental fatigue accumulated through too many level ups, but there was also another reason.

A vague fear of being reborn as a new existence.

He had already become transcendent, chaos and then destruction but strangely, it wasn't easy for him to take this final step before becoming a Hwanmong Ruler.

Maybe he might become a completely different type of existence from now.

It seemed unlikely but that hesitation was surprisingly powerful.

If Cardia hadn't left Kang-jun in a petrified state, it might have taken him quite a while to decide to take this step.

In particular, the atrocity of turning Kang-jun's head into a pendant had backfired.

It badly damaged Kang-jun's pride. No matter how tired he was, he would still burst out in a tantrum.

In other words, Cardia pricked his pride and gave him a chance to become an absolute being in the dimensional system.

In the end, not half, but the whole prophecy came true.

[You have realized the essence of Hwanmong.]

[You have understood and can deal with Hwanmong energy.]

[Your war rating has risen to Hwanmong.]

[Charisma has permanently increased by 50.]

[Good Luck has permanently increased by 10.]

Lv.500 (MAX)

[War] Hwanmong

Health: 205070/205070

Hwanmong Energy: 201290/201290

Destruction power was transmuted into Hwanmong energy.

His war rating increased to Hwanmong and his charisma rose by 50 points! Furthermore, good luck also rose by 10 points.

However, his level remained unchanged.

Then a message immediately appeared.

[Enlightenment as a Hwanmong Ruler has given you a lot of experience, increasing your level greatly.]

It wasn't a surprise to see his level rise.

Lv501, Lv502, Lv503...

His level rose indefinitely.

More messages kept popping up.

[You have reached an ultimate world beyond levels.]

[Your abilities will no longer be restricted by levels.]

[Your abilities will no longer be restricted by tools or equipment.]

Kang-jun's status window changed after those messages appeared.

Lucan

[War] Hwanmong

Health: 500000/500000

Hwanmong Energy: 500000/500000

Good Luck: 31

Charisma: 115

His status window was very short. His level was no longer visible.

His health and Hwanmong energy reached 500,000 while his stats such as strength, intelligence, etc., had disappeared.

They no longer had an effect on his combat power. Therefore, there was no need for those stats to be displayed.

Only the unique stats of charisma and good luck remained.

‘Good luck and charisma are important to a Hwanmong Ruler.’

The one sad thing was that his stat bonuses from the Dimensional Sovereign Ring no longer applied.

In addition, any great equipment that he found wouldn’t have an effect.

If the water in the cup was full, that quantity of water wouldn't increase no matter how much more water was poured in.

Of course, Kang-jun hadn't reached the peak of everything.

Once he became a Hwanmong Ruler, he was able to see that the world of Hwanmong was never ending.

In other words, there were still ways for him to become stronger in the future.

In that case, it was like he could only expand the size of the vessel that contained the water, it couldn't be increased anymore through equipment.

It was only possible with enlightenment.

It was clear that going one step further than a Hwanmong Ruler would be extremely difficult.

Anyways, once he became a Hwanmong Ruler, Kang-jun could tell that the dimensional system was bigger than he originally thought.

Infinite!

There was no way to express it other than that.

'Will there be an existence stronger than me?'

But within the area that Kang-jun could detect, no one had reached such a level.

After becoming a Hwanmong Ruler, the level of dimensions that he could perceive had broadened. Within that radius, there was only one who had reached a similar level to him.

It was the top demonic god, Cardia, who was standing right in front of him.

Surprisingly, she was almost as strong as the current Kang-jun.

They hadn't fought yet but Kang-jun felt like he was superior to her.

'The prophecy that Cardia told him about is correct. Today is that day.'

On the other hand, Cardia stared at the stretching Kang-jun with a strange expression.

"How surprising. It isn't so easy to unravel that curse. Is this the power of Hwanmong that the prophecy spoke about?"

"That's right."

Kang-jun laughed. However, his expression turned cold after he laughed.

“Great demonic god Cardia! No, top demonic god should suffice. Now that I’ve become a Hwanmong Ruler, you will never be able to get out of here. How about you become my servant?”

Cardia laughed like it was ridiculous.

"Do you think I would just freely let you do as you want? I don't believe that the power of Hwanmong is that great."

"If you don't believe me then I will make you believe."

Kang-jun moved his hand and the snow on the ground gathered together to form a sword.

"A sword? How interesting."

Cardia's eyes fell on the weapon hanging on her waist.

It was also a sword. A white sword.

As she grabbed the sword with one hand, Kang-jun felt an overwhelming momentum pouring out from her.

It was only natural.

Cardia had been a demonic god who was crazy about swordsmanship.

While other demonic gods poured themselves into their household members, she held a sword and devoted herself to swordsmanship.

Once she raised her sword, other demonic gods would back away.

After the enlightenment of her swordsmanship combined with the divine power of a demonic god, she overcame her limitations in the Abyss and reached the level of a top demonic god.

Thus, it wasn't ludicrous for Cardia to point her sword at Kang-jun.

"Feel free to use whatever swordsmanship technique you want."

"If you wish."

As soon as Kang-jun pulled out his sword and took the posture of Heaven's Blood Sword Style, Cardia's expression changed.

"What? That is the Heaven's Blood Sword Style."

"I'm surprised that you know this."

"I made it when I was a great demonic god."

"Stop talking nonsense. This is a style that Shadowless created."

Heaven's Blood Sword Style had helped him overcome transcendence to become a chaos being.

If he hadn't received this sword technique then it would have been hard to reach here so quickly.

It was the greatest strength behind making Kang-jun who he was today.

That was the Heaven's Blood Sword Style.

Yet Cardia said that she made it in the Abyss.

Cardia just laughed.

"Then don't believe me. I just made it and sprinkled it into the consciousness of people. If someone stumbled upon it then they would think they were the creator."

"You sprinkled it into the consciousness?"

"It isn't difficult. You should be able to do that now."

Apparently, that was the case. Kang-jun gritted his teeth.

‘Damn! It was true.’

In the end, Shadowless was still Kang-jun’s mentor in the Heaven’s Blood Sword Style.

Yet it was something created by Cardia that she had sprinkled into Shadowless’ subconscious.

In other words, Cardia had transmitted it to Shadowless beyond time and space.

Of course, Shadowless didn’t know that.

Cardia laughed and laughed.

“Not only that. Perhaps the most useful thing I created in recent years was how to reach the realm of chaos. Even the celestial gods are practicing some of the sword techniques that I made.”

"It is an honour.”

It was an honour to meet the genius in swordsmanship who created so many of the sword techniques.

But a duel between warriors wasn't just determined by the skill in swordsmanship.

A showdown between a top demonic god and a Hwanmong Ruler.

Kang-jun acknowledged that Cardia was a great genius with the sword but he still thought he would win this fight.

"Taste the feeling of being hit by the sword you created.

Kang-jun swung his sword.

Flash!

Heavenly Cut. However, it wasn't the same as before as it turned into an absolute force that destroyed everything in front of it.

Pa pa pa pa!

The energy of Hwanmong formed the shape of a sword and the destruction power in the Abyss was scattered.

Of course, the space in front of Cardia also evaporated.

However, her body moved in a direction that Kang-jun hadn't expected. She avoided it and then she swung her sword in retaliation.

‘How great. When did she move there?’

Kang-jun quickly moved his sword to block her attack.

Kakakaang!

At that moment, Cardia was pushed back. Blood was pouring from her mouth.

“What? That energy? Is it Hwanmong energy?”

“Yes.”

“Euh! What a scam.”

Cardia frowned.

She didn’t feel anything when she avoided Kang-jun’s attack. The power was beyond imagination but avoiding that attack wasn’t difficult for her.

However, a mysterious reaction occurred the moment her sword met Kang-jun’s.

Unbelievably, she received reflected damage.

It was a blow to her power that had reached the level of a top demonic god.

Not only had Kang-jun casually accepted the attack, he returned the damage!

It was like she inserted a sword into her body herself.

“Ulkeok!”

Cardia staggered as blood emerged from her mouth.

However, she instantly recovered. From then on, she tried to avoid meeting Kang-jun’s sword as much as possible while they fought.

Hwiiiik! Papapapak - Flash!

Kang-jun was alert and also evaded her attacks.

‘It is really great.’

Cardia wasn’t someone he could win against just by becoming a Hwanmong Ruler.

Chwack! Chwaack! Puhak!

In the end, her sword struck Kang-jun numerous times and gave him some injuries.

But the injuries did little damage.

She stabbed her sword into his heart with all her energy, but Kang-jun's skin was only slightly scratched and recovered quickly.

"No way! Something like this!"

"It doesn't make sense. That is why it is called Hwanmong power. You can't beat me, Cardia."

The power of Hwanmong coursing through Kang-jun's body meant he wouldn't get any serious injuries.

The slightest scratches or bruises caused by Cardia quickly disappeared.

As time passed, Cardia started to get cornered.

Her swordsmanship was better than Kang-jun but that wasn't enough against the fraudulent power of Hwanmong.

No matter what Cardia did, Kang-jun didn't budge.

Every time her sword clashed with Kang-jun's, she was shocked

and pushed back.

In the end, the damage accumulated and Kang-jun aimed a final blow at her after she slowed down.

“Now let’s end this, Cardia.”

Chwaack!

“Ugh!”

Blood spurted from Cardia’s chest. As she staggered, Kang-jun’s sword passed across her neck.

Seokeok!

“Euh! This...”

Cardia’s body trembled with disbelief.

She tried to gather destruction power around her neck but the power of Hwanmong scattered it.

“H-how vexing...”

After saying that, Cardia’s head flew off.

The two of them had been fighting on the snowy field, so her head was separated from her body and hit the snowy ground.

‘Finally finished.’

Kang-jun looked down at her.

Chapter 168: Conditions For The Seal (1)

Kang-jun started with surprise when her body disappeared.

‘She hasn’t entered the seal. Indeed, a top demonic god.’

The power of Hwanmong meant it was now possible to seal someone without a power jewel.

The moment he defeated the target, they would enter the sealed world but Cardia had resisted.

Hwiing!

At the same time, a flurry of snow rose on the snowy field and Cardia appeared again.

‘A perfect state of resurrection.’

It was just like when he first saw Cardia.

Even the distinctive white clothes that covered the important parts were the same.

The attack power also didn’t decline at all.

If a great demonic god died and resurrected then their combat

power would decline, but Cardia was different.

In fact, Kang-jun was also like that.

Even if a strong opponent appeared and killed Kang-jun, he would still be resurrected in a perfect condition without a decline in his combat strength.

Cardia was currently in such a state.

If Kang-jun's power was significantly superior to Cardia then it would be possible to temporarily delay her resurrection or to seal her, but this wasn't the case.

He could win but it wasn't winning overwhelmingly, so there was no way other than to kill her once she resurrected again.

Cardia also knew this and gazed at Kang-jun with an obnoxious expression.

"In the end, you will block me like the prophecy said. Then we will fight forever. I will also prevent you from leaving this place forever."

With those words, she wielded her sword again.

Hwiiiing! Papapat!

The sword aimed at Kang-jun! After separating numerous spaces, she transformed each of them into weapons that aimed for Kang-jun.

All of them had the extreme destructive power that would turn a great demonic god into dust.

“How troublesome.”

Kang-jun rushed through the attack and swung his sword.

There was no need to defend since he wouldn't receive any big injuries and he would only suffer pain.

Of course, the pain was considerable.

He would be able to tolerate one or two ant bites, but what if there were thousands of rats biting him at the same time?

It was a terrible torture.

Papapak!

Kang-jun ran through the weapons and ruthlessly struck Cardia's body.

‘Kuook!’

An extreme pain rushed through his body.

Just like how dust could accrue into a mountain, he didn't receive a fatal injury but the pain accumulated.

Still, Kang-jun managed to split apart Cardia's body again.

Seokeok!

"Ack! D-damn! I'm angry..."

A line was drawn from Cardia's neck to waist and her body disappeared.

She stared at Kang-jun as she left.

However, she immediately reappeared again after disappearing.

In the meantime, Kang-jun's bloody body returned to its original state.

He didn't have to use a potion or recovery magic as it just healed itself.

There was no end to this battle.

He didn't remember how many times he killed her after that.

At a glance, it seemed like he killed her thousands of times.

Kang-jun continued to kill and Cardia continued to die.

But unlike Thanatos, her fighting spirit burned even more every time she died.

Kang-jun determined where she would pop up and aimed his sword at her.

However, she avoided it and then he was forced to chase Cardia and the time it took to kill her again became longer.

Kang-jun asked sadly.

"Why don't you give up now? You can't beat me, Cardia."

"Shut up, you damn bastard! I will never let you leave this place unless you take me with you."

"How many more times do you intend to die?"

"Let's see! I'm thinking about dying at least a billion times. I might consider it again after dying a billion times. If I die more than a billion times then I might think about it seriously. But prior

to that, there is no way. Kill me as much as you can. I'll just revive again!"

Cardia glared at Kang-jun.

“.....”

Kang-jun was dumbfounded. Her mentality was entirely different from a great demonic god.

Kang-jun could finally see that Cardia would not surrender no matter how many times he killed her.

So it would stay like this.

He now had two ways

One was to further enhance the power of Hwanmong in order to become overwhelmingly stronger and seal Cardia.

However, Kang-jun thought that was virtually impossible.

So far, everything had become possible in a short amount of time but this wouldn't be that easy.

He had no sense of time thanks to being immortal but it would take a great amount of time, training, meditation and luck.

Therefore, he couldn't use the first method.

The second method was to negotiate with Cardia.

But that was also nonsense.

If he wanted to convince Cardia to be his slave then he needed to give her something in return. What could satisfy her?

What conditions would make a top demonic god agree?

Such a thing was impossible.

Or he would have to kill her a billion times and tell her not to leave this Abyss forever.

Cardia wouldn't accept any conditions that Kang-jun gave her unless she went mad.

Furthermore, it was still a possibility.

If he killed her a billion times and asked to negotiate then Cardia would accept.

Cardia was a huge poison.

Once her escape from the Abyss became impossible, she seemed to be trying to retaliate by keeping Kang-jun in the Abyss.

Kang-jun wasn't sure and just swung his sword.

'I will just keep killing her.'

He couldn't find another way.

If he offered a ridiculous negotiation then it would only be laughed at.

Thus, he decided to just immerse himself in killing Cardia.

Anyways, no other strong being could be sensed in the dimensional system.

If Cardia entered the dimensional system then a disaster would occur.

Therefore, Kang-jun was protecting the dimensional system just by killing Cardia.

Killing Cardia had such a meaning but he didn't feel it afterwards.

There was no meaning whatsoever.

Only killing Cardia! He only focused on that.

Seokeok! Chwack! Puhak!

Kang-jun casually killed and Cardia revived with a poisonous expression. But inwardly, she was very frightened.

'Those eyes, it seems like he really plans on killing me for eternity.'

She hoped that Kang-jun would negotiate and sighed when he didn't act that way.

In the end, it seemed like she would have to start the negotiations.

“Wait! Let’s have a discussion.”

"What discussion? Just die."

Kang-jun said as he approached Cardia with his sword.

"Just let me kill you 1,000 times."

“What?”

"If you die 1,000 times then I will become your servant."

Cardia stared at Kang-jun with a large smile. If he allowed her revenge then she would become Kang-jun’s servant.

Kang-jun just snorted.

He wasn’t naive enough to believe her.

He didn’t intend to die 1,000 times, but even if he did, Cardia might not keep her promise anyway.

"Shut up and die."

Kang-jun pierced Cardia's throat with his sword.

After she resurrected, she stared at him with a frown.

"How about 100 times?"

"There is nothing else. You will just die. If you don't want to die then be sealed and become my servant."

Kang-jun killed her again. Her eyes were filled with poison when she revived again. She was so frustrated that she felt like crying.

"10 times! No, only once! Please die by my hands once, and I will be your servant."

"Once?"

Kang-jun thought about it for a brief moment. It was ridiculous. However, it wasn't difficult to die once. Even if she tried to deceive him, it wouldn't matter since it was just once.

Just how much did she want to kill him?

"Will you really become my servant if you kill me once?"

"Yes. Just let me kill you once."

Kang-jun honestly didn't want to do this but it couldn't be helped. His household members were crying in hell and he couldn't just keep killing Cardia forever.

He decided to try and grab the chance.

“Okay. However, be sure to keep your promise.”

Kang-jun weakened the power of Hwanmong that was protecting his body.

Puhak!

Then Cardia approached like she had been waiting for a long time and stabbed Kang-jun's heart with her sword.

“Hohoho! Kill!”

"Ugh!"

Kang-jun's body was crushed and turned to dust.

However, he instantly reappeared in his original spot.

He was in perfect condition. Kang-jun laughed bitterly.

'Dying always feels dirty.'

Even if infinite resurrection was possible, dying was never pleasant.

On the one hand, Cardia was making an extremely satisfied expression.

It was like she had killed an enemy of the clan or an enemy who killed her precious person.

Were they the eyes of a group who defeated the bandits?

He felt like he was seeing the dignity of a hero or an independence fighter who saved the country.

Kang-jun was dumbfounded but he declared towards her.

“Cardia! Now become my servant like you promised. You shall forever be sealed in a Hwanmong world.”

If she didn't enter the sealed world on her own then Kang-jun couldn't force her.

Of course, he realized that this was ridiculous.

No matter how he thought about it, dying once wouldn't satisfy

her.

Not surprisingly, Cardia cried out.

“Are you crazy? I won’t do something so ridiculous.”

“Are you trying to break your promise?”

"Heh, I just said I was going to be your servant. A servant doesn't have to follow their master's orders. Conversely, there are situations where the master must listen to the servant's orders."

“In the end, this is just the beginning.”

Kang-jun wasn't greatly disappointed that Cardia hadn't kept her promise.

Still, he hadn't known so it was worth dying once.

Chapter 169: Conditions For The Seal (2)

“Then it can't be helped. Go back to dying.”

When Kang-jun decided to begin the infinite slaughter again, Cardia frowned and cried out.

“Wait! What kind of master kills their servant?”

“I don't need a servant who doesn't listen to their master.”

Kang-jun swung his sword once again. Cardia moved back to avoid it and stared at Kang-jun. She had a mournful expression on her face.

“This is really crazy. How long will you do this? Take a look at me. I will definitely live quietly without any incidents.”

“A top demonic god can live quietly without any incidents? Do you really expect me to believe that?”

Cardia shrugged. She didn't reply so it meant she also thought it was ridiculous.

“Why don't we split the control of the dimensional system in half? We won't interfere with each other and you can rule your half as you like.”

"My answer is this."

If he was going to accept such a ridiculous proposal then he would have negotiated from the beginning.

It was impossible to hand over half of the dimensional system to the top demonic god.

Seokeok!

Kang-jun rushed forward and cut off Cardia's head.

"What type of negotiation can there be between a top demonic god and a Hwanmong Ruler? Our relationship is one where we have to kill each other."

Cardia ran as he tried to kill her again and she cried out with a tired expression.

"I understand. I'll do whatever you want so just stop."

Kang-jun stopped.

"You will let yourself be sealed?"

"I will let myself be sealed or anything else. However, I have a condition."

“What is it?”

If she was willing to be sealed then he would listen to her conditions. Kang-jun looked at her expectantly.

Cardia was staring at Kang-jun. Her expression showed that she was being serious now.

"First of all, the world that you seal me in must be the size of a station and I have to be in control of it."

Making the sealed world the size of a station.

It was possible to connect a seal to a station.

It was annoying since he would have to move the other species in the station, but it wasn't a difficult task.

Moreover, it was a chance to seal a top demonic god instead of killing her a billion times.

“Okay. I'll do so. Any other conditions?”

Kang-jun easily nodded. Cardia opened her mouth again.

"The second is to put as many demonic gods as possible in it in

the future. Even demons, demon kings and top demon kings. The more monsters there are, the better. I am going to make a demon world there.

“Okay. As much as you want.”

If Cardia could control the troublesome ones then it would be good for Kang-jun.

"And the third."

What? Another one? In fact, the two conditions above were barely enough to seal her. It would be better to listen as long as it wasn't too troublesome.

“What is the third condition?”

Cardia gazed at Kang-jun with a strange expression and said.

"This condition is the most important one. The first two don't really matter. If you listen to this one then I will do whatever you want."

“Tell me.”

How great was it that she didn't care about the first two conditions? Kang-jun looked at her nervously.

Then she opened her mouth.

"It is to become my lover."

".....!"

Kang-jun doubted his ears.

A lover.

The word 'lover' suddenly came out.

"I think I might have heard it wrong. What does that mean?"

Cardia replied with a strange smile.

"Literally. It means to become my lover."

She shrugged at Kang-jun's shocked expression.

"Do you like me or something?"

"No. I hate you so much that I want to kill you."

That was true. Fortunately, Cardia was still insane like he thought she was.

“Then why do you want to become my lover?”

"Because you are stronger than me. I am only attracted to those who are stronger than me.

"You want to kill me but you can't, so you want me to become your lover?"

“Yes. You have understood correctly.”

It was ridiculous logic to humans but it was very logical to demonic gods.

Kang-jun had already received the passionate gazes of Shilenda and Thanatos who he had defeated.

They were afraid of Kang-jun but they also desired him.

He didn't know if the other gods were like that, but the demonic gods were obviously sexually attracted to those stronger than them.

However, Kang-jun was mistaken.

The reason they were attracted to Kang-jun wasn't merely due to his strength, but because of his Hwanmong power.

The mysterious attraction was given by the power of Hwanmong!

Even before becoming a Hwanmong Ruler, the charm given to Kang-jun by the power of Hwanmong already existed.

If combined with enough strength then she would have willingly become Kang-jun's slave.

Needless to say, it wasn't disappointing now.

It was enough to make Cardia, who hated Kang-jun, to crave his arms.

But it was Kang-jun's freedom to accept or not.

There was no need to take things by force.

He had Hayun on Earth and there was no need to be confined in Hwanmong.

Anyway, Kang-jun still hadn't realized such a thing.

'Honestly, having one more lover in Hwanmong isn't such a big deal.'

Cardia could be called the best beauty in the dimensional system

so he welcomed it.

Come to think of it, he had accepted quite a few household members after fighting them.

Naga Queen Melinad had fought hard to kill Kang-jun at first and she later became his lover.

Therefore, it didn't seem strange to accept Cardia as a lover after he had just killed her.

Rather than being strange, it was more natural.

Kang-jun easily nodded.

“Okay. I will do so.”

Cardia's eyes shone.

“Really?”

“Of course. I will accept all three conditions.”

“Okay. Then prove it now.”

“Proof?”

"You have to prove that you will become my lover."

Kang-jun quickly realised what Cardia's proof meant.

"Okay. I'll prove it to you."

He wanted to exit the Abyss and save his people right now, but the negotiations might be completely over if he couldn't get Cardia's heart.

And he didn't know how long it would take to grab her heart.

Maybe the door to her heart would never open.

So it was best to focus on Cardia.

Sururuk.

Kang-jun grabbed the white strings covering Cardia's body and she became naked all at once.

There were no constraints in this place.

Floating up into a sky filled with snow.

From then on, Kang-jun proved to Cardia that he could be her lover.

Cardia was endlessly demanding and Kang-jun fulfilled all those demands.

A long time passed.

After spending some time on a transparent bed in the sky, Kang-jun finally came down to the snowy fields. Cardia also landed on him.

"I will be sealed as promised."

Unlike before, she gazed at Kang-jun with warm eyes. Kang-jun smiled.

"Thank you for keeping your promise, Cardia."

"Instead, don't forget about me. I won't forgive you if you turn off your interest."

"Don't worry about it. I will visit you often enough to annoy you."

It wasn't flattery. In fact, Kang-jun always had to be careful with

Hayun.

His body was so strong that he could hurt her.

Even a demon king or spirit ruler was only an ordinary woman in front of Kang-jun.

Kang-jun always had to restrain himself.

He had to be as careful as holding an egg in his hand.

So it was impossible to feel full satisfaction when holding them.

It was more spiritual than physical.

Now he had met someone with an incomparably strong body so it was possible to feel extreme satisfaction.

Kang-jun's body was strengthened due to the power of Hwanmong.

Cardia was the only one in the world who could accept it freely.

At least when he was holding her, Kang-jun didn't have to control his own power.

Therefore, Cardia was an indispensable being for Kang-jun.

Kang-jun smiled at her and said.

"As soon as the work in the Celestial World is over, I will select a station and connect it to your sealed world. If you control yourself well and don't emit a huge power then I won't relocate the species living there."

Cardia just laughed.

"That isn't a concern. You'll be surprised by how livable it will be."

If so, there was no reason to seal Cardia.

However, Kang-jun still meant to keep Cardia sealed. Cardia also wanted it.

After being locked in Kang-jun's seal, she could live as she wished. But the moment she left the seal, she couldn't be assured how things could change.

"Wake them all up. Now it is time to go to a new world."

Cardia waved her hands towards the petrified great demonic gods. They were immediately freed from the curse and returned to normal.

"Ohh!"

"Phew!"

They sighed in relief at the thought of living again.

Cardia declared.

"If you have something to take care of then do it. It won't be easy to come back here later."

"Yes. I understand."

The great demonic gods all had their belongings. Of course, they were mostly golems made using destruction power but they still wanted to keep them.

Then Kang-jun smiled at them.

"There is no need to do it separately. All your castles will be moved as well."

As Kang-jun waved his hand, a gigantic gap appeared in the sky and the castles built by the great demonic gods were sucked up.

Cardia also made a beautiful palace so she was delighted when Kang-jun moved it as well.

"That's great. Now I don't need a separate house."

She smiled at Kang-jun and disappeared into the gap.

The other great demonic gods bowed to Kang-jun and flew towards the gap as well.

Shilenda and Thanatos didn't forget to wink at Kang-jun.

It meant they would find him later.

Kang-jun didn't care and just nodded.

Ku kwa kwa kwa!

They all disappeared into the crack and it faded away.

It was a seal created by the power of Hwanmong.

As a result, four great demonic gods and one top demonic god from the Abyss were permanently isolated from the dimensional system.

‘I have a few things of my own.’

As they disappeared, Kang-jun used the snow to make weapons and equipment.

It was because weapons made here were stronger than the celestial ranked items.

In fact, Kang-jun no longer needed a weapon but it had its own charms.

'These are rough. Should I make extra?'

He made two swords and an extra armour before moving to a bigger space.

After that, he immediately left the Abyss.

He flew towards the area where the white snow became the darkness of space.

Kwaaaah!

And there was a swirl at the entrance to the Abyss.

The entrance was the exit.

No other exit existed for the Abyss.

However, people could only move down from the entrance.

It was designed like a one-way street so that no one could get out.

However, that was useless against Kang-jun who had the power of Hwanmong.

Supak!

He turned into a ray of light and escaped the Abyss.

Chapter 170: Goddess Of Atonement (1)

Kwa kwa kwa kwa!

The Abyss shook violently as something flew up.

The angels in front of it were shocked.

"T-this is?"

"Perhaps?"

They were guards of the Abyss but stayed far away from its entrance.

They were too afraid to even look down at the Abyss.

In fact, it should be impossible for anything to ever emerge from it.

It was because even the chief gods of the Celestial World wouldn't be able to ascend if they fell down.

Yet now there was a huge roar from the Abyss and a young man wearing white armour soared up.

They knew who the young man was at once.

It was impossible for them not to know since they personally threw him into the Abyss.

“Unbelievable! How did you get out of the Abyss...?”

"D-demonic god Lucan has escaped from the Abyss...!"

The angels couldn't say anything else. It was because the moment they met Kang-jun's eyes, they literally became stone statues.

All the other angels that had rushed over also found themselves stuck in place.

The curse of petrification.

In the blink of an eye, the lowest level of hell that contained the Abyss was captured by Kang-jun.

Hell had a total of 100 layers.

Among them, the 100th floor was where the entrance to the Abyss was located.

It was said that the lower the floor, the more severe the punishment. Therefore, the 99th floor was the scariest place in hell except for the Abyss.

Kang-jun ascended to the 99th floor and looked over it.

He saw nothing. The barracks to imprison the captives were all empty and there were no guards as well.

Was there no one imprisoned on the 99th floor?

That couldn't be.

‘There is another area separated by a veil.’

The 99th floor of hell itself was connected to another space. It was the true 99th floor of hell.

“Who?”

"Who dares come here?"

The angels ran forward as Kang-jun entered.

However, they all turned to stone at Kang-jun's gaze.

Kang-jun entered the area.

Hwaruru! Hwaruruk!

It was filled with flames. However, it wasn't a normal fire but one where just the heat alone caused pain.

In other words, the flames were just an illusion and it was actually the energy that was giving the worst suffering.

Of course, it was nothing compared to the power of destruction in the Abyss.

Furthermore, Kang-jun couldn't feel anything since he had Hwanmong power.

However, those trapped in it felt the worst pains.

"Kuaaaaak!"

"Aaaagh!"

There were people wailing.

What sin had they committed to end up in this hell?

He looked at a demonic god.

The great demonic gods were thrown into the Abyss while the demonic gods seemed to be punished here.

Why bother doing this when they could be thrown in the Abyss?

They were demonic gods.

Kang-jun saw the great demonic gods and realised how wicked they were.

Although she was now his lover, Cardia had also spent a long time doing evil.

He embraced such a woman after becoming a Hwanmong Ruler, but he didn't agree with her wickedness.

He didn't think lightly of the potential consequences which was why he sealed her.

Therefore, it was very good that the Celestial World placed the wicked demonic gods in this hell.

It just didn't make sense to Kang-jun.

They could just throw all demonic gods in the Abyss so why bother with a separate area on the 99th floor.

The demonic gods would be destroyed immediately after falling into the Abyss. There were very few among the great demonic gods who could realise the essence of destruction and settle on the

snowy field.

At that moment, Kang-jun witnessed a strange scene.

One of the demonic gods crouching down in pain suddenly vanished in a splendid light and appeared somewhere else.

Although his existence was completely hidden, Kang-jun easily noticed that his traces were connected with an adjacent space.

Kang-jun instantly moved there.

Angels and celestial gods were waiting there so Kang-jun watched their actions.

If Kang-jun decided to conceal his figure then no one in the Celestial World could find him.

“W-where is this place?”

On the other hand, the demonic god was confused by the absence of pain and of being moved to another place.

Furthermore, there were angels and celestial gods surrounding him so he was nervous.

One of the celestial gods said.

"You, a repentant demonic god! Don't be afraid. You deserve to come here because you have truly repented for your past mistakes."

"How...! How did you know that I regretted the past?"

The celestial god smiled.

"This is a space that becomes available when you have truly repented. Don't be alarmed because the light of repentance led you here."

The demonic god was even more amazed. He had been punished on the 99th floor for so long.

He realised that the acts of slaughter, destruction and all the types of wickedness were indeed wrong.

So even though the punishment was harsh, he felt like he deserved it.

And if he had the opportunity to live in the world once again, he wanted to be a good god instead of an evil one.

Of course, it was impossible to be given a second chance so he just endured the pain.

How much time passed like this?

All of a sudden, he was moved to a place where angels and celestial gods were.

"What am I going to do now?"

The demonic god asked and the celestial god replied.

"You will live a new life. I don't know what you will be reborn as. The Well of Trials will give you a destiny as a new god."

The angel guided the demonic god to a huge well of light located in the centre of the space. The demonic god's expression became filled with emotion.

"A new life. Not a demonic god, but a new being."

"You aren't a demonic god anymore so don't think of yourself as a demonic god. You are just one of many gods. If you become a worthy person after passing the trials in the Well of Trials, then you might defend the Celestial World as another god."

The demonic god was startled by these words.

"I can become a celestial god?"

“That’s right. Of course, everything depends on your will. The will to break away from evil towards good.”

"I am now no longer disillusioned about evil."

"That's why you were brought here. I wish you all the best."

The demonic god shook the celestial angel’s hands and disappeared into the Well of Trials.

‘Hrmm.’

Kang-jun fell into thought as he watched it.

Originally, he hadn’t been planning to get rid of the Celestial World but he had thought about turning hell upside down.

But now he realised that the purpose of hell was to open a new path through penance.

Kang-jun was very angry but he couldn’t get rid of hell since it contained this special arrangement.

Even the worst demonic gods should be given a chance at penance.

It was clear that the Celestial World maintained the order of the

dimensional system in various ways.

The great demonic gods were thrown in the Abyss because there was no possibility that they would repent.

Or the Celestial World couldn't handle them so they were thrown into the Abyss.

That was the case with Kang-jun.

Thus, Kang-jun decided not to touch hell except to take out all his household members.

Destroying this place would eliminate the possibilities for many who might gain a new life through repentance.

He climbed up to the 98th floor that had a similar structure to the one below, fallen angels and celestial gods were imprisoned here.

However, he couldn't see Shaoniel.

Kang-jun went up again.

Unlike before, the angels couldn't find Kang-jun as he moved.

On the 97th floor, he found a familiar person.

It was Goddess Shaoniel.

The structure here was similar to the 99th floor.

She was suffering in the middle of a frozen lake.

The extreme cold caused great pain to her flesh.

However, the intensity of the pain here was stronger than the 98th or 99th floors.

It was also unusual because Shaoniel was the only one trapped here.

"Ugh!"

An angel was standing outside the area with a face full of pain and sadness.

The advanced angel Luminael.

He tearfully shouted towards Shaoniel.

"Shaoniel... even now, it isn't too late. The chief gods told me that if you withdraw your words, they will forget about the past.

"....."

Shaoniel didn't say anything as she just frowned from the pain.

Luminael stared at her with frustration.

"Shaoniel, why do you have to suffer the worst of hell in place of Lucan's household members?"

Shaoniel finally opened her mouth.

"Lucan did nothing wrong. The Celestial World made a wrong judgement and his people were punished as well."

She breathed painfully as she talked.

"My strength is weak so that I couldn't save him, but I can at least get rid of the punishment for his people. That is what I can do."

"Sob! Shaoniel! Of course, I also feel that Lucan isn't a wicked person."

"....."

"He disappeared into the Abyss. Thanks to Shaoniel, all of his people have returned to their original lives. Isn't Shaoniel all alone now?"

Shaoniel responded with sorrow and rebuked Luminael like he was a child.

"I am getting something else, not punishment right now Luminael. My purpose is to receive the punishment itself."

"What does that mean?"

"Shouldn't there be a single person in the Celestial World atoning for Lucan who was thrown into the Abyss?"

She said with a moan.

"Of course, this won't be any comfort to him. However, it will be one way to ask for forgiveness once he comes back."

Luminael's expression distorted.

"Once he comes back. Can he really return from the Abyss?"

Chapter 171: Goddess Of Atonement (2)

Shaoniel closed her eyes for a brief moment before she spoke again.

"With the power of Hwanmong, he entered the Abyss! I recently felt like it was meant to happen. I don't know why but he had to enter the Abyss."

She continued speaking with a smile on her face.

"But even if it was meant to happen, it is clear that the Celestial World greatly wronged him. Thus, this is the only method to avoid his wrath."

Luminael trembled. He knew that Shaoniel wasn't a crazy person, no matter how much she suffered in hell.

"Are you saying that Lucan will really exit the Abyss?"

"According to my predictions, there is no doubt about it. It might take many years but it will definitely happen."

It was at that moment.

"I have already emerged from the Abyss, Shaoniel."

It was Kang-jun. He arrived here and had heard the conversation

between Shaoniel and Luminael.

He was surprised to find out that Shaoniel had allowed all his household members, including Hayun, to leave hell.

The reason he was surprised was the method she chose.

She took on all the pain they would have suffered.

As a result, she received more pain than the demonic gods on the 99th floor.

Shaoniel chose to punish herself to apologize to Kang-jun, who she knew would return one day.

Kang-jun hurriedly pulled her away from the punishment area and said.

"You are still very knowledgeable. You thought that I would still forgive the Celestial World even after this?"

Kang-jun spoke in a reproachful tone but his eyes were warm.

Although he was a Hwanmong Ruler, he still had a sense of humanity.

Once he saw Shaoniel, his heart became choked with hot

emotions that couldn't be expressed.

Naturally, he was impressed.

But it went beyond being just impressed.

Due to her, Kang-jun's household members had avoided the pains of hell.

He was impressed by that alone, but she had suffered in order to atone to Kang-jun.

On the other hand, once she saw Kang-jun, Shaoniel looked stunned and couldn't help crying.

"I guess I was right. I was sure that you would come back. Please forgive the Celestial World..."

She didn't finish speaking.

After suffering from the extreme pain, that pain had suddenly disappeared so she fainted when she saw Kang-jun, as if all her tension had been released.

It wasn't merely physical exhaustion but mental fatigue as well. Due to all her suffering, even the transcendent mind of a goddess had reached its limit.

“Tsk.”

Kang-jun clicked his tongue and embraced her.

“Don’t worry, I won’t get rid of the Celestial World.”

With those words, Kang-jun moved her inside his wings to rest.

Just like Aquana and Klater, she would recover by resting inside Kang-jun’s wings.

Of course, it was also to protect Shaoniel.

No one would be able to harm Shaoniel if she was waiting in his wings.

‘No one will touch Shaoniel without my permission.’

Although Shaoniel wasn’t his, Kang-jun intended to protect her like she was.

He didn’t think that anyone had ever touched his heart like Shaoniel had.

‘Shouldn’t there be a single person in the Celestial World atoning for Lucan who had disappeared into the Abyss?’

In particular, the words that she had said.

Kang-jun bluntly asked Luminael.

"Tell me what happened after I entered the Abyss."

Luminael's expression was still blank like he couldn't believe the situation, but he eventually spoke with a sigh.

"Now that you've come out of the Abyss, your power must be beyond my imagination. I understand. I will tell you about what happened."

Luminael was worried that Kang-jun would go to the Celestial World so he was as polite as possible.

"As you've already heard, Shaoniel made it so that Lucan's household members didn't have to suffer in hell. She pleaded with the chief gods to release them and she would take all their pain instead. The appeal was heard and Shaoniel came down to the 97th floor to suffer the worst pain in all of hell.

"So my household members have been returned to their original place?"

"Yes, but unlike before, their abilities are normal. In addition, they have forgotten all about you and don't know who you are anymore."

At that moment, Luminael trembled. It was because Kang-jun's expression distorted the moment he spoke.

“All their memories of me were erased? Then their memories will be returned, including their original abilities. There will also be compensation for the damage they suffered. Isn't that right?”

“T-that's right.”

Luminael started sweating. It wasn't an impossible task but the chief gods of the Celestial World were the only ones who could do it.

But would they be willing to?

Luminael was certain that the chief gods wouldn't bend even if the Celestial World would collapse.

So he was very concerned.

Kang-jun had the ability to escape the Abyss so he could stop the chief gods.

At that moment, Kang-jun looked at him and said.

"Don't worry so much. If we can talk well with each other then I will hold back my hands. Anyway, it seems like I am now done

with hell. Guide me to the southern area.”

"M-me?"

Luminael jumped at the suggestion that he should be Kang-jun's guide in the Celestial World.

“Yes.”

Kang-jun nodded. Luminael hurriedly shook his head.

“I am an advanced angel of the Celestial World. It is clear that you are going to the Heavenly World for a bad purpose so how can I guide you?”

Kang-jun sneered.

"You will guide me even if you don't want to.”

He waved his hand and a beautiful man in red armour showed up in front of him.

The great demonic god Spiros.

He was the lowest on the great demonic gods hierarchy but he was unbeatable in the dimensional world.

His abilities became stronger after surviving in the snowy terrain with extreme destructive power for many years.

"Lord, did you call me?"

As soon as Spiros appeared, he bowed without even daring to look at Kang-jun.

"Heok! T-that person?"

Luminael, who had the intuition of an advanced angel, noticed Spiros' identity and trembled.

"Great Demonic God Spiros! H-how are you here? Lucan, did you drag him out?"

Spiros carefully looked up and glanced at Luminael.

Beondduk!

Luminael felt faint with just one glance. He felt like a rat who had just met a cat or a snake.

Kang-jun smiled.

"I pulled out not only Spiros, but everyone else. They are all my servants."

"T-that!"

Luminael looked desperate after hearing that all the great demonic gods in the Abyss were Kang-jun's servants.

Kang-jun laughed coldly.

"Spiros, question him and find out the location of the southern area. We will start by capturing the southern area of the Celestial World."

"Yes, Lord."

Spiros walked towards Luminael with a face full of interest. Luminael's entire body trembled.

In fact, Kang-jun could find out the location of the celestial areas by intimidating Luminael directly. But he thought it would be more effective to use Spiros.

They were capable servants so as the master, he didn't need to take action.

That was one reason why he only called Spiros. It wouldn't be good to call out all his servants just to take over the Celestial World.

"Just don't take it too seriously, Spiros."

"Huhu, don't worry. I'll just check his back. I didn't know that I would be able to see an angel's back as soon as I left the Abyss."

At those words, Luminael immediately jumped up and cried out towards Kang-jun.

"I-it can't be helped. Then I'll guide you to the southern area."

Luminael freaked out when he saw Spiros' strangely flashing eyes. It wasn't difficult to figure out what he saw.

'Sob! Anything else but that. I would rather apologize and face punishment in hell.

Thus, an advanced angel collapsed due to the words from a great demonic god.

Spiros bowed towards Kang-jun and declared.

"The mission is complete, Lord."

"Okay. Then let's move onto the southern area."

Kang-jun smiled with satisfaction. The threats of the great demonic gods were on an entirely different level. He reduced an

advanced angel to this pitiful state with just a few sentences.

A portal to the southern area was immediately opened and Kang-jun and Spiros went through it. The frightened Luminael followed behind them.

"They are?"

"Who dares come here?"

The southern area symbolically meant the southern sky, but that didn't mean there were no defenses.

It was one of the separated worlds of the Celestial World.

A huge celestial world with vast areas. These four celestial worlds ruled over the whole dimensional system.

There were countless angels in the southern area alone.

The abilities of the angels varied. Among them, the upper-ranked were celestial gods and the lower-ranked were the angels.

But right now, there appeared to be an invasion of this place. It was unprecedented in the southern area as well as in the entire Celestial World.

Kang-jun gave an order to Spiros as he looked at the angels coming towards them.

"Capture all those who resist."

"Yes, Lord."

Spiros was completely excited.

He had been dreaming of revenge!

His desire to occupy the Celestial World would finally be fulfilled.

He never imagined that his wish would be fulfilled through Kang-jun.

"Kukakakaka! Bring it on."

Previously, Kang-jun had struggled against Spiros and had been killed dozens of times.

Kwarurung! Flash! Papapat!

Spiros swung his whip and countless weapons were created everywhere. This was the energy of destruction that existed in the Abyss!

It was shaped as weapons and flew towards the angels.

All the angels ravaged by the weapons of destruction vanished without a trace.

Of course, they weren't dead.

They were just moved to the sealed world that Kang-jun created.

Kwarurung! Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

Spiros flew along the southern sky. The angels and celestial gods within the radius of his attack all turned into dust and disappeared.

"These people! Evil demonic gods dared to show up here?"

It was the chief god of the south, Notos. Behind him were Liviana of the west, Ceres of the east and Dianas of the north.

The moment that the southern area got attacked, a warning rang through the entire Celestial World.

In particular, Cadeos informed the chiefs of the fact that the angels guarding the Abyss were turned to stone and that Shaoniel had disappeared.

They immediately realized that there was a crisis in the Celestial World. Therefore, the chiefs stopped everything and came to support the southern area.

They were astonished to see that the identity of the demonic god was Spiros who they had thrown in the Abyss a long time ago.

“Spiros! Why are you here?”

"I can't believe that you are out of the Abyss."

However, they were even more astonished after they saw Lucan, who was watching the situation with his arms folded.

“L-Lucan!”

“Demonic god Lucan!”

Kang-jun laughed coldly.

"Everyone is here so I don't have to go around looking for you."

Chapter 172: Showing Them Despair (1)

The reason why Kang-jun had Spiros make such a big commotion in the southern area was to draw the chiefs here.

It was tedious to go find them directly.

Fortunately, they all came.

“Shilenda.”

Kang-jun called out Shilenda from the sealed world.

Sususu.

A great demonic god with ruby hair and white skin.

Her red eyes were frightening and cold.

However, she was extremely polite towards Kang-jun.

“Lord, did you call me?”

"Show the chief gods your anger.”

Shilenda’s eyes widened when Kang-jun pointed at the four chief

gods.

It was natural for her to want vengeance on those who threw her into the Abyss long ago.

“As you command.”

She didn't appear overly displeased or excited like Spiros.

Even if she was in a good mood, her expression wouldn't show it. Rather, she looked like someone who was becoming angrier.

She used it to appeal to Kang-jun but to others, it was a disaster.

“It has been a long time.”

As Shilenda approached them with a gentle smile, the expressions of the chief gods hardened.

“Great Demonic God Shilenda!”

“Unbelievable! You are still alive?”

The chief gods remembered when they tossed her into the Abyss.

An even more horrible existence than Spiros.

At that time, all they could do was seal her power.

However, Shilenda had appeared again after so many years and an even more terrifying power was emanating from her.

Shilenda sneered at their surprised expressions.

“Of course I am alive. I am very well.”

Her hands stabbed into the air and the chief gods staggered with a scream.

Chwack! Sukeok! Puhak! Sakak!

Notos' wrists were cut off. Liviana's legs were cut off while Ceres' neck was sliced. Dianas' heart was crushed.

Of course, they had a strong resilience unique to the chief gods. However, Shilenda just separated their bodies again once they returned to their original state.

Seokeok! Seokeok! Seokeok!

The celestial gods and angels watched this scene with angry expressions.

"Ugh...! What is this?"

"Ahh! How can such an evil being have such terrible power..."

They wanted to assist in some way, but an unknown barrier blocked them.

Furthermore, now wasn't the time to be worried about the chief gods.

As the chief gods were being attacked by Shilenda, Spiros was rushing towards them with thousands of weapons.

Kwarururung! Kwaang! Pa pa pa pa!

Spiros' weapons flew and blocked the angels.

Kwaang! Kakang! Kakakak!

There was a tremendous impact the moment he collided with them!

The weapons were steeped in the power of destruction so it was impossible for them to block it.

"Kuaaaak!"

"Aack!"

Screams filled the air everywhere. There was the pain of their whole body being crushed before they turned into dust and scattered.

Tears flowed down the chief gods' faces as they gazed at the helpless angels and celestial gods.

How could such a terrible thing happen to the Celestial World?

Disaster had come to the Celestial World today.

Unlike those who were killed and sealed elsewhere, the chief gods kept reviving despite being killed more than a dozen times.

This meant that Shilenda was intentionally not sealing the chief gods.

No, strictly speaking, it was Lucan's order to Shilenda.

Instead, the chief gods felt despair as they watched Lucan.

But their fear of Lucan was like a distant mirage.

Their fear was focused on Shilenda, who was causing them such tremendous pain.

As rulers of the Celestial World, the chiefs had transcended pain long ago.

However, the pain Shilenda caused them was so tremendous that they couldn't help but scream.

"Kuaaaaak!"

"Aaack! P-please stop now!"

"Kuooh! I'd rather die!"

The chief gods howled from the pain. This was because Shilenda first poured the power of destruction into their bodies, making the chief gods feel immense pain.

At this moment, a situation similar to what happened in the Abyss was occurring to the chief gods.

Pain! Pain! Pain!

Falling into an endless pit of despair!

Kang-jun gazed at them with a nonchalant expression. Shilenda turned to ask if she should continue and Kang-jun nodded.

“It is still far from enough so keep going.”

"Yes, Lord."

Shilenda was excited. As the screams of the chief gods continued, Spiros swept up all the angels and celestial gods in the southern area.

“.....”

Kang-jun watched them blankly, but his mind wasn't that good.

‘If they accepted my offer then this wouldn't have happened. Don't blame me when you were the ones who caused my anger.’

Instead, the chief gods decided that Hwanmong was evil and threw him into the Abyss like he was a great demonic god.

If Kang-jun didn't have his desperate will to survive and good luck then he would have already been destroyed.

No, he might be in the terrible position of living as Spiros' or Shilenda's slave.

Kang-jun had used everything and survived.

He had stabbed a sword into the heart of despair and now he was

in control of the despair.

To those who had fallen into the hell of despair, he would make them feel what true despair truly was.

They would feel the despair.

The despair of being punished for their decisions!

They would feel what a heavy punishment felt like.

As Kang-jun watched the chief gods being punished, Shaoniel woke up in his wings and let out an aghast sound.

“Ah...”

Shaoniel grieved as she saw the southern area being turned into hell.

Tears flowed down as she stared at Kang-jun.

"Lucan, please have mercy... Please forgive the Celestial World."

She knelt in front of Kang-jun and begged.

Kang-jun shook his head and lifted her up. Then he smiled gently and said.

“Shaoniel! There is no need for you to get on your knees since you have done nothing wrong. Rather, I should be rewarding you. I will accommodate it if it is possible, so tell me if you have a wish.”

Shaoniel was the only one who tried to defend Kang-jun when the chief gods had unanimously decided to throw Kang-jun into the Abyss.

As a result, she also suffered in hell but she never gave in.

Therefore, he intended to save Shaoniel even if Kang-jun killed all the other celestial gods.

No, he would listen to whatever she wanted.

Shaoniel realized Kang-jun’s meaning and begged.

“I want only one thing. Please forgive them.”

“I can’t do that.”

Kang-jun laughed coldly. It was something he couldn’t accept at this time. No, he didn’t want to accept.

The reward should only be for Shaoniel.

Shaoniel had made a drastic sacrifice so why should they be rewarded?

Those people deserved to suffer for what they did to the innocent Shaoniel.

It was nonsense to reward them.

Kang-jun continued.

"I think that they aren't qualified to be the chief gods. Therefore, I will throw them into the Abyss for a while."

"Throw them into the Abyss?"

Shaoniel was startled. The chief gods trembled as they heard Kang-jun's voice from a distance.

Kang-jun nodded.

"I will show them what the Abyss truly is and they will feel true despair."

"Can't you forgive them if they are sealed and repent?"

Shaoniel asked anxiously.

"I think that they misjudged you. Those people will feel regret that they misunderstood you and Hwanmong so please let go of your anger."

Kang-jun shook his head.

"It was not just a mistake in judgement but a result of their arrogance. An arrogance that defines everything that didn't come from them as evil. As long as there is such arrogance, they won't change and will repeat the same mistakes. Of course, I won't let them make repeat these mistakes."

Kang-jun was adamant. He tapped Shaoniel's shoulders for encouragement and said.

"I don't think we need four celestial skies. I will unite the Celestial World and it will be ruled by Shaoniel."

".....!"

Shaoniel was shocked by these unexpected words.

Kang-jun was saying that he would make her the ruler of the Celestial World.

It wasn't a lie.

Kang-jun had the abilities to make it happen.

He had practically occupied the Celestial World.

Shaoniel was silent for a moment before carefully opening her mouth.

"It is possible to do it by force with your strength. However, the Celestial World will lose its vision. I truly appreciate it but I can't accept."

Kang-jun frowned lightly.

"Do you want the Celestial World to stay like it is now?"

"The Celestial World will change. Today's lesson will never be forgotten."

"Let's see! How can you guarantee that?"

"I will guarantee it."

Shaoniel declared with spirited eyes.

"If they let you down again then I will follow your words. However, I want you to watch it just once. Until then, I won't be a celestial goddess but your goddess of Hwanmong."

"You will become mine?"

"It doesn't matter if you treat me as your servant." I'll do anything you want."

“.....”

Chapter 173: Showing Them Despair (2)

Kang-jun was inwardly baffled by Shaoniel's words.

Of course, Kang-jun had no intention of treating her like a slave.

Although she could be called a servant due to the chief gods being defeated by Kang-jun, Shaoniel had always helped him.

How could he treat her like that?

Therefore, he wanted to send the chief gods to the Abyss and make her the ruler of the Celestial World. However, he felt a little bitter when she said she would rather become his slave.

On the other hand, a new greed was sparked in Kang-jun.

She wouldn't be a celestial goddess but a Hwanmong goddess.

That's right.

It would be nice if Shaoniel was Kang-jun's goddess instead of the Celestial World's.

Among Kang-jun's people, there were many evil gods but no good ones.

There were spirit rulers and a naga queen but no good goddesses.

He was crawling with demonic gods. There was even a top demonic god.

Therefore, having a heavenly being, who was the incarnation of good, would balance them out.

Moreover, it was the greatest beauty, Shaoniel, so his heart would warm just by looking at her.

There was also something persuasive about Shaoniel's words.

If the Celestial World made such a mistake again, he could put Shaoniel in their place.

There was no need to rush.

As Kang-jun became silent, Shilenda and Spiros stopped their slaughter.

They waited quietly for Kang-jun to decide and the chief gods were staring at him as well.

They had already realized that resistance was meaningless and knew that the Celestial World's fate would be decided by Kang-jun's next words.

It was a miserable situation, but they had to accept reality.

In particular, the northern chief god felt a sense of responsibility.

'I didn't say anything even though I should have. It is clear that his anger was caused by our actions, which we made despite me knowing that it was wrong to do so.'

Dianas had used the pretext of preventing the division of the Celestial World as the reason for their actions.

However, now that she looked back, she didn't like that a new world, which was out of the Celestial World's control, had appeared.

it was true that the demon gods were trying to obtain Hwanmong, but Lucan was the guardian of Hwanmong and he was going against the demonic gods.

Therefore, Dianas broke the silence first and spoke up,

"I, Dianas, on behalf of the northern area, take responsibility for all this. Please give the Celestial World another chance. We will never interfere with Hwanmong and your work. Moreover, the Celestial World will be glad to cooperate if it is necessary."

The words Kang-jun wanted to hear before entering the Abyss were now coming from Dianas' mouth.

Kang-jun glanced at her.

"If I had taken action sooner, I could have prevented the Celestial World from becoming like this. I don't know why I didn't speak up, but I am now feeling the bitter taste."

Dianas bowed her head humbly and didn't say anything else. This time, it was Notos of the south who spoke,

"Lucan, it was me who instigated the idea that you were evil. Now, I know that it comes from my ignorance of you as well as my arrogance. Therefore, I am determined to receive any punishment, but please limit your anger to just me. I'd like to ask for mercy for the others."

Notos had a very self-deprecating expression on his face because he thought the Celestial World had become like this due to him.

Liviana and Ceres also spoke up,

"I will support you if you throw us in the Abyss and appoint Shaoniel as chief. I realize and take responsibility for today's situation."

"I will as well. So, please release all your wrath onto us and spare the other angels and celestial gods. They are bound to follow our orders."

Kang-jun's expression relaxed noticeably.

To be honest, Kang-jun didn't intended to throw them into the Abyss now that the chief gods had come out like this.

This was the difference between the demonic gods and the celestial gods.

The celestial gods could reflect on their own.

They acknowledged their mistakes and were even willing to accept punishment.

On the other hand, the demonic gods simply obeyed out of fear.

So, it was easier to deal with the demonic gods.

The demonic gods were worthy to be his servants.

Kang-jun was silent for a moment.

"I will give you one last chance because of Shaoniel. Of course, there will be some conditions."

Shaoniel's face regained its colour.

"Ah! Really?"

The chief gods also had tumultuous expressions on their faces.

They were actually thinking that Kang-jun would throw them into the Abyss. Thus, they had wanted to at least save the angels.

The chief gods hadn't expected Kang-jun to give them new opportunities.

They couldn't help but be surprised by the unexpected words that emerged from Kang-jun's mouth.

"Truly?"

"Are you really going to give us another chance?"

Kang-jun nodded.

"As long as you return my household members and Hwanmong to its previous state. Additionally, it should be the same for Earth in reality as well."

"We will do so."

Dianas accepted instantly. Not only that, the other three chief gods nodded like they agreed.

Kang-jun had a pleased expression due to their cooperative attitude and continued with his conditions.

"I believe there will be no complaints if Shaoniel becomes the goddess of Hwanmong instead of the Celestial World."

"Of course."

"We will respect Shaoniel's will."

The Celestial World might cause trouble later on, but for now, he felt positive about them.

Kang-jun continued,

"She is the only goddess of Hwanmong. Although she is a goddess, there are no angels or celestial gods to assist her..."

Dianas nodded before Kang-jun even finished his words.

"We will send four celestial gods, ten advanced angels and 100 general angels to defend Shaoniel, who will permanently be the goddess of Hwanmong."

Kang-jun's expression brightened.

"I guess that is reasonable."

As a result, four celestial gods, ten advanced angels and 100 angels now belonged to Shaoniel and Kang-jun.

Kang-jun turned toward the portal in the south and pointed to Luminael, an advanced angel who had been looking on with a devastated expression.

"I want him to be one of the advanced angels."

Dianas accepted that like she had already expected it.

"We will do so."

Luminael sent Kang-jun a bemused expression.

He never imagined that Kang-jun would take him as an advanced angel of Hwanmong.

In fact, Luminael had been in distress.

He had opened the portal for the destruction of the southern area because of Kang-jun's efforts.

How could he wash away the sin of selling out the Celestial World due to fearing a great demonic god?

Thus, he thought he would be punished for today's work once the Celestial World became stable.

His actions were a sin that would be hard to wash away even if he repented in hell for hundreds of years.

He was only left with despair.

It was with a type of consideration that Kang-jun decided to bring to Hwanmong. Kang-jun knew that Luminael would be punished if he stayed in the Celestial World.

'Anyway, he will be stuck in hell if he stays here. It is better to take him.'

It might be a disservice to the Celestial World, but Luminael had helped Kang-jun. He smiled immediately and said,

"Luminael, come to Hwanmong and help Shaoniel. That is all you have to do."

"As you command."

Luminael was sad about leaving the Celestial World but excited about becoming an advanced angel of Hwanmong.

Then Dianas asked Kang-jun mildly,

"Do you have any other requirements?"

"That is enough. Don't interfere with Hwanmong in the future and I won't come to the Celestial World."

"How about we do this? If there is a branch of the Celestial World in Hwanmong and a branch of Hwanmong in the Celestial World, there won't be any misunderstandings because we can communicate with each other."

They had a desire to maintain a friendly relationship between the Celestial World and Hwanmong so that they wouldn't become enemies again.

"That's a good idea."

Kang-jun accepted readily. If there was a need to cooperate with the Celestial World, he could talk to the celestial branch in order to solve it.

Of course, Kang-jun didn't need to bother with such a hassle since he could just fly to this place and talk to the chief gods.

However, it would be troublesome to come here if there were many things that required the cooperation of the Celestial World.

He would let Keirun and the others take care of it. The celestial branch was necessary to make their work easier.

Kang-jun was considering his people even now.

‘I’m not living in this world alone.’

‘I can live comfortably even if I have nothing, but my people are different.’

Kang-jun would be happy as long as his people were having fun.

Sususu. Susususu.

Once the negotiations were finished, Kang-jun released all the angels and celestial gods in the sealed world.

At the same time, the great demonic gods that they had been so scared of, Spiros and Shilenda, disappeared into the sealed world.

Shaoniel smiled and said,

"Peace has returned to the Celestial World. It is all thanks to Lord."

She called Kang-jun, ‘Lord’ and Kang-jun nodded.

"Peace has come to the Celestial World due to Shaoniel. You’ve gone through a lot, so just go into my wings and rest."

"Then I will be going."

Shaoniel staggered once she relaxed. She hadn't recovered completely yet.

So, she headed immediately into Kang-jun's arms and entered his wings.

It was at that moment...

A portal was created in the southern area and a bloody angel exclaimed hurriedly,

"This is serious! The western area is now being attacked by demonic gods."

"What? The demonic gods?"

The chief gods, including Dianas, had startled expressions on their faces. Panting, the angel replied,

"The Goddess of Destruction, Karosio, and her servants."

Dianas replied angrily,

"She must have attacked knowing that there was another war in

the Celestial World.”

This time, it was Notos who cried out,

“We have to focus all our forces on fighting Karosio. We have to go.”

The chief gods were tense.

Kang-jun said with a laugh,

“I will take care of Karosio, so don’t worry. I was going to handle her in the near future, so this is good.”

He immediately headed to the portal.

Chapter 174: A True Resting Place (1)

The expressions of the chief gods changed the moment Kang-jun disappeared.

That's right. This situation wasn't anything to worry about.

What threat would Karosio's demonic gods be before Kang-jun who had Spiros and Shilenda?

However, they didn't know that Kang-jun didn't just have Spiros and Shilenda but even more terrifying beings like Daric, Thanatos and Cardia.

Moreover, they would be knocked out instantly if they found out that Cardia was a top demonic god.

On the other hand, Kang-jun showed up in the sky above the western area.

Due to the fact that all the powerful celestial angels had moved to the south, it was almost defenseless.

The few angels and celestial gods were pushed unilaterally by the demonic gods.

"Celestial World! All of you didn't know that this day would come. Today, the western area will disappear from the Celestial

World.”

“Kukukuk! I wonder what those people’s expressions will be when they see this.”

Karosio looked down with a large grin.

“Catch as many angels as possible. The more prisoners we have, the better it will be.”

“Yes, Karosio.”

As soon as she gave the order, the demonic gods started snatching the angels.

It was at this time that Kang-jun appeared.

“Tsk, this is quite a mess. I need to do some cleaning up.”

There were many demonic gods and demon kings turning the western area into a ruin, so it might take some time to clean up.

Of course, he had people to do such inconvenient things for him.

"Thanatos!"

"Yes, Lord."

A body that appeared to have a colour scheme of only black and white appeared.

She was the best beauty in the dimensional system aside from Cardia, but those who saw her felt an overwhelming sense of fear.

Thanatos was a great demonic god who slaughtered everything in front of her eyes.

Yet this Thanatos was looking at Kang-jun with a bittersweet expression.

She reached out anxiously to Kang-jun as she ignored the attention of others.

"Did you call me?"

"Yes. Go to the people over there and show them the bitterness of defeat."

Kang-jun pointed to Karosio's group that was running all over the western area. Thanatos nodded.

"As you command."

There were targets for slaughter, so life was already filling her eyes.

Of course, in her eyes, there was still longing for Kang-jun.

Kang-jun thought that her eyes were too pathetic, so he should hug her once in awhile.

However, it was something to do in the future.

Right now, it was imperative to clean up Karosio's group.

Thanatos smiled as she received a certain assurance from Kang-jun's eyes.

He felt like the western area had lit up from how beautiful her smile was.

Of course, that smile could only be seen by Kang-jun.

Thanatos returned to her distinctively expressionless face and approached Karosio.

Hwiing!

Karosio felt something unusual was approaching and looked up.

Her eyes widened the moment she discovered Thanatos.

'S-surely, that isn't?'

Although Karosio was called the Goddess of Destruction and was revered as head of the demonic gods, there was a legendary being that she had never dared to face.

Horror filled her eyes, but she couldn't speak.

It was an ancient legend that occurred long enough to be forgotten now.

However, Karosio recognized her at once.

The great demonic god in front of her now was Thanatos.

'G-Great Demonic God of Slaughter, Thanatos...!'

She froze on the spot the moment she realized it.

The great demonic gods such as Spiros, Shilenda, Daric and Thanatos were incomparably strong to Karosio, so her response was natural.

That wasn't all.

The movements of the demonic gods and demon kings running over the western area suddenly stopped.

They discovered the existence of death in the sky and lost all of their will to fight.

They bowed immediately. Regardless of whether they were on the ground, in the air or in water, they all knelt down.

“.....!”

“.....!”

Everywhere became silent.

The few angels and celestial gods, who hadn't become prisoners, were wondering what had happened.

Kang-jun had called Thanatos for this reason.

‘This is the difference in skills.’

It was natural for the demonic gods to be scared when Spiros showed up, let alone Thanatos.

Thanatos had an absurd expression on her face as she faced no resistance.

Anyway, the mission was complete.

She walked over to Kang-jun and said,

"As you can see, I didn't have to use my hands, Lord."

"That's right. Good work."

Karosio was doing nothing other than staring at Thanatos.

Still, the result was that all the demonic gods gave in.

Thanatos brightened visibly at Kang-jun's praise. Kang-jun stroked her head thinking that she was cute.

"Leave only Karosio and bring the others in. Make sure that you educate them mentally."

"Yes, Lord. Don't worry."

Thanatos' expression became brighter as her head was stroked. The demonic gods were stunned to see such an expression.

It was because they hadn't expected Thanatos, the master of slaughtering, to make such a charming expression.

Thanatos was a presence who caused fear.

In particular, Karosio was particularly shocked.

‘This is impossible! Such a ridiculous thing...!’

She knew very well that Kang-jun’s presence was unusual.

It was because she had been tempted to become Kang-jun’s slave when she had tried to seduce him.

Even now, her body was trembling due to the effect that Kang-jun had on her.

However, if she gave into that desire, she would become Kang-jun’s slave.

It was impossible for a great demonic god to be someone else’s slave.

Yet he was Thanatos’ lord?

Karosio was tempted to become his slave.

‘W-what am I thinking right now...?’

Karosio bit her lip and controlled her dangerous urge.

Meanwhile, Thanatos dragged all the other demonic gods and

demon kings into the sealed world.

In the western area, only Kang-jun and Karosio remained.

Karosio moved backwards like she wanted to avoid what was coming.

It was because she still had the thought of becoming Kang-jun's slave.

In that case, escape was the only answer.

Then Kang-jun waved his finger and scolded her,

"Come here. You should die once for me."

"Huh? Why?"

Regardless of her will, Karosio moved toward Kang-jun.

Puhak!

"Ack!"

Kang-jun's sword pierced through Karosio's heart. Karosio gazed at Kang-jun with puzzled eyes as pain flared up in her body.

“Why?”

Kang-jun stared at her coldly.

"You dared to seduce and kill my teacher, Shadowless. You have many other sins, but this one makes me want to kill you."

“Ah, Shadowless...”

Kang-jun stabbed her chest once more.

Puhak!

“Ah.”

Karosio moaned as she died. Within a short period of time, she revived and said to Kang-jun in a giggly voice,

"Ah, it is really hot. More please."

"What?"

"Please kill me just once more."

"As you wish."

Puhak! Seokeok!

Kang-jun's stabbed Karosio's chest and sliced her neck again.

“Ah.”

Karosio scattered with another strange moan.

‘What is this?’

Kang-jun hadn't killed the great demonic gods just once or twice.

The great demonic gods who became his slaves had died at least a dozen times.

Therefore, he had used a very firm hand against Karosio from the beginning.

However, this was the first time someone had seemed this strange while dying.

“Lord! Another death. I'm ready to die.”

She repeated those words once she came back to life. Kang-jun noticed that Karosio's tendencies were very unique.

“Crazy...”

Kang-jun was dumbfounded. He knew that most of the great demonic gods weren't normal, but Karosio was the opposite of Shilenda.

The more he saw, the more M-oriented that she seemed.

Normal people had a range of pain that they could accommodate, but Karosio had no such limitations.

She had the ability to survive even after dying.

Her excitement became obvious the more Kang-jun killed her.

She might be a demonic god who loved falling into hell.

At this moment, Karosio gazed at Kang-jun and said,

“In the end, it turned out like this. Lord! I'll become your slave if you kill me.”

Kang-jun laughed and asked,

"Do you want me to send you to hell since you like pain? No, I think you would be very excited if I gave you to Shilenda or Thanatos.”

Shilenda liked dealing pain and Thanatos liked to kill, so they would be perfect for Karosio.

However, Karosio sighed and shook her head.

“Ha! You're misunderstanding me. They are just scary beings. They haven't captivated my heart. Lord is the only one who has been able to do it.”

This meant that she wanted only Kang-jun to kill her.

Hearing this, he was impressed.

Kang-jun wanted to swing his sword for some reason, but simultaneously, he also didn't want to.

"Okay, then enter the sealed world."

"Yes, Lord. Call me at any time."

Karosio disappeared with a sad expression.

Somehow, Kang-jun felt uneasy. Why were all the demonic gods so strange?

He felt like he would lose his mind if he thought about the great

demonic gods.

‘Anyway, this problem is solved.’

Before the demonic gods entered Kang-jun’s seal, they released all the angels they had captured.

Meanwhile, the chief gods were impressed to see that the situation was over.

“Are you done already?”

They had no choice but to be surprised. In fact, the time it took to summon Thanatos and for the demonic gods to enter the seal was less than a minute.

Rather, it took longer for Kang-jun to play with Karosio.

Chapter 175: A True Resting Place (2)

“Lucan! On behalf of the Celestial World, I want to sincerely thank you for protecting the western area.”

“We have once again confirmed that the guardian of Hwanmong is the enemy of the demonic gods.”

The four chief gods thanked Kang-jun politely.

Kang-jun smiled.

“If the demonic gods bother you again, tell me anytime.”

“Ah, no. Well, we will do so.”

Dianas laughed bitterly.

It was a bit strange for the Celestial World to ask for cooperation in dealing with the demonic gods.

However, Kang-jun was an exception.

Before him, they had no pride.

The western area had almost been turned into a ruin and countless angels would have become slaves to the demonic gods. It

was Kang-jun who stopped this.

As they had said, the enemy of the demonic gods was Kang-jun.

They gazed toward Kang-jun and said,

“Lucan! As you wished, the memories of your household members and all your bases in Hwanmong have been returned to their previous states. Only their memories of hell and the Celestial World have been removed.”

“It doesn’t matter.”

Kang-jun nodded.

It was easier if they didn’t retain their memories of hell and the Celestial World.

Once Kang-jun returned, he would now be able to meet Hayun as before and enjoy life with Shakan and Keljark.

The same was true for his household members in Hwanmong, including his military advisers Keirun and Aniel.

Kang-jun would visit them one by one.

Then Dianas smiled and said,

"In order to ensure that there aren't any inconveniences on Earth, I will send four angels from the Celestial World there again. The Celestial World will cooperate as much as possible, so feel free to tell them if you need anything."

"I will. I look forward to accepting your sincerity."

In fact, ever since Kang-jun became a Hwanmong Ruler, he was no longer constrained by the limit between reality and Hwanmong.

In other words, if he wanted to go to reality now, he could.

He was no longer constrained by space and time.

Therefore, he could fly to the Celestial World at any time to communicate his will.

He didn't need the angels but decided to accept them as a sign of sincerity. Moreover, when he thought about it, the angels were probably required.

It was comfortable to be able to communicate with words without bothering to fly to the Celestial World.

Kang-jun gazed at them and said,

"Now, I will leave the Celestial World. I don't want to interfere with the work of the Celestial World. If you need my help, don't feel burdened to ask."

Instead of the chief gods, Kang-jun was the one saying this.

However, the chief gods couldn't accept his words.

"It is great that you've said so. The Celestial World is ready to cooperate with Hwanmong at any time."

"I will do so."

Kang-jun nodded. He finished conversing with the chief gods and decided to go back to reality.

[Are you sure you want to enter Earth from Hwanmong?]

[Yes/No]

Of course, this was something that was dependent on Kang-jun's will.

For a Hwanmong Ruler who had the power of immortality, life on Earth was nothing more than a game.

However, Kang-jun felt reality was more precious than

entertainment.

Having infinite abilities didn't always mean being happy.

Rather, it was a hollow feeling.

Sometimes he wouldn't be able to withstand the lonely feeling.

Therefore, his people were particularly precious.

He would be lonely without them.

Even the sealed demonic gods were important beings who helped Kang-jun to keep him company.

However, the real Earth was the most thrilling place.

He wasn't sure why, but he couldn't help smiling at the memories of those times of frustration and despair.

So, once the work in the Celestial World was finished, he felt like going back to reality to rest.

Reality, not Hwanmong, was the real resting place for him.

‘Yes! Return to Earth reality.’

[The power of Hwanmong will return you to Earth reality.]

Kang-jun closed his eyes as the message popped up, then he was moved to a different place.

“You woke up.”

Hayun smiled brightly and welcomed Kang-jun.

As always, the dazzling smile reminded Kang-jun that he had returned to reality.

She pointed to a window and said,

“Look. The first snow is falling down.”

She didn't seem to remember that Kang-jun and the Celestial World had a great war or that she had gone to hell.

How long had Kang-jun been apart from her?

He didn't know it had been this long.

“Oh! It is the first snow.”

Was it already winter? No, it wasn't winter just yet. Kang-jun didn't know how much time had passed on Earth in the meantime.

However, what did it matter?

Regardless of how Earth changed and how much time flowed, Kang-jun could live wherever he wanted.

He could also avoid any inconvenience due to the support team that the Celestial World sent.

However, it seemed like it had only been a few months.

"It is the first snow, so did you want to do anything?"

Hayun naturally nodded.

"There is a lot. I want to go on dates, walk down the street, buy delicious food and watch movies."

"Okay. Let's do all of it."

"Really?"

"Of course."

Kang-jun smiled. This was the taste of living.

It was more interesting than reigning as a god.

That might be because he had originally been a human.

Anyway, while he was on Earth, Kang-jun decided to forget that he was a Hwanmong Ruler.

He couldn't forget it completely, but he would try to live as human-like as possible.

He wasn't going to fly or use the transparency magic unless it was inevitable.

He would feel the pleasure of driving the Venta S Class with Hayun.

Kang-jun pulled Hayun into his arms.

"There is something to do before that."

He had really wanted to see her. Hayun couldn't imagine how hard Kang-jun had been trying to revive her.

"Eh? In the morning...?"

Hayun protested only half-heartedly.

After a while, Kang-jun came out to the living room and saw four cats.

"Meow!"

"Meow!"

There was a cat native to South Korea, a British Shorthair, a Scottish Fold and a Russian Blue.

The cats were from different countries.

They were very cute and pretty.

"Where did they come from, Colt?"

Colt, who was preparing ingredients in the kitchen, scratched his head and replied,

"I don't know. They've just been sitting there, so I let it go since looking at them makes me feel better."

Like Colt said, a very mysterious aura was coming from the cats.

Kang-jun instantly recognized it as celestial energy.

The celestial energy was coming from the cats.

(What are you guys? Angels?)

The cats flinched before jumping up and turning into angels with wings.

They were beautiful men and women.

Of course, Colt couldn't see them because it was only revealed to Kang-jun.

The four angels turned into people who looked good enough to be celebrities.

The angels scratched their heads and said,

(The chief gods commanded us. We are to support Lucan in everything but should stay inconspicuous to others.)

So, they chose the form of a cat.

Kang-jun also thought it would be nice if there were cats in the house.

(It is a good idea, but there is no need to feel so conscious around

me. You have come to Earth, so it isn't so bad to enjoy living as a human.)

(It can't be helped since it was a command from the chief gods not to appear as humans.)

(Why did they give that order?)

Then the female angel replied,

(Our appearances stand out, so that can confuse humans.)

(That is probably the case.)

Did the chief gods intend to avoid having unhappy humans falling in love with the angels?

Kang-jun nodded.

(Okay. I will respect your will as long as you're comfortable.)

(Thank you.)

The angels smiled like they were glad and returned to being cats.

At that time, Hayun came out into the room and saw the cats.

"What are these cats?"

"They will be with us in the future."

"Really? Hohoho! I will feed them right now."

Hayun liked the cats a lot.

They seemed embarrassed as she approached and stroked them one by one.

No matter what they looked like, they were still angels.

However, they had to be prepared for such things after turning into cats.

They had no choice since they looked like normal, cute cats.

Those limpid eyes...

They had gazes that gathered attention to their cuteness.

Hayun's eyes glowed intensely as she started to hold the cats in her arms.

Tickle, tickle. Bubibubi. Suuk, suuk.

As she stroked their fur and rubbed their chins, the cats showed how good they felt at the expressions of affection.

“What do I do~! So cute!”

Kang-jun was happy after seeing Hayun so excited.

‘Okay, the angels are doing well.’

If Kang-jun said that, they would receive a great prize when they returned to the Celestial World.

After eating breakfast, Kang-jun watched a movie with Hayun before stopping by the pork belly store Shakan operated.

Shakan had the door of the shop open and was cleaning.

“Oh! Welcome, Lucan. How did you know that meat was coming today?”

"Call me Kang-jun here, instead of Lucan."

"Ah, that's right. Kang-jun?"

The red-haired Shakan laughed.

He also didn't know about what happened in the Celestial World.

Kang-jun kept the war with the Celestial World a secret from Shakan.

Once again, ignorance was bliss.

Moreover, if Shakan knew that the Celestial World didn't dare go against Kang-jun, he would no longer be able to regard Kang-jun as a friend.

Shakan knew that Kang-jun was more powerful than a transcendent but not much beyond that.

So, he treated Kang-jun as a comfortable friend.

It was the same for Kang-jun as well; it was good to have friends.

In the future, he should get more ordinary human friends on Earth.

It would enrich his life as a Hwanmong Ruler.

Then Shakan laughed while holding a bottle of soju in his hands.

"Hahaha! It is the first snow, so how about we drink?"

Kang-jun was dumbfounded, so he asked Shakan,

“Don’t you get tired of eating meat and drinking all day?”

"No, I can eat meat and drink for my three meals a day."

Shakan was originally a dragon. So, of course, he liked meat.

"Have you picked a human name?"

Shakan wasn't a human name.

He had decided to live on Earth, so he wanted a human name.

"I have. I am now Sang-hoon. Jeon Sang-hoon! I decided to just roll the dice."

“Sang-hoon? That isn’t a bad name.”

"And Keljark's name is Ji-eun. Kim Ji-eun."

“Oh! Really? That name is good as well.”

Keljark was a top demon king. She named herself Kim Ji-eun because she also wanted to live like a normal human on Earth.

Thanks to Kang-jun, both of them had become Korean.

By the way, how would he handle the immigration forms of a top dragon and a top demon king?

Kang-jun didn't worry about it.

Han Yeon-soo and the Black Dragon Law Firm would take care of it.

Sizzle.

In the meantime, the pork belly started sizzling.

"Come on, have a drink."

"Okay."

Shakan-no, Sang-hoon started pouring out the alcohol.

Chapter 176: Rewards And Punishment (1)

Sang-hoon told his employees to go home as he was going to drink with Kang-jun today.

It was a normal occurrence for the employees working there.

Moreover, they still received their salary. Where was there such a good job in this world?

Rattle!

Someone came in the door. They were guests, but Sang-hoon waved his hand.

“Business isn’t open today. Come next time!”

“Ah, again?”

“Boss-nim! Please!”

"Just one meal please."

Sang-hoon frowned. They were college students who came often.

"You guys again? You’re loud, so go somewhere else."

"How about we take care of cooking it ourselves?"

"Hoho! Great Boss-nim~!"

"Please, please. We'll eat quietly."

Sang-hoon kept frowning, but he brought over 10 servings of pork belly.

"Sheesh, such a bother. At least you know how to have delicious meat. Anyway, this should be enough. Eat it quietly."

"Wah~! Boss-nim is the best!"

"Wuhahaha! Thank you, Boss-nim."

The policy of this shop was that the owner, not the guests, was king.

It was open for business only when the owner wanted it to be.

Of course, he wasn't unkind.

Even the customers needed to be polite to the boss.

Once again, the owner of the meat house was king, so any guests he didn't like would be removed immediately.

However, the customers kept coming back because the meat was really good.

Although it wasn't certain, there were rumours that those who ate the meat here would become healthier.

It was because Sang-hoon sprinkled some of the finest restorative ingredients on top of the meat.

Those who ate the meat often might miraculously have their cancer cured, but he didn't do it intentionally.

It was just a little consideration for the guests who came to this meat house.

Kang-jun asked suddenly,

"Do you like it here?"

"Of course. It is a million times better than keeping the destruction beings from destroying Pavalia Station."

Sang-hoon had decided to live on Earth until it was destroyed.

It wouldn't be destroyed easily because he was a strong being who loved Earth. There was also Kang-jun in the background.

“Will you keep this pork belly house open?”

“I’ll probably do something else after a decade or so. I’ll start with a chicken house before moving to a duck shop.”

“You sure eat well.”

“Isn’t eating the best? Huhu, there are so many things to eat such as ham hocks and soondae.”

The dream of Sang-hoon, the dragon, was to open restaurants of all different kinds of meat.

As Kang-jun was eating meat with Sang-hoon, a familiar person came by.

“What? If you were going to do this, you should have called me. Why are the two of you eating alone?”

It was Keljark, the top demon king who had become synonymous with fear in Pavalia Station.

Of course, she was now Kim Ji-eun of South Korea.

Her appearance was a typical, homely style as most of her charm as a demon was hidden.

She did this because she didn't want to attract attention from human males. She was tired of the troublesome people who clung to her every day.

Sang-hoon laughed.

"Kang-jun just appeared suddenly. I didn't get a chance to call."

Kang-jun laughed.

"Welcome, Keljark— no, Kim Ji-eun."

"Hehe, I really feel like I am Korean after hearing Kang-jun call me that. Shall we have a drink?"

Ji-eun seemed to be in a good mood as she sat in front of the fire and drank soju.

How many drinks did they have?

Suddenly, the door of the store opened and somebody came in.

It was a woman in a suit with the slim body of a model.

She was also someone familiar to Kang-jun.

It was Jang Seo-yeon — Sovereign Avia who was part of Kang-jun's sovereign alliance.

After Kang-jun became the absolute sovereign of Earth Hwanmong, it had been meaningless to be in an alliance.

“What is going on?”

"I tried to contact the Delta building and was told I would find you here."

Jang Seo-yeon said respectfully.

Of course, she didn't know that Kang-jun's abilities had gone beyond transcendent. However, Kang-jun was the absolute sovereign of Hwanmong, so he was an extremely honourable figure to her.

“If you have something to say, you can call me anytime.”

Then Jang Seo-yeon's eyes shone.

"It is important that I talk to you personally. This is based on the contents from a meeting with the sovereigns."

"Then tell me."

Sang-hoon opened a transparent membrane to block sound waves so that the other guests couldn't hear.

"Recently, the dictators and corrupt politicians retired suddenly. So, the sovereigns decided that we would join forces to make Earth a good place to live. We want to make problems such as war and hunger disappear.

"That is a pretty good idea."

"We can do it thanks to Lucan being the absolute sovereign."

It was true. Due to the fact that Kang-jun was absolutely strong, the sovereigns were willing to put down their own greed.

In fact, they didn't know that the retirement of the corrupt politicians on Earth had been caused by Kim Ji-eun.

Although the sovereigns had already taken control of most of the local real estate, they still wanted to make Earth a better place to live.

Jang Seo-yeon continued,

"I also received information that external beings are aiming for the planet.

In fact, at the time when all of Kang-jun's household members

were dragged to the Celestial World, the minions of the demonic gods had been aiming for Earth for a while.”

A massive UFO army had appeared before Earth.

It had only been for a moment before it vanished, but those who had known about it had been scared and panicked.

However, most people didn't know. After that, Kiradak of the Vellas Planet had destroyed them immediately.

Jang Seo-yeon was spooked because she didn't know this.

"In conclusion, to stabilize the planet and prepare for extraterrestrial raids, we need a unified government to control the entire planet.”

"So, what do you want from me?"

"We want you to take charge of the secret unified government. Of course, the secret government will control and defend Earth, so the ordinary people won't know about it.”

Kang-jun laughed. The head of a secret government! It meant being the guardian of Earth.

He was already doing that.

However, this was a very serious problem for the sovereigns like Jang Seo-yeon.

Moreover, it was natural to think of Kang-jun for the role.

All the sovereigns would accept and follow him.

If someone other than Kang-jun was in that position, then different opinions would surely appear.

Kang-jun nodded. It would avoid any trouble.

Additionally, it wasn't particularly bothersome. There was no need to do it himself and he could lead it to competent people.

"I will do so."

Jang Seo-yeon's complexion brightened when Kang-jun accepted the position.

"Really? I was worried that you would reject."

"I will let my secretary and agent handle things."

"Agent?"

"Lawyer Han Yeon-soo."

Han Yeon-soo was an awakened dragon.

Jang Seo-yeon knew her as well.

Han Yeon-soo knew of her as just a lawyer belonging to the Black Dragon Law Firm.

There was no sovereign who didn't know about the Black Dragon Law Firm that was in charge of paying rewards and collecting fines.

However, they had never imagined the boss of the law firm was Han Yeon-soo. Additionally, that she was a member of Kang-jun's household and that she had already taken control of Earth.

If he left it to Han Yeon-soo, she would be able to solve war and hunger.

She hadn't done so already because she had tried not to interfere with Earth.

Kang-jun smiled towards Sang-hoon and Ji-eun and said,

"You two should help often as well. I don't have a lot of time."

"Of course. Don't worry about such things."

"I already planned to do so."

If both transcendents helped Han Yeon-soo, then Earth would soon change into a really good place to live.

However, Jang Seo-yeon was nervous since she didn't know Sang-hoon and Ji-eun.

Kang-jun smiled at her.

"Then come sit down. Let's eat meat."

"Is that okay?"

"It is fine."

"Hoho! The smell of meat is so fragrant that I was waiting for you to say it."

Jang Seo-yeon sat down gratefully. After a while, Han Yeon-soo, Hayun and Colt appeared after Kang-jun called them. The number of people at the meat party increased.

The 2nd round was at Ji-eun's chicken house, then the 3rd round was at Sang-hoon's odeng bar!

Kang-jun ate, drank and played like a normal human.

They partied until late into the night.

Once dawn arrived, he went to sleep in order to Hwanmong.

[Do you want to move to the Delta building base in Earth Hwanmong?]

[Yes/No]

In fact, he didn't need to go sleep to enter Hwanmong.

It didn't matter, but Kang-jun continued to use the method of sleeping to go to Hwanmong.

This was due to Hayun.

She protected him when she was sleeping!

This was because Hayun's happiness was more important than anything else. Kang-jun didn't want to take away her happiness.

‘Yes! Move.’

He closed his eyes and arrived at the base of the Delta building.

Hwaaack!

Kang-jun showed up at the headquarters where Keirun and Aniel were waiting.

“It must have been hard on you, Lord.”

"You won the war against the Celestial World.”

Their voices were filled with turmoil.

The other members didn't know that Kang-jun had won a war against the Celestial World.

They were the military advisers of Hwanmong, so the chief gods were flexible enough to not erase their memories.

Even their memories of hell were vivid.

Perhaps that was why? Kang-jun's heart filled with tenderness.

"You suffered more than I did.”

“No, I am okay due to my history with hell.”

Keirun grinned. He had an amazing mentality that could still laugh at the thought of hell.

This was Keirun.

Aniel had also been stranded in hell for a long time.

“Hoho! It was better than sovereign hell.”

The hell that the defeated sovereigns went to...

Over time, there had been a chance to start again as a shadow sovereign. This meant that the punishment of that place was more frightening than the Celestial World's hell.

"Hell — you don't have to go there again."

After Kang-jun became a Hwanmong Ruler, he could become involved in everything regarding Hwanmong.

It was possible to make a deal with the shadows, but he didn't need to.

“Summon the shadows.”

“Yes, Lord.”

Kang-jun commanded Keirun to call the shadow residing at the base.

The shadow arrived immediately and said,

"You called, Dimensional Sovereign?"

"I'll speak bluntly. I am going to release all the sovereigns in hell."

The sin of being defeated!

Of course, being defeated in battle wasn't worthy of praise.

However, it wasn't a sin either. They just lacked competence. He didn't understand why they had to go to hell for it.

He didn't know who created the rules in the beginning, but Kang-jun wasn't going to accept those rules anymore.

Chapter 177: Rewards And Punishment (2)

On the other hand, the shadow was shocked to hear that all the sovereigns would be released from hell. However, he responded immediately,

"If it is your will, then it isn't too difficult. But what are you going to do with them?"

Keirun and Aniel also seemed to be curious.

Kang-jun was doing something they had never imagined, so there were thrilled expressions on their faces.

It was natural.

Kang-jun was getting rid of the hell that had been so painful for them, so it wasn't possible to not be excited.

Kang-jun opened his mouth.

"There are numerous sub-worlds in the stations adjacent to Pavalia Station. I will dispatch the sovereigns to be the guardians there."

"Oh! That is a great idea, Lord."

Keirun exclaimed and Kang-jun smiled.

"There will be no competition between the sovereigns anymore. It will be their duty to protect each world as the guardian. I will send them to hell only if they neglect that duty."

Kang-jun didn't mean to completely get rid of hell.

If there were no punishments, then those who neglected their missions would surely appear.

He had seen the hell in the Celestial World and decided to use it as a place for penance instead of simply punishment.

"Keirun and Aniel."

"Yes, Lord."

"The headquarters here will be the center of all the worlds. Therefore, your mission to support the sovereigns will become even more serious. I would like you to help any sovereigns who ask for support from headquarters."

"Yes, Lord!"

Keirun and Aniel's eyes shone intensely.

It was because they liked what was happening.

The sovereigns would no longer fight each other and would instead be assigned to their respective worlds as a guardian.

Headquarters would be the base that supported them.

Thus, Keirun's and Aniel's hearts were beating wildly.

"Lord! I really didn't think this day would come. In the future, Lord's worlds will expand endlessly.

"It is a pleasure to imagine the sovereigns reaching out across the infinite dimensional sea to become guardians."

Kang-jun laughed at them.

In fact, his worlds didn't need to be expanded this way.

It was because his world could already be called the dimensional sea.

In other words, he could do everything alone without the need for household members or sovereigns.

However, he knew how lonely that would be.

Keirun and Aniel didn't know that Kang-jun's power had reached

a point where he could do everything alone.

They would be disappointed at the thought of not being any use to Kang-jun.

Moreover, they wouldn't be able to do their task as enthusiastically.

Therefore, Kang-jun didn't reveal all his abilities. There was no reason to.

The reason why Kang-jun didn't solve the problems of each sub-world was so he could entrust them to his household members and the sovereigns.

Then the shadow said,

"Then I will stop all punishment for the sovereigns in hell. I will leave their disposal to Dimensional Sovereign Lucan."

"Do so."

Thanks to Kang-jun, all the sovereigns being punished in hell were freed from their suffering.

They would be dispatched one by one to the small worlds designated by Kang-jun.

Of course, he didn't just send them there.

Their levels were reset, so they would be killed by the inferior monsters if they were just sent to be guardians.

It was necessary for them to gain experience and raise their level to be capable of guardianship.

Kang-jun decided to make a training course carefully.

Among the small worlds, there were places where monsters were constantly generated even if they were killed.

It was important to classify the level of these monsters and divide them into the beginner zone, intermediate zone and high level zone.

Also, he would give them more motivation by creating missions, instead of just having them hit the monsters.

Kang-jun left this work to Goddess Shaoniel and the angels.

At the same time, the task of making various dungeons was left to the demonic gods.

The demonic gods were ranked into beginner, intermediate, advanced, supreme, special and hell!

Thus, dungeons with six levels were made.

The demonic gods were trapped in the sealed world, so making dungeons was very interesting work for them.

After creating a map of the dungeons, they placed monsters and boss monsters in each one as well as abundant treasures.

Treasures were useless to the demonic gods anyway.

Of course, the more items were placed, the more difficult the dungeon was.

However, most of the dungeons were hell grade, so Kang-jun had to give an order to focus on making lower grade dungeons.

The Celestial World was also interested in this work. They cooperated actively so that the rewards for some missions would be items with divine power.

As soon as these things went well, Kang-jun left the rest to Goddess Shaoniel.

If it was Shaoniel, she would show a performance that would be enough to satisfy Kang-jun.

Now, it was time for Kang-jun to visit his household members and give them some encouragement.

"Shall I see what Rodiam is doing?"

The advanced gnome, Rodiam, was a member of Kang-jun's household and the one he met after Keirun.

For a while, he had worked as the task manager for the workshop at headquarters, but the workshop was no longer necessary once more resources kept coming in.

So, he sent Rodiam to be the guardian of a world where gnomes lived.

Kang-jun appeared when Rodiam was resting after a battle with mouse-shaped creatures called bloody latta.

"Oh! Lord!"

Rodiam instantly greeted Kang-jun. He rushed over and fell down to the ground.

"Lord has come, ong."

His tone was awkward but extremely polite. 'Ong' was something that he only used for Kang-jun.

"Yes. Is there anything making you uncomfortable?"

"There is nothing uncomfortable, ong. It is very interesting here, ong."

"I'm glad."

"Take this, ong."

"What is it?"

Rodiam presented a staff, that he had just received, as a gift to Kang-jun.

[Latta Staff (Rare)]

-Increases magic casting speed by 5%.

Kang-jun didn't need it, but he accepted the gift due to Rodiam's sincerity.

"Thank you. I have a gift for you as well."

Kang-jun took out a set of legendary weapon and equipment, as well as 10 sets of hero ranked equipment.

"Take them."

"Oh! Can I really accept something like this, ong?"

Rodiam made a startled expression. Kang-jun smiled and nodded.

"Your life as a guardian will become harder, so this is to help you do better in the future. Wear the equipment."

The equipment was designed to fit the body, no matter who wore it.

"Understood, ong. Thank you, ong. Hehe!"

Rodiam was now equipped with sparkling legendary armour.

"Then I'll see you again."

Kang-jun had a lot of myth and celestial grade items as gifts from the Celestial World as well as the demonic grade equipment taken away from the demonic gods, but he gave a gift that matched Rodiam's level.

If Kang-jun gave equipment that was too good for Rodiam, Rodiam would just neglect his training.

Next, he went to visit the ogre, Germuz, who was the defender of

Lazard Continent.

“Kikikiki!”

“Kikikiki!”

It was a place infested with giant mantises, so Germuz led a ratian unit from headquarters to fight against them.

“Kuwaaaaaah!”

The giant mantises were afraid of Germuz’s roar. After Germuz struck down the mantises’ vanguard, the ratians ran forward and struck.

Kwang! Kwajik! Crunch!

Seokeok! Seokeok!

The fierce battle ended with a one-sided victory won by Germuz and the ratian troops.

“Kuweeeh!”

Germuz roared with victory and those watching from afar cheered.

"Waahhh!"

“Victory!”

"Germuz is the best!"

They were a species with the head of a rabbit but the body of a human.

Their height was approximately one metre.

They were very cute and Germuz' mission was to defend them from the mantises.

“Hahaha! I'll help you beat the mantises, so don't worry.”

He was protecting someone!

Germuz was very proud that he could protect the Igot species.

Then Germuz' eyes widened as Kang-jun revealed his appearance.

"It is great to see Lord.”

Kuuong!

He fell down to the ground and bumped his head against it. Of course, his head was completely fine.

Kang-jun clicked his tongue.

“I told you to just bow to your waist, but you did it again.”

“Keke, it is just so nice to see Lord.”

"It is good to see that you are working hard.”

Kang-jun was very pleased to see Germuz defending the Igots so well.

Thus, he was also awarded with a set of legendary equipment and 10 sets of heroic equipment.

“Take these. They will be helpful.”

"Kuwwwooh! Thank you.”

Germuz beamed as he received the legendary equipment.

Kang-jun also visited the continent he had given to Kajel.

However, Kajel was neglecting his duty as he spent his time with beautiful slimes despite there being enemies around.

"What are you doing right now?"

"Ah, ah! L-lord!"

Kajel freaked out. He scratched his head and laughed awkwardly.

"You didn't see it, but I tried to resolve the problem. I worked hard and this is the first time that I'm neglecting my duty."

"Hrmm, really?"

Kang-jun immediately read Kajel's memories.

Kajel's words were false. It wasn't just once or twice and Kajel was also harassing the elves of the forests whom he was supposed to protect.

Of course, this was followed by Kang-jun's complaint.

"You dare lie to me. You are not qualified to act as a guardian. Another guardian will be sent here and you will be moved to hell."

"Sob! Lord!"

Thus, Kajel became the first prisoner of the new hell and was punished for neglecting his duty as a guardian.

After Kajel's punishment, Kang-jun headed to Rujen Continent where Heksia was the protector.

It was smaller than Earth, but it was a world where humans lived.

Magical engineering had been developed and various flying ships were seen in the sky.

There were mana-powered vehicles on the ground and beautiful lights twinkling in the towns and cities.

'It's a pretty nice place.'

The natural scenery was excellent enough for him to want to take a break here if he was bored.

However, Heksia wasn't at the base but underneath the guardian's castle when Kang-jun appeared.

'Why is she down there?'

Kang-jun thought it was strange and moved to the place where Heksia was.

‘A dungeon.’

Mysterious dungeons sometimes existed in the small worlds of Hwanmong.

Heksia had been exploring the dungeon.

However, when Kang-jun found her, she was in a crisis. While fighting against a huge golem, she had gotten badly injured.

“Heksia!”

The bloody Heksia was surprised to suddenly hear a familiar voice. Her expression was pleased as she saw Kang-jun.

“L-lord!”

“What are you doing here?”

"As you can see, I am fighting this enemy.”

The golem was frozen as though time had stopped. In actuality, Kang-jun had petrified it.

Kang-jun clicked his tongue and restored Heksia to her normal state.

"Is that the grade of a demon king? You should have asked headquarters for help."

"I tried but it attacked, so it couldn't be helped."

Heksia recovered instantly from her dying state.

Although, in fact, even if she died, she would resurrect. This was due to an ability that had been given to Kang-jun after he became a supreme sovereign.

However, Kang-jun suddenly raised his head as he looked inside the cave.

'This aura is?'

At first, he had tried to ignore it, but he could feel a strange energy coming from the cave guarded by the golem.

"Heksia! Wait here for me."

Kang-jun immediately entered the cave.

Chapter 178: Growing Stronger (1)

‘There is also a barrier.’

It was a barrier with multiple layers.

If he was just a chaos being, it would be impossible to pass through it.

In the end, really surprising things existed in the dimensional system.

‘That is?’

Surprisingly, there was a mysterious barrier that only a Hwanmong Ruler could pass through.

What was behind this barrier?

Shuuuuok!

Kang-jun finally pierced through the barrier and a tunnel with an unknown end appeared.

‘What is that tunnel?’

What was at the end of it?

There was no need to worry because he would see it eventually.

As a Hwangmong Ruler, what did he have to be afraid of?

Shuuuuu-

Kang-jun flew through the tunnel. He seemed to be moving slowly, but he was actually doing a series of space warps.

'Even a chaos being would deteriorate in a tunnel like this.'

There were dimensional traps scattered all over the tunnel that only a Hwanmong Ruler or top demonic god could withstand.

The moment they were caught in the trap, they would be warped to an unknown space similar to the Abyss.

Of course, it was a one way trip, but a Hwanmong Ruler wouldn't get caught up in the trap.

However, it was impossible for those who only understood the nature of chaos or destruction.

They would be caught in a dimensional trap and moved to an unknown place.

It would be impossible for them to return to the tunnel.

It might be possible to come back by travelling through many distant dimensions, but at that point, they would be trapped again and moved somewhere else.

So, Kang-jun had become more curious about where the tunnel would lead to.

It meant that no one would be able to reach the end of this tunnel unless they were a Hwanmong Ruler.

Shuuuuu-

He didn't know how long he had been moving for.

Kang-jun was nervous because he could feel a strong presence approaching from up ahead.

'There is someone else in a place like this.'

Who was it? Moreover, the unknown presence seemed to give off an enormous hostility.

"Kukukuku!"

After a while, the unknown presence was revealed— his whole

body was obscured by a black hood and robe.

He looked similar to the shadows and the amount power pouring from him was similar to that of the great demonic gods.

"Who are you?"

Kang-jun asked the shadow, but the shadow simply attacked Kang-jun instead of answering.

Hwaaack!

The ultimate light of destruction! It was like the energy that filled the Abyss.

However, this energy was scattered due to the light from Kang-jun's hands and the shadow in front of him vanished without a trace.

'He was roughly Thanatos' level.'

Presences that even the chief gods and great demonic god would find hard to deal with...

If they came to this tunnel, they would have been killed by the shadow Kang-jun had just met.

Of course, for Kang-jun, he could take care of the opponent with a quick gesture of his hand.

“Kikikiki!”

"Kukukuku!"

After the first shadow, two were killed, then four more appeared.

The shadows grew exponentially.

However, they scattered with one gesture from Kang-jun as soon as they appeared.

After hundreds of shadows were killed by Kang-jun, they stopped appearing.

He no longer saw any shadows.

‘This place?’

After fighting the shadows, everything turned into a vast space. The end of the tunnel was behind Kang-jun.

‘What’s this vast space?’

Kang-jun soon realized he had reached an unknown place

through the tunnel.

The shadows had desperately tried to block Kang-jun from coming here.

However, it was also a test of Kang-jun's qualifications to enter this place.

If he had just reached the threshold of a Hwanmong Ruler, he would have been hit by the shadows.

‘This is a mysterious place in Hwanmong that sustains itself.’

It was an infinite space that couldn't be detected by the power of a Hwanmong Ruler.

At that time, Kang-jun felt another presence rushing toward him.

It was different from the shadows he had confronted before.

Surprisingly, it was a person that had the power of a Hwanmong Ruler!

'Who is that?'

Kang-jun was filled with tension. There was no doubt it was another Hwanmong Ruler.

However, why was he hostile?

Regardless of the reason...

If the opponent was hostile, then Kang-jun would have no choice but to fight.

Chuooot!

A transparent and shining sword appeared in Kang-jun's hand.

It was the Hwanmong Sword created through his will.

Kang-jun stared at what was before him with an intense light in his eyes.

It was the first time since becoming a Hwanmong Ruler that had he met an opponent he couldn't be sure about defeating.

In the case of Cardia, she had fought with all of her might, but she hadn't been a match for him.

Kang-jun had the advantage in that battle.

However, his current opponent's power was relatively even.

Flash! Kwaang! Kwarurung!

It was another shadow. Surprisingly, there was also a Hwanmong Sword in the shadow's hands as he attacked Kang-jun.

Kwang! Kwakwang! Kwaaaaang!

This was a clash between two Hwanmong Swords!

The dimensional space started to split and crumble.

Fortunately, there were no small worlds here.

If there were, the collision between Kang-jun and the shadow would have blown away various small worlds.

'Shit! Where did this guy come from? Why is he so strong?'

No matter what attack Kang-jun used, the shadow blocked all of them.

Of course, Kang-jun also defended against the shadow's attacks, but it was unlikely to last forever.

However, he still couldn't give up.

If Kang-jun tried to escape, a person with this much hostility

would chase him to the ends of the dimensional system.

Therefore, it would be better to end it here.

Otherwise, the dimensional sea and small worlds would become devastated.

Kwaang! Kwarururung! Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

He didn't know how much time had passed.

Kang-jun, who had been fighting with the shadow for a long time, suddenly discovered that his opponent was no longer a shadow and that it had a human face.

Shockingly, the face looking back at him was Kang-jun's face.

"Who are you?"

The shadow grinned and replied to Kang-jun's question,

"I am you."

"Me?"

"Yes, I am you — another you, a Hwanmong Ruler who was born from your feelings of loneliness and emptiness. I am your true self

and at the same time, I will kill you. That is also your will.”

His eyes were full of darkness and loneliness.

It felt like Kang-jun was looking into a mirror.

"You want to kill me? That is why you were born?"

"Huhu, that's right. You tried to hide it from yourself but deep inside your subconscious, there is a desire to kill yourself due to loneliness and emptiness. Admit it honestly. Do you want to do this any longer?"

“.....”

Did he want to? Kang-jun suddenly felt his mind go blank.

As a Hwangmong Ruler, there was nothing he couldn't have.

An infinite life stretched out before him, but there was nothing he wanted to do. The fact that he could do it made him not want to do it.

No, he didn't want to do anything because he could do it all. He didn't feel any strong desires for anything.

As Kang-jun's expression hardened, the shadow's eyes lit up.

“Are you just realizing it now? You can’t die on your own, so I am an existence created for the purpose of killing you. The space at the end of the tunnel is the grave of the gods. It is a space where gods can’t resurrect.”

"Resurrection is impossible?"

“That’s right. You’re not an exception. Everything will disappear in this place. It is something that you haven’t experienced. It’s a true death and it also means complete destruction.”

“A true death.”

“It is a complete relief once you don’t exist anymore. So, don’t reject this and accept your death.”

The shadow came forward and aimed for Kang-jun’s neck.

If Kang-jun was pierced by the sword, his life as a Hwanmong Ruler would end here and he wouldn’t be resurrected.

“.....”

Of course, he should avoid it. However, strangely, his body didn’t move to reject it.

Rather, it was like he was hoping to die.

At the same time, a deep loneliness and emptiness pierced his mind.

In simple terms, he had become a player in a game who couldn't acquire experience anymore. It was like he had seen the ending and was no longer interested in the game.

Nothing was fun anymore; it was just boring.

It was now time to delete the game...

The game about Hwanmong.

He just had to wait for the sword to stab him and it would be game over. At the same time, the hard life of a Hwanmong Ruler and the loneliness would all disappear.

Kakakaang!

However, Kang-jun blocked the shadow's sword. The shadow frowned and asked,

"Are you still willing to live? What makes you want to live?"

Kang-jun's eyes shone intensely.

"There are still many games I haven't played."

"Games?"

"If I go to a PC room, there are many newly released games. There are also many games I want to try again."

"PC room?"

The shadow's face distorted at Kang-jun's words.

He meant a real game and not a representation of life?

"You want to live so that you can go to a PC room and play games? Because of that?"

"Why isn't that good enough? Should there be a more compelling reason? Additionally, I haven't gone to the Maldives with Hayun. There are also many foods that I haven't eaten."

Kang-jun's gaze became even more intense.

"I also need to explore all the small worlds that belong to Hwanmong. Moreover, I have my household members, so there is no sense of loneliness or emptiness. Rather, it awakens my sense of curiosity, adventure and joy."

"S-shut up! It is foolish for a Hwanmong Ruler to still have trivial human needs!"

The shadow rushed forward like it was ridiculous.

Kang-jun gave him a cold smile.

"Human desires aren't trivial. I feel alive because of them!"

A true god might feel empty and want to destroy themselves.

However, Kang-jun's human desires were infinite.

Therefore, his desire to survive was also infinite.

So, why die now?

The shadow realized Kang-jun's heart and gritted his teeth.

"Stop that ridiculous nonsense and die!"

The attack power of the shadow suddenly decreased.

'Why is it so weak?'

Of course, there was no need to answer the question now.

Kang-jun immediately slashed at the body of the shadow.

Flash!

A burst of light emerged from Kang-jun's Hwanmong Sword and the body of the shadow disappeared without a trace.

Then at that moment, Kang-jun realized something.

The shadow wasn't weaker, but Kang-jun had become stronger.

Chapter 179: Growing Stronger (2) [The End]

Lucan

[War] Hwanmong

Health: 1000000/1000000

Hwanmong Energy: 1000000/1000000

Good Luck: 31

Charisma: 115

His status window showed that his health and Hwanmong energy had doubled.

He had taken his first step after becoming a Hwanmong Ruler.

Kang-jun had defeated the shadow that was formed from the demons of his heart. Not only did his sword mastery increase, but his mentality increased as well!

Kang-jun now had more strength as a Hwanmong Ruler.

It was due to defeating his heart demon.

His ability as a Hwanmong Ruler had been irrelevant.

Kang-jun had been able to defeat the shadow due to continually living a human life as well even after becoming a Hwanmong Ruler.

He felt the little joys and pleasures of being a human; it was fun.

He felt more happiness drinking beer and eating beef together with Hayun, Sang-hoon and Ji-eun than he did finding hundreds of small worlds.

The scale of the dimensional system was huge, but the small pleasures of life were much larger.

Therefore, even if he had no more abilities as a Hwanmong Ruler.

If he could feel the joys of living with his family and friends, he wouldn't feel envious.

...At least, in terms of happiness.

After overcoming his heart demon, Kang-jun looked around the mysterious space called the grave of the gods.

He realized that it wasn't the grave of the gods but a gateway to another world.

He could see a myriad of tunnels.

What worlds would appear when he entered those tunnels?

There seemed to be an infinite number of tunnels, so he could look forever.

‘There may be many things that could challenge a Hwanmong Ruler.’

As a Hwanmong Ruler, he felt his heart pounding with thrill as he stood before these infinite worlds.

How many exciting things existed?

Additionally, how much stronger could he become?

Exploring these unknown worlds would further expand Kang-jun’s territory.

As a Hwanmong Ruler, there were always endless challenges, so Kang-jun’s heart beat wildly.

‘At least I won’t be bored in the future.’

Kang-jun returned back through the tunnel, toward Rujel Continent where Heksia was waiting.

“Lord! What was inside?”

"Just a few shadows."

Kang-jun had spent quite a long time in there, but on the outside, the amount of time that had passed was only enough time to drink a cup of tea.

Kang-jun smiled at Heksia.

"Anyway, you worked hard, so I'll have to reward you."

Heksia had fought the golems and removed the threat from Rujel Continent, fulfilling her mission as a guardian.

Therefore, he gave her a set of myth ranked armour and weapons, three legend ranked sets and 10 heroic sets.

"Wah! Myth ranked items!"

Additionally, there were three legend ranked sets! Heksia was very pleased.

"Lord, thank you very much."

"There is no need to thank me. It is a prize for your hard work."

Then Heksia glanced at Kang-jun with strange eyes.

"Can you give me another reward?"

"Another reward?"

"Yes, you should know."

Kang-jun suddenly remembered when he first saw her.

The charismatic 439th Commander of the Earth Hwanmong Defense Army!

The demon's distinctively sexy appearance had made Kang-jun's heart pound.

Anyway, how could Kang-jun not know Heksia's will? Kang-jun happily gave her the reward and left.

He continued his visits to Aquana, Klater, Melinad and Grania in order to encourage them.

In addition to that, he made sure that Driana and the now independent Sud as well as Rotas and the other demon kings were doing their tasks well.

He didn't forget to visit the sealed world to encourage Cardia and Thanatos.

Cardia was interested in making dungeons, causing her to create one that was much more difficult than the hell grade dungeons.

It was a place that couldn't be challenged unless someone was at least at the level of a transcendent!

Kang-jun hoped that one day, some sovereigns would break through to transcendence and visit here.

After leaving the sealed world, Kang-jun sought out Shaoniel who was leading the sovereign project.

"You've gone through a lot of trouble, Shaoniel."

"It is hard work. Thank you for letting me do something this big."

Shaoniel was proud about being given the authority to manage the sovereigns who had been released from hell.

It wasn't just her. All the angels and celestial gods who were helping her were proud as well.

Kang-jun smiled.

He was very proud of Shaoniel.

She was a bright light in the Hwanmong that was infested with demonic gods.

It was very fortunate that he had acquired Goddess Shaoniel.

Kang-jun returned to the headquarters at the Delta building after visiting all the worlds of his household members and called Keirun.

"I will now have a party to comfort all of my people. Prepare to make the party as great as possible."

"Yes, Lord. I understand."

Keirun's face lit up after hearing that there would be a party. He moved briskly with Aniel.

The location was the rest area in the Delta building.

The rest area was a huge island with all types of relaxing facilities.

In the central plaza, Kang-jun and his household members gathered.

The spirit rulers, Naga Queen, Heksia, Grania, Driana, Sud, Germuz and Rodiam were all there.

Rotas appeared in the guise of a tree while the demon kings attended in nice clothing.

That wasn't all.

The chief gods of the Celestial World were there with the celestial gods as well as Cardia and all the other demonic gods.

Of course, Kang-jun had sealed their abilities completely and they promised not to expose their destructive nature.

As a result, the petrification curse didn't occur when somebody saw Cardia.

Even so, her great beauty was enough to surprise everybody.

Sovereign Avia and the other sovereigns as well as the commanders of the Earth Hwanmong Defense Army were also invited.

Additionally, Rainkar had reached the level of a transcendent and returned to Earth Hwanmong in time for the party.

Kajel, who was being punished by Kang-jun for neglecting his duty, received a special pardon just for the party.

Having tasted the pain of hell, Kajel seemed enthusiastic about

not repeating the same mistake twice.

Of course, Goddess Shaoniel and her followers had to join the party. It was the same for the advanced angel, Luminael.

They met with the chief gods and had a happy chat.

“Hahaha!”

“Hohoho!”

There was beautiful music and dancing taking place. Karosio and Shilenda showed off their unique charms as they danced and pranced around.

The gorgeous demon kings and demonic gods showed off their dance moves as well.

Kang-jun was glad to see everyone enjoying themselves.

The chief god of the north, Dianas, smiled at him and said,

"Due to all the demonic gods becoming Lucan's burden, the dimensional system has become very peaceful these days. On behalf of Celestial World, I once again want to thank you, Lucan."

Kang-jun laughed.

"It's so that you can come to parties like this."

"Is that so? Hahaha."

If they were still in a war against the demonic gods, it would be impossible for the chief gods to attend Kang-jun's party.

However, a major threat had been removed by Kang-jun.

There were still numerous small threats, but they were being dealt with by the sovereign project that Kang-jun had assigned to Shaoniel.

Those threats would be used to raise the sovereigns, so the Celestial World had less to do.

Then Dianas laughed suddenly.

Somehow, the chief gods and great demonic gods were sitting in one place and drinking. Moreover, Dianas was thrilled after finding out the Cardia's identity.

After seeing Cardia, the rulers of the Celestial World intuitively grasped that she had reached another realm.

She was someone that the Celestial World was no match for.

‘It was a really dangerous moment.’

If Lucan hadn’t entered the Abyss and suppressed Cardia, what would have happened to the Celestial World? She couldn’t help sweating at the thought.

In the meantime, the atmosphere of the party heightened and it lasted for a long time.

Once the party was over, Kang-jun returned to reality.

He deliberately didn’t invite the people on Earth to the party.

He wanted to keep reality and Hwanmong separate.

It would be better not to call those living in reality to Hwanmong.

Kang-jun was the same.

He wanted to live as an ordinary human in this place.

If he didn’t use his wings, he couldn’t move quickly. However, he could enjoy the pleasure of walking slowly.

Additionally, he recently enjoyed going on jogs.

Was that all? He would travel by airplane, car, train or ship.

These were all the little pleasures of life.

In order to enjoy these as much as possible, he shouldn't use his divine powers on Earth.

“Hayun, prepare quickly. Today, we are going to travel.”

"Travel? Really? To where?"

"The Maldives."

“Wah! Really?”

Hayun clapped. Then Kang-jun scratched his head as someone occurred to him.

"Ah, that's right. We need to find out if there are tickets first. I don't know if we can go today.”

Hayun just smiled.

"It is okay to not go today, so let's see if it is possible to book tickets.”

“Yes.”

He could reach there instantly if he flew in a transparent state. No, he didn't have to fly and could get there in less than a second through space movement.

However, then he wouldn't be able to enjoy the pleasure of travelling on an airplane. Waiting at the airport was annoying but that was also one of the enjoyments of travelling.

Kang-jun intended to travel like normal humans and Hayun liked it as well.

However.

Kang-jun sighed. He found out through the travel agency that flights to the Maldives weren't very convenient, so he needed to have booked tickets a long time ago.

If he called Han Yeon-soo or Jang Seo-yeon, he could get a ticket quickly.

He had the power to do things like that.

However, if he did that, he might as well just move through space movement. So, Kang-jun decided to change the destination.

"Let's go to Jeju Island. Fortunately, it is easy to get tickets to

there.”

“Jeju Island is good!”

Hayun smiled and Kang-jun grabbed her hands.

"Then shall we go?"

"Wait, what about the luggage?"

“Yes, that’s right. Where is the carrier bag?”

Kang-jun and Hayun packed diligently instead of using his space.

They went down to the underground parking lot and drove the Venta S Class to the airport. However, an accident occurred on the road.

"The cars are blocked. We won’t be able to make it in time.”

"It's okay. If we don’t make it, we’ll take the next flight.”

"Indeed. There is no hurry.”

There were joyful smiles on Kang-jun’s and Hayun’s faces.

[Complete]

Thank you for sticking with Dimensional Sovereign until the end.

TL Note: Hey everybody!

The prologue was counted as one chapter in the raw but I added the prologue to chapter 1 so this is actually the last chapter.

Thus, Dimensional Sovereign is finished! Yay!

Thanks for going on this ride with me and sticking with it to the end.

A huge thank you to my main editors Jaspaaar and LD for helping me make it more pleasurable to read for everyone. I also wanted to thank TheNoraShinki who helped me out with getting the chapters edited for the mass release. Finally, I wanted to thank the readers and everyone who kept on voting for DS. We fell down at the end but that is probably a good thing since there is no point in getting a sponsored chapter for a completed series. But I really appreciated seeing the results of all your efforts.

For those who are wondering what I'm doing next, I will naturally be continuing Breakers. I will also be picking up two new series. Yes, two! One will be a novel that has already been dropped while the other is a completely new one. I've already decided, so no suggestions please.

Please look forward to them within the next two weeks as I prepare the chapters for you.